



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>





# Archæologia Cantiana.



"ANTIQUITATES SEU HISTORIARUM RELIQUÆ SUNT TANQUAM TABULÆ NAUFRAGII; CUM, DEFICIENTE ET FERE SUBMERSA RERUM MEMORIA, NIHILOMINUS HOMINES INDUSTRII ET SAGACES, PERTINACI QUADAM ET SCRUPULOSA DILIGENTIA, EX GENEALOGIIS, FASTIS, TITULIS, MONUMENTIS, NUMISMATIBUS, NOMINIBUS PROPRIIS ET STYLIS, VERBORUM ETYMOLOGIIS, PROVERBIIIS, TRADITIONIBUS, ARCHIVIS, ET INSTRUMENTIS, TAM PUBLICIS QUAM PRIVATIS, HISTORIARUM FRAGMENTIS, LIBRORUM NEUTIQUE HISTORICORUM LOCIS DISPERSIS,—EX HIS, INQUAM, OMNIBUS VEL ALIQUIBUS, NONNULLA A TEMPORIS DILUVIO ERIPIUNT ET CONSERVANT. RES SANE OPEROSA, SED MORTALIBUS GRATA ET CUM REVERENTIA QUADAM CONJUNCTA."

"ANTIQUITIES, OR REMNANTS OF HISTORY, ARE, AS WAS SAID, TANQUAM TABULÆ NAUFRAGII; WHEN INDUSTRIOUS PERSONS, BY AN EXACT AND SCRUPULOUS DILIGENCE AND OBSERVATION, OUT OF MONUMENTS, NAMES, WORDS, PROVERBS, TRADITIONS, PRIVATE RECORDS AND EVIDENCES, FRAGMENTS OF STORIES, PASSAGES OF BOOKS THAT CONCERN NOT STORY, AND THE LIKE, DO SAVE AND RECOVER SOMEWHAT FROM THE DELUGE OF TIME."—*Advancement of Learning*, ii.

# Archæologia Cantiana :

BEING

TRANSACTIONS

OF THE

KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.



VOLUME XIII. 1880

Gen R 942.23 A669 v.13

London :

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY

BY

MITCHELL & HUGHES, 140 WARDOUR STREET, OXFORD STREET.

1880.

SERIAL

*The Council of the Kent Archæological Society is not answerable  
for any opinions put forward in this Work. Each Contributor is alone  
responsible for his own remarks.*

STANFORD UNIVERSITY  
LIBRARIES  
ART LIBRARY  
MAR - 8 1971

DA670

K2 A7

v. 13

1880

# CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PROCEEDINGS, 1878-80.....	xxxiii-xlvi
HOLWOOD AND KESTON. BY <i>C. Roach Smith, F.S.A.</i> .....	1
NOTES ON KENTISH EARTHWORKS. BY <i>W. M. Flinders Petrie</i> .....	8
THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL. PART I. BY <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> .....	17
THE BLACK FRIARS OF CANTERBURY. BY <i>Rev. C. F. R. Palmer</i> .....	81
REMARKS ON THE SAXON INVASION. BY <i>Geo. Warde Norman</i> .....	97
PILGRIMS' SIGNS. BY <i>Cecil Brent, F.S.A.</i> .....	111
THE MEISTER HOMERS, CANTERBURY. BY <i>J. Brigstocke</i> <i>Sheppard</i> .....	116
CELTIC REMAINS DISCOVERED AT GROVEHURST, MILTON. BY <i>Geo. Payne, Jun., F.S.A.</i> .....	122
BRENCHLEY—ITS CHURCH AND ANCIENT HOUSES. BY <i>J. F.</i> <i>Wadmore</i> .....	127
TOMBS OF SIR WILLIAM ARUNDEL AND OTHERS IN ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL. BY <i>Wm. Brenchley Rye</i> .....	141
THE CHURCH AND MANOR OF BROMLEY. BY <i>W. T. Beeby,</i> <i>M.D.</i> .....	146
ROMAN REMAINS FOUND AT CHATHAM AND AT BARMING. BY <i>Geo. Payne, Jun., F.S.A.</i> .....	168
ROMNEY MARSH—AN INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS. BY <i>The</i> <i>Right Rev. the Bishop of Dover</i> .....	171
AN OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF ROMNEY MARSH. BY <i>Robert</i> <i>Furley, F.S.A.</i> .....	178
THE TOWN AND PORT OF NEW ROMNEY. BY <i>Edward Bachelier</i> <i>Walker</i> .....	201
THE PASSION PLAY AND INTERLUDES AT NEW ROMNEY. BY <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> .....	216
RUCKINGE CHURCH. BY <i>Rev. E. M. Muriel</i> .....	227
NOTES FROM RUCKINGE WILLS. BY <i>E. Ward Oliver</i> .....	231
DESTROYED CHURCHES OF NEW ROMNEY. BY <i>Canon Scott</i> <i>Robertson</i> .....	237
LYDD RECORDS. BY <i>Henry Stringer</i> .....	250
WEST WICKHAM COURT. BY <i>Sir J. Farnaby Lennard, Bart.</i> .....	256

THE CINQUE PORT LIBERTY OF ROMNEY. By <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> .....	261
ON THE LOCALITY OF KING JOHN'S ACT OF VASSALAGE TO THE POPE. By <i>John Ward, C.B.</i> .....	281
LETTERS OF THOMAS MORRIS OF MOUNT MORRIS. By <i>Herbert Monckton</i> .....	288
KENT FINES, TEMP. EDWARD II. By <i>James Greenstreet</i> .....	289
WILLS AND OTHER RECORDS RELATING TO THE FAMILY OF FINCH. By <i>James Greenstreet</i> .....	321
ROMNEY—OLD AND NEW. By <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> .....	349
ORPINGTON CHURCH. By <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> .....	374
CHISLEHURST AND ITS CHURCH. By <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> ...	386
ICELANDIC PILGRIMS TO THE TOMB OF BECKET. By <i>Eirikr Magnusson</i> .....	404
CHURCHES IN ROMNEY MARSH. By <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> :—	
OLD ROMNEY .....	408
SNARGATE .....	418
LYDD .....	427
IVYCHURCH .....	450
NEWCHURCH .....	459
NEW ROMNEY .....	466
BROOKLAND .....	480
NEWENDEN, NOT ANDERIDA. By <i>C. Roach Smith, F.S.A.</i> .....	488
BRITISH MOATED OPPIDUM, NEAR STAPLEHURST. By <i>C. Roach Smith, F.S.A.</i> .....	492
THE SHORNE, HIGHAM, AND CLIFFE MARSHES. By <i>C. Roach Smith, F.S.A.</i> .....	494
THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL. PART II. BY <i>Canon Scott Robertson</i> .....	500
THE SAXON CEMETERY AT BIFRONS. Concluded. By <i>the late Thomas G. Godfrey-Faussett</i> ....	552
MISCELLANEA .....	557

## ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

Plans of Earthworks at Blackheath, Greenwich, Charlton, Paul's Cray, and Hayes .....	<i>to face</i> p. 15
Plans of Earthworks at Newenden, Queenboro', Ewell, Barham, Selling, etc. ....	<i>to face</i> p. 16
Plan of West end of the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral .....	<i>to face</i> p. 25
Section of the Crypt and Choir of Canterbury Cathedral. Woodcut page .....	<i>to face</i> p. 33
Battely's Rough Plan of the Crypt in A.D. 1703 .....	<i>to face</i> p. 34
The Crypt (looking West) from the Lady Chapel; and Plan of Crypt.....	<i>to face</i> p. 36
Shaft H, and its Capital, in the Crypt. Woodcut. ....	37
Two Elevations of Capital B (North and East sides) .....	<i>to face</i> p. 40
Two Elevations of Capital B (West and South sides) .....	<i>to face</i> p. 41
Capital D (South and East); and Capital F (East and North).....	<i>to face</i> p. 42
Capital G (West and South); and Capital G (East and North).....	<i>to face</i> p. 43
Chapel of Holy Innocents (beneath S <sup>t</sup> Andrew's Chapel); and Capital O (East and North) .....	<i>to face</i> p. 45
Shaft, and Capital P (South and East); and Capital L (South and East) .....	<i>to face</i> p. 46
Chapel of S <sup>t</sup> Gabriel (beneath S <sup>t</sup> Anselm's Chapel); and Capital N .....	<i>to face</i> p. 48
Elevation of West side of N; and of South side of N .....	<i>to face</i> p. 49
Dart's View of S <sup>t</sup> Gabriel's Apse, in A.D. 1726, <i>between</i> pages 54 and 55	
Apse of S <sup>t</sup> Gabriel's Chapel from the South-east (in 1879), <i>between</i> pages 58 and 59	
Fresco of the Annunciation to Zacharias, and of Zacharias appearing * to the People. Autotype.....	<i>between</i> pages 64 and 65
Fresco of the Naming of S <sup>t</sup> John the Baptist. Chromo-lithograph. <i>between</i> pages 66 and 67	

Fresco of two Angels at the head of the Divine Figure. Autotype.	
	<i>between pages 72 and 73</i>
Fresco of the Divine Figure .....	<i>between pages 74 and 75</i>
Fresco of Angel below the Divine Figure ...	<i>between pages 76 and 77</i>
Fresco of St John, and of Angel with Candlestick ...	<i>to face p. 78</i>
Fresco of Seraph with six wings full of eyes	<i>between pages 80 and 81</i>
Plan of the Black Friars at Canterbury, A.D. 1595 ...	<i>to face p. 87</i>
Twenty-nine Mediæval Brooches and Pins worn by	
Pilgrims .....	<i>to face p. 113</i>
Grovehurst Manor House, Milton .....	<i>to face p. 122</i>
Celtic Flint Implements found at Grovehurst .....	<i>between pages</i>
	<i>124 and 125</i>
Brenchley: House of Geo. Roberts, A.D. 1550; and	
Chimney Piece in the Old Rectory .....	<i>to face p. 135</i>
Ruckinge Church, and Screen .....	<i>to face p. 227</i>
Porch, and Doorway, of Ruckinge Church .....	<i>to face p. 228</i>
West Wickham Court .....	<i>to face p. 258</i>
Map of the Cinque Port Liberty of Romney .....	<i>to face p. 261</i>
Chislehurst Church in A.D. 1835 and A.D. 1857 .....	<i>to face p. 387</i>
Coffin Slab, Old Romney Church; and Bosses in	
Snargate Church .....	<i>to face p. 419</i>
Lancet Windows in the Chancel of Lydd Church .....	<i>to face p. 428</i>
Screenwork and Door in Lydd Chancel. Woodcut .....	435
Brass of Thomas Godfrey and his wife. Woodcut .....	439
Brass of Peter Godfrey and wife. Woodcut .....	440
Stalls at Ivychurch. Woodcut .....	456
Window at Newchurch .....	<i>to face p. 460</i>
Plan of St Nicholas, New Romney .....	<i>to face p. 467</i>
Pinnacles of Tower, New Romney. Woodcut .....	467
South View of St Nicholas, New Romney .....	<i>to face p. 468</i>
Sedilia and Piscina, New Romney Church. Woodcut .....	471
Tomb in New Romney Church. Woodcut .....	474
Brookland Church .....	<i>to face p. 480</i>
Font, in Brookland Church. Woodcut .....	483
Shaft in Canterbury Cathedral Crypt, inserted by William of	
Sens A.D. 1178. Woodcut .....	505
Moulding of Vaulting Ribs in the Eastern Crypt at Canter-	
bury. Woodcut .....	507

# Kent Archaeological Society.



OFFICERS, RULES, AND MEMBERS.

1880.



# Kent Archaeological Society.

## President.

THE EARL AMHERST.

## Vice-Presidents.

HIS GRACE THE ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY.  
THE LORD LIEUTENANT OF KENT—THE EARL SYDNEY, G.C.B.  
THE MARQUESS CONYNGBAM.  
THE EARL OF DARNLEY.  
THE EARL OF DARTMOUTH.  
THE EARL SONDES.  
THE EARL STANHOPE.  
THE VISCOUNT CRANBROOK.  
THE VISCOUNT FALMOUTH.  
THE VISCOUNT HARDINGE.  
THE VISCOUNT HOLMESDALE.  
THE VISCOUNT LEWISHAM, M.P.  
THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF ROCHESTER.  
THE LORD DE L'ISLE AND DUDLEY.  
THE LORD HARRIS.  
THE LORD BRABOURNE.  
THE RIGHT REV. THE LORD BISHOP OF DOVER.  
THE HONOURABLE J. M. O. BYNG.  
SIR E. C. DERING, BART.  
SIR EDMUND FILMER, BART., M.P.  
SIR WALTER JAMES, BART.  
SIR WYNDHAM KNATCHBULL, BART.  
SIR JOHN LUBBOCK, BART., M.P.  
SIR CHARLES H. MILLS, BART., M.P.  
SIR DAVID LIONEL SALOMONS, BART.  
SIR WALTER STIRLING, BART.  
SIR HENRY J. TUFTON, BART.  
SIR SYDNEY WATERLOW, BART.  
LIEUT.-GENERAL SIR EDWARD SABINE, K.C.B.  
THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF CANTERBURY.  
THE VERY REV. THE DEAN OF ROCHESTER.  
THE VENERABLE THE ARCHDEACON OF MAIDSTONE.  
THE RIGHT HON. ALEXANDER J. B. BERESFORD-HOPE, M.P., F.S.A.  
A. AKERS-DOUGLAS, ESQ., M.P.  
GEORGE CUBITT, ESQ., M.P.  
THOMSON HANKEY, ESQ., M.P.  
COLONEL LAURIE, M.P.  
SAMUEL MORLEY, ESQ., M.P.  
HENRY BRINSLEY SHERIDAN, ESQ., M.P.  
JOHN GILBERT TALBOT, ESQ., M.P.  
JAMES WHATMAN, ESQ., F.R.S., F.S.A.

## Honorary Secretary and Editor.

THE REV. W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON, M.A. (Hon. Canon of Canterbury.)  
*Whitehall, Sittingbourne.*

(ALL THESE GENTLEMEN ARE EX-OFFICIO MEMBERS OF THE COUNCIL.)

**24 Elected Members of the Council.**

REV. J. A. BOODLE . . . . .	<i>West Malling.</i>
REV. R. P. COATES . . . . .	<i>Darenth, Dartford.</i>
REV. R. DRAKE . . . . .	<i>Stourmouth.</i>
R. FURLEY, ESQ., F.S.A. . . . .	<i>Ashford.</i>
F. F. GIRAUD, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Faversham.</i>
J. E. HALL, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Tunbridge Wells.</i>
G. E. HANNAM, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Ramsgate.</i>
J. J. HOWARD, ESQ., LL.D., F.S.A. . . . .	<i>Blackheath.</i>
R. C. HUSSEY, ESQ., F.S.A. . . . .	<i>Harbledown.</i>
REV. R. C. JENKINS . . . . .	<i>Lyminge.</i>
REV. E. H. LEE . . . . .	<i>Chiddingstone.</i>
H. B. MACKESON, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Hythe.</i>
JNO. MONCKTON, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Maidstone.</i>
G. W. NORMAN, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Bromley.</i>
REV. A. J. PEARMAN . . . . .	<i>Merstham.</i>
C. R. C. PETLEY, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Riverhead.</i>
CHARLES POWELL, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Speldhurst.</i>
REV. J. C. ROBERTSON . . . . .	<i>Canterbury.</i>
FLAXMAN C. J. SPURRELL, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Belvedere, Lessness Heath.</i>
J. FREMLYN STREATFEILD, ESQ. . . . .	<i>London.</i>
CAPTAIN TYLDEN PATTENSON . . . . .	<i>Biddenden.</i>
HENRY BACHELER WALKER, ESQ. . . . .	<i>New Romney.</i>
W. WALTER, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Rainham.</i>
GEORGE PAYNE, ESQ., JUN. . . . .	<i>Sittingbourne.</i>

**Trustees.**

THE EARL AMHERST.  
 THE LORD BRABOURNE.  
 JAMES WHATMAN, ESQ.  
 MATTHEW BELL, ESQ.

**Auditors.**

R. C. HUSSEY, ESQ., F.S.A.  
 CANON EDWARD MOORE.

**Clerk and Curator at Maidstone.**

MR. EDWARD BARTLETT, *The Museum, Maidstone.*

**Bankers.**

MESSRS. WIGAN, MERCER, AND CO., *Maidstone.*  
 (London Correspondents, Messrs. Smith, Payne, and Smiths).

MESSRS. HAMMOND AND CO., *Canterbury.*  
 (London Correspondents, Messrs. Glyn and Co.)

## HONORARY LOCAL SECRETARIES.

**Ashford District.**J. D. NORWOOD, ESQ. . . . . *Ashford.***Blackheath and Lewisham District.**

MR. J. STONE SMALLFIELD . . . . .	{	269 Stanhope Street, Morn-
		ington Crescent, N.W.
SAMUEL EDWARDS, ESQ. . . . .	{	4 Elliot Park, Lewisham,
		S.E.

**Bromley District.**J. W. LOTT, ESQ. . . . . *Beechfield, Bromley.***Canterbury District.**REV. CANON EDWARD MOORE . . . . . *The Precincts, Canterbury.***Cranbrook District.**MR. J. T. DENNETT . . . . . *Cranbrook.***Dartford District.**F. C. J. SPURRELL, ESQ. . . . . *Belvedere, Lessness Heath.***Dover District.**EDWARD FERRAND ASTLEY, ESQ., M.D. . . . . *Marine Parade, Dover.***Castry District.**

SIR WALTER JAMES, BART. . . . .	{	Betteshanger Park, Sand-
		wich.

**Faversham District.**F. F. GIRAUD, ESQ. . . . . *South House, Faversham.***Folkestone District.**WM. WIGHTWICK, ESQ. . . . . *Folkestone.***Gravesend District.**G. M. ARNOLD, ESQ. . . . . *Gravesend.***Hythe District.**H. B. MACKESON, ESQ. . . . . *Hythe.***Isle of Thanet District.**

G. E. HANNAM, ESQ. . . . .	{	Bromstone House, Rams-
		gate.

**London.**

MR. SMALLFIELD . . . . .	{	269 Stanhope Street, Morn-
		ington Crescent, N.W.

**Maidstone District.**MR. EDWARD BARTLETT . . . . . *Maidstone Museum.***Malling District.**REV. J. A. BOODLE . . . . . *West Malling.***New Romney District.**JOHN HUMPHERY, ESQ. . . . . *New Romney.*

<b>Rochester District.</b>	
A. A. ARNOLD, ESQ. . . . .	<i>The Precincts, Rochester.</i>
<b>Sandwich District.</b>	
REV. W. F. SHAW . . . . .	<i>Eastry.</i>
<b>Sebenoaks District.</b>	
GEORGE F. CARNELL, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Sevenoaks.</i>
<b>Sittingbourne District.</b>	
GEO. PAYNE, ESQ., JUNIOR . . . . .	<i>Sittingbourne.</i>
<b>Tenterden District.</b>	
REV. S. C. TRESSE BEALE . . . . .	<i>Tenterden.</i>
<b>Tunbridge District.</b>	
J. F. WADMORE, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Tunbridge.</i>
<b>Tunbridge Wells District.</b>	
CHARLES POWELL, ESQ. . . . .	<i>{ Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.</i>
<b>Westerham District.</b>	
J. BOARD, ESQ. . . . .	<i>Westerham.</i>

## SOCIETIES IN UNION.

*For Interchange of Publications, etc.*

The Society of Antiquaries.  
 The Royal Archæological Institute of Great Britain.  
 The British Archæological Association.  
 The Society of Antiquaries of Scotland.  
 The Architectural Museum, 18 Tufton Street, Westminster.  
 The Numismatic Society.  
 The London and Middlesex Archæological Society.  
 The Historic Society of Cheshire and Lancashire.  
 The Kilkenny and South-east of Ireland Archæological Society.  
 The Lincoln Diocesan Architectural Society.  
 The Norfolk and Norwich Archæological Society.  
 The Suffolk Institute of Archæology.  
 The Surrey Archæological Society.  
 The Sussex Archæological Society.  
 The Wiltshire Archæological and Natural History Society.  
 The Somersetshire Archæological and Natural History Society.  
 Société Archéologique de Dunkerque.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Normandy.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Picardy.  
 The Society of Antiquaries, Poitiers.  
 The Abbeville Society of Emulation.  
 The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society (Rev. W. Bazeley, Matson Rectory, Gloucester).  
 The Cambridge Antiquarian Society (Rev. S. S. Lewis, Corpus Christi College).  
 The Powysland Club, Morris C. Jones, Esq., Abercromby Square, Liverpool.  
 Societa Romana di Storia Patria.



## Rules of the Kent Archaeological Society.

---

1. The Society shall consist of Ordinary Members and Honorary Members.

2. The affairs of the Society shall be conducted by a Council consisting of the President of the Society, the Vice-Presidents, the Honorary Secretary, and twenty-four Members elected out of the general body of the Subscribers: one-fourth of the latter shall go out annually in rotation, but shall nevertheless be re-eligible; and such retiring and the new election shall take place at the Annual General Meeting: but any intermediate vacancy, by death or retirement, among the elected Council, shall be filled up either at the General Meeting or at the next Council Meeting, whichever shall first happen. Five Members of the Council to constitute a quorum.

3. The Council shall meet to transact the business of the Society on the second Thursday in the months of March, June, September, and December, and at any other time that the Secretary may deem it expedient to call them together. The June Meeting shall always be held in London; those of March, September, and December at Canterbury and Maidstone alternately. But the Council shall have power, if it shall deem it advisable, at the instance of the President, to hold its meetings at other places within the county; and to alter the days of Meeting, or to omit a quarterly meeting if it shall be found convenient.

4. At every Meeting of the Society or Council, the President, or, in his absence, the Chairman, shall have a casting vote, independently of his vote as a member.

5. A General Meeting of the Society shall be held annually, in July, August, or September, at some place rendered interesting by its antiquities or historical associations, in the eastern and western divisions of the county alternately, unless the Council, for some cause to be by them assigned, agree to vary this arrangement; the day and place of meeting to be appointed by the Council, who shall have the power, at the instance of the President, to elect some member of the Society connected with the district in which the meeting shall be held, to act as Chairman of such Meeting. At the said General Meeting, antiquities shall be exhibited, and papers read on subjects of archæological interest. The accounts of the Society, having been previously allowed by the Auditors, shall be presented; the Council, through the Secretary, shall make a Report on the state of the Society; and the Auditors and the six new Members of the Council for the ensuing year shall be elected.

6. The Annual General Meeting shall have power to make such alterations in the Rules as the majority of Members present may approve: provided that notice of any contemplated alterations be given, in writing, to the Honorary Secretary, before June the 1st in the then current year, to be laid by him before the Council at their next Meeting; provided, also, that the said contemplated alterations be specifically set out in the notices summoning the Meeting, at least one month before the day appointed for it.

7. A Special General Meeting may be summoned, on the written requisition of seven Members, or of the President, or two Vice-Presidents, which must specify the subject intended to be brought forward at such Meeting; and such subject alone can then be considered.

8. Candidates for admission must be proposed by one member of the Society, and seconded by another, and be balloted for, if required, at any Meeting of the Council, or at a General Meeting, one black ball in five to exclude.

9. Each Ordinary Member shall pay an Annual Subscription of Ten Shillings, due in advance on the 1st of January in each year; or £5 may at any time be paid in lieu of future subscriptions, as a composition for life. Any Ordinary Member shall pay, on election, an entrance fee of Ten Shillings, in addition to his Subscription, whether Annual or Life. Every Member shall be entitled to a copy of the Society's Publications; but none will be issued to any Member whose Subscription is in arrear. The Council may remove from the List of Subscribers the name of any Member whose Subscription is two years in arrear, if it be certified to them that a written application for payment has been made by one of the Secretaries, and not attended to within a month from the time of application.

10. All Subscriptions and Donations are to be paid to the Bankers of the Society, or to one of the Secretaries.

11. All Life Compositions shall be vested in Government Securities, in the names of four Trustees, to be elected by the Council. The interest only of such funds to be used for the ordinary purposes of the Society.

12. No cheque shall be drawn except by order of the Council, and every cheque shall be signed by two Members of the Council and the Honorary Secretary.

13. The President and Secretary, on any vacancy, shall be elected by a General Meeting of the Subscribers.

14. Members of either House of Parliament, who are landed proprietors of the county or residents therein, shall, on becoming Members of the Society, be placed on the list of Vice-Presidents, and with them such other persons as the Society may elect to that office.

15. The Council shall have power to elect, without ballot, on the nomination of two Members, any lady who may be desirous of becoming a Member of the Society.

16. The Council shall have power to appoint as Honorary Members any person likely to promote the interests of the Society. Such Honorary Member not to pay any subscription, and not to have the right of voting at any Meetings of the Society; but to have all the other privileges of Members.

17. The Council shall have power to appoint any Member Honorary Local Secretary for the town or district wherein he may reside, in order to facilitate the collection of accurate information as to objects and discoveries of local interest, and for the receipt of subscriptions.

18. Meetings for the purpose of reading papers, the exhibition of antiquities, or the discussion of subjects connected therewith, shall be held at such times and places as the Council may appoint.

19. The Society shall avoid all subjects of religious or political controversy.

20. The Secretary shall keep a record of the proceedings of the Society, to be communicated to the Members at the General Meetings.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

---

Matthew Holbech Bloxam, Esq., F.S.A., Rugby.

The Lord Denman. ✓

James Fergusson, Esq., F.B.I.R.A., F.B.A.S., 20 Langham Place, W.

Augustus W. Franks, Esq., F.S.A., British Museum, W.C.

John Henry Parker, Esq., C.B., F.S.A., Oxford.

M. le Grande Reulandt, Membre honoraire de la Société d'Histoire de la Flandre maritime de France, Membre correspondant de la Société Impériale des Sciences de Lille, Contrôleur dans l'Administration des Finances de Belgique, etc.

J. B. Sheppard, Esq., Old Dover Road, Canterbury.

Rev. W. W. Skeat, M.A. (Professor of Anglo-Saxon in the University of Cambridge), Salisbury Villas, Cambridge.

C. Roach Smith, Esq., F.S.A., Hon. Member of the Societies of Antiquaries of Newcastle-upon-Tyne, Scotland, France, Normandy, the Morini, Abbeville, Picardy, Copenhagen, and Spain, Temple Place, Strood.

The Very Rev. Arthur Penrhyn Stanley, D.D., F.S.A., Dean of Westminster.

The Lord Talbot de Malahide, F.S.A., Malahide Castle, Dublin.

The Right Rev. Edward Trollope, D.D., F.S.A., Bishop Suffragan of Nottingham, Leasingham, Sleaford, Lincolnshire.



## MEMBERS.

CORRECTED TO SEPTEMBER, 1880.

THE \* DENOTES LIFE COMPOUNDERS.

- Abbott, John O., Esq., 6 Whitehall, London, s.w.  
 Acton, Samuel Poole, Esq., Lynton House, Bromley, Kent.  
 Akers-Douglas, Aretas, Esq., M.P., Chilston Park, Maidstone.  
 Akers, Mrs., Malling Abbey, West Malling, Maidstone.  
 Alcock, Rev. John Price, Hon. Canon of Canterbury, The College, Ashford.  
 Alcock, Rev. John Price, jun., Birchington Vicarage, Margate.  
 Alexander, Horace A., Esq., 16 King William Street, E.C.  
 \*Alexander, W. Cleverley, Esq.  
 \*Alexander, R. H., Esq., Mount Mascal, Bexley.  
 Alexander, Robert, Esq., C.B., Holwood, Bromley, Kent.  
 Amherst, The Earl, *President*, Montreal, Sevenoaks.  
 \*Amherst, William Amhurst Tyssen, Esq., M.P., Didlington Hall, Brandon, Norfolk.  
 Andrews, Mr. Henry, Court Lodge, Great Chart, Ashford.  
 Arnold, Augustus, Esq., The Precincts, Rochester.  
 Arnold, G. M., Esq., Milton Hall, Gravesend.  
 Arran, The Earl of, 68 Cadogan Place, s.w.  
 Ash, Rev. Jarvis Holland, D.C.L., 10 Hungershall Park, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Astley, Edward Ferrand, Esq., M.D., Marine Parade, Dover.  
 Athenæum Club, The, Pall Mall, s.w.  
 \*Austen, Francis, Esq., Capel Manor, Horsmonden, Staplehurst.  
 Austin, Henry George, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., Canterbury.  
 Aveling, Stephen, Esq., Restoration House, Rochester.  
 Ayers, Parker, Esq., High Street, Charlton, Dover.
- Baggally, Sir Richard (Lord Justice), Cowden, Edenbridge.  
 Bailey, Rev. Henry, D.D., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Vicar of West Tarring, Worthing.  
 Bailey, Rev. J. Sandford, M.A., Nepeiker House, Wrotham.  
 Baker, Brackstone, Esq., 24 Belmont Hill, Lee, Kent.  
 Baker, T. H., Esq., Owletts, Cobham, Gravesend.  
 Baldock, Rev. William, Brookland, Folkestone.  
 Ball, Mr. John Howell, Strood.  
 Balston, Ven. E., D.D., Archdeacon of Derby, Bakewell Vicarage, Derbyshire.  
 Balston, W., Esq., Springfield, Maidstone.  
 Bannan, James, Esq., New Romney, Folkestone.  
 \*Barron, Edward Jackson, Esq., 10 Endsleigh Street, Tavistock Square, w.c.  
 \*Barrow, Francis, Esq., 3 Phillimore Gardens, Kensington, w.  
 Barrow, John S., Esq., Holmwood, Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Bartlett, Edward, Esq., The Museum, Maidstone.  
 Bartlett, W. J., Esq., Manston, Ramsgate.  
 Bass, E. T., Esq., Lydd, Folkestone.  
 Bassett, James, Esq., Rochester.  
 Bateman, Wm., Esq., 32 Albion Terrace, Sandgate Road, Folkestone.  
 \*Bathurst, Henry, Esq.  
 Battye, Rev. W. W., Hever Rectory, Edenbridge.  
 \*Baxter, Wynne E., Esq., 208 High Street, Lewes.



- Bayden, Thomas, Esq., Hythe.  
 Bayley, Francis, Esq., 66 Cambridge Terrace, Hyde Park, w.  
 Beach, Fletcher, Esq., M.B., Metropolitan Asylum, Darenth, Dartford.  
 Beale, Rev. S. C. Tress, M.A., Eastgate, Tenterden, Ashford.  
 Beale, William, Esq., King Street, Maidstone.  
 \*Bean, Alfred Wm., Esq., Danson Park, Welling.  
 Beattie, Alexander, Esq., 47 Redclyffe Square, South Kensington, s.w.  
 \*Beaumont, Charles, Esq., Tunbridge Road, Maidstone.  
 Beeby, W. T., Esq., M.D., Bromley, Kent.  
 Beecheno, Rev. J., Whitwell Rectory, Oakham.  
 Beeching, Alfred T., Esq., Ferox Hall, Tonbridge.  
 Bell, Major, Thor, Birchington, Margate.  
 Bell, Matthew, Esq., F.G.S., Bourne Park, Canterbury.  
 Benham, Rev. W., B.D., The Vicarage, Marden, Staplehurst.  
 \*Bennoch, Francis, Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., 19 Tavistock Square, w.c.  
 Bensted, Hubert, Esq., Rockstow, Maidstone.  
 Berens, Henry Hulse, Esq., Sidcup, Chislehurst.  
 Berens, Rev. R. M., Sidcup, Chislehurst.  
 Beresford-Hope, Right Hon. Alexander J. B., M.P., D.C.L., F.S.A., Bedgbury Park, Cranbrook.  
 Best, Major, Boxley, Maidstone.  
 Bingley, Rev. J. G., Snodland Vicarage, Rochester.  
 Birch, Rev. C. G. R., Brancaster Rectory, Lynn Regis.  
 Bishop, William, Esq., 8 Prince of Wales Terrace, Kensington, w.  
 Blair, Mrs., Finchcox, Goudhurst.  
 Blake, Thomas, Esq., The Grange, Gravesend.  
 Blashill, Thomas, Esq., 10 Old Jewry Chambers, E.C.  
 Bligh, The Lady Isabel, Fatherwell House, West Malling.  
 Bliss, Rev. J. W., M.A., Betteshanger Rectory, Sandwich.  
 Blomfield, Rev. G. J., M.A., Aldington Rectory, Hythe.  
 Blore, Rev. G. J., D.D., King's School, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Bloxam, Richard, Esq., Eltham Court, Kent.  
 Board, John, Esq., Springfield, Westerham, Edenbridge.  
 Bodleian Library, the, Oxford.  
 Body, W., Esq., Wittersham Hall, Ashford.  
 Boissier, Allnutt R., Esq., The Grove, Penshurst.  
 Bolton, Mr. Joseph, King Street, Dover.  
 \*Boodle, Rev. John Adolphus, M.A., West Malling, Maidstone.  
 Bottle, Mr. Alexander, Dover.  
 Bottle, Edward, Esq., Dover.  
 Bowyear, Rev. Thomas Kyrwood, M.A., Harbledown Rectory, Canterbury.  
 Boys, Rev. H. J., M.A., St. John's Rectory, Chatham.  
 Boys, Rev. Thomas, M.A., 23 Leighton Road, Kentish Town, N.W.  
 Brabourne, The Lord, The Paddock, Smeeth, Ashford.  
 Brabrook, Edward W., Esq., F.S.A., M.R.S.L., 28 Abingdon Street, s.w.  
 Bradnack, S. W., Esq., Sutherland House, The Leas, Folkestone.  
 Bradstreet, Rev. William, M.A., Theberton Rectory, Saxmundham, Suffolk.  
 Bramah, Mrs., Davington Priory, Faversham.  
 Bramston, Rev. William, Vicar of Minster, Sheppey.  
 Brent, Algernon, Esq., Audit and Exchequer Office, Somerset House, w.c.  
 Brent, Cecil, Esq., F.S.A., 37 Palace Grove, Bromley, Kent.  
 Brent, Francis, Esq., 19 Clarendon Place, Plymouth.  
 Brent, John, Esq., F.S.A., Dane John Grove, Canterbury.  
 Briant, Alfred J., Esq., The Larches, Northfleet, Gravesend.  
 Bridges, Rev. Sir Brook G., Bart., Goodnestone Park, Wingham.  
 Briggs, Rev. Thos., Chapel Lodge, Folkestone.  
 Bristowe, William, Esq., Greenwich, S.E.  
 Brock, E. P. Loftus, Esq., 37 Bedford Place, Russell Square, w.c.  
 Brockman, Mrs. Tatton, Gore Court, Otham, Maidstone.  
 Brooke, F. C., Esq., Ufford, Woodbridge, Suffolk.  
 Broom, Herbert, Esq., LL.D., The Priory, Orpington, Chislehurst.  
 Brothers, Mr. Francis, Ashford, Kent.

- Browell, William Faulkner, Esq., Tunbridge Wells.  
 \*Brown, James Roberts, Esq., F.R.G.S., 14 Hildrop Road, Camden Road, N.W.  
 Brown, Wm., Esq., Quarry Hill House, Tunbridge.  
 Browne, Rev. Alfred T., M.A., Reculver, Herne Bay.  
 Bubb, Mr. Robert, Minster, Ramsgate.  
 Buckingham, John, Esq., The Elms, St. Peter's, Ramsgate.  
 Bullard, Miss Ann, Strood, Rochester.  
 Bullard, Charles, Esq., 196 High Street, Rochester.  
 Bullard, Thomas, Esq., 52 Lewisham High Road, New Cross, S.E.  
 \*Burgess, Major, Hythe, Southampton.  
 Burra, James S., Esq., Ashford.  
 Burrell, Godfrey, Esq., Rocky Hill, Maidstone.  
 Burton, John M., Esq., 19 Lee Park, Lee, S.E.  
 Butler, Philip, Esq., Dropmore House, Canterbury.  
 \*Buttanshaw, Rev. John, M.A., 22 St James's Square, Bath.  
 Byng, The Honourable James M. O., Great Culverden, Tunbridge Wells.  
 \*Bywater, Witham M., Esq., M.R.Inst., 5 Hanover Square, W.
- Cabban, Thomas, Esq., Shortlands, Bromley, Kent.  
 Caffin, Edward, Esq., 4 Fenchurch Street, E.C.  
 Calvert, Rev. Thomas, 92 Lansdowne Place, Brighton.  
 Candy, Rev. Thomas Henry, B.D., Rectory, Swanscombe, Dartford.  
 \*Canterbury, His Grace the Archbishop of, D.D., Lambeth Palace, S.E.  
 Canterbury, The Very Rev. the Dean of, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Cape, G. A., Esq., Utrecht House, Abbey Wood.  
 Carnell, George F., Esq., Sevenoaks.  
 Carr, Rev. J. Haslewood, M.A., Rectory, Broadstairs.  
 Carr, Rev. T. A., M.A., Vicarage, Cranbrook.  
 Carr, Rev. T. W., M.A., Barming Rectory, Maidstone.  
 Carter, T. J., Esq., Charlton, Dover.  
 Castle, Major, Bridge Hill House, Canterbury.  
 Cave, Amos, Esq., F.R.G.S., Grove House, Cornwall Road, Brixton Hill.  
 Cazalet, E., Esq., Fairlawn, Shipbourne, Tunbridge.  
 \*Chalmers, David, Esq., F.R.S.E., F.S.A. Scot., Redhall, Edinburgh.  
 Chambers, G. F., Esq., Northfield, Eastbourne, Sussex.  
 Chapman, James, Esq., Junior, Paul's Cray Hill.  
 Charlesworth, F., Esq., Widmore, Bromley, Kent.  
 Chesshyre, Mrs., Barton Court, Canterbury.  
 Chignell, R., Esq., Castle Mount, Dover.  
 Christian, Ewan, Esq., Ecclesiastical Commission Office, Whitehall Place, S.W.  
 Chubb, Hammond, Esq., Home Lea, Bickley, Bromley, Kent.  
 Clabon, John Moxon, Esq., F.G.S., 21 Great George Street, Westminster, S.W.  
 Clarke, Chas. Harwood, Esq., F.S.A., Westfield, Bromley, Kent.  
 Clarke, Joseph, Esq., F.S.A., 13 Stratford Place, W.  
 Clements, George, Esq., Catford Bridge, Kent.  
 Clements, Mrs. William, St. Margaret's, Canterbury.  
 Clifford, Mr. James, Maidstone.  
 Clift, Edward, Esq., 71 Granville Park, Lewisham, S.E.  
 Coates, Rev. R. P., M.A., Darenth Vicarage, Dartford.  
 Cobb, Robert Lake, Esq., Higham, Rochester.  
 Cobb, Rev. W., Newchurch Vicarage, Romney, Folkestone.  
 \*Cock, Edwin, Esq., The Court Lodge, Appledore.  
 Cockerton, Richard, Esq., Harnden House, Easry, Sandwich.  
 \*Cokayne, G. E., Esq., M.A., F.S.A., Lancaster Herald, College of Arms, London, E.C.
- Coke, Harriot, Esq., Surgeon, Ashford, Kent.  
 Coleman, William, Esq., The Priory, Dover.  
 Collett, Rev. Anthony, M.A., Brabourne, Ashford.  
 \*Collins, Brenton H., Esq., Dunorlan, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Collis, Rev. Henry, M.A., St. Philip's Vicarage, Maidstone.  
 Colpoys, A. A. G., Esq., 23 Carisbrook Road, St. Leonard's-on-Sea.  
 Colson, Rev. Charles, M.A., Hon. Canon of Rochester, Cuxton Rectory, Rochester.



- Congress Library, Washington, U.S.A. (per Mr. Allen, Covent Garden).  
 Conyngham, The Marquess, Bifrons Park, Canterbury.  
 Cooke, George Nethercoat, Esq., The Croft, Debting, Maidstone.  
 Cook, Rev. John Russell, B.A., Preston, Faversham.  
 Cooper, G., Esq., 4 George Street, Croydon.  
 Cooper, Robert, Esq., 90 Southwark Street, S.E.  
 Copland, John, Esq., Sheerness.  
 Cotham, Rev. Geo. Toulson, St. John's House, Birchington, Margate.  
 Cotton, Horace, Esq., The Club, Margate.  
 Cotton, H. P., Esq., Quex Park, Birchington, Margate.  
 Couchman, Mr. J. B., High Street, Ramsgate.  
 Court, Percy, Esq., Dover.  
 Courthope, George, Esq., Whiligh, Hurst Green.  
 \*Cowell, George, Esq., F.R.C.S., 19 George Street, Hanover Square, W.  
 Cox, Lieut.-Colonel C. L., Q.C., Fordwich, Canterbury.  
 Cox, Frederick John, Esq., Ferndene, Sidcup, Chislehurst.  
 Cox, Homersham, Esq., 49 Chancery Lane, W.C.  
 Coxhead, Mr. Henry, South-Eastern Railway, Ramsgate.  
 Cradock, R. W., Esq., Myrtle Villa, Belvedere, Lessness Heath, Kent.  
 Crafer, T. N., Esq., Hillside, Ravensbourne Road, Bromley, Kent.  
 Craik, Mrs. George, Shortlands, Bromley, Kent.  
 Cramp, Lieutenant Robert, 18 Garnault Place, Clerkenwell, E.C.  
 Cranbrook, The Viscount, Hemsted, Cranbrook.  
 Cripps, Wilfred Joseph, Esq., Farleigh House, Sandgate, Folkestone.  
 Cranbrook Literary Institute, Cranbrook.  
 Croft, Rev. Percy J., M.A., Kingstone Rectory, Canterbury.  
 Cronk, Mr. H. H., Dyott House, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Crowther, Rev. William, M.A., Norton Rectory, Faversham.  
 \*Cubitt, George, Esq., M.P., Denbies, Dorking.  
 Curling, Henry, Esq., Augusta Lodge, Ramsgate.  
 Curteis, Rev. T. S., The Rectory, Sevenoaks.  
 Curtis, J. Llewelyn, Esq., 34 Old Broad Street, E.C.  
 Cust, Lady Elizabeth, 13 Eccleston Square, S.W.  
 Cuthell, Andrew, Esq., 61 Warwick Square, S.W.
- Dampier, H. L., Esq., Frindsbury, Rochester.  
 Daniel, James, Esq., Ramsgate.  
 Daniel-Tyssen, *see* Tyssen.  
 \*Danvers, Juland, Esq., Woodside, Caterham, Red Hill.  
 Darbishire, H. A., Esq., Oakdene, Edenbridge.  
 Darnley, The Earl of, Cobham Hall, Gravesend.  
 Dartmouth, The Earl of, 40 Grosvenor Square, W.  
 Davis, Edmund F., Esq., St. Peter's, Ramsgate.  
 Dawson, Mr. F. J., Rochester.  
 De L'Isle and Dudley, The Lord, Penshurst.  
 Delmar, James, Esq., Maison Dieu Road, Dover.  
 Denne, Denne, Esq., Elbridge, Canterbury.  
 Denne, Herbert Henry, Esq., Elbridge, Canterbury.  
 Dennett, Mr. T. J., Cranbrook.  
 Dering, Sir E. C., Bart., Surrenden Dering, Ashford.  
 Devas, Charles F., Esq., Pickhurst Green, Hayes, Beckenham.  
 Devaynes, Miss, Updown, Margate.  
 \*Devey, George, Esq., 16 Great Marlborough Street, W.  
 Dickeson, Richard, Esq., Market Lane, Dover.  
 Dickson, Rev. R. H., M.A., Eastchurch Rectory, Sheerness.  
 Dixon, Lieut.-General, Wood's Gate, Pembury, Tunbridge Wells.  
 \*Dobson, Charles, Esq., Broome Park, Betchworth, Reigate.  
 \*Dodgson, W. O., Esq., Manor House, Sevenoaks.  
 Doke, Wm. Woodford, Esq., Woodleigh, Broadwater Down, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Donne, Rev. Charles Edward, M.A., The Vicarage, Faversham.  
 Dorman, Thomas, Esq., Sandwich.  
 Dove, J., Esq., 12 Trelover Road, South Kensington.

- Dover, The Bishop of, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Dover Proprietary Library, The, Castle Street, Dover.  
 Dowker, George, Esq., F.G.S., Stourmouth House, Wingham.  
 D'Oyly, Rev. Charles, J., M.A., Rectory, Great Chart, Ashford.  
 D'Oyly, W., Esq., Nackington House, Canterbury.  
 Drake, Mr. John, High Street, Rochester.  
 \*Drake, Rev. R., M.A., Stourmouth Rectory, Wingham.  
 Drakeford, Rev. D. J., M.A., Elm Grove, Sydenham, S.E.  
 Drew, Rev. J. H., St. Mary's Vicarage, Strood, Rochester.  
 Dudlow, J. N., Esq., West Malling.  
 Dunkin, Miss, Dartford.  
 Dyke, Rev. John Dixon, M.A., 21 Holland Road, Brixton, S.W.
- Eastes, James S., Esq., Fairlawn, Ashford.  
 \*Eden, Rev. Arthur, M.A., Ticehurst Vicarage, Hawkhurst.  
 Edge, Rev. W. J., Trinity Vicarage, Upper Tooting, Surrey.  
 Edlmann, Frederick J., Esq., Hawkswood, Chislehurst.  
 Edmeades, Rev. William Henry, M.A., Nursted Court, Gravesend.  
 Edmonds, William Curtis, Esq., 5 Wrotham Road, Gravesend.  
 Edwards, Samuel, Esq., 25 Lincoln's Inn Fields, W.C., and 4 Eliot Park, Lewisham.  
 Edwards, Mr. Thos., Saracen's Head Hotel, Ashford.  
 Ekers, W. S., Esq., Broomhill Cottage, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Elliott, Frank, Esq., New Hall, Dymchurch, Folkestone.  
 Elliott, G. E., Esq., 13 Station Street, Sittingbourne.  
 Elliott, Mr. Robert, The Cedars, Ashford.  
 Elliott, Rev. William Foster, M.A., Little Chart Rectory, Ashford.  
 \*Ellis, Rev. J. H., M.A., Stourton Rectory, Bath.  
 Ellis, William Smith, Esq., Hydecroft, Charlwood, Surrey.  
 Elt, C. H., Esq., 1 Noel Street, Islington, N.  
 Elwes, Valentine D. H. Cary, Esq., F.S.A., Billing Hall, Northampton.  
 Elwyn, Rev. Richard, M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, The Vicarage, Ramsgate.  
 Elyard, S. Herbert, Esq., Holmwood, South Norwood Park, S.E.  
 Essell, George, Esq., The Precincts, Rochester.  
 Essell, George Ketchley, Esq., The Precincts, Rochester.  
 Etherington, Charles, Esq., Temple Lodge, Hammersmith, W.  
 Evans, Francis O'Grady, Esq., Ramsgate.  
 \*Evans, John, Esq., D.C.L., F.R.S., F.S.A., Nash Mills, Hemel Hempstead.
- Fagge, Charles, Esq., Hythe.  
 \*Falmouth, The Viscount, Mereworth Castle, Maidstone.  
 \*Falmouth, The Viscountess (Baroness Le Despenser), Mereworth Castle, Maidstone.  
 Farnall, Lieut.-Colonel, Wingfield House, Manor Lane, Lee, S.E.  
 Fellows, Frank P., Esq., 8 The Green, Hampstead, N.W.  
 \*Fergusson, Sir James Ranken, Bart., F.S.A., Hever Court, Gravesend.  
 \*Fernandez, Albert Henry, Esq.  
 Field, George Hanbury, Esq., Ashurst Park, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Filmer, Sir Edmund, Bart., M.P., East Sutton Park, Staplehurst.  
 Finn, Arthur, Esq., Westbrook, Lydd, Folkestone.  
 Finn, Edwin, Esq., Lydd, Folkestone.  
 Fitzgerald, C. E., Esq., M.D., 10 West Terrace, Folkestone.  
 Fletcher, Lady Frances, Kenward, Yalding.  
 Fletcher, William, Esq., Bycliffe, Gravesend.  
 Flint, Rest W., Esq., 5 St. George's Place, Canterbury.  
 Flower, Rev. Walker, M.A., Newington Vicarage, Hythe, Kent.  
 \*Foljambe, Cecil G. Savile, Esq., M.P., 2 Carlton House Terrace, London, S.W.  
 Fooks, W., Cracroft, Esq., Dartford.  
 Fooks, E. J., Esq., Torquay Villa, Milton, Gravesend.  
 Foord, Charles Ross, Esq., Satis House, Rochester.  
 Foord, Wm. Wildash, Esq., Acorn House, Rochester.  
 Forster, W. Samuel, Esq., South End Hall, Lewisham, S.E.



- Fox, Thomas, Esq., Castle Terrace, Dover.  
 \*Foyster, Rev. G. Alfred, M.A., All Saints' Rectory, Hastings.  
 Frampton, Rev. T. Shipdem, M.A., St. Mary's, Platt, Sevenoaks.  
 Francis, George, Esq., Birchetts, Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Franklyn, Thos. P., Esq., Maidstone.  
 Fraser, James, Esq., Solicitor, Ashford.  
 Freeth, Evelyn, Esq., 5 Kempsey Road, Pilgrims' Lane, Hampstead, N.W.  
 Fremlin, R. J., Esq., Heathfield, Maidstone.  
 Frend, Mr. G. R., St. George's, Canterbury.  
 \*Friend, Frederick, Esq., Woollett Hall, North Cray.  
 Friend, James Taddy, Esq., Northdown, near Margate.  
 Fry, Mr. Edward Wilkins, Maison Dieu, Dover.  
 Fry, Miss, Plashet, Essex, E.  
 \*Fuller, Rev. John Mee, M.A., Bexley Vicarage.  
 Fuller, Mr. Samuel, Queen Street, Ramsgate.  
 Furley, Charles John, Esq., Ashford.  
 Furley, Edward, Esq., M.D., St. Leonards-on-Sea.  
 Furley, George, Esq., Canterbury.  
 Furley, Robert, Esq., F.S.A., Ashford.  
 Furley, Walter, Esq., Canterbury.  
 Fynmore, R. J., Esq., 4 Blunsdon Buildings, Sandgate.  
  
 Gardner-Waterman, Rev. W., Bicknor Rectory, Maidstone.  
 Garling, Henry B., Esq., Southborough Hall, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Gibson, F. G., Esq., Sittingbourne.  
 Gilder, Rev. Edward, M.A., Ickham Rectory, Sandwich.  
 Gilling, Rev. J. C., M.A., St. Mark's Vicarage, Rosherville, Gravesend.  
 Giraud, F. F., Esq., Town Clerk, Faversham.  
 Goddard, Rev. G. F., Hon. Canon of Rochester, Southfleet Rectory, Gravesend.  
 \*Godfrey-Faussett, Edmund G., Esq., St. Martin's Fields, Canterbury.  
 \*Godfrey-Faussett, John Toke, Esq., 49 Pall Mall, S.W.  
 Godfrey-Faussett-Osborne, H. B. G., Esq., Hartlip Place, Sittingbourne.  
 Gorham, Wm., Esq., Tunbridge.  
 Gould, John, Esq., Gravesend.  
 Gow-Steuart, Herbert, Esq., Fowlers Park, Hawkhurst.  
 Graburn, E. B., Esq., West Lodge, Windmill Road, Croydon, Surrey.  
 Grant, Thomas, Esq., Shirley House, Maidstone.  
 \*Graves, Edmund Robert, Esq., B.A., British Museum, W.C.  
 Graves, W. T., Esq., Westfield, Canterbury.  
 Gray, Mrs., Birchington Hall, Margate.  
 Grayling, Francis, Esq., Sittingbourne.  
 Grayling, John, Esq., M.D., Sittingbourne.  
 Green, Henry H., Esq., Ashford, Kent.  
 \*Griffiths, Rev. John, D.D., Warden of Wadham College, Keeper of the Archives, Oxford.  
  
 Hague, Jenken, Esq., Biddenden, Staplehurst.  
 \*Hales, Rev. R. Cox, M.A., Woodmancote Rectory, Hurstpierpoint.  
 Hales, Mrs. Ada Young, Woodmancote Rectory, Hurstpierpoint.  
 Hall, Charles, T., Esq., 2 Featherstone Road, Southall, Middlesex.  
 Hall, Edward Stainton, Esq., Avenue House, Horton Kirby, Dartford.  
 Hall, James Edward, Esq., Brathay House, Broadwater Down, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Hall, Josiah, Esq., Queenborough.  
 Hall, Rev. T. G., Hythe Vicarage.  
 Hall, Rev. W. J., M.A., Holbrook, Shooters' Hill.  
 Hallward, Rev. T. W. O., M.A., Frittenden Rectory, Staplehurst.  
 Hambrook, J., Esq., Dover.  
 Hamilton, the late Archibald, Esq., South Barrow, Bromley.  
 Hammond, William Oxenden, Esq., St. Alban's Court, Wingham.  
 Hankey, Thomson, Esq., M.P., Shipbourne Grange, Tunbridge.  
 Hannam, George Emilius, Esq., Bromstone House, Ramsgate.  
 Harcourt, Cyril B., Esq., 4 Marloes-road, Kensington.

- Hardinge, The Viscount, South Park, Penshurst.  
 \*Harris, The Lord, Belmont, Faversham.  
 Harris, Dr., Minster, Ramsgate.  
 Harris, John, Esq., Belvedere, Lessness Heath.  
 Harris, Thomas Noel, Esq., Pegwell, Ramsgate.  
 Harris, Mrs., 114 South Hill Park, Hampstead, N.W.  
 Harrison, The Venerable Benjamin, M.A., F.S.A., Archdeacon of Maidstone, Canon of Canterbury, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Harrison, W. G. S., Esq., Town Clerk, Folkestone.  
 Harrison, Rev. Henry, M.A., Kilndown, Goudhurst.  
 Harrison, Rev. J. B., M.A., Great Mongeham Rectory, Deal.  
 Hartley, Colonel Joseph, New University Club, St. James's Street, W.  
 \*Hartridge, Wm., Esq., 80 Old Broad Street, E.C., and Highbury Park, South.  
 Harvey, James, Esq., Belgrave Villa, 49 Tufnell Park Road, N.  
 \*Haslewood, Rev. F. G., LL.D., Chislet Vicarage, Canterbury.  
 Haslewood, Rev. Francis, A.K.C., St. Matthew's Rectory, Ipswich.  
 \*Hatfield, Capt. Charles, Hartsdown, Margate.  
 Hawkins, Rev. E., D.D., Canon of Rochester, Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, The Vines, Rochester.  
 Hayman, Rev. Dr., Tudeley Vicarage, Tunbridge.  
 Hayward, William Webb, Esq., Rochester.  
 Hazlitt, Wm., Esq., 9 Tavistock Square, London, W.C.  
 Head, Walter Geo., Esq., Ingress Cliff, Greenhithe, Kent.  
 Heale, Rev. J. N., Addington Rectory, Maidstone.  
 Heisch, Charles, Esq., F.C.S., Holly Lodge, South Park Hill Road, Croydon.  
 Hellicar, Rev. A. G., Bromley Vicarage, Kent.  
 Henderson, John, Esq., Upton House, Sandwich.  
 \*Hesketh, Robert, Esq., F.R.I.B.A., Earlswood Mount, Red Hill, Surrey.  
 Heywood, S., Esq., 171 Stanhope Street, Hampstead Road, N.W.  
 Hicks, Robert, Esq., Ramsgate.  
 Hicks, Mr., Parrock Street, Gravesend.  
 Hill, Henry, Esq., F.S.A., 2 Curzon Street, Mayfair, W.  
 Hill, Miss, Asby Lodge, Carlton Road, Putney Hill, S.W.  
 Hill, Samuel, Esq., 233 Camden Road, London, N.W.  
 Hill, Rev. W. A., M.A., Throwley Vicarage, Faversham.  
 Hill, Rev. W. S., St. Nicholas Vicarage, Rochester.  
 Hillier, Jas. T., Esq., 4 Chapel Place, Ramsgate.  
 Hilton-Johnson, J. W. D., Esq., Sarre Court, Ramsgate.  
 Hilton, S. Musgrave, Esq., Bramling, Wingham.  
 Hilton, Captain Thomas, Selling, Faversham.  
 Hilton, T., Esq., M.D., Deal.  
 Hingstone, Charles Hilton, Esq., 30 Wood Street, E.C.  
 Hirst, Rev. Thomas, M.A., Bishopsbourne Rectory, Canterbury.  
 Hoar, Edward, Esq., King Street, Maidstone.  
 Hobbes, Robert George, Esq., H.M. Dockyard, Chatham.  
 Hoblyn, Richard A., Esq., 2 Sussex Place, Regent's Park, S.W.  
 Hodgson, Rev. Canon John George, Saltwood Rectory, Hythe.  
 Hodsoll, J. H., Esq., Loose Court, Maidstone.  
 Hollingworth, John, Esq., Turkey Court, Maidstone.  
 Hollingworth, Thos., Esq., Turkey Court, Maidstone.  
 Holmes, Rev. J. R., M.A., Eastry House, near Sandwich.  
 \*Holmesdale, Viscount, M.P., Linton Park, Maidstone.  
 Homewood, Chas. E., Esq., Upton, Sittingbourne.  
 Homewood, Mr. William Joseph, Gravesend.  
 Hooker, Ayers, Esq., Lessness Heath, Kent.  
 Horne, Mrs. B. W., Mereworth, Maidstone.  
 \*Horner, Edward, Esq., May Place, Crayford.  
 Horrocks, Major, Mascals, Brenchley, Staplehurst.  
 \*Hovenden, Robert, Esq., Heathcote, Park Hill Road, Croydon.  
 Howard, Joseph Jackson, Esq., LL.D., F.S.A., 3 Dartmouth Row, Blackheath, S.E.  
 Hudson, Mr. A., 28 St. Thomas Terrace, Canterbury.  
 Hughes, George, Esq., 6 Campden House Road, Kensington, W.



- Hughes, W., Esq., 89 Alexandra Road, South Hampstead, N.W.  
 Hughes, Henry, Esq., 67 Frith Street, Soho, W.  
 Hughes-Hallet, Rev. James, Higham House, Canterbury.  
 Hulburd, Mr. James, High Street, Sittingbourne.  
 Humphery, John, Esq., New Romney, Folkestone.  
 Hunt, Rev. Robert Shapland, M.A., Mark Beech, Edenbridge.  
 Hussey, Rev. Arthur Law, M.A., Durham House, Folkestone.  
 Hussey, Edward, Esq., Scotney Castle, Lamberhurst.  
 \*Hussey, Edward Law, Esq., F.R.C.S., Oxford.  
 Hussey, Henry Law, Esq., 10 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, W.C.  
 Hussey, Rev. William Law, M.A., Hon. Canon of Manchester, Ringstead Rectory, Lynn, Norfolk.  
 Hussey, Richard C., Esq., F.S.A., Harbledown, Canterbury.  
 Huxley, Rev. Thomas Scott, M.A., Keston Rectory, Beckenham.  
  
 Igglesden, Mr. Charles, Gore-hill House, Ashford.  
 Iloft, James William, Esq., Beechfield, Bromley.  
  
 Jackson, Captain, The Deodars, Meopham, Gravesend.  
 Jackson, John Flower, Esq., Bourne House, Bexley.  
 James, Francis, Esq., Edgeworth Manor, Cirencester.  
 James, J. B., Esq., London and County Bank, Canterbury.  
 James, Sir Walter, Bart., Betteshanger, Sandwich.  
 James, Mrs. W., Wormdall, South Fields, Putney, S.W.  
 Janson, E., Esq., Etherton, Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Jardine, John Lee, Esq., Capel, Dorking.  
 Jeaffreson, W. J., Esq., 15 Clifton Gardens, Folkestone.  
 \*Jeffery, Counsell, Esq., 30 Tredegar Square, Bow, London, E.  
 \*Jeffreys, Rev. H. A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, The Vicarage, Hawkhurst.  
 Jenkins, Rev. R. C., M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Lyminge Rectory, Hythe.  
 Jenkinson, F. J. H., Esq., Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge.  
 Jenner, Mr. W. M., Sandgate, Folkestone.  
 Johnston, Rev. W. A., Acrise Rectory, Canterbury.  
 Jones, Francis, Esq., Scott's Wharf, Dockhead, S.E.  
 \*Jones, Herbert, Esq., Montpelier Row, Blackheath.  
 Jones, Herbert Francis, Esq., Bryn Teg, Sidcup.  
 Jones, R. H., Esq., Clyde House, Maison Dieu Road, Dover.  
 Jones, Rev. Wm. Taylor, Herne House, Cliftonville, Margate.  
 Joy, Henry Winkles, Esq., Maidstone.  
 Jupe, G., Esq., Duchy of Cornwall Office, 1 Buckingham Gate, S.W.  
  
 Keith, Rev. William A., M.A., Burham, Rochester.  
 Kennard, Stephen, Esq., Dunkirk House, Faversham.  
 Kennett, John, Esq., Nether Court Farm, Ramsgate.  
 Kersey, Dr., 1 Temple Villas, Maison Dieu Road, Dover.  
 \*Keyser, Charles E., Esq., Merry Hill House, Bushey, Watford.  
 Kibble, Thomas, Esq., Green Trees, Tunbridge.  
 Kiddell, John Dawson, Esq., 48 Mark Lane, E.C.  
 Kingsford, Kenneth, Esq., Littlebourne Lodge, Sandgate.  
 Kingsford, Cottenham, Esq., Buckland, Dover.  
 Kirkpatrick, Major John, Horton Park, Hythe.  
 Knatchbull, Sir Wyndham, Bart., Mersham Hatch, Ashford.  
 Knight, D., Esq., Davenport Lodge, Gravesend.  
 \*Knill, Stuart, Esq., The Crosslets in the Grove, Blackheath, S.E.  
 Knocker, Edward, Esq., F.S.A., Cameron Lodge, St. John's, Ryde.  
 Knollys, Rev. W. F. Erskine, M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Wrotham.  
 Koch, T. E. L., Esq., 107 Philbrick Gardens, South Kensington, S.W.  
 \*Knyvett, Felix, Esq., Ashwellthorpe, Watford, Herts, and St. Stephen's Club, S.W.  
 Kyngdon, F. B., Esq., The Bank, Margate.  
  
 Lake, George H., Esq., Kennington, Ashford.  
 Lake, James, Esq., Monkton, Ramsgate.

- Lambard, Multon, Esq., Beechmont, Sevenoaks.  
 \*Lambert, George, Esq., F.S.A., 11 Coventry Street, W.  
 Langhorne, Rev. John, M.A., The Grammar School, Rochester.  
 Langston, John, Esq., Strood.  
 Larking, John Wingfield, Esq., The Firs, Lee, S.E.  
 Larking, Miss, The Firs, Lee, S.E.  
 Latter, Robinson, Esq., Pixfield, Bromley, Kent.  
 Laurence, William, Esq., Maidstone.  
 \*Lavers, Nathaniel Wood, Esq., Endell Street, Bloomsbury, W.C.  
 Laurie, Colonel, M.P., Mystole Park, Canterbury.  
 Law, Miss, Osborne House, Cliftonville, Margate.  
 Law, Edward, Esq., Grosvenor Place, Margate.  
 \*Leathes, Rev. Stanley, Rector of Cliffe-at-Hoo, 89 St. George's Square, S.W.  
 Lee, Rev. Edward Henry, B.A., Chiddingstone Rectory, Edenbridge.  
 Legge, The Hon. and Rev. Augustus, The Parsonage, Sydenham, S.E.  
 \*Legge, The Hon. and Rev. H., Holly Lodge, Blackheath, S.E.  
 London, E. E., Esq., Fire Office, Maidstone.  
 Lennard, Colonel Sir John Farnaby, Bart., West Wickham Court, Beckenham, S.E.  
 \*Leveson-Gower, Granville, Esq., F.S.A., Titsey Place, Limpsfield, Surrey.  
 Lewis, Rev. Gerrard, St. Paul's Vicarage, Margate.  
 Lewisham, Viscount, M.P., 40 Grosvenor Square, W.  
 Little, Rev. J. R., M.A., Park House, Tunbridge.  
 Little, W. R., Esq., 18 Park Street, Grosvenor Square, W.  
 Liverpool Free Public Library, Liverpool.  
 Lloyd, Rev. Iorwerth Grey, M.A., F.S.A., Hersham Vicarage, Walton-on-Thames.  
 Lloyd, Rev. S. W., M.A., Barham Rectory, Canterbury.  
 \*Loyd, Edward, Esq., Lillesden, Hawkhurst, Kent.  
 Loader, Richard A. C., Esq., 18 Buckland Crescent, Belsize Park, N.W.  
 Lobb, Rev. S.W., Kennardington Rectory, Ashford, Kent.  
 Lochée, Alfred, Esq., M.D., Canterbury.  
 Lock-Beveridge, J. E., Esq., Ramsgate.  
 Lottie, Rev. W. J., B.A., 3a Sheffield Terrace, Campden Hill, Kensington.  
 London, The Librarian (*pro tem.*) of the Corporation of the City of, Guildhall.  
 London Library, The Librarian of (*pro tem.*), 12 St. James's Square, S.W.  
 \*Long, Lieutenant-Colonel, Bromley Hill.  
 Low, Fredk., Esq., Round Hill, Sydenham, S.E.  
 \*Lowndes, G. Alan, Esq., Barrington Hall, Hatfield Broad Oak, Harlow, Essex.  
 Lowry, Thomas Harvey, Esq., M.D., West Malling, Maidstone.  
 Luard-Selby, Major, The Mote, Ightham, Tunbridge.  
 \*Lubbock, Sir John, Bart., M.P., High Elms, Farnborough.  
 Lucey, Rev. E.C., M.A., St. Margaret at Cliffe, Dover.  
 Luck, Everard T., Esq., Went House, West Malling, Maidstone.  
 \*Luck, F. G., Esq., The Olives, Wadhurst, Sussex.
- Mace, J. Ellis, Esq., jun., Tenterden.  
 Mace, W. G., Esq., Town Clerk, Tenterden.  
 Mackay, Hy. Ramsay, Esq., Petham House, Canterbury.  
 Mackenzie, Major, Coombe House, Canterbury.  
 Mackeson, H. B., Esq., F.G.S., Hythe.  
 Mac Lachlan, Rev. E. H., M.A., Monkton Vicarage, Ramsgate.  
 MacQueen, General, Tintock House, Canterbury.  
 \*Malcolm, John, Esq., Caltonmoor, Argyllshire.  
 Mansel, Lady, The Heath, Wrotham.  
 Marsh, Dr. Laurie, Greenhithe, Kent.  
 Marshall, Dr., 13 Liverpool Street, Dover.  
 Marsham, Miss Jones, Hayle Place, Maidstone.  
 Marsham, Rev. J. Jacob, M.A., Shorne Vicarage, Gravesend.  
 Marten, John, Esq., Ensdon, Chilham.  
 Mason, G., Esq., Kenley, R.S.O., Surrey.  
 Master, Rev. G. S., West Dean Rectory, Salisbury.  
 Masters, W. H., Esq., Maidstone.  
 May, William, Esq., Northfield, Orpington, Chislehurst.



- Mercer, Richard, Esq., Maidstone.  
 Mercer, Samuel, Esq., Maidstone.  
 Mercer, W. F., Esq., Boxley, Maidstone.  
 Mercer, W. J., Esq., 12 Marine Terrace, Margate.  
 Mercer, R. A., Esq., 32 Albion Terrace, Sandgate Road, Folkestone.  
 Metcalfe, Rev. F., Upper Hardres Rectory, Canterbury.  
 Miller, Dr., Heath End, Blackheath, s.e.  
 Mills, Sir Charles H., Bart., M.P., Wildernes Park, Sevenoaks.  
 Milne, Alexander, Esq., The Courtyard, Eltham.  
 Minton, Robert, Esq., 7 College Gardens, Dulwich, s.e.  
 Mitchell, B., Esq.  
 Mitchell, Robert, Esq., M.D., 21 Pepys Road, Hatcham, Surrey.  
 Mold, W. H., Esq., Bethersden, Ashford.  
 Molony, Rev. C. A., St. Lawrence Vicarage, Ramsgate.  
 Molyneux, Hon. Francis George, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Monckton, Herbert, Esq., Town Clerk, Northgate, Maidstone.  
 Monckton, John, Esq., King Street, Maidstone.  
 Montresor, Thomas, Esq., 22 St. Stephen's Road, Westbourne Park, w.  
 \*Moore, Rev. Edward, M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 \*Moore, Rev. Edward, M.A., Boughton Malherbe, Maidstone.  
 \*Moore, Rev. George B., M.A., Tunstall Rectory, Sittingbourne.  
 Moore, William, Esq., Wierton, Staplehurst.  
 Morgan, Thomas, Esq., Hill Side House, Palace Road, Streatham Hill.  
 Morley, C., Esq., Coopers, Chislehurst.  
 Morley, Samuel, Esq., M.P., Hall Place, Leigh, Tunbridge.  
 Mostyn, The Lady Augusta, Leybourne Grange, Malling.  
 Mudford, Mr. Frederick, St. George's, Canterbury.  
 Mullens, Robert Gordon, Esq., Fair View, Bromley, Kent.  
 Mummery, J. R., Esq., F.L.S., 10 Cavendish Place, Cavendish Square, w.  
 Mummery, Mr. W. P., 7 Strand Street, Dover.  
 Muriel, Rev. Edward Morley, M.A., Ruckinge Rectory, Ashford.  
 Murray, R. Hay, Esq., Godington Park, Ashford.  
 Murray, G. J., Esq., Wootton Court, Canterbury.  
 Murton, Walter, Esq., Meadow Croft, Chislehurst.  
 Nathan, B., Esq., 6 Albert Square, Clapham Road.  
 Neale, James, Esq., F.S.A., 10 Bloomsbury Square, w.c.  
 Neame, Mrs. Edwin, Harfield, Selling, Faversham.  
 \*Neame, E. B., Esq., Selling Court, Faversham.  
 \*Neame, Frederick, Esq., Macknade, Faversham.  
 Neve, Charles, Esq., Amberfield, Chart Sutton, Staplehurst.  
 Neve, W. T., Esq., Cranbrook.  
 Nevill, The Lady Caroline, West Malling, Maidstone.  
 Nevill, The Honourable Ralph, Birling Manor, West Malling, Maidstone.  
 Nevill, Ralph, Esq., Langham, Godalming.  
 \*Newington, Alexander Thurlow, Esq., The Highlands, Ticehurst, Hurst Green.  
 Newman, Miss, care of Mr. Quaritch, 15 Piccadilly, w.  
 Nicholson, Joseph, Esq., St. Leonards, South Norwood Park.  
 \*Noakes, J. T., Esq., Brockley Hill, Lewisham, s.e.  
 \*Norman, Charles Loyd, Esq., Oakley, Bromley, Kent.  
 \*Norman, George Warde, Esq., Bromley Common, Bromley, Kent.  
 Norwood, Charles Morgan, Esq., M.P., Billiter Street, e.c.  
 Norwood, John Dobree, Esq., Ashford, Kent.  
 Norwood, Rev. Curteis H., M.A., Chaffcombe Rectory, Chard.  
 \*Norwood, Edward, Esq., Charing, Ashford, Kent.  
 Nunneley, Rev. Dr. F. B., Margate.  
 Oakden, Ralph, Esq., Freshwater, Isle of Wight.  
 Oakley, Christopher, Esq., 10 Waterloo Place, s.w.  
 Ogle, J., Esq., Ightham, Tunbridge.

\*Oliver, Edm. Ward, Esq., Orlestone, Ashford, and 11 Kensington Square.  
 Onslow, Rev. Middleton, M.A., East Peckham Vicarage, Tunbridge.  
 Orger, Rev. E. R., Hougham Vicarage, Dover.  
 Orton, R., Esq., 1 Lower John Street, Golden Square, London, W.  
 \*Ouvry, Frederic, Esq., F.S.A., M.B.S.L., F.Z.S., etc., 12 Queen Anne Street,  
 Cavendish Square, W.  
 Oyler, T. H., Esq., Hawkenbury, Staplehurst.

Page, William, Esq., Maidstone.  
 Paine, Cornelius, Esq., 9 Lewes Crescent, Brighton.  
 Paine, Stephen Manser, Esq., Dover.  
 \*Paine, W. Dunkley, Esq., Reigate.  
 \*Parker, Major F. G., Shirecliffe, Westbere, Canterbury.  
 Parkes, Mr. George T., Church Street, Dover.  
 Parkes, Rev. S. H., M.A., Wittersham Rectory, Ashford.  
 Parsons, John, Esq., Ashurst Lodge, Ashurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 \*Pasley, Colonel, R.E.  
 Patent Office Library (Tribner and Co., 57 Ludgate Hill, E.C.)  
 Payne, George, Jun., Esq., Sittingbourne.  
 Peacock, T. F., Esq., 12 South Square, Gray's Inn, W.C.  
 Pearman, Rev. A. J., M.A., Merstham Rectory, Surrey.  
 Pearman, Rev. M. T., M.A., Bobbing Place, Sittingbourne.  
 Pearson, Rev. G. C., M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Canterbury.  
 Peckham, Thomas Gilbert, Esq., Hall Place, Harbledown, Canterbury.  
 \*Pembroke, G. P. Amos, Esq., The Yew Trees, Wye.  
 \*Penfold, Hugh, Esq., M.A., Rustington, Worthing.  
 Penfold, Henry, Esq., M.D., Rainham, Sittingbourne.  
 Perry, Rev. G. B., B.A., Brabourne Vicarage, Ashford.  
 Perry, J. Tavenor, Esq., 9 John Street, Adelphi, London, W.C.  
 Peterson, Edward, Esq., 26A Bury Street, St. James's, S.W.  
 Petley, C. R. C., Esq., Riverhead, Sevenoaks.  
 Pettit, D. S., Esq., Taunton Lodge, Elgin Road, Addiscombe, Croydon.  
 Philpott, Rev. John, M.A., Hinxhill Rectory, Ashford.  
 Pigot, R. Turtle, Esq., LL.D., Manor Park, Lee, Kent.  
 Pittock, Dr., Margate.  
 \*Plowes, John Henry, Esq., 39 York Terrace, Regent's Park, N.W.  
 Polehampton, Rev. J., M.A., Ightham Rectory, Sevenoaks.  
 Polhill, Rev. Henry W. O., M.A., Ashurst Rectory, Tunbridge.  
 Poole, D. C., Esq., Dover.  
 Poole, Mr. Henry, Sandgate Road, Folkestone.  
 Pope, P. M., Esq., M.D., West Malling, Maidstone.  
 \*Porter, Frederick W., Esq., Hythe, Kent.  
 Powell, Arthur Herbert, Esq., B.A., St. John's College, Cambridge.  
 \*Powell, Charles, Esq., Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Powell, Rev. W., Newick, Uckfield, Lewes.  
 \*Poynder, Thomas Henry Allen, Esq., Hartham Park, Chippenham, Wilts, and  
 21 Upper Brook Street, W.  
 Poynter, Ambrose, Esq., Marine Place, Dover.  
 Prall, Richard, Esq., Town Clerk, Rochester.  
 Pratt, The Lady Frances, The Grove, Seal, Sevenoaks.  
 Prentis, George, Esq., Maidstone.  
 Price, John E., Esq., F.S.A., 60 Albion Road, Stoke Newington, N.  
 Price, Miss J., Northumberland Road, Margate.  
 \*Price, David S., Esq., Ph. Doc., Margate.  
 Puckle, Rev. John, M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Victoria Park, Dover.  
 Puckle, Stanley, Esq., The Hollands, Speldhurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Pullen, Mr. Jesse, Effingham Street, Ramsgate.  
 Punnnett, Mr. George, Tunbridge.

Rammell, Rev. W. H., 48 East Hill, Dartford.  
 Ramsden, A. C., Esq., Stoneness, Ashurst, Tunbridge Wells.



- Randolph, Rev. C., M.A., Chartham, Canterbury.  
 Rawes, Rev. F. Russell, Boughton Lodge, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Rawes, Mrs., Boughton Lodge, Frant Road, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Reed, F. H., Esq., 9 John Street, Adelphi, W.C.  
 Reeves, James Bowles, Esq., Danemore Park, Speldhurst.  
 Reid, Captain Francis, Buxford, Ashford.  
 Reid, James, Esq., St. George's, Canterbury.  
 Reyner, Rev. G. F., D.D., The Rectory, Staplehurst.  
 Richards, Rev. F. J., M.A., Boxley Vicarage, Maidstone.  
 Richardson, John, Esq., Ravensfell, Bromley, Kent.  
 \*Richardson, Christopher T., Esq., 13 Nelson Crescent, Ramsgate.  
 Richardson, Walter, Esq., Wilton House, Eltham.  
 Richardson, Rev. John, Hon. Canon of Rochester, 169 The Grove, Camberwell.  
 Riddell, Sir W. B., Bart., M.A., 50 Queen's Gate, London, S.W.  
 Roberts, Lieut.-Colonel Thomas Walton, Glassenbury, Cranbrook.  
 Robertson, Rev. J. C., M.A., Canon of Canterbury, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Robertson, James, Esq., F.L.S., Rochester.  
 Robertson, Rev. W. A. Scott, M.A., *Honorary Secretary*, Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Whitehall, Sittingbourne.  
 Robertson, John C., Esq., St. Machars, Chislehurst.  
 Robinson, Alexander, Esq., The Lodge, St. Peter's, Ramsgate.  
 Robinson, Rev. Thomas, M.A., Chart Sutton Vicarage, Maidstone.  
 \*Rochester, The Right Rev. the Lord Bishop of, Sealdon, Surrey.  
 \*Rochester, The Very Rev. the Dean of, The Deanery, Rochester.  
 Rodger, R., Esq., Hadlow Castle, Tunbridge.  
 Rogers, R. R. Coxwell, Esq., Dowdeswell Court, Andoversford, Gloucestershire.  
 Rogers, John Thornton, Esq., Riverhill, Sevenoaks.  
 \*Roshier, W. Burch, Esq., Wanderers' Club, Pall Mall, S.W.  
 \*Roshier, Alfred, Esq., The Grange, Rosherville.  
 Ross, Henry, Esq., F.S.A., Chestham Park, Henfield, Sussex.  
 \*Ross, Major Alex. A., M.P., 29 Portland Place, London, W.  
 Rountledge, Rev. C. F., M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Canterbury.  
 Rouch, Rev. F., M.A., The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Rowe, Rev. Theo. B., Tunbridge School.  
 Rowe, Thomas Smith, Esq., M.D., Union Crescent, Margate.  
 Royal Institution of Great Britain, The Library of, Albemarle Street, W.  
 Russell, Francis, Esq., Gaddesden House, Watlingtonbury, Maidstone.  
 Russell, G. Basil, Esq., Parrock Street, Gravesend.  
 Russell, Mr. Ebenezer, Cranbrook.  
 Russell, Rev. John Fuller, B.C.L., F.S.A., 4 Ormonde Terrace, Regent's Park.  
 Ruxton, Captain, Chief Constable of Kent, Broad Oak, Brenchley, Staplehurst.  
 \*Rycroft, C. A. W., Esq., Everland, Sevenoaks.  
 Rye, W. Brenchley, Esq., late Keeper of Printed Books in the British Museum, 11 Clifton Hill, Exeter.
- Saint, Rev. J. J., M.A., Groombridge, Tunbridge Wells.  
 \*Salomons, Sir David Lionel, Bart., Broom Hill, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Sams, G., Esq., Home Mead, Gravesend.  
 Sandars, George, Esq., Beechwood, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Sangster, John, Esq., St. Peter's, Ramsgate.  
 Sankey, H. T., Esq., Canterbury.  
 \*Saunders, W. H. Demain, Esq., Brickendon Grange, Hertford.  
 Savage, Miss, St. Leonards, West Malling, Maidstone.  
 Sayer, John, Esq., Pett Place, Charing.  
 Seaton, Sampson, Esq., 5 Chapel Street, Devonport.  
 Scott, Rev. F. T., M.A., Hartlip Vicarage, Sittingbourne.  
 Scott, Benj. J., Esq., St. Catherine's Lodge, Sevenoaks.  
 Scott, J. R., Esq., F.S.A., Cleveland, Marsh Street, Walthamstow, Essex.  
 Scrutton, John, Esq., Shorne, Gravesend.  
 Scudamore, Frederick, Esq., Maidstone.  
 Selwyn, Rev. E. J., M.A., Pluckley Rectory, Ashford.  
 Sharland, George Edward, Esq., The Laurels, White Hill, Gravesend.

Shaw, John, Esq., 37 Bedford Place, Russell Square, W.C.  
 Shaw, Rev. W. F., M.A., Eastry Vicarage, Sandwich.  
 Shepherd, Rev. C. W., M.A., Trottescliffe Rectory, Maidstone.  
 \*Sheridan, Henry Brinsley, Esq., M.P., 10 Colville Gardens, Kensington Park.  
 Shirley, W. P., Esq., West Bank, Sutton Valence, Maidstone.  
 Sikes, Rev. Thomas, M.A., Chevening Rectory, Sevenoaks.  
 Sikes, Rev. Thomas Burr, M.A., Burstow Rectory, Crawley, Sussex.  
 Silva, F., Esq., 97 Westbourne Terrace, Hyde Park, W.  
 Simmonds, Henry, Esq., Aylesford House, Herne Hill, S.E.  
 Simmons, Captain Chesney, R.N., Dover.  
 Simmons, G., jun., Esq., Chertsey, Surrey.  
 \*Simms, Frederick, Esq., M.D., 14 Albert Mansions, Victoria Street, London.  
 Simpson, W. F., Esq., Palace Gardens Terrace, Kensington, W.  
 Skipwith, Fulwar, Esq., Avon House, Tunbridge Wells.  
 \*Sladen, Rev. Henry Edward Mainwaring, M.A., F.R.G.S., The Gore, Bournemouth.  
 Slater, Frederick, Esq., Grays, Chislehurst, Canterbury.  
 Smallfield, Mr., 269 Stanhope Street, Mornington Crescent, N.W.  
 Smith, Arthur, Esq., The Shrubbery, Walmer.  
 Smith, Rev. B. F., M.A., Hon. Canon of Canterbury, Crayford Rectory.  
 Smith, George, Esq., Paddockhurst, Crawley.  
 Smith, G. S. Fereday, Esq., Grovehurst, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Smith, Rev. Harry, 27 Norfolk Crescent, Edgware Road, W.  
 Smith-Masters, W. A., Esq., Camer, Gravesend.  
 Smith, John William, Esq., 3 Furnival's Inn, E.C.  
 Smith, Richard Goodhall, Esq., Charlton, Woolwich.  
 Smith, R. H. Soden, Esq., Museum of Science and Art, Kensington, W.  
 Smith, William E., Esq., Waterloo Villa, Ramsgate, and 3 Upper Bedford Place.  
 Smith, Haskett, Esq., Trowswell, Goudhurst.  
 Smith, Wm. Woodruff, Esq., Surgeon, Sittingbourne.  
 Smythe, Algernon S., Esq., Maidstone.  
 Smythe, Mr. John, London Road, Maidstone.  
 Solly, G. B., Esq., Monkton Court, Ramsgate.  
 Sondes, The Earl, Lees Court, Faversham.  
 South, Rev. R. M., New Romney Vicarage, Folkestone.  
 Southce, A. P., Esq., West Cliff School, Ramsgate.  
 Southgate, Rev. Frederick, Northfleet Vicarage, Gravesend.  
 Sparvel-Bayly, John A., Esq., F.S.A., Burstled Lodge, Billericay, Essex.  
 Spencer, Frederick, Esq., 2 Houlston Villas, Pembury Road, Tunbridge.  
 Sperling, J. H., Esq., M.A., Cranhill, Bath.  
 Springett, Augustus, Esq., Hawkhurst, Kent.  
 Spurrell, F. C. J., Esq., Belvedere, Lessness Heath.  
 Stamford, Dr., Collingwood House, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Standing, John, Esq., Dacre House, Lee, Kent.  
 \*Stanhope, The Earl, Chevening Place, Sevenoaks.  
 Stanhope, The Hon. Edward, Chevening, Sevenoaks.  
 Stapleton, Robert, Esq., The Bay Trees, Brixton Rise, Surrey.  
 Stephenson, Chas. Offerton, Esq., St. Margaret's Bank, Rochester.  
 Stilwell, James, Esq., Dover.  
 Stilwell, James, Esq., Killinghurst, Haslemere, Surrey.  
 Stirling, Sir Walter, Bart., F.R.S., Burr's Wood, Tunbridge Wells.  
 Stokes, Mr. Thomas Stanger, Cranbrook.  
 Stone, Frank W., Esq., Tunbridge Wells.  
 Stone, Rev. W., M.A., Canon of Canterbury, The Precincts, Canterbury.  
 Stratford, John Wingfield, Esq., Addington Place, Malling, Maidstone.  
 Streatfeild, Mrs. Champion, Chart's Edge, Edenbridge.  
 Streatfeild, H. D., Esq., Chiddingstone, Edenbridge.  
 \*Streatfeild, J. Fremlyn, Esq., 15 Upper Brook Street, Grosvenor Square, W.  
 Streatfeild, Sydney R., Esq.  
 Streatfeild, Rev. W. Champion, M.A., Howick Rectory, Bilton, Northumberland.  
 Streeter, E. W., Esq., 18 New Bond Street, W.  
 Streeter, Rev. T. G. P., Derwent House, Leyland Road, Lee, S.E.  
 Strickland, R. A., Esq., Hastings Villa, Bexley Road, Erith.

Woods, Sir Albert, Garter King at Arms, College of Arms, Queen Victoria Street,  
E.C.

Wright, B. McMurdo, Esq., F.G.S., F.R. HIST. S., Hesket House, Guildford  
Street, Russell Square, W.C.

Wybrow, Wm., Esq., Ravensbourne Lodge, Bromley Common.

\* \* Should any errors, omissions of honorary distinctions, etc., be found in  
this List, it is requested that notice thereof may be given to the Honorary  
Secretary, Whitehall, Sittingbourne.

## CONTRIBUTIONS

*To the Fund for supplying Illustrations to the Society's Volumes, etc.*

### ANNUAL SUBSCRIPTIONS.

	£	s.	d.
Akers-Douglas, A., Esq. . . . .	1	10	0
Cranbrook, Viscount . . . . .	0	10	0
Darbishire, H. A., Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Edwards, S., Esq. . . . .	0	10	0
Gore, Frederick, Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Hughes, W., Esq. . . . .	0	10	0
Hussey, H. L., Esq. . . . .	0	11	0
Hussey, R. C., Esq. . . . .	0	6	6
James, Sir Walter, Bart. . . . .	0	10	0
Larking, J. W., Esq. . . . .	0	10	0
Molyneux, Hon. F. G. . . . .	0	5	0
Morgan, Thomas, Esq. . . . .	0	10	0
Onslow, Rev. M. . . . .	0	10	0
Parker, J. H., Esq., C.B. . . . .	0	10	0
Parsons, John, Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Powell, C., Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Puckle, S., Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Rammell, Rev. W. H. . . . .	0	5	6
Smallfield, Mr. . . . .	0	10	0
Twopeny, E., Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Ward, H., Esq. . . . .	0	10	0
Winham, Rev. D. . . . .	0	5	0
Winton, E. W., Esq. . . . .	0	5	0
Rawes, Rev. F. R. . . . .	0	1	0

### DONATIONS OF ILLUSTRATIONS TO VOL. XIII.

	£	s.	d.
Brent, Cecil, Esq. (part cost of Autotype of Pilgrims' Signs) . . .	5	0	0
Petrie, Flinders, Esq. (part cost of Lithograph of Earthworks) . .	1	0	0

Members willing to contribute to this Fund are requested to signify their  
intention to the Honorary Secretary, or to Mr. SMALLFIELD, the London Local  
Secretary.

**VOL. XIII.**

*Dr.*  
1878.  
Jan. 1st.

Balance at the Banks :—  
Wigan, Mercers, and Co. ....  
Hammond and Co. ....

Dividends upon Stock:— Jan. 8 ...  
 April 8...  
 July 8 ...  
 Oct. 8 ...

Annual Subscriptions, Entrance Fees, Life  
Compositions, Receipts for Volumes, etc. —  
Remitted through Bankers  
Smallfield, Mr. J. S. ....  
Hannam, G. E., Esq. ....  
Astley, Dr. ....  
Honorary Secretary  
Powell, C., Esq. ....  
Carnell, G., Esq. ....  
Arnold, A. A., Esq. ....  
Arnold, G. M., Esq. ....  
Norwood, J. D., Esq. ....  
Wightwick, W., Esq. ....  
Ilott, J. W., Esq. ....  
Cart, Rev. T. A. ....  
Payne, G., Esq. ....  
Wadmore, J. F., Esq. ....  
Mackson, H. B., Esq. ....  
Boodle, Rev. J. A. ....  
Giraud, F. F., Esq. ....  
Beale, Rev. S. C. T. ....

*Cash Account from January 1st to December 31st, 1878.*

**1878.**

1878.	£	s.	d.
Eleven Life Compositions Invested in Consols.....	55	0	0
Mr. James Neale, F.S.A., on account of his copies of frescoes in Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral .....	48	11	0
Cost of <i>Archæologia Cantiana</i> , Vol. XII. (900 copies) — Printers, Mitchell and Hughes .....	310	19	0
Lithographer Thos. Kell .....	63	7	6
Engraver, R. B. Utting.....	22	3	0
Index.....	5	5	0

**Further Cost of Annual Meeting, 1877 (Thanet):—**

Mitchell and Hughes, Printing .....	3 16 0
Petley, Nash Court .....	0 16 2

**Cost of the Annual Meeting at Bromley, 1878 :—**

H. T. Tidy, stamped envelopes, printing programmes, etc. ....	7 12 0
Mitchell and Hughes, printing tickets.....	2 16 0
Bromley Expenses (Dr. Beeby)—Hire of Rooms, Museum Fittings, Attendants, etc. ....	9 18 6

H. T. Tidy—Printing circulars for stock .....	1	4	0
Curator at Maidstone (Mr. Bartlett), 5 quarters' stipend .....	87	10	0
Rent of Rooms at Maidstone Museum, one year .....	20	0	0
London Secretary's Expenses (Mr. Smallfield) .....	6	2	4
Petty Cash .....	17	4	8

Dec. 31st.

Balances at the Bankers	{ Wigan and Co. ...	53	5	11
	{ Hammond and Co.	15	15	1

£681 6 2

**Examined and approved,  
10 June, 1879.**

**RICHARD CHAS. HUSSEY, }  
EDWARD MOORE, }** *Auditors.*



THE  
**Kent Archaeological Society.**

---

ABSTRACT OF PROCEEDINGS, 1878—80.

At the Annual Meeting held at Bromley, on July 31st and August 1st, 1878, the programme, printed in Vol. XII., pp. xliii., xlv., was satisfactorily carried out. The papers read during the two days are, for the most part, printed in the present volume.

THE COUNCIL met on Sept. 25th, 1878, at Canterbury, in the Library of the Dean and Chapter; seven members were present, and the Dean of Canterbury presided.

THANKS were voted to EARL SYDNEY for presiding at the annual dinner at Bromley, on July 31st; and to the Earl and Countess Sydney for the very graceful hospitality with which they received the Society at Frognal upon the same day, when they entertained the Members at luncheon in a tent on the lawn, and conducted them through the rooms of the Mansion.

To Dr. and Mrs. Broom for admitting the Society, on August 1st, to inspect the ancient portions of their house, Orpington Priory, which was in mediæval times the house of the Rector of Orpington. The members much appreciated Dr. Broom's kindness in permitting them to see his fine collection of china, and the tapestry hangings in his drawing-room. In the handsome Tudor Hall of the house, refreshments were hospitably served, for which, also, the Council voted their thanks to Dr. and Mrs. Broom.

For the very generous hospitality of Sir John and Lady Lubbock, who entertained the Society at luncheon on the 1st of August, in tents upon the lawn, at High Elms, the thanks of the Council were likewise voted. Sir John and Lady Lubbock kindly explained the contents of Sir John's Museum, and the members were permitted to see the glass hives of ants in his study.



for my personal labour, lodgings, and travelling expenses, up to the present time. SEVEN DRAWINGS ARE NOW FIT TO BE PUT INTO THE HANDS OF THE LITHOGRAPHER FOR REPRODUCTION. As I understand the intention of the Council of the Kent Society, they wish to pay a very liberal proportion of the cost of making the *fac-simile* of the paintings, but would probably consider the payment of the £200 more than I ought to ask from them.

I have wished to hit on some arrangement which would give the Council and the Subscribers of the Kent Society no cause to complain of me, but rather the reverse, and suggest the following:—"The Naming of St. John" to be reproduced in chromo-lithography (measuring about 14 inches by 7½ inches) in a really superior style. The six other drawings, viz., 1, The Annunciation to Zacharias; 2, Our Saviour; 3, Two Angels; 4, Single Angel; 5, Angel with Eyes (standing on wheel); 6, Angels of the Seven Churches; to be reproduced by the autotype process. Eleven hundred copies of each of these seven drawings to be supplied by me to the Kent Society. All copyright and the originals to remain with me, the Kent Society having no right to make or permit any further reproduction. I should, however, be happy to set aside stones used in a chromo-lithographic reproduction of the fellow subject to "The Naming of St. John," namely, "The Annunciation to Zacharias," and superintend the reproduction of 1100 copies next year or the year after. If this arrangement is agreed to, I propose that the Kent Society should pay me £228 at once, and a further sum of £65 when the second chromo is produced. The advantage of this arrangement will be that the whole scheme of the paintings will be made quite clear at once to the subscribers of the Kent Society—the autotypes being of a good scale and taken direct from the original drawings. The real character of the work will be shewn by the chromo-lithograph, which will be as good as it can be made—in fact, a work of art of considerable beauty. No reproduction of the drawings to a smaller scale will do them fair justice, or make so interesting a contribution to the transactions as that which I propose.

You have helped me and encouraged me so kindly all along in this rather tedious business, that I do not think I need say any more or put alternative schemes before you. You will, I feel sure, be disposed to do all you can to fall in with my wishes, especially as they do not run counter to what I understand to be the real wishes of your Council.

I am, yours faithfully,

JAMES NEALE.

No. IV.

8 Adelphi Terrace, London, W.C.,

March 24th, 1879.

My dear Sir,

In my letter of March 17th, I stated "I propose that the Kent Society should pay me £228 at once." I intended by this that they should pay me the balance yet unpaid of that amount, namely £179 9s. 0d. I do not think this at all unfair, but I have no wish to be, or even to seem, exacting as to the immediate payment of the whole amount; any agreed on fair balance may be left until the Society can be supplied with the copies, according to the arrange-

ment, so as to hold me up to the mark in looking after the lithographer. No doubt the Society of Antiquaries and the Dean and Chapter will pay their contributions over to me at an early date. I hope indeed to get the amounts that were talked about increased if they are to come to me directly thus, in addition to the £228 from the Kent Society. Of course I ought not to grumble at being entrusted with work in which I take a special pleasure, even if, at the end of all the receipts, the money payment amounts only to a very modest daily honorarium.

It has always been understood that the drawings would be deposited with the Dean and Chapter, and would in fact become their property. I have worked throughout on this understanding, always regarding this permanent preservation of the drawings as a reward in store.

I enclose a detailed statement of expenditure; the total, up to February 26th, 1879, amounting to £199 15s. 1d. Each successive visit to Canterbury has been entered, with all the other details—which will enable anyone to look over the statement effectively.

I am, my dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

JAMES NEALE.

TO CANON SCOTT ROBERTSON.

After long discussion, the Council resolved to make an offer to Mr. Neale upon a basis similar to that contained in his proposition, but on condition that the total sum of £179 9s. should be paid in four instalments, as the work of reproduction progressed; that the plates should be completed by a certain date; and that the grants in aid promised by the Antiquaries and by the Chapter should not be transferred to Mr. Neale.

While this proposal was submitted to Mr. Neale the Council viewed the whole of the coloured drawings, as they were suspended in the Chapter Library.

Returning to the Deanery the Council held a long conversation with Mr. Neale, who declined to accede to the offer made to him.

The Council then unanimously resolved that having now seen the drawings; and having also before them Mr. Neale's written statement that "seven drawings are now fit to be put into the hands of the lithographer for reproduction;" it would be well to pay Mr. Neale at once all his charges for work done up to the present time, and to take the drawings into their own hands. Mr. Neale made up his account accordingly, and before the Council separated he was paid £163 16s., for which he signed the following receipt (on an agreement stamp): "Received of the Kent Archaeological Society on the 26<sup>th</sup> day of March, 1879, the sum of one hundred and sixty three pounds and sixteen shillings, being the balance of my charges,

in full of all demands, for copying the paintings which adorn the chapel of St. Gabriel in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral. And I hereby surrender to the Society all drawings copied from the said paintings, and all rights connected therewith."—(Signed) "James Neale."

---

On the 25th of June, 1879, the Council met at the house of the noble President in Grosvenor Square. Nine members attended, and the Earl Amherst presided. Three letters were read from Mr. Neale dated March 28, April 22, and June 23rd.

The Programme for the Annual Meeting to be held at Romney was considered and approved.

It was resolved that owing to the cost of reproducing the Frescoes in the Crypt at Canterbury, for Volume XIII of *Archæologia Cantiana*, that volume must be the issue of two years (1879 and 1880), and that Volume XIV shall not be issued until 1881.

Thanks were voted to Mr. Cecil Brent for his gift of £5, towards the cost (£12) of an autotype representing Pilgrim signs of mediæval dates.

Nine new Members were elected.

---

The Annual Meeting was held on July 30th and 31st, 1879, in Romney Marsh.

From Ham-street Station, on July 30th, the Members (150 in number) proceeded to Orlestone Rectory, kindly lent by the Rev. G. Sarson, for their Business Meeting. The Earl Amherst presided, and was supported by the Bishop of Dover, the Dean of Canterbury, Sir Walter Stirling, Canon J. C. Robertson, Canon Jenkins, C. Powell, R. Furley, G. E. Hannam, W. Walter, and F. C. J. Spurrell, Esquires, Rev. A. J. Pearman, and other Members of Council.

The Honorary Secretary read the twenty-second Annual Report:

In presenting their Annual Report, your Council are happy in being able to congratulate the Society upon the work achieved during the past year, and upon the welcome now offered to its Members in the district called Romney Marsh.

The inhabitants of Romney and its neighbourhood vie with each other in their efforts to make the Society's meeting a success. The municipal authorities of New Romney and of Lydd have courteously lent their Town Halls for the use of the Society, and have per-



mitted their archives and *regalia* to be exhibited in the temporary Museum.

During the past year, eleven Life Compositions have been invested in Government Stock (New Threes), and 57 new Members have joined the Society.

Since our last meeting three kindred Societies, attracted by the reputation of *Archæologia Cantiana*, have applied for permission to exchange publications with us. One of them, the Cambridge Antiquarian Society, makes its application at this meeting, another is the Società Romana di Storia Patria.

The Council are happy to say that they have been able to defray the final cost of copying the Frescoes in the Crypt Chapel of St. Gabriel, in Canterbury Cathedral; and also to pay for the reproduction, in colours, of the largest and most perfect of the drawings. The plate will appear, as a chromo-lithograph, in the 13th volume of *Archæologia Cantiana*.

The fac-simile drawings, made by Mr. Neale, have cost far more than the Council had been led to expect; but the work achieved is generally allowed to be fully worth the two hundred guineas which have been paid for the drawings. Not only are these unique and little-known frescoes thus rescued from practical oblivion, but the Society's successful attempt to copy them has been instrumental in causing the plaster of the frescoes to be firmly fixed, and access to them to be rendered more easy.

As a testimony to the value of our Society's undertaking, the Society of Antiquaries of London have contributed to our funds the sum of £20, towards the cost of the drawings we have made.

The Council have good hope that copies of all the drawings will be given in the 13th volume of *Archæologia Cantiana*, but the time of its issue must greatly depend upon the payment of subscriptions. For the present year (1879) only one-half of the Members have as yet paid their subscriptions.

This Annual Meeting is held in a remote and somewhat difficult district, where few remains of Domestic Architecture of the Middle Ages can be found. Nevertheless the Council believe that Members will find that the places to be visited are of considerable interest.

This Report having been adopted, Henry Bachelier Walker, Esq., and the Rev. J. A. Boodle, were elected Members of Council in lieu of Major Luard Selby and the Rev. Montague Villiers.

The other retiring Members of Council and the Auditors were re-elected.

Nineteen gentlemen were elected Members of the Society.

The Bishop of Dover then read an Introductory Address welcoming the Society to Romney Marsh.

Carriages conveyed the members to visit the Churches of Ruckinge, Newchurch, Ivychurch, Old Romney, and New Romney. Papers descriptive of them will be found in this volume.

Dinner was served at 4.30 p.m. in the Municipal Assembly Rooms. The Earl Amherst presided, and about 150 ladies and gentlemen sat down.

The Evening Meeting, at which Sir Walter Stirling presided, was held in the Town Hall at 7 p.m. Papers were read,—*On the History of Romney Marsh*, by Robert Furley, Esq.; *On the Town and Port of Romney*, by Henry Bachelier Walker, Esq.; *On the derivation of the name Romney, from Presbyter Romanus*, by Canon Jenkins; and *on the Records of New Romney*, by Henry Stringer, Esq., Town Clerk. Mr. Dowker spoke respecting the change of coast-line.

---

On Thursday, July 31st, Members assembled either at Appledore Railway Station, or at New Romney Town Hall, and were conveyed to Lydd Church, where Mr. Arthur Finn kindly entertained the first comers with an organ recital. The Rev. J. G. Forbes read a paper (prepared by the Honorary Secretary) descriptive of the Church; and Mr. Henry Stringer described the Municipal Archives of Lydd.

Luncheon was served in the Town Hall, Sir Walter Stirling presiding, supported by the Bailiff of Lydd, the Town Clerk, and a large assemblage of Members.

From Lydd the Members proceeded to visit the Churches of Brookland, Snargate, and Kennardington; stopping midway to view Hornes Place, and its Chapel, on Appledore Heath. The Revs. W. Baldock, Dr. Wilkinson, and S. B. Lobb welcomed the Society at their Churches. Mrs. Lobb kindly united with her husband in hospitably entertaining the members at tea on the Rectory Lawn at Kennardington. Mr. J. P. Seddon, the well-known architect, then favoured the company by describing the church, and the Rev. S. B. Lobb conducted some of the Members to the remains of earthworks north-east of the church. A vote of



thanks to Mr. and Mrs. Lobb, moved by Robert Furley, Esq., was carried by acclamation. The Members then drove to Ham Street station, and the proceedings of this very successful meeting terminated at 7 p.m.

By the indefatigable exertions of Henry Bachelier Walker, Esq., a very interesting Museum was arranged in the Town Hall at Romney. Eighty-four ancient manuscripts, and early printed books were lent by Mr. Walker himself, including six books printed between 1468 and 1496, and a large collection of very early printed Bibles. He also kindly lent embroidered gloves of the time of Charles II, ladies' dresses of the last century, and the Court suit of his great-grandfather Henry Dering, together with antique silver fish-trowel, sugar tongs, &c. The sixteenth century chalice of St. Mary Church, in the Marsh, was lent by the Rev. H. Parker. Part of the Royal Canopy and of its bearers' dress, used at the Coronation of George III, was lent by Mr. G. S. Butler. The silver gilt maces of the Corporation, and a large collection of Proclamations, the Town Records, and the ancient Flag used at the opening of Yarmouth Herring Fair, were exhibited by the Corporation. On the walls were many rubbings from monumental brasses lent by Mr. J. H. Turner and others; and also a drawing representing a fresco just discovered at Eastbridge Hospital in Canterbury, lent by the artist, Mr. James Neale.

The fac-simile drawings (made for the Society by Mr. Neale) from frescoes in St. Gabriel's Chapel, in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, were likewise hung upon the walls of the Museum.

Horse-shoes of peculiar size, found at Honeychild; and acorn-headed silver spoons found in the bed of the Rother at Romney; together with many ancient dresses, jewellery, embroidery, floor-tiles, etc., etc., added to the interest of the Museum.

---

The Council met on the 26th of September, 1879, at Maidstone. Seven members attended, and the Earl Amherst presided.

Thanks were voted to Henry B. Walker, John Humphery, and Henry Stringer, Esquires, for most important and long-continued help, in arranging for and conducting the meeting. Also to the Bishop of Dover, Rev. S. B. and Mrs. Lobb, R. Furley, Esq., Canon Jenkins, Rev. E. M. Muriel, Arthur Finn, Esq., and J. B. Seddon, Esq., Rev. R. M. South, and the clergy who received the Society at their churches.



The Honorary Secretary, reporting to the Council that the chromo-lithograph (made by Messrs. Hanhart from Mr. Neale's drawing of the Naming of St. John Baptist) is now completed, received authority from the Council to deliver the fac-simile drawing to the Dean of Canterbury (as representing the Chapter), for the purpose of its being perpetually exhibited within the Chapter Library at Canterbury.

The small general sketch, in pencil, of the interior of St. Gabriel's apse, having likewise been lithographed, the Secretary was authorized to deliver it also to the Dean and Chapter.

Mr. T. J. Dennett was appointed Local Honorary Secretary at Cranbrook, in place of the Rev. T. A. Carr, who resigns, and to whom the Council voted their thanks for his services as Local Secretary during several years.

Thanks were also voted to Mrs. Addison and Mr. James Greenstreet for presenting to the Society certain family deeds and papers.

Two new Members were elected.

---

On the 29th of January, 1880, the Council met at Maidstone. Eight members attended, and the Earl Amherst presided.

The Honorary Secretary reported that upon the 3rd of October, 1879, in accordance with the resolution of the Council, he handed over to the Dean of Canterbury Mr. Neale's large fac-simile coloured drawing of the Naming of St. John the Baptist, and also Mr. Neale's small pencil sketch of the interior of St. Gabriel's apse. Nevertheless neither of these drawings had as yet been suspended for exhibition in the Chapter Library, as the Dean had permitted Mr. Neale to take them to London.

The Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Society, and the Derbyshire Archæological Society, were at their request received into union for the exchange of publications.

Ten new Members were elected.

The Programme of the Annual Meeting at Tenterden was discussed.

---

On Tuesday, April 27th, 1880, the Council met at the Society's rooms in Maidstone. Ten members attended, and the Earl Amherst presided.

Upon the application of Mr. Sayer, of Pett Place, Charing, who owns the site of St. Rhadegund's Abbey, a sum of £5 was voted towards the cost of excavating the site of that Abbey, under the superintendence of Mr. St. John Hope and Mr. Richard Ussher.

A letter, dated April 24th, 1880, forwarded to the Secretary by the Dean of Canterbury, who had received it from Mr. Neale, was read. It referred to the large fac-simile drawing (Naming of St. John the Baptist) which the Dean had, in October, allowed Mr. Neale to take to London, that it might be framed there.

The following Resolution was unanimously passed by the Council, and the Secretary was directed to forward a copy of it to the Dean for the information of the Chapter. "The Council regret to find that the large cartoon (the Naming of St. John, Baptist) is not yet suspended in the Chapter Library; and they cannot authorise the Secretary to deliver the others until they are assured that the drawings shall not be removed from the Cathedral precincts."

The programme of the Annual Meeting was discussed.

Fifteen new Members were elected.

---

On Wednesday, June 23rd, 1880, the Council met at the house of the noble President in Grosvenor Square. Fifteen members attended, and the Earl Amherst presided.

It was resolved that the Society should subscribe for a copy of the "*Kentish Garland*" (a book of Kentish Ballads), about to be published by Miss Devaynes, of Margate, a member of our Society.

Four new Members were elected.

The programme of the Annual Meeting, to be held on July 28th and 29th, at Tenterden, was then discussed and finally agreed upon. Much trouble has been kindly taken by Captain Tylden-Pattenson to render the arrangements satisfactory.

---

Assembling at Headcorn railway station, the Members will hold their Preliminary Meeting for business in the Literary Institute. The Churches to be visited are Headcorn; Smarden (under the guidance of Rev. F. Haslewood); High Halden (Rev. W. B. Staveley); Woodchurch (Rev. F. B. Wells); and Tenterden (under the guidance of the Rev. A. J. Pearman). Sir Edmund Filmer

has acceded to Lord Amherst's request that he should preside at the Annual Dinner in the Town Hall at Tenterden.

At the Evening Meeting, Papers are expected from Robert Furley, Esq., *On the Early History of Tenterden*; from the Rev. R. Cox Hales, *Brief Notices of the Hales Family*; and from Canon Jenkins, *On the Guldeford Family*.

On Thursday, July 29th, assembling at Appledore railway station, the Members will proceed to visit the churches of Appledore (Rev. M. D. French); Stone in Oxney (guided by Rev. E. M. Muriel); and Wittersham. Luncheon will be obtained at Wittersham, in the National Schoolroom, by the kindly permission of the Rev. S. Hadden Parkes.

After Luncheon the Members will be divided into two parties; one going to Smallhythe church, and Tenterden; while the other will take the road to Rolvenden Church, Newenden Church, and Losenham, where Mr. and Mrs. James Selmes have invited the Society to take tea upon the site of Losenham Abbey. Thence Mr. Selmes will kindly conduct the Members to the remains of the Newenden Earthworks, which have by some been considered to be the site of *Anderida*. Mr. Roach Smith's paper, in this Volume, testifies, on the contrary, that Newenden is not *Anderida*.

The collection and arrangement of a Museum has been undertaken by the Rev. F. Haslewood, J. Ellis Mace, Esq., and Mr. Wilsher. The onerous duty of issuing the Tickets for Carriages and Dinner has, kindly, been undertaken by Aug. F. Outram, Esq., of the London and County Bank, Tenterden.

# Archæologia Cantiana.





# Archæologia Cantiana.

---

## HOLWOOD AND KESTON.

BY C. ROACH SMITH, F.S.A.

DURING the Congress of the Kent Archæological Society in 1878, I endeavoured to discharge the duty allotted to me by offering to the visitors to Holwood Camp, as it is called, some remarks on these fine remains of earthworks, and on others similar in construction and character. I also, so far as time would permit, touched on Keston in the immediate neighbourhood, which is often associated with Holwood, but between them there never could have been any particular connection irrespective of contiguity, the one being of British origin, the other of Roman: the former an *oppidum* of the largest class, the latter a *vicus* or village of considerable extent. The proximity is indicative of a time of perfect peace and quietude, when the belligerent Britons had succumbed thoroughly to the civilization of their conquerors and had become blended with them, using their *oppida* no longer for purposes of war, but adapting them, often in connection with the Romans, for pastoral uses. In some we find that the Romans erected buildings; but often and generally, they shew no traces of human habitation.

The deep lines of the circumvallation at Holwood, although overgrown with trees, are seen to the best advantage where we assembled, near the entrance from the high road; but no fair conception of the *oppidum*, nor of the grandeur of the earthworks, could have been formed by those unacquainted with similar constructions which are yet perfect. The entire work occupied nearly one hundred acres. When the mansion, now the property of Mr. Alexander, was built for William Pitt, the celebrated statesman, the ramparts where the house stands, and also those on the north and south, were sacrificed to the taste of the landscape gardener, and levelled, the entire area being converted into pleasure gardens. This is a fate to which British *oppida* have not unfrequently succumbed in times when taste was not so discriminating as it is in the present day. The grounds of the mansion in Cobham Park occupy the greater part of an *oppidum*,\* and so do those of Syndale near Faversham. All of these were on the line of Cæsar's march towards the Thames, and must have been objects of notice, if not of concern, to him.

But if Holwood in its present state is disappointing, it can be well studied in connection with numerous works which, yet in a most perfect state, are to be found in every county. Oldbury near Ightham is, I think, the most contiguous, and it has been well described in the ninth volume of the *Archæologia Cantiana*, page liii., by Canon Scott-Robertson. Its area is full one hundred and twenty three acres, and its circumference two miles. Lingfield Mark Camp, a few miles from Edenbridge, is another, and these three, which present all the peculiar and grand features

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. XI., p. 121.

of British *oppida*, can be inspected with ease in a couple of days.\*

Down to a comparatively recent time these great works, many of which must be of a very remote antiquity, and which one would suppose to be obviously strongholds of the Britons anterior to the coming of Julius Cæsar, have been very generally misunderstood and considered as Roman. In almost all topographical publications they have been so termed. Holwood has been repeatedly called Roman, and in one instance, Saxon! Very slight reflection and comparison will dispel this common error, if it has not already disappeared before recent inductions based on scientific and careful inquiry. Mr. C. Warne has set an example of sound research in his description of the *oppida* of the Durotriges in Dorsetshire,† and Colonel (now General) Lane Fox has explored in a similar rational spirit those of the South Coast.‡ But this subject of research can only as yet be said to have been entered upon; other counties require explorers such as these ardent and conscientious men; in order not only to examine more systematically these wonderful constructions, but also to reveal those not yet made known, if discovered.

The Romans in their marches never encamped without a vallum and foss, but they usually selected open and level ground, and the form of their camp was a square, or rectangular approaching a square. If satisfied with the security of the locality selected, the vallum and foss were slight, constructed merely that their system of rigid discipline might never be relaxed;

\* A plan of the last will be found in my *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. vii., p. 73.

† *Ancient Dorset*. ‡ *Archæologia*, vol. xlii., *Hill Forts in Sussex*.



but if a hostile attack was apprehended, the foss and vallum corresponded in magnitude to the estimated danger, and occasionally they were doubled. As may be supposed, such camps were likely to be obliterated by agricultural processes, and thus traces of them are not often to be found. But when permanent occupation was decided upon to hold a country in subjection, the *castra* were built of stone, such as are found in the interior and in the north and west of Britain. In Kent they are altogether wanting, considering that those on the Saxon shore were for a foreign and not for an internal enemy. Nothing can be more conclusive of the early and effectual pacification of Cantium, and the south of Britain, than the absence of these *castra*.

In the great British earthworks, such as Holwood, there are no features corresponding to those of Roman castrametation. They are usually, if not almost invariably, on elevated and often on precipitous ground, of large extent, and surrounded often with double or triple *valla*, and fosses varying in depth from twenty to one hundred feet, the latter being the stated depth of the grand Sorbiodunum or Old Sarum. The configuration of these *oppida* is usually adjusted to the nature of the ground, of which Oldbury affords such an interesting and striking example.\* Cæsar and Strabo describe them; but when woods are mentioned it must, of course, be understood that they were occasionally surrounded with wood as Oldbury now is, and the approaches to this stronghold could easily have been closed by felled trees; not so the *oppida* upon the South Downs; they were never wooded, and the trees for defence must have been brought from a

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. IX., p. liii.

distance. Powerful and impregnable as these *oppida* may have been to the Britons, who were ever at war among themselves, they soon yielded to Roman science and energy. Cæsar found no great difficulty in storming that in which the defeated Britons took refuge, in the commencement of his march to the Thames; and that of Cassibelaunus himself soon shared the same fate. The conquest of the *oppida* of the West Britons by Vespasian, as narrated by Suetonius, presents a yet more striking instance of the ineffectual resistance of these formidable earthworks to the highly trained Roman legions. It is far different at the present day; if garrisoned by artillery, they would be as so many Plevnas.

Cæsar gives the names of the four British Kings who ruled in Cantium, without referring to their particular localities; we may accept the four strongest of the Kentish *oppida* as their residences, in palaces built like their subjects' houses, of wood, and thatched with reeds and straw. Contiguous to them at certain seasons, and in all times of alarm, were large herds of cattle and flocks of sheep, such as Cæsar found on the occasion I have mentioned.

Keston is but a short distance from Holwood Hill, so contiguous indeed, that the latter is often described as at or adjoining Keston. It was brought before the antiquarian world by discoveries made by Mr. A. J. Kempe and Mr. Crofton Croker, which are published by the former in the twenty-second volume of the 'Archæologia.' Mr. Kempe had been excited both by a tradition that on Keston Court Farm there was once a town, and by the fact that in a field called Lower War Bank, as well as in adjoining fields, foundations of Roman buildings could be traced at certain

seasons by the decay of the herbage or corn growing above the walls. The higher part of the field referred to is called the Upper War Bank. Here Mr. Kempe discovered the foundation of a circular building flanked with buttresses, a square tomb of stone, a stone sarcophagus, and the grave of a second which had been, some time before, removed to Wickham Court. Mr. Kempe also excavated portions of an extensive building in the lower field. In 1854, Mr. G. R. Corner followed up with some success Mr. Kempe's researches, and published the result in the thirty-sixth volume of the 'Archæologia,' together with extracts from Anglo-Saxon Charters giving boundaries of the locality which throw a remarkable and, I think, conclusive light on the etymology both of Keston and of War Bank. The details of these researches, as given in the 'Archæologia,' prove that a *vicus* of considerable extent occupied the fields now in cultivation, and that the burial-place was on the higher ground, the circular building supposed a temple being probably a tomb; but no inscription told who were the tenants of the cemetery, although they must have been comparatively wealthy, and the name of the *vicus* is also still shrouded in oblivion. Unfortunately the distances from the places between which the *Noviomagus* of the Itinerary of Antoninus is placed, do not warrant our seeing in the ruins of the War Bank fields, important as they are, the ruins of this station.\*

Mr. Corner shews, I think satisfactorily, that the name is not derived, as has been supposed, from the *oppidum* at Holwood Hill, or from any such Roman remains to which the Saxon applied the term "Chester,"

\* I have given my reasons at length on this subject in the *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. X., pp. 170, 171.

which had led to "Casterton" and "Keston;" but that from these tombs and sarcophagi the Saxon settlers called the place *Cystaning*, or "The Field of Stone Coffins." This became converted into the "Chestan" of Domesday Book, and subsequently as it now stands, Keston. The first of the Charters in which Mr. Corner found the name among other boundaries, is of Æthelberht, King of Wessex, dated A.D. 862, by which he gave to Dryhtwald, ten carucates of land at Bromleagh; the two others being grants of this land at Bromley, the one by King Ædgar, A.D. 966, to St. Andrew, and Ælstan Prior of the Church of Rochester; the other by Ædeldred, in 987, to Aelsige, his minister; in these the boundaries are described much as in the first. In all of these appears "Cystaninga Mearce," Keston Mark, and "Weardsetle," which must be the Watch Tower, now the War Bank.

It will be at once admitted that the names of these places are satisfactorily explained by the charters, and that they correct the popular derivations. When our Saxon forefathers took possession of the land, they found it covered with Roman buildings, often deserted and nameless. To such places they had to give names which were frequently suggested by natural objects, or, as here, by prominent works of art. The stone coffins or cysts, and *ing*, a field, suggested the name of *Cystaning*; the circular building they did not so well understand, and supposing it a watch tower called it *Weardsettle*.



## NOTES ON KENTISH EARTHWORKS.

BY W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE.

THE following notes are the results of an examination of more than fifty, out of about seventy, earthworks and reputed remains, referred to in various maps and works on Kent; and it is desirable to give a brief report on the present state of the early remains of this county, as they have not yet been thus treated collectively.

Surveys were made of many of the works, and the plans were exhibited at the Society's annual meeting at Bromley, in illustration of these notes; most of those plans are here reproduced on a scale of one-twelfth of the original sheets, merely to shew the forms, and not professing to retain the full accuracy of the large plans.

It may be convenient to state the exact distance of each work from the nearest village, as much time is wasted in identifying the positions of remains from the usually loose descriptions.

The CAMPS may be taken as the first and most important class of earthworks. Of these, plans were exhibited at Bromley of Castle Hill, one and a half miles N.W. of Folkestone\* (recently excavated by General Lane Fox); Shottenden Mill, three quarters of a mile S. of Selling;\* a fragment of a camp half a mile N.W. of Blackheath;\* another fragment half a

\* Reproduced here.

mile N.N.W. of Charlton;\* and a work S.W. of Stockbury Church, which probably retains a pre-mediæval form, though something has been built in it. At half a mile E. of Ewell near Dover (prompted by the name of Lousyberry wood), I found some defensive works on a hill with three tumuli.\* There were similar works on a hill opposite to it, which are now destroyed. There are other camps around Coldred Church; at Bigberry Wood, three miles W. of Canterbury (already published in *Archæologia Cantiana*); Iffins Wood, two miles S.S.W. of Canterbury; perhaps at Whitehall, one mile W. of Canterbury; Judd's Hill, one and a quarter miles W. of Faversham; Oldbury, one mile W. of Ightham; Fossberry, one and a quarter miles E.S.E. of East Malling; at half a mile N.E. of Keston; one mile E.N.E. of Cobham; Castle Hill, two miles S.E. of Tunbridge, and Perry Wood, one mile S.W. of Selling. These have mostly been surveyed already, and they are nearly all impossible to re-survey more accurately, without some clearing of the woods. An interesting rectangular camp, half a mile E.S.E. of Queenborough, has recently been cultivated, and will soon disappear entirely. In the Ordnance Map there is the "site of camp" at Tolsford Hill, one mile S.E. of Postling, which I could not visit; and also "site of a British camp" near Wye Racecourse, one mile E. of Wye. Some authority for this description is required, for there is no bank or fortification, and the pits are none of them of the character of pit dwellings, but rather of flint-digger's pits; being deep and conical, not saucer-shaped, and having the earth thrown out in irregular heaps.

The second class of works consists of the MOATS

\* Reproduced here.

AND MOAT CAMPS, which abound in Kent and Sussex perhaps more than in any other district. Surveys were exhibited of Castle Rough, three quarters of a mile E.N.E. of Milton by Sittingbourne, said to be made by Alfred; (there is said to have been a Danish entrenchment at Bayford near Sittingbourne), also a camp, half a mile E. of Queenborough;\* and a similar site one and a quarter miles E.N.E. of Newenden,\* which has a large tripartite mound at one corner, and which has been considered Roman. Castle Bank, one and a half miles S. of Staplehurst, and Castle Hill, one mile N.E. of Brenchley, are also large moats, the latter yet retaining water, though some way up a hill-side; both of these are in such thick woods that I could not survey them. There is also a moat at half a mile W. of Sevington; and an entrenchment at Kennardington is perhaps of the same character.

Many sites on which camps are stated to have existed are now cultivated. At Preston, Each near Ash, Sandwich, Ripple, and Richborough Hill, there are no remains of any camps; at Kingsdown, near Walmer, I did not see any; at Dover, the camp, N.W. of the Castle, has been destroyed for a modern fort; and at Statenborough, though the ground is not cultivated, there is no camp to be seen.

Numerous sites which once bore a camp or fort, by their name of *bury*, are now bare of any remains. The following were examined; Downbury Farm, near Pembury; Hockenbury and Dunbury, near Staplehurst; Tattlebury, near Headcorn; Tatlingbury, near Capel; and Perry Hill, near Cooling; and there are certainly no remains at these places as far as can be seen. At Pembury, Frindsbury, Wateringbury, and

\* Reproduced here.



Bury Court Wood, near Cooling, I could not see any remains. At Glassenbury, one and three quarter miles E.S.E., and Bedgebury, two miles S. of Goudhurst, and Scadbury, three quarters of a mile E. of Chislehurst, there are moats and water defences which are probably the ancient *burys*. The following I have left for future examination; Berry Court, Smarden; Scadbury, Southfleet; Goodbury Farm, Shoreham; Bury's Farm, Cudham; Newberry near Lynsted; Eastbury near Cooling; Howbury near Erith; Castle Wood, N.E. of Newnham; Camp Hill, near Penshurst (close to Chiddingstone Causeway which is a suggestive name); and Ealdburie, mentioned in 1465 as being in Boughton under Blean. Footbury Hill at Orpington (close to *Perry* Hall) is apparently so called after Godwin Fot, the Saxon, from whom the neighbouring village of Foot's Cray takes its name.

There are in all thirty-six places which bear, or are stated to have borne, fortifications; and twenty-two more, whose names shew their military origin.

Of Earthworks which may have been connected with Mediaeval Castles (?) there are remains at Sheppy, Stockbury, Tonge, Binbury, and Thornham, some of which are apparently earlier works accommodated to later wants. Large mounds are stated to exist at Woodnesborough and Addington.

Of TUMULI plans were exhibited of the survivors of the Greenwich park group;\* also of Julaber's grave, half a mile E.S.E. of Chilham, and the Giant's grave, one mile E. of Wye, which each have three curious transverse grooves across them. Those on Sugar-loaf Hill, one mile and a half N. of Folkestone, and Rubry Butts, one mile and a half N.W. of Sibertswold, are

\* Reproduced here.

well known, as also the single tumuli of Harty, Queenborough, Shorne, and Berstead.

On the Ordnance Map there are "caves" marked at Ashenfield Common, and near Wye Racecourse; at present these are nothing but deep conical holes in the ground. There are two deep well-like pits to be seen, some distance apart, on the west side of the road from Binbury to Maidstone, between Binbury and the racecourse; they are so thickly lined with bushes that the bottom is invisible, but is at least twelve or fifteen feet deep.

Of other EARTHWORKS several plans were exhibited at the Bromley Meeting. The circle, half a mile S.E. of Chilham, is one of the most perfect, regular, and delicately executed works in existence; nearly equaling the very best of the Wiltshire remains, as it has an average error of under four inches from a true circle, on a diameter of about one hundred and thirty feet. Its object must have been religious or sepulchral, but there is no mound or pit in the centre. The works on Barham Down, half a mile N.E. of Kingston,\* appear to be ancient; there are many slight square pits about half a mile from these, which, from all their details, are probably foundations of modern huts. About three quarters of a mile S.E. of Coldred, in a little wood, there are some banks which from their outline look recent; but their construction and appearance on the ground is rather ancient than modern, especially their considerable height, in some parts as much as six feet.

The works on St. Paul's Cray Common, half a mile S.E. of Chislehurst,\* are interesting in some details; but those on Hayes Common\* (from three

\* Reproduced here.



quarters S.W. to one mile S.E. of Hayes) enclosures, entrenchments, pit-villages, and tumuli, are the finest in Kent for their extent, their preservation, and the great number of pit dwellings, exceeding one hundred and fifty. In fact they cannot probably be matched nearer than Wiltshire or Dorsetshire.

Of other Kentish earthworks, the faint banks at Hawkshill Close, joining the S. side of the Castle grounds at Walmer, seem decidedly not for defensive works, but rather like the ancient field boundaries so common on the Wiltshire Downs, and only known in Kent at Hayes. The raised ground, S. of Ringwold Church, is certainly artificial, but very vague, and without any well defined details, though there are possibly some faint ditches and pits on it. The banks in the wood, one mile and a quarter S.W. of Nettlested, and in Chingley and Shearingfold Woods, two miles S. and S.E. of Lamberhurst, are fairly shewn in the twenty-five inch Ordnance survey, and the wood precludes any re-survey. The thickness of the Woods N. of Key-Coll Hill, three quarters of a mile E. of Newington, also prevents any survey of the remains said to exist in them. The "Danes Pits" at Ripple (half a mile S.W. of Walmer), have nearly vanished under the plough; those at Wingleton Oak are apparently in the same plight; and the earthworks opposite Judd's Hill, one mile and a quarter W. of Faversham, seem quite gone. Chartham Down tumuli and banks have given place to a County Lunatic Asylum. There is said to be a fosse around Walmer Church, and an entrenchment at Denge Wood, E. of Julaber's grave, but both of these escaped my observation.

This finishes all the earthworks, and sites of earth-

works in Kent, that I have yet seen published; though Mr. Spurrell has now brought forward a valuable account of the remains near Dartford. Plans were exhibited at Bromley of the stones at Addington,\* which with extraordinary perversity have been hitherto described as forming a circle, though they appear to be very plainly in two lines: also of the stones at Coldreham,\* one mile E.N.E. of Trottescliffe, in which one explorer has seen an oval, not including the cist or chamber, though they rather seem to form a rectilineal enclosure around the chamber.

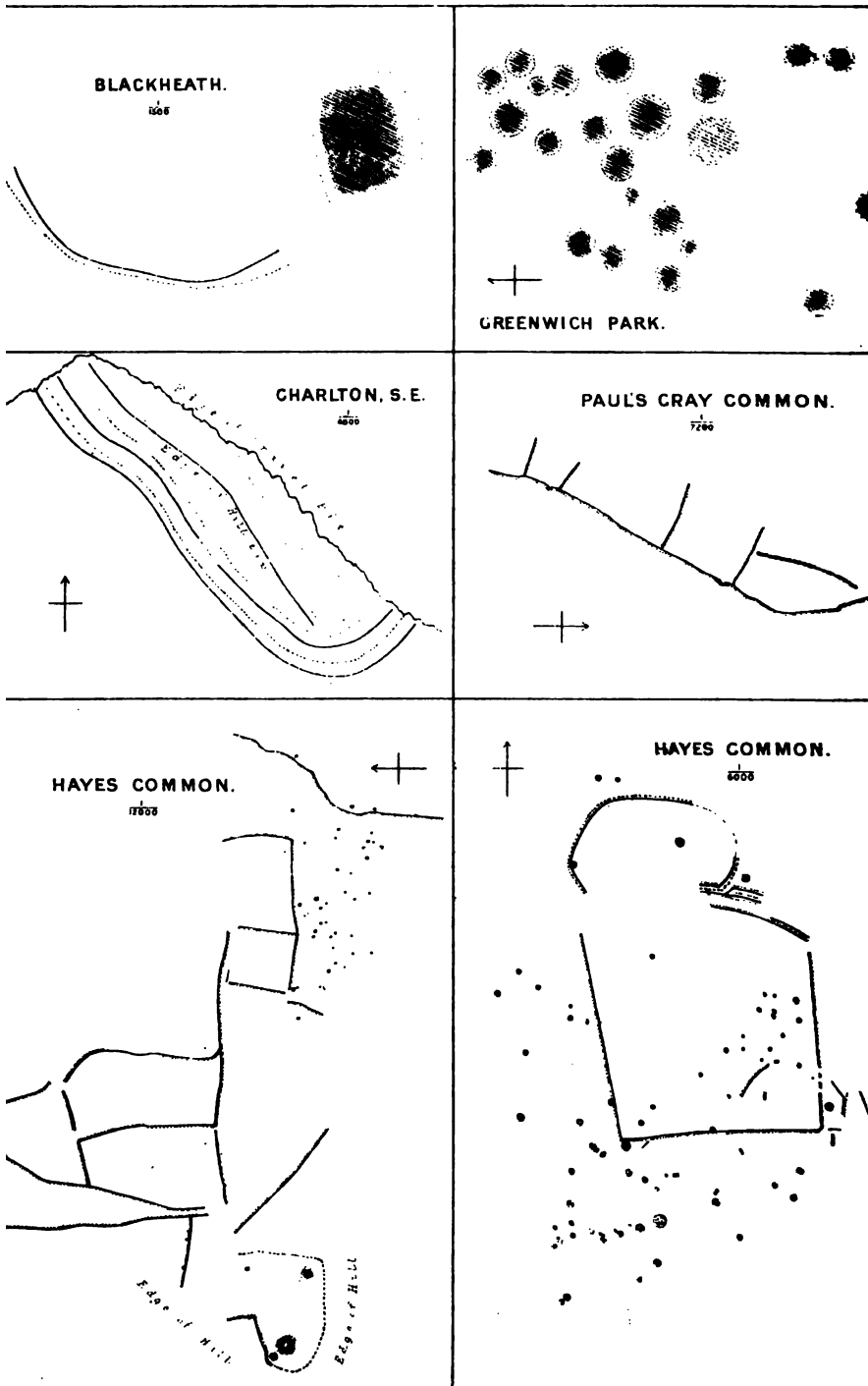
There seems to be a type in these Kentish works; at Kits Coty, in Stukeley's time, there was a long mound, with the chamber at one end; at Addington, there is a chamber at one end of a long mound, which has a row of stones along it; and at Coldreham there is similarly a chamber, and a row of stones leaning in against a slight elevation of earth around it, in both cases the chamber being at the East end of the long group. With regard to the reputed cromlech at Cobham, I could not learn anything of it from the labourers about there; a large block of indurated gravel between the railway and Cobham Lodge Farm was pointed out, and some stones in Shorne Wood, N. of Cobham Park, consisting of one small piece of Sarsen stone, and one or two squared pieces of building stone; all the others lately removed from the wood were squared likewise.

Some Sarsen stones are to be seen as far off as a mile E. of Faversham, and at Judd's Hill, and some on the greensand, near Penenden Heath, a mile and a half from the chalk hills, but these are apparently the most scattered blocks.

\* Reproduced here.



# KENTISH EARTHWORKS.



CREST OF BANK ——— BOTTOM OF DITCH ——— MOUND ——— PIT ———

With assistance of Rev. John T. T. T.



Having thus briefly catalogued the Kentish earthworks, a few remarks may be added on the plans. These are a part of a series of more than a hundred plans of remains in the south of England, surveyed by the writer with a good deal of care during the last few years, mainly to ascertain the regularity and symmetry of the prehistoric remains. The original plans are shaded in brown for the banks and mounds, and green for the ditches and pits; by far the best method for manuscript work. The system of representing the works by lines along the centres of the banks and ditches, was adopted in these reductions to avoid the equivocal nature of the ordinary hill shading and to give greater accuracy of the dimensions. These reductions are correct to one-hundredth of an inch. The thickening of the lines in some parts implies the greater strength of the features they represent.

*Blackheath.* The rest of the camp has been destroyed, and all the ground in it disturbed by gravel digging. The tumulus is later than the camp, as its ditch is perfect on the side where the bank would have joined it; and if coeval, it would have been placed symmetrically on the bank.

*Greenwich* tumuli are within half a mile of the Blackheath camp. Twelve other tumuli were destroyed in making the reservoir.

*Charlton, S.E.* The banks along the side are on the slope of the hill below the edge. The faint ditches in the area are singular.

*Paul's Cray Common.* This seems to have been added to from the N. end southwards; and yet the ditches are on the N. side of the banks, though the main ridge has its ditch outside.

*Hayes Common.* The pits seem coeval with the banks in the first plan; as, though there are thirty-eight close outside the enclosures, there is only one inside; probably the banks are field divisions. These banks have been much curtailed by the grounds of Hayes Court, and by the Parish cricket ground. In the second plan, the pits seem later than the banks, as they are arranged quite irrespective of them. One pit is cut partly into the bank of the oval enclosure, which proves that it cannot be earlier than that;

and the oval enclosure is certainly later than the straight enclosure, as part of the bank of the latter has been utilized for the former; unhappily the rest of the junction of these works is obliterated by cottages and a road. There is then here proof of a rectilinear work made before an oval work, and both of them pre-Roman, as pit dwellings were used subsequently to them, which would hardly be the case in post-Roman times, close to the Roman site of Keston and near London. The distinct lines in which the pits lie shew the course of the paths along which they seem to have been placed.

*Newenden.* This lies on the tail of a hill, sloping down in the water meadows near a branch of the Rother.

*Queenborough.* This is not a high work; it lies in the marshes of Queenborough Creek.

*Ewell.* This is only an approximate plan, by pacing and compass.

*Barham.* The ground slopes to the S.W.; the main ridge is just below the top of the hill; there are no pit dwellings.

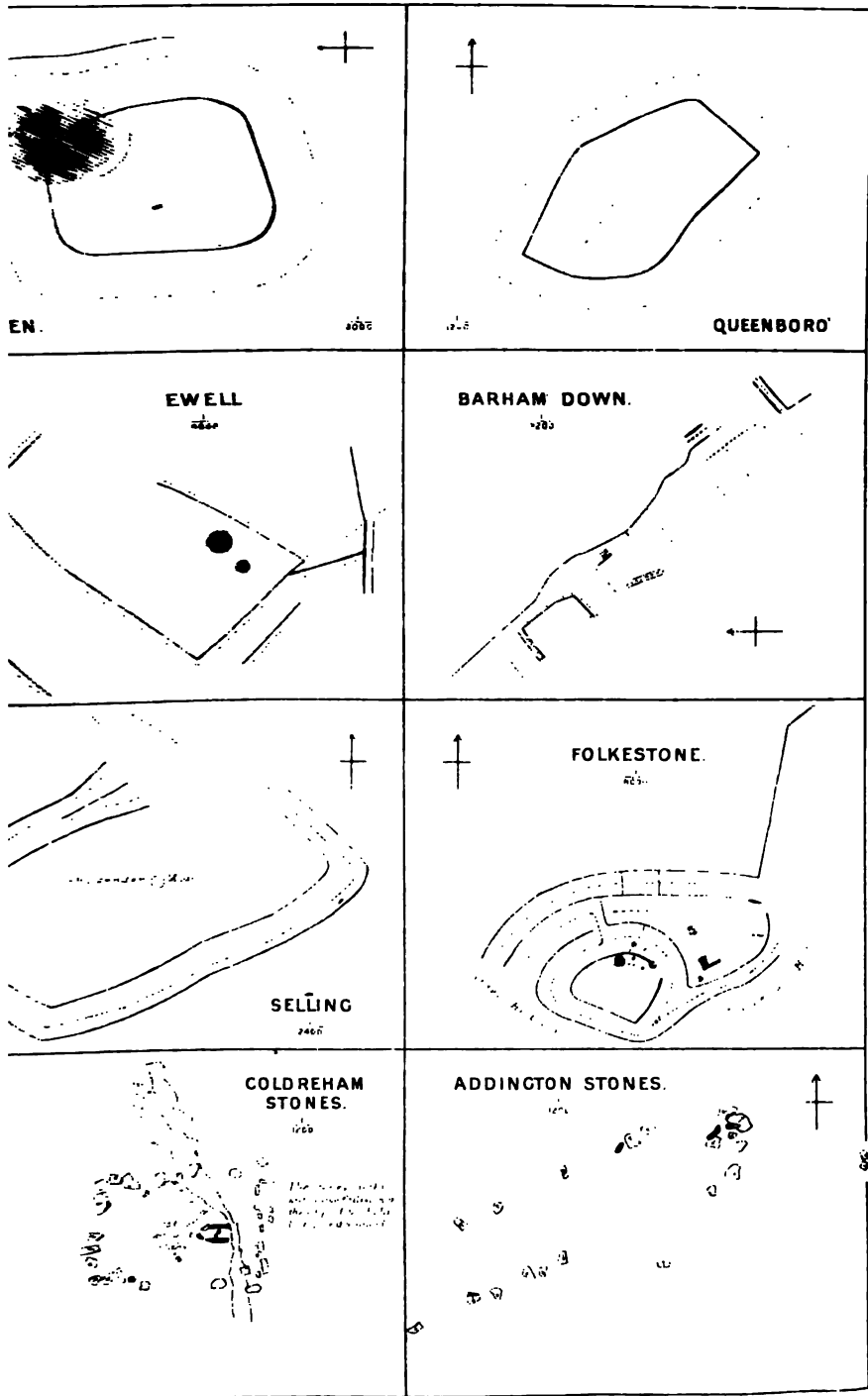
*Selling.* The hill slopes steeply all around this, except where it joins a lower hill on the N.E. The N. corner is not fully surveyed, owing to the thick wood.

*Folkestone.* This is on an isolated hill, connected with the main chain by a plateau on the N. side. The square pit is remarkable for its regularity.

*Coldreham.* None of the fallen stones on the E. side were surveyed, except the two northern; the rest are only sketched, as they are all displaced, having fallen from the field above. The side slabs of the central chamber are upright, 7 feet 3 inches and 7 feet 5 inches high. Hardly any probing has been done, so the buried parts of the stones are uncertain. The arrows on the stones shew the direction of their dip.

*Addington.* All the stones were probed for, so as to give the true outline. The broken lines shew the probable alignment of the stones originally. A long low mound, about 5 feet high, occupies the ground between the lines (now cut across by a carriage road), and the stones apparently leaned inward against the mound. Perhaps there was a slight wide ditch beyond the stones, around the whole. The arrows shew the direction of the dip of the stones.

# KENTISH EARTHWORKS.



IT OF BANK ——— BOTTOM OF DITCH ——— MOUND ——— PIT ———





THE CRYPT  
OF  
CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

---

THE Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, which exceeds all others in size, being about 290 feet long, equally excels every other in beauty and historic interest. In antiquity, it is surpassed by portions of the Cathedral Crypts at Winchester, Worcester, Gloucester, and Rochester; but the first of these was not commenced until A.D. 1079, and Prior Ernulf's Crypt, at Canterbury, was completed within a quarter of a century after that date.\*

Earlier crypts had existed at all these Cathedrals, but the diminutive spans of their vaults rendered them useless, when greater skill in architecture permitted such bolder plans as those used in the crypt at Canterbury.

It was not all built at the same period. The great crypt, which extends, throughout a length of 190 feet, beneath the choir, its transepts and its eastern towers, was erected by Prior Ernulf, under the auspices of Archbishop Anselm, between A.D. 1096 and 1100.† It was about fourteen and a half feet

\* Professor Willis, and Mr. King, in his *Handbook of the Western Cathedrals*, give the dates of the four apsidal crypts as :—Winchester *circa* 1079; Worcester, 1084; Gloucester, 1089; Canterbury, 1096.

† Ernulf, a Monk of St. Lucian in Beauvais, had been at Bec a pupil of Lanfranc. When Lanfranc came to the See of Canterbury, Ernulf joined the monastery of Christ Church, here. Whether he assisted in that rapid re-erection of the Cathedral which Lanfranc achieved in seven years, 1070-77, we do not know; but it is quite possible. If so, he would undoubtedly regret that Lanfranc's Choir

high, and eighty-five feet wide ; but at the transepts its total width is about 158 feet.

Eastward, to support Trinity Chapel and the Corona, an additional crypt, of unusual loftiness, was built, in the course of three years, 1179 to 1181, when the choir was under restoration, after the great fire of 1174.

was so short. Professor Willis supposes that it had only two piers, on each side (*Architectural History of Canterbury Cathedral*, page 67). When Archbishop Anselm made Ernulf Prior of Christ Church, in A.D. 1096, he at once set to work to remedy this defect of Lanfranc's Church. The long nave, and central tower, Ernulf left untouched, but the choir he pulled down, to rebuild it on a far bolder, nobler, scale. "Cantiæ dejectam priorem partem Ecclesiæ, quam Lanfrancus ædificaverat, adeo splendide erexit, ut nihil tale possit in Anglia videri," says William of Malmesbury (*De Gestis Pont.*, p. 234). As Ernulf was transferred to [Peter] Burgh, as Abbot, in 1107, and as he had then so far completed the Canterbury Choir, that the beauties of its windows, pavement, and painted roof, were extolled ; we may be sure that he had completed the crypt by or before the year 1100. His successor, Conrad, added magnificent decoration to the choir, which Ernulf had not quite finished. Subsequently, Ernulf was appointed Bishop of Rochester in the year 1114, when Ralph of Escures was promoted from that see to the Archiepiscopal throne. In the same year, says Matthew Paris (i., 141), the whole church at Canterbury was dedicated. No doubt the consecrations, of a new Archbishop, and of Ernulf himself, the designer and builder of the crypt and choir, would have caused this to be a very appropriate period for the dedication. But Matthew Paris is the sole authority for the statement. He says "A.D. 1114 Radulfus episcopus Roffensis eligitur ad archiepiscopatum Cantuariensem, sexto Kalendas Maii. Eodem quoque tempore tempestates multæ personuerunt ; cometa quoque apparuit mense Maii ; dedicatur ecclesia Cantuariensis."

When Archbishop William of Corbeil was appointed to the Primacy in 1123, Ernulf, bishop of Rochester, was one of the bishops who officiated at his consecration. Seven years later, in 1130, there was a grand and imposing ceremony of dedication, of the new choir, at Canterbury. Whether Matthew Paris is correct respecting a previous dedication, in 1114, we have no means of ascertaining.



This eastern portion of the crypt has pointed arches ; it is rather more than one hundred feet long, nearly sixty-six feet wide, and twenty-two feet high. William the Englishman was its architect, and he introduced upon its piers and columns the round abacus, which does not appear in the choir above, but which afterwards became a distinctive feature of Early English columns. Eight of the piers are massive (6 ft. 8 in. wide), and in plan are formed each of two clustered circular shafts. The two central columns are simple slender circular shafts, 1 foot in diameter, with moulded caps and bases. The merits of Ernulf's Crypt, and the boldness of its design, cannot be duly appreciated until we realize the timid nature of the designs of earlier crypts, and the cumbrous multiplicity of columns which their narrow spans rendered necessary.

*EXISTING CRYPTS, BUILT BEFORE A.D. 1100.*

At Repton, beneath the chancel of the church, there is a crypt which is considered to be the oldest in England. It is ascribed to the eighth or ninth century; whether rightly or not I cannot say; but the nature of its construction certainly supports its claim to be the oldest crypt now existing, in this country. The area of its floor is but twenty feet, by eighteen and a half, and its height is nine feet and a half. Yet, so extremely narrow is the span of each vaulting arch, that within this small area there are four isolated vaulting columns, and eight fluted projecting responds or wall piers. The clear space between each pair of vaulting columns is, in one direction four feet nine inches, and in the other three feet eight inches.\* These columns taper from base

\* To the Rev. Wm. Williams, vicar of Repton, I am much

to capital, and are scantily wreathed, spirally, with round mouldings, small and large alternately; they are five feet and a half high. The vaulting ribs are square in section, and there are no diagonal groins.

"St. Wilfrid's needle," a crypt beneath the central tower of Ripon Cathedral, is merely a vaulted chamber eleven feet and a quarter long, seven feet and three-quarters wide, and nine feet four inches high. It has no isolated column. Of the same, or similarly small, dimensions is the ancient crypt at Hexham Church, beneath the site of the nave.\* Under the choir of Bedale Church, there is a crypt which contains fragments of carved stones, believed by some persons to be Saxon.† Another early crypt is to be found beneath the church of Lastingham in the West Riding of Yorkshire. Its nave has four isolated shafts, in a space twenty-two feet square. Its apsidal portion, thirteen feet wide, adds twenty feet to its length. Probably, however, small as they are, none of these crypts have any such claim to Saxon origin as the Repton crypt, with its narrow vaulting-spans.

The less-known, rectangular, crypt at Wing, in Buckinghamshire, may perhaps claim to be earlier than Repton. It has no isolated shafts, in a space roughly eighteen feet square; but walls and solid piers divide it. The central alley, six feet wide and thirteen feet long, is entirely surrounded by an aisle, four feet wide, into which it opens by three arches, one on the east, one on the north, and one on the south.

indebted for courteously furnishing me with measurements of this crypt, and also with admirable drawings of its interior. Mr. J. C. Cox, in his *Hist. of Derbyshire Churches*, gives a small etching of this crypt. He states that its area is nearly 17 feet square; and suggests that it was built in the 10th century.

\* *Archæological Journal*, ii. 239; iii. 163. † *Ibid.*, iii. 258-9.



Of Gundulf's crypt at Rochester, only two bays remain.\* There are two massive isolated shafts in a small space twenty-two feet six inches and three-quarters long, by twenty-seven feet and one inch wide. The total width of the central space and aisles together is sixty-one feet three inches. Each shaft is circular, of one stone, having rough, convex, cushion caps (not cut by vertical planes), with their lower corners chamfered. The rude groins, without ribs, are built of tufa and plastered; they are ten feet six inches and a half high. Gundulf was Bishop of Rochester from 1077 to 1107.

The Worcester crypt, being entire, is a far better example of early construction than such a small crypt as that at Repton, or such a fragment as that of Gundulf at Rochester.

From a table of the Styles and Dimensions of the various parts of Worcester Cathedral, printed under the auspices of the Worcestershire Architectural Society, we learn that this crypt, under the Cathedral choir and vestries, is seventy feet long, ninety-seven feet broad and ten feet high. As the Worcester choir

\* Mr. Jas. Thos. Irvine has favoured me with the following measurements:—

"BISHOP GUNDULF'S CRYPT, ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL.

"*Central space of three Alleys.*

"Length of *portion left*, from East to West, 22 ft. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.; whole breadth between walls, N. to S., 27 ft. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.; two isolated shafts remain, and two are enclosed in later work; clear space between shafts, N. and S., 7 ft. 10 in.; clear space between shafts, E. and W., 10 ft. 8 in.; thickness of walls, 6 ft. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.

"*Aisles.*—Clear space, N. to S., 10 ft. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  in.; clear space between pilasters, 9 ft. 9 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Whole width of crypt in the clear, from aisle wall to aisle wall, 61 ft. 3 $\frac{1}{2}$  in. Shafts 14 inches in diameter, above the base; but only 12, below the cap; plinth 6 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches deep; shaft, with base and cap, 5 ft.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in. high; abacus 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  inches."

and its aisles are but seventy-four feet wide, we infer that the additional twenty-three feet, of the crypt's width, must underlie the vestries. This southern adjunct of the crypt, beneath the vestries, is divided into two alleys, by a row of four columns. A solid wall separates it from the south aisle of the actual crypt. The great crypt, seventy-four feet wide, is divided into eight alleys; there being four in the central space, and two in each aisle. Each rank of columns contains ten of them, in the total length of seventy feet, and the shafts are, consequently, more slender than those usually found in cathedral crypts. As there are three such ranks in the central space, which is but thirty feet wide, and one similar rank in each aisle, we count no less than fifty isolated columns, in addition to the solid piers flanking the central space, and responds in the outer walls, to support the vaulting of an area which is but seventy feet long, by seventy-four feet broad. The clear space between each pair of isolated columns is five feet eight inches from north to south, and five feet three inches from east to west.\* These very narrow spans, and the general timidity of the design, might well suggest doubts whether this crypt is not of earlier date, in the eleventh century, than 1084. Professor Willis, however, says that the architect of Worcester crypt had certainly seen the crypt at Winchester, and that he has evinced originality and taste of a superior order.†

Such a crypt is like a forest of stone, and its columns form a perplexing labyrinth. When St. Wul-

\* For these measurements, and for the Table of Dimensions, I am indebted to the courteous kindness of the Rev. Richard Cattley, a minor canon of Worcester, to whom and to Lord Alwyne Compton, the Dean, my thanks are due for helpful information cordially rendered.

† *Archæological Journal*, xx., 91.

stan, in his *Life of St. Swithin*, describes a crypt built by the Saxon St. Athelwold, at Winchester, I believe that the model from which he drew the picture was such a crypt as this at Worcester. His words respecting crypts are as follows:—

“Insuper occultas studuistis et addere cryptas,  
Quas sic Dædaleum struxerat ingenium  
Quisquis ut ignotus veniens intraverit illas,  
Nesciat unde meat quove pedem referat.”\*

These lines have been frequently quoted, or referred to, as proving that the Saxons had large crypts, but they do nothing of the kind. The narrow spans of the early crypts, necessitating the use of a multiplicity of columns within a very small space, were the actual sources of the labyrinthine perplexities experienced by strangers, as described by St. Wulstan. In the crypt at Worcester, Bishop Wulstan held an ecclesiastical Synod in 1092, and we can imagine that the members present were more puzzled by the difficulty of finding their way, amidst its many closely-placed columns, than by any arguments propounded at the Synod.

Serlo, Abbot of Gloucester, began, in 1089, to rebuild his church, which had been burnt down in 1087. The Gloucester crypt, which may thus be dated *circa* A.D. 1089-91, shews a very considerable advance in boldness of design, upon that of Worcester. It is longer, but of about the same width, yet the number of isolated columns in the Gloucester crypt is but twelve (in place of fifty at Worcester), and its aisles are divided from its central space by arcades, each of four arches, on massive piers. This lessening of the labyrinthine character, of the

\* Wolstani *Liber de Vita S. Swithuni*, Acta Benedictin., sæculum vii., p. 630.



crypt's columns, arises from the bolder design of the Abbot of Gloucester, who adopted wider spans for his vaulting. From Mr. F. S. Waller's plan of this crypt,\* we learn that between pairs of vaulting columns (of which there are only two ranks, each containing six columns, in the central space), there is a clear space of ten feet from north to south, and of seven feet from east to west. The vaulting spans in the aisles of the crypt are still wider, and evince great boldness of design, when compared with the spans used at Worcester. In plan, and in number of alleys, the Gloucester crypt was very similar to Ernulf's crypt at Canterbury; but in length, height, width, and spans of vaulting, Ernulf's excels it. Casing, and additional masonry added to the Gloucester crypt at subsequent periods, have given it a patched and uncomely appearance. It has three apsidal chapels.

At Winchester, Bishop Walkelin, as the records state, began to rebuild his church, from the foundation, in A.D. 1079. His crypt, beneath the choir, has two aisles, flanking a central space, thirty-four feet wide, which is divided by a single row of five columns,† It has but four alleys, in a total width of eighty-three feet. The boldness of its plan, and the wide spans of its vaulting, should have prevented any antiquary from supposing that this crypt was built about A.D. 980, by St. Athelwold. It is utterly unlike the crypts described by St. Wulstan. Yet such a mistaken notion was generally received, until very recent times.

\* To Dr. Law, the Dean of Gloucester, I am much indebted for his kindness in sending to me a copy of Mr. F. S. Waller's paper upon and plan of the crypt of that Cathedral.

† *Archæological Journal*, xx., 90. There is a later crypt eastward of this; but it is narrower, and has but two alleys, formed by a rank of four columns.

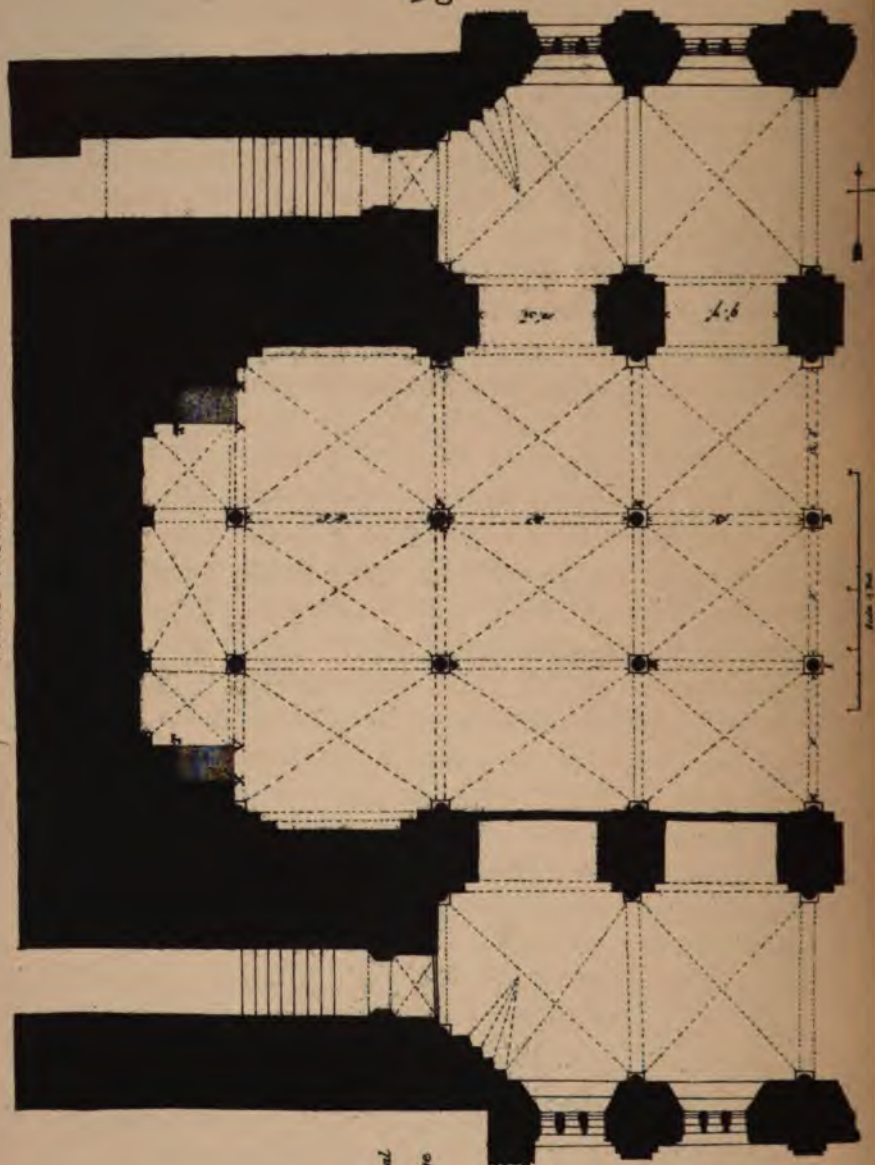




TUNNEL PASSAGE.

At *T* there is a vertical joint 5 feet high. *T-VI* consists of huge blocks of stone.

WEST END OF THE CRYPT OF  
CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.



There is a small Norman crypt at Oxford which has frequently been compared with Ernulf's crypt at Canterbury. It supports the chancel of the church of St. Peter in the East, Oxford. This crypt is thirty-six feet long, twenty-one feet broad, nine and a half feet high, and it has two ranks of isolated circular columns, with carved capitals; the clear space between each pair being about six feet. There can be no doubt that this crypt of St. Peter in the East was erected in the eleventh or twelfth century. Its vaults have no such diminutive spans as those at Repton; and they seem to be wider than those of the Worcester crypt.

*ERNULF'S CRYPT AT CANTERBURY.*

Our brief review of those crypts which claim to be of a date earlier than A.D. 1100, is of twofold service. First, it enables us to understand why Ernulf pulled down the crypt and choir, which had so recently been erected, by Lanfranc, A.D. 1070-1077. Ernulf's masonry encases a few feet, of the west end, of Lanfranc's narrower crypt;\* but the narrow spans of its vaults, and the shortness of the choir in proportion to the nave, prevented Ernulf from retaining more of Lanfranc's crypt and choir. Professor Willis illustrates both points, by reference to the dimensions of the choir of Lanfranc's abbey at Caen, and the crypt of Trinity Church at Caen.† From Ernulf's additions (in the choir) to Lanfranc's eastern piers of the central tower,

\* On each side of the crypt's central body, 3 feet east of its west wall, a vertical joint (5 feet in height) in the masonry, marks a junction of Ernulf's work with Lanfranc's. The bay of vaulting, above each of these joints, is but  $9\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, and only  $6\frac{1}{4}$  feet long and wide. Yet the central bay, between them, has the height and width of Ernulf's other vaults, but it is much shorter E. to W.

† *Architectural History of Canterbury Cathedral*, pp. 64-68.



Professor Willis proves that Ernulf made the central alley of his choir eight feet wider than Lanfranc's had been; and that he increased the total width of the choir by thirteen feet, between the extreme walls. He adds, "it will follow that no part of the present crypt can belong to Lanfranc's church, unless, indeed, some of its columns may have been used. But in that case they do not stand in their old positions."\* Nevertheless, Lanfranc's tower-piers, and a few feet of his crypt walls, undoubtedly remain within Ernulf's masonry, at the west end of the crypt. Throughout a length of 7 feet 8 inches, eastward from the west wall, the singular thickness of the wall-piers causes the central body of the crypt to be narrower, by  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet, than it is elsewhere. Probably the body of Lanfranc's crypt was thus narrow. The three lowest courses of masonry, in those thick wall-piers, are remarkable for blocks of huge size, widely jointed. The slight use made of the angle shafts, engaged in the west wall, is, like the long vertical joint near each of them, suggestive of patched work. Their large abaci, 16 inches long and 15 inches wide, seem to bear little or no weight.

Secondly, our review of the earlier crypts enables us to understand, and admire, the boldness of Ernulf,† who left between some isolated columns at the west

\* *Architectural History of Canterbury Cathedral*, p. 68.

† Mr. G. T. Clark, the great authority upon Norman Castles, has favoured me with the following observations:—

"I think you are perfectly safe in claiming peculiar boldness for the crypt at Canterbury. Strange to say, vaulting, save for narrow mural passages, is almost unknown in Norman Keeps. The only ones that occur to me, with an original vaulted basement, are Mitford in Northumberland, and I think Newcastle; neither of them Early. Norham is vaulted, but the vaulting is not, I think, original; or if so is not early Norman. At Arques, Richmond, and Carlisle, it is also inserted. The Tower of London is quite

end of his crypt, clear spaces of fifteen feet six inches from east to west, and eleven feet and a half from north to south, while he made his vaults fourteen and a half feet high from floor to apex. When we remember how narrow are the vaulting-spans of the earlier crypts, and bear in mind that Ernulf continued his vaulting over a length of 190 feet, and across a width at the transepts of 158 feet, we obtain some idea of the great increase in architectural skill which his crypt evinces.

As Ernulf had roofed in his choir, and painted its roof, before 1107, we may fairly date his crypt at *circa* A.D. 1100. Professor Willis has inserted that date upon his sectional view of the crypt.\* Thus, as the later choir with its pointed arches was, in 1176-82, an architectural wonder, utterly unexampled in England; so likewise, in A.D. 1100, had Ernulf's crypt been unique, and a marvel of boldness, in extent, having vaulted aisles 16 feet 4 inches wide.

Mr. John Henry Parker, C.B., has favoured me with the following letter respecting this crypt:—

“I well remember the pleasure I had, in the choir above the crypt, in holding one end of the measuring line of Professor Willis, while another friend held the opposite end; and the great Professor, with Gervase in his hand, pointed out that the straight vertical joints, which we found at regular intervals, in the walls and

an exception; and there it is not a main floor, but a large chamber (the Chapel) that is vaulted. I do not know of any Norman Keep in England quite as old as the Conquest. I have often wondered why the builders of Norman Keeps did not vault the basement. The danger from fire must have been great, and the spans of vaulting need not have been very bold. With the great Roman vaults, at Rome, before them, the Norman architects must surely have been aware that large spans were practicable.”

\* *Architectural History of Canterbury Cathedral*, opposite p. 136.



arches of the Choir, agree exactly with the minute description of Gervase, as to the points where the workmen, during the years 1175 to 1184, had left off at each winter, and begun again in each spring. The Professor could thereby put a date on each stone in the choir. He was himself then studying, and bringing to perfection, his system of Architectural history, grounded indeed on the accurate observations of Rickman, as he always acknowledged; but he mounted on the shoulders of Rickman, which enabled him to see much farther than Rickman himself could. Rickman was not a man of much education, and he knew little of history; whereas, the Professor was thoroughly well-informed, and could read with facility the original Records, which are of much importance in this study, and are nowhere more complete than with respect to Canterbury. These general observations do not indeed apply strictly to the crypt, but that is included in them. Willis has shewn us that the original crypt, under the western part of the choir, was built between A.D. 1096 and 1100. The original choir, with its transepts and eastern towers, was not later than Archbishop Anselm, although consecrated in 1130.

“There has been much discussion as to whether England or Normandy was in advance, in the progress of Architecture at that period; the fact is that they were progressing almost simultaneously. One architect got the start in one thing, perhaps an Englishman, and another in another thing, perhaps a Norman. The French antiquaries are quite right in calling this style the *ANGLO-NORMAN* style, and Canterbury is one of the finest examples of it. The French fancied that their Royal Chapel at St. Denis, the burial place of



their Royal Family, was in advance of any other building of its time; but this is a delusion, arising from its real history not being understood. There are things in the crypt, under the choir, at St. Denis, exactly similar to the same at Canterbury. In both, there is a later pier introduced, under the original vault of the crypt, to support a column of the choir above, when that was rebuilt; but the choir at Canterbury was rebuilt at an earlier period than that of St. Denis. The sculpture on the capitals, in both crypts, is also much of the same character, and same period. In both, the capitals were carved long after the crypts were built; and in both they were left unfinished, from some accidental cause. The great abbey church of St. Stephen at Caen, in Normandy, is also of the same period. There also the walls are of the eleventh century, and had originally a wooden roof; and the vault was not put on the choir till the time of Henry II, in both cases.

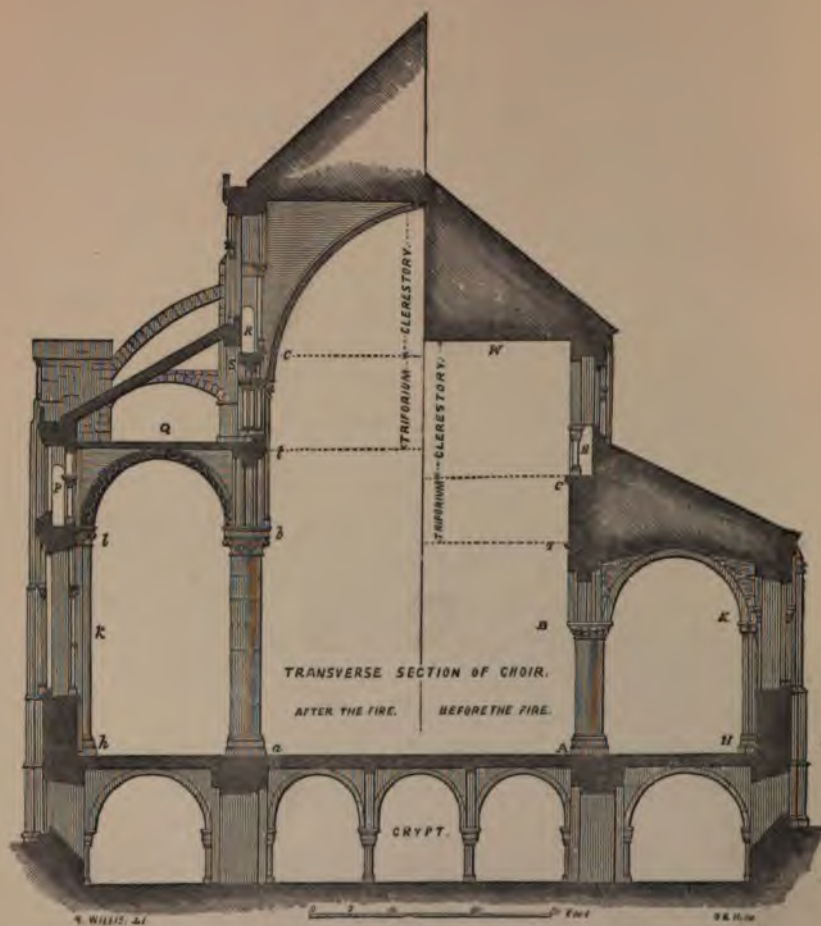
“I am wandering a little from the crypt at Canterbury, which is my special subject; but the first principle of architectural history is the comparison of the different points one with another. The excellent engravings of details in the crypt at Canterbury, which I am glad to see you have prepared to illustrate the subject, shew clearly, by the very massive abacus of some of the capitals, that the work is of an early period; while the mouldings under them, and the sculpture upon them, shew that a rapid progress was making. The very curious, and grotesque, sculpture upon them is characteristic of the latter half of the twelfth century. Such will be found, not in England and Normandy only, but in other parts of France, and in Italy. The character of the buildings of the twelfth

only, not under the nave of St. Peter's; the choir is vaulted, and is of quite late Norman work. One of its vaulting ribs is carved with a chain, because the church was dedicated to St. Peter '*ad vincula.*' There is a church in Rome, of the same dedication, which is also of the twelfth century; probably the one in Oxford was intended for an imitation of that, but it is not earlier than the time of Henry II.

"If I am not wandering too far away, may I venture to mention the splendid cathedral at Pisa, in Italy. Its beautiful west front, shewing a series of elegant arcades with detached *colonettes*, although commonly attributed to the twelfth century, is really of the thirteenth. The church has been lengthened about twenty feet, when the west end and the west front were rebuilt of the old material. An inscription, giving the date of the twelfth century, which was in the old west front, when replaced in the new one, was *turned upside down*; it thus remains, affording a clear proof that it has only been preserved as a matter of history. The extreme lightness of these beautiful arcades, and *colonettes*, makes it important to shew that this west front at Pisa is not really the work of the twelfth century. There are *no exceptions* to the rule that the distinctive features of architecture, in the two centuries, are massiveness for the twelfth, and lightness for the thirteenth century. I have given a complete history of this, with engravings, in the *Archæological Journal* for 1879, to which I wish to refer your readers.

"I will add that the excursions, of our Archæological Societies, afford the best means for the real study of architectural history; everything is thrown open on those occasions, and those who have





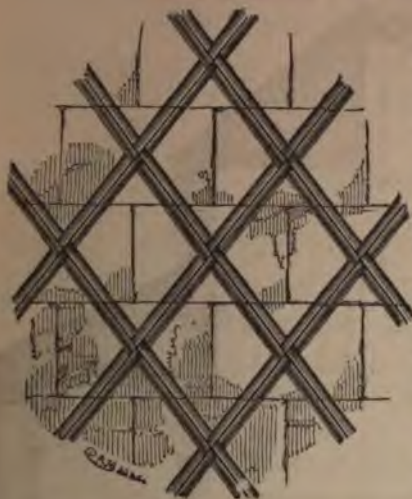
# CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

PROFESSOR WILLIS'S TRANSVERSE SECTION OF BENULF'S CRYPT; AND, ABOVE IT, OF BENULF'S CHOIR, ON THE RIGHT HAND; AND OF THE EXISTING CHOIR, ON THE LEFT.



had experience are always willing to assist beginners; and they learn better from one who knows only little more than themselves, than they can from a learned Professor who is apt to forget that they are as ignorant of his subject as children."

*DESCRIPTION OF ERNULF'S CRYPT.*



As we approach the entrance to the crypt, from "the Martyrdom" in the north-west transept, we see upon the south wall of the passage a distinctive mark of Ernulf's work. The wall is covered with a carved diaper, of reticulated pattern, the lines of which are peculiarly interwoven, wherever they intersect. This

singular diaper is carved, likewise, upon the front of the ruined chapter house, at Rochester, which Ernulf built after he became bishop of that see. It is not known to occur elsewhere.

When we enter the crypt at its north-west angle, if light abounded we could not now see its entire width, because its south aisle and south-east transept are walled off, to form the French Protestant Church. Counting that aisle as one alley, Ernulf's crypt has, beneath the choir and its aisles, five vaulted alleys covering a width of eighty-five feet. Beneath the eastern transept, where the total width increases to about 158 feet, the crypt is spanned by nine alleys,



two of which on the south, forming the Black Prince's chantry, are enclosed in the portion devoted to the use of the French congregation.

Beyond the transepts, the two eastern bays of the central alley of the crypt are enclosed on three sides by graceful screenwork of stone, to form the chapel of "*Our Lady Undercroft*." Professor Willis observes that here, as at the east ends of the crypts at Winchester and Worcester, radiating vaulting arches are employed.\* Five arches spring from each of the two eastern columns.

Beyond the massive eastern piers, runs the Apsidal Ambulatory of Ernulf's crypt. Flanking the Ambulatory are the crypts beneath the chapels of St. Andrew on the north, and St. Anselm on the south, both of them containing apsidal chapels of great beauty.

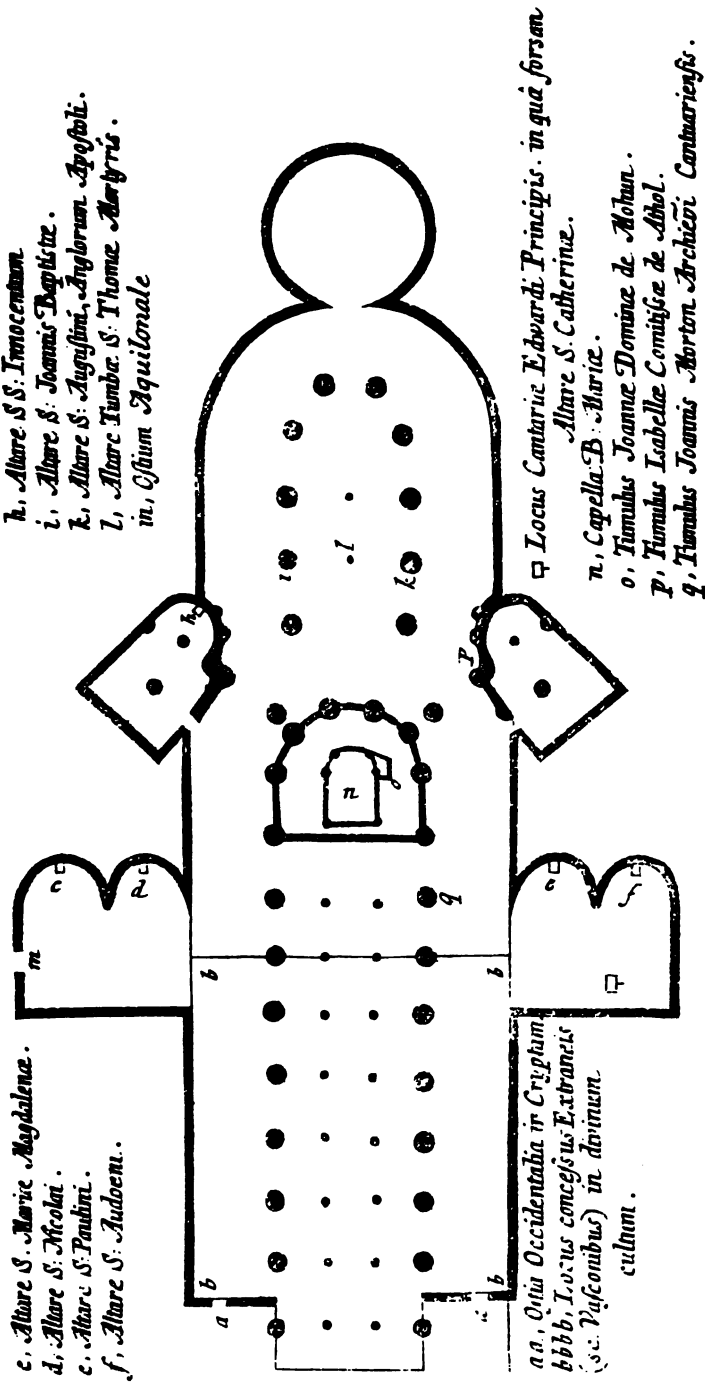
Eastward of Ernulf's apsidal Ambulatory, stands the later and loftier crypt of William the Englishman.

#### WEST END OF ERNULF'S CRYPT.

Upon entering the crypt, through a well moulded Norman doorway, we notice the northward recessing of the wall; caused by Ernulf's building being wider than Lanfranc's. On the south, the first and almost the only details our eyes can discern, in the obscurity, are texts of Scripture, in the French language, painted upon the shoulders of the arches, east and west of the great piers of the north aisle, into which we enter. These remind us that seven bays of Ernulf's crypt, forming the entire space west of Archbishop Morton's tomb, were granted for the use of the French Protestants, during the reign of Queen Elizabeth.

Perhaps light from the nearest of the north

\* *Archæological Journal*, xx., 90, note 3.



VERY ROUGH PLAN OF THE CRYPT (ENGRAVED IN BATTLE'S ANTIQUITIES OF CANTERBURY  
 SHEWING SITES OF ALTARS IN A.D. 1174. AND THE AREA DEVOTED TO THE FRENCH PROTESTANTS IN A.D. 1703.



windows (three of which were inserted early in the fifteenth century, each having three cinque-foiled lights, and in its sill a stone bench), may enable us to observe, at the apex of each bay of vaulting, painted representations of a large red rose with white centre, surrounded by a crown of thorns; or a large sun similarly encircled. From one rose issue arms and hands, which point to an encircling motto. Lamps, to illuminate the crypt, formerly hung from rings, which still remain, in the painted apex of each vault in the central alley. Now, without the aid of artificial light, the western part of the crypt is so obscure that our eyes can discern very little of the central portion, when we first enter. Strangers frequently traverse the length of the crypt without gaining any idea of its beauties. They rather acquire a bewildered sense of its intricate extent; and, as the entrance in the north-west corner is entirely hidden from the central alley, by massive piers beside it, the deepest impression made upon many, by a visit to the crypt, is a firm belief that they could never find their way out again, if once left to themselves.

It is perhaps wise not to linger in the obscurity of the west end; but, after noting that the aisle into which we enter underlies the north aisle of the choir, and that the huge piers\* on its south side support the choir's north arcade, it may be well to walk at once to the Lady Chapel, at the east end of the central alley. To do so, we cross the second alley of vaulting, which underlies the north stalls of the choir. This alley has on its north side the huge piers on which French texts are painted, and, on its south side, a row of eleven low circular shafts, with square abaci, cushion

\* The western pier measures 6 ft. 9 in. N. to S., and 5 ft. 3 in. from E. to W. The width of the north alley is 16 ft. 4 in.



capitals, and bases now imbedded in the soil. Passing, to the right, further south, we enter the central alley of the crypt, which supports the floor of the choir. It is flanked by circular shafts. Pursuing our way to its east end we reach the Lady Chapel, which stood beneath the High Altar of the choir.

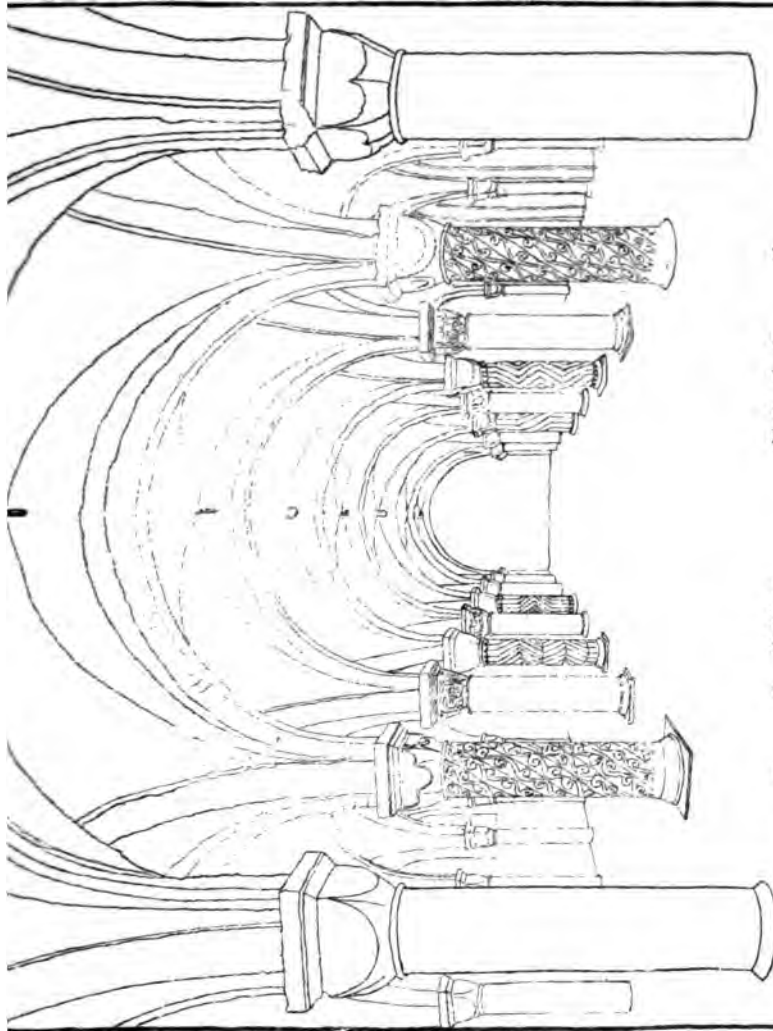
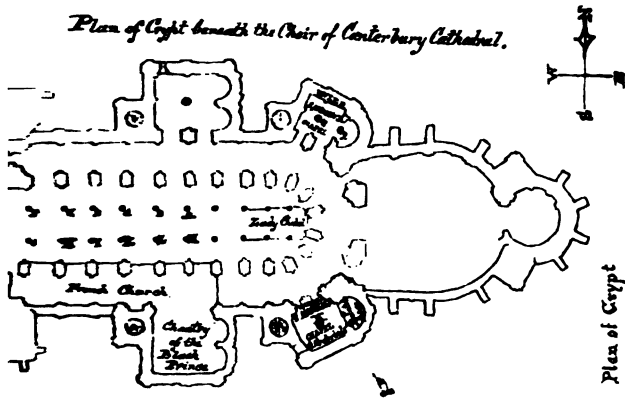
When this Lady Chapel is mentioned, we must remember that, although it marks the spot where the chief altar of the crypt stood, it does not mark the extent of space dedicated to "Our Lady," the Virgin. Not this chapel alone, but the whole of Ernulf's crypt, was dedicated to the Virgin Mary.\*

*CENTRAL ALLEY OF ERNULF'S CRYPT.*

We now turn our faces westward, and survey the central alley which we have traversed. Behind us are three pairs of columns, forming the two bays occupied by the Lady Chapel. Before us, as we look westward, are eight pairs of isolated circular shafts, as shewn upon the annexed plate, and a ninth pair "engaged" in the west wall. When passed, pair by pair, they seem to be ornamented in a very irregular, spasmodic, manner, without any attempt at plan or uniformity of design. As seen, however, from the Lady Chapel we can discern the plan of their ornamentation. Each pair, north and south, is similarly (though not identically) enriched with carving; and the ornament is applied, alternately,

\* Sub hoc altari Christi, altare erat in cripta Sanctæ Virginis Mariæ, in cuius honorem tota fuit cripta dedicata. Quæ cripta eisdem fere spatiis et anfractibus per longum et latum dilatata erat inferius, sicut chorus superius (*Opera Historica Gervasii*, ed. W. Stubbs, 1879, p. 13).

*Plan of Crypt beneath the Choir of Canterbury Cathedral.*



*Crypt looking west  
from the Lady Chapel*

m L R Y h σ x e d c B A

*Most of the bases of the pillars are hidden in the soil.*



to the shafts of one pair, and to the capitals of the next. Professor Willis and Mr. Parker have remarked that the carving of these shafts, and capitals, was done many years after their erection; perhaps as late as A.D. 1150-80. Neither of these eminent men noticed the plan of the ornamentation; consequently, they say that the carving was never completed. Had they observed that the ornament was applied alternately to the shafts of one pair of columns, and to the capitals of the next pair, they would have agreed that the plan was completely carried out. The well-known "unfinished capital," shewn in the woodcut, proves this. Its shaft being fluted, the plan required that the cap should be left plain. By inadvertence, one face of



This woodcut shews the square-edged vaulting arches, springing, transversely and longitudinally, from each abacus; to which also descends the groin-edge of each vault, between the vaulting arches.



Shaft M (south).



the cap was carved, and a commencement made upon a second face; but the work was abandoned as soon as it was perceived to be contrary to the general plan of ornamentation. Another feature of the plan seems to be, that the ornament becomes richer as it approaches the east end; and it is probable that, even in the twelfth century, the three easternmost columns on each side, now enclosed for the Lady Chapel, were more elaborately ornamented than the rest. Four doorways in the sides of this small Lady Chapel, suggest the idea that there was some screen or barrier, which prevented free access from its west end. In accordance with this idea, Erasmus tells us that the Lady Chapel was protected by a double sept, or rail of iron, for fear of thieves. Where these two rails, or screens of iron, were placed, we do not know; but we observe, as a curious fact, that upon the pair of columns which stand next west-ward, beyond the Lady Chapel, the capitals of which should have been carved, their shafts being left plain, there is no carving whatever. Probably some screens or barriers, for the Lady Chapel, may have always hidden these columns from view.

Upon examining the four pairs of columns which have their shafts carved, we find that those nearest the Lady Chapel (marked **A** and **ff** on the plan) are closely wreathed, spirally, with elaborate scroll-like bands of foliage. The pattern occurs on the necking of a shaft, built by William of Sens, in the south-east of this crypt. The next carved shafts (marked **C** and **ff**) have six bands of ornament, each band fluted in a direction different from the flutings on the adjacent bands. Further west, the pair marked **E** and **ff** have, one of them four, and the other three, such bands of flutings. Still further west, quite in obscurity and

out of sight, is another pair of carved shafts (not lettered on the plan); the southern shaft has three bands of flutings, and the northern shaft is closely wreathed, spirally, with narrow mouldings alternately round and angular.

The fluted type of ornament, which is found not only in this central alley, but also upon columns in the side chapels of this crypt, was probably derived from Roman models. Mr. Parker, C.B., has pointed out that our Norman architecture, and the other Romanesque styles, of which there is an infinite variety, are all imitations of the Roman. He tells us that researches of French Archæologists have discovered, in each province of France, some Roman building still remaining which had been the model of the architectural style of that province, prior to the introduction of the Gothic. "For instance," says Mr. Parker, "in the province of which Vienne was the capital, and originally the seat of the bishopric, the Roman building has *fluted columns*; the bishopric was afterwards transferred to Lyons; and in the Cathedral of Lyons, which is of the thirteenth century, fluted columns were still used."\* We shall have presently to notice another imitation of Roman models, in the ornamentation of a column in the Innocents' Chapel, beneath St. Andrew's tower, in this crypt.

When we examine the carved capitals of columns in the central alley of the crypt, we find that many of them are of great merit. They seem to have been the work of a sculptor who gave free vent to an imagination fertile in grotesque designs. The character of the figures, and of their grouping, is similar to that of designs carved on many buildings of the twelfth

\* On St. Denis, *Archæological Journal*, xxxvi., 234.

century,\* and represented in illuminated manuscripts of that period. The depth of abacus, cap, and necking, is frequently 22 inches.

*SUBJECTS CARVED UPON CAPITALS OF COLUMNS.*

**3** (*north*).—The capital of column B, which stands third from the Lady Chapel, on the north side of the central alley, is peculiarly elaborate, and fanciful in its grotesqueness. On its northern face we see a human headed quadruped, which has a wing issuing from the point where each leg joins the body; somewhat like the winged bulls of Nineveh. From this monster's back issues a human bust, with outstretched arms; its head being furnished with horns, and projecting tusks. The right hand of the bust upholds a fish in a horizontal position; the left hand grasps an open pod of seven lentils, pease, or other seed. Possibly the sculptor here represents some exhibition of a juggler's skill; the fish connects it with a design on the eastern face of the same capital, where a fish is held vertically by a juggler, who sits upon the head of another man, and has in his left hand a bowl.

The southern face of this capital (**3**) shews a hideous monster, with human arms and a long, forked tail, which a dog bites. The monster assails the dog with a forked lance, while its other hand grasps its own tail, to wrench it from the dog's mouth.

On the western face of **3** is a scene still more remarkable. A bird-headed monster's tail, which has but few feathers, long and straggling, ends in a horse's head. Upon the back of this monster is a saddle-cloth, with stirrup leathers, and circular stirrups. Astride thereof rides a two-headed monster, which has the human body of a female; its feet are in the stirrups, and it sits facing the horse-headed tail of the bird monster.

Ingenious imaginations may construct a variety of inter-

---

\* Compare the capitals in the crypt of St. Peter's in the East, Oxford, and the Fonts of churches at Newenden, West Haddon, Alphington, Stanton Fitzwarren, and Lenton.













1

.

—





Elevation of west  
side of B.

inches



Elevation of south  
side of B.

inches

pretations for these scenes. Probably, however, they are merely wild grotesque devices of a sculptor's unbridled imagination. His ideas may have been partially influenced by recollections of such passages in Holy Writ as *Revelation* ix. 7-10, 17, 19, where we read of locusts like horses, with faces of men, hair like women, teeth of lions, wings of birds, and scorpion-like tails, with stings; and likewise of horses with heads of lions, and tails terminating in heads. Perhaps the sculptor intended to represent various forms of the war waged, by the powers of evil, against the souls of men.

We observe that, on the north and south, in a line with columns **B** and **L**, later additions to Ernulf's side piers project on their western sides. These were inserted in A.D. 1177, by William of Sens, to support new columns in the choir above. He probably also carved a cap, adjacent to his southern pier, in the French church.

**D** (*north*).—The next carved capital, in the north rank, has on its north and south faces two of those grotesque lions, so forcibly, and so frequently, drawn by Norman artists in the twelfth century. Do they represent the devil, as a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour? The face of this creature is semi-human; pointed locks of long shaggy hair surround its mouth, cheeks, and shoulders. Its right fore-paw is uplifted, and its tail, after passing between its hind legs, is raised until its forked extremity, having reached the level of the creature's head, hangs downward in two different directions.

This method of treating an animal's tail is a clever expedient, which enables the artist to fill up a vacant space. In effect, he thus causes the tail artistically to balance the head. This expedient is repeatedly used on the carvings in Ernulf's crypt, and it is quite a feature of the grotesque art of the period. It may be observed, in use, upon several Fonts carved in the early part of the twelfth century; and it occurs also upon an ivory reliquary of that period.\* A lion, similar to that upon our **D** capital, is carved upon the tympanum of the north doorway of the church of Cormac,

\* *Archæological Journal*, iii., 185.

on the rock of Cashel, the date of which is A.D. 1134.\* There the lion is being shot by a human-headed quadruped, with a bow and arrow. A string-course or moulding above that tympanum terminates in a horse's head.

On the east and west faces of **D** is a winged dragon, or serpent, being strangled and trampled under foot by a huge, winged quadruped, of which the head is somewhat bird-like, and on the east face its tail, passing between its hind legs, is erected above its back; but on the west face of the cap the tail is short like a bird's.

**F** (*north*).—The last of the carved capitals in the north rank has a shallow cable moulding immediately above its sculptured subjects. On each face, we see a man's head, with beard, moustache, and long hair curled at the tips. The mouth is open, the tongue protrudes; and the treatment of the eyebrows and forehead should be noticed. A semi-circular band, studded with beads, is arched over the head; and two scrolls (not unlike the forked tails of this sculptor's animals) spring from the necking, and, after rising to the upper angles of the capital, curl inward to twine their ends around the beaded semicircle. The whole design is graceful and in good taste. At each corner of the base, the band forms a W.

**G** (*south*).—In the south rank of the central alley, the carved capital opposite to that last named has, above its subjects, a moulding carved with unequal and rectangular beads. The depth of the necking of the shaft is irregular, varying in thickness from two-fifths less than one inch, to two-fifths more than one inch. The scenes carved upon its four faces are very remarkable. They have suffered from decay more than usual, but can be deciphered as follows:—

*West face*.—A man on horseback holding a long spear is galloping forward.

*South face*.—A nondescript monster, tied by one leg, seems to bend its head, as if to toss or butt at an assailant.

*East face*.—A galloping horseman, who wears a hood, appears to be charging over the body of a prostrate foe.

*North face*.—A man with long, beaded, tail erected behind his back, and curled over, struggles with a monster whose

\* *Archæological Journal*, iii., 181.



*Danubius east sides*



*east and north sides*





depth of necking 8 inch

depth of necking 12 inch

West and south sides



18 inch depth of necking

depth of necking 8 inch

East & north sides

tail, coiled through its hind legs and over its back, rests its huge bulb-like tip near its own root, forming a round O.

**P** (*south*).—The next pillar eastward having its shaft fluted should have an uncarved cap. It is shewn in a wood-cut on a previous page. Accidentally, carving was commenced upon two of the faces, but when the mistake was observed they were left unfinished; and the other faces are untouched. Thus the observance of the plan of ornamentation was respected.

**E** (*south*).—The pillar next eastward has its cap encircled with two deep frills or ruffles. At each corner, close to the abacus, is an *à crochet* ornament, which, together with one frilled band, is found also on a capital in the French church. The cap of a Roman column from Reculver Church, preserved on a lawn between this Cathedral and the Green Court of the Precincts, is encircled by two deep bands, but they are plain not frilled.

**L** (*south*).—The last of these carved caps, eastward, has, at each of its four corners, a semi-human head, from the mouth whereof issue two scrolls (one from each corner) which are intertwined, in curved lines, across the adjacent faces of the capital. Similar designs occur on caps at St. Nicholas at Wade in Thanet, in St. Lawrence church, Thanet, and in many other places.

As the carved work of the Lady Chapel is of a much later period than the rest of the crypt, we shall defer its description to a later page.

Gervase, the monk, has recorded the fact that, in the year 1174, there were in this crypt no less than nine altars;\* that of "Our Lady" occupying the most

\* 1. St. Mary the Virgin (beneath the High Altar); 2. St. Nicholas (S. apse of N. transept); 3. St. Mary Magdalen (N. apse of N. transept); 4. Holy Innocents (beneath St. Andrew's tower); 5. St. John Baptist (N. beneath Trinity chapel); 6. St. Augustine (S. beneath Trinity chapel); 7. St. Andoen (S. apse of S. transept); 8. St. Paulinus (N. apse of S. transept); 9. St. Katherine (centre of S. transept).

honourable position, at the eastern extremity of the central alley.

*NORTH TRANSEPT\* OF THE CRYPT.*

On the north side of the crypt, beneath the choir's north transept, are two apsidal chapels, each consisting of two bays of vaulting, in addition to an apse. The central vaulting shaft, as we see it now, must have been carved and fashioned after the great catastrophe by fire, which occurred in 1174. It is octagonal, and its circular cap bears two rows of very large, boldly carved, leaves, the tips of which curl outward, and project "*à crochet*," like some in the choir above. The circular abacus has round and hollow mouldings. In the southern apse, where stood the altar of St. Nicholas, a round-headed niche,  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, remains in the curve of the south wall. In the northern apse, stood the altar of St. Mary Magdalen. South of it was a piscina, which still remains beneath a rectangular niche. The north-west window of three lights has a stone bench at the base of its sill; it was inserted early in the fifteenth century; so likewise was the outer doorway, in the northwest angle of this transept. Over that doorway, on the exterior, are carved the mitre, crozier, and rebus of the Prior under whose auspices it was inserted. A circular staircase, in the north-west angle of this transept, led to the choir transept above.

\* This transept has a clear space (excluding the apses) of 33 ft. 9 in. E. to W., and 26 ft. 9 in. N. to S. Professor Willis says it is wider, E. to W., than the abutting severeys of the crypt's aisle. Thus the transepts' east and west walls are set further east and west than the faces of the corresponding crypt-arches, which spring southward from the engaged piers of the transept.







Capital of the columns in the Crypt,  
Under St. Andrew's Chapel.

O

P



O

east and north sides.

Capital in the Crypt of  
Canterbury Cathedral.

*CHAPEL OF THE HOLY INNOCENTS.*

Passing eastward, into the ambulatory of Ernulf's crypt, we find on the north, beneath St. Andrew's tower, the beautiful chapel which, in 1174, contained an altar in honour of the Holy Innocents. This small apsidal chapel was an architectural gem.

Its nave of two alleys, each of two bays, has a central vaulting shaft which is admirably carved. The body of the shaft is thickly wreathed, spirally, with mouldings of two forms used alternately. One form of moulding being angular and narrow, while the other is round and broader, a remarkably good effect is produced, of lights and shadows. The capital, retaining its cushion shape, has the semicircular lower edge of each face moulded into the form of a cable, which encloses, on the north face, a winged dragon with curled tail; and on the east, a graceful group of conventional foliage. At the base of the cap, foliage adorns the interstices between the four semicircles of cable moulding. The artistic effect of the whole column is admirable, and gives us a very high opinion of the skill, and taste, of the sculptor who designed it in the twelfth century.

Totally different in character, yet even more beautiful, is the ornamentation of the corresponding column eastward, which divides the entrance to the little apse into two small round arches. I am inclined to call it the most elaborate example of carving in this crypt. The capital is handsomely moulded, with scrolls and foliage; but the beauty of the shaft excels all else. It is completely clothed with an infinite number of small overlapping leaves, which, running downward in a natural manner, from

cap to base, produce a feeling and effect of repose and beauty seldom equalled.

This ornament was, undoubtedly, derived from a Roman model. In the British Museum, there is a Roman shaft, or cylinder, clothed with a similar, but coarser, scalework of overlapping leaves. It formed the terminal ornament on the cover of a Roman sarcophagus, found in London Wall, during the year 1852. Somewhat similar, but very inferior ornamentation is seen upon a rectangular pier of the cloister at Moissac, in Aquitaine, the date of which is A.D. 1100.\*

With respect to the exquisite ornament on this column, in the crypt chapel of the Holy Innocents, it is remarkable that the Canterbury sculptor, of the twelfth century, used it with greater skill and with more artistic feeling than a modern sculptor has shewn in our own day. The canopy over the Duke of Wellington's tomb, in St. Paul's Cathedral, is supported by twelve columns which are clothed with a similar scalework of overlapping leaves. Our modern sculptor has very fitly used oak leaves, and has carved them well; but he has destroyed the repose and true feeling of the ornament, by making his leaves run up the columns, instead of falling naturally downward.

This northern chapel, of the Holy Innocents, beneath St. Andrew's tower, is of especial interest, because it enables us to realize the original form of the corresponding chapel on the south, beneath St. Anselm's tower. The latter was altered, and its apse blocked up, at so early a period that Gervase omits all mention of it, although he describes the tower above it.

\* J. H. Parker, in *Archæologia*, xxxvi., 9, 10.









The divided entrance to the small apse seems peculiar; and it has been suggested that there may have been, within the apse, two altars. Fortunately, the testimony of Gervase is explicit upon this point. There was but one altar, that of the Holy Innocents. The dimensions of the apse, however, are so small that, even without the written testimony of Gervase, no reasonable doubt could have been felt about the matter. At the east end the apsidal curve is stopped, and a rectangular recess, 9 feet 1 inch wide, and 2 feet 7 inches deep, is formed in the wall. A Perpendicular east window has been inserted, having three lights; two being trefoiled, and one being fivefoiled with two cusped cusps. When we are within the apse, we find that its width, which at the west is  $18\frac{1}{2}$  feet, dwindles to 9 feet 1 inch at the east; while the depth of the apse, between the line of its greatest width, and its east wall is 9 feet 6 inches. At the entrance to the apse, the clear width of each little archway is 4 feet 10 inches; but when we have passed the dividing column, which is but 20 inches in diameter, we find that the main pier walls (4 feet 7 inches thick), are 12 feet 6 inches apart, and that there is an equal space of 12 feet 6 inches between the dividing column and the east wall. The pier-walls of the chancel arch project three feet beyond the north and south walls of the apse. These figures I give simply as approximations, for the use of the general reader.

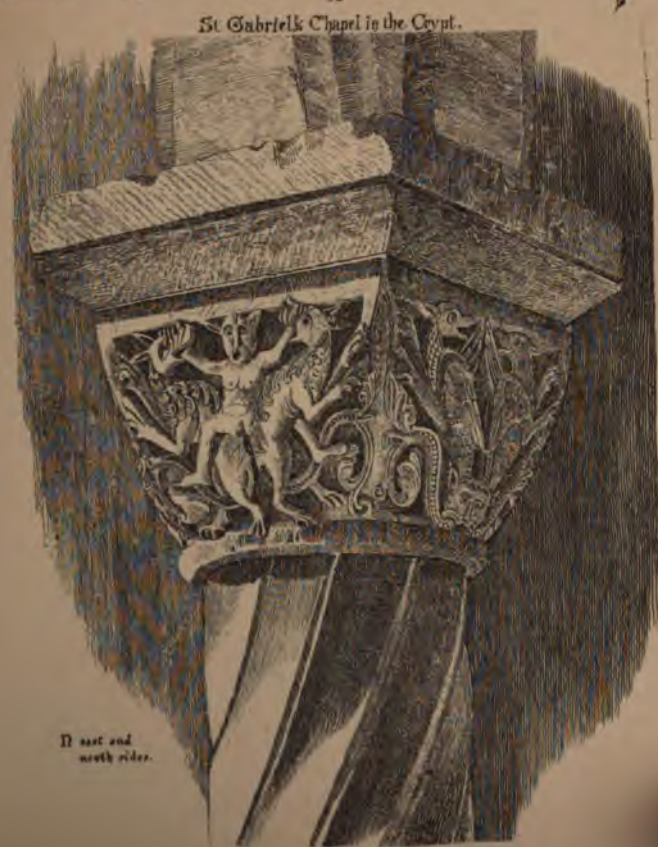
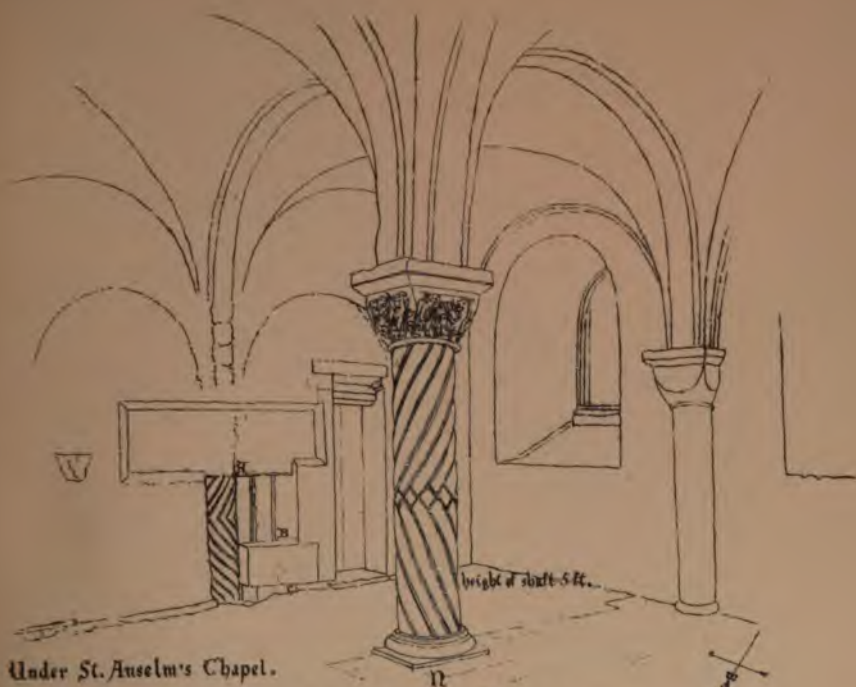
Two original, round-headed, windows still remain in the north wall of the nave, of this chapel of the Holy Innocents; in the south-west angle there is a wide circular staircase, which led up to the chapel of St. Andrew, and to the tower above.

*ST. GABRIEL'S CHAPEL.*

Entering the nave of St. Gabriel's Chapel, by the arch which is adjacent, westward, to Lady Athol's tomb, we find that it has a clear length of about 21 feet from E. to W., and a clear width of about  $19\frac{1}{2}$  feet from N. to S. In the centre of this nave is a circular column ( $\tilde{N}$ ), with square abacus, the shaft and capital of which are both richly adorned with carving. Grotesque creatures playing on musical instruments, birds, and other monsters, ornament the cap; and bands of flutings decorate the shaft. The four bays of the groined roof, supported in the centre by this handsome column, have been entirely covered at two, or three, distinct periods, with painted designs, of which scarcely any remain complete. The colour of the original 12th century work, in this part of the chapel, says Mr. N. H. J. Westlake, F.S.A., was laid on when the plaster was fresh, or as nearly so as possible, without any other vehicle than water. He calls it "a sort of solid stain, absorbed by the wall sufficiently for adhesion."\* Covering the original designs, there are traces of green foliage, possibly of the 13th century. Tudor roses suggest a still later period, of renewed decoration.

Where the plaster has scaled off, we find evidence that the addition of plastering, and of colour, was an afterthought, not originally planned by Ernulf. Beneath the plaster, the squared edges of the arch, above Lady Athol's tomb, are ornamented with designs, wrought with a hatchet, similar to those used by Ernulf, for decoration, in the aisles of the choir.

\* *The History of Design in Painted Glass*, vol. i., part i., p. 40<sup>a</sup>.





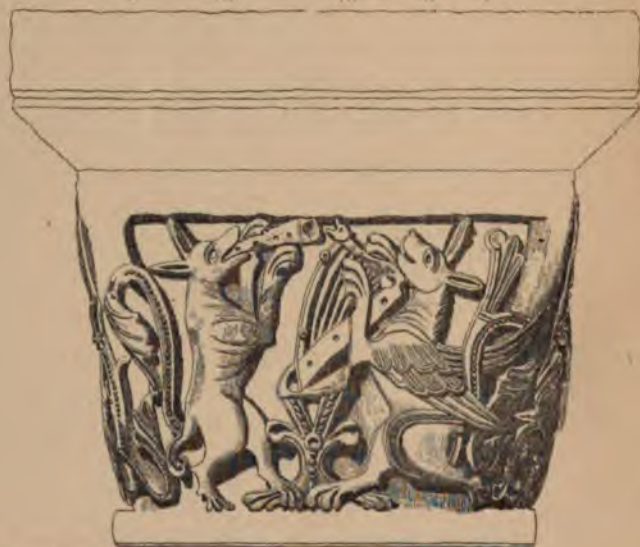






Elevation of west  
side of N

scale of inches.



Elevation of south side  
of N

scale of inches.

Remembering that Prior Conrad was renowned for the glorious paintings with which he adorned the choir, mainly built by his predecessor Ernulf, may we not conjecturally attribute the decoration of this chapel to Conrad's time? It was undoubtedly executed after Ernulf's departure from Canterbury (1107), and before A.D. 1174. If work of such merit and magnitude had been undertaken, between 1174 and 1200, Gervase would certainly have mentioned it. Mr. Westlake has expressed an opinion that the decoration of the nave bears a more distinctly Norman, or Norman-English,\* character, than that of the sanctuary, or apse, of this chapel.

The designs seem to have consisted of numerous subjects, from Holy Writ, arranged in medallions; of which several of small size, each containing the half-length figure of a saint or angel, were grouped around one of larger diameter. The borders, of conventional patterns, remain upon some of the square-edged members of the groining arches.

The floor of this nave has been raised, nearly two feet, by the accumulation of soil, so that the base of the central column has been covered up. Two window arches, on the south, seem to be those built by Ernulf. Professor Willis describes Ernulf's crypt windows as being "4 feet wide,  $6\frac{1}{2}$  feet high, having their sills level with the top of the abacus of the groining shafts, and coincident with the earth-table of the wall; they had merely a narrow chamfer on their outer edge."†

In the north-west corner of the little nave, there is a circular stair which led up to St. Anselm's tower,

\* *The History of Design in Painted Glass*, vol. i., part i., p. 39<sup>a</sup>.

† Willis, *Architectural Hist. Cant. Cath.*, p. 74 note.



and the chapel of Saints Peter and Paul. Against the northern pier of this nave, we still see a miserable little fireplace, and chimney, which were inserted by the French Protestants when they used this chapel, as the Vestry of their Elders. The joists of a wooden floor, likewise inserted by them, have left their marks upon the soil at the east end, causing it to look like a series of parallel grave-mounds. This flooring, and the wooden panelling with which the French cased the walls, were both removed many years ago.

The east end of this little nave was, during the middle ages, a straight wall, in which towards the south there was a piscina-like niche, beneath a simple pointed arch. The central portion of the wall was very slightly recessed, as if for the reredos of an altar. Northward of it, traces still remain of a bracket for an image, or a lamp. Behind the altar, there was, low down in the wall, a rectangular aperture (marked *A B* on the plate), 22 inches high and 18 inches wide, through which persons could with difficulty creep. It admitted those who performed this gymnastic feat into a small apse, perfectly dark, but exquisitely adorned with painting. The apse corresponds in shape, in position, and mainly also in size, with that of the Chapel of the Holy Innocents on the north side of the crypt.

Respecting the mysterious walling up of this apse, there are a few facts upon which we may found some reasonable conjectures.

The recessing of the wall as for the reredos of an altar, and the insertion in it, north and south, of a bracket, and an early arched piscina-niche, prove that the apse was walled up before the period of the Reformation. Upon examining the wall itself, it was

found to be several feet thick, and it became obvious that, ancient as its outer western face undoubtedly was, that facing had been added, long after the apse had been first walled up. The original blocking-wall had been plastered, and painted, before the existing outer facing of stone was added. When this fact was discovered, in 1879, the idea of pulling down the blocking-wall was abandoned, because it contains the only existing evidence of date; so that nothing more than a rough doorway, of sufficient size, was opened (or perhaps reopened) through the wall. The top lintel of this doorway is a moulded stone, of the Transition or Early English period. When, then, was the apse originally blocked up? Mr. J. Brent, in his second edition of *Canterbury in the Olden Time*, p. 283, says, "late in the thirteenth century, in order to substitute a square east end, a wall was built on the chord line of the apse." The arch of the piscina-like niche in the outer face, and the moulded stone in the head of the doorway, now open, might perhaps suggest this date; but, if so, it must be that of a subsequent addition to the wall, not of the original blocking up of this apse. Perhaps, after the interment of the Countess of Athol, a chantry altar may have been dedicated, outside the blocking wall.

The fact which determines the early period at which the apse was first blocked up, is its omission from the minute account, given by Gervase, of every apse and altar in the crypt. Writing in, or about, A.D. 1199, he gives a systematic survey of the whole building, as it appeared in 1174; and, after naming any altar in the choir, he immediately mentions the altar which stood beneath it in the crypt. When, however, he comes to St. Anselm's tower, and mentions the altar there,

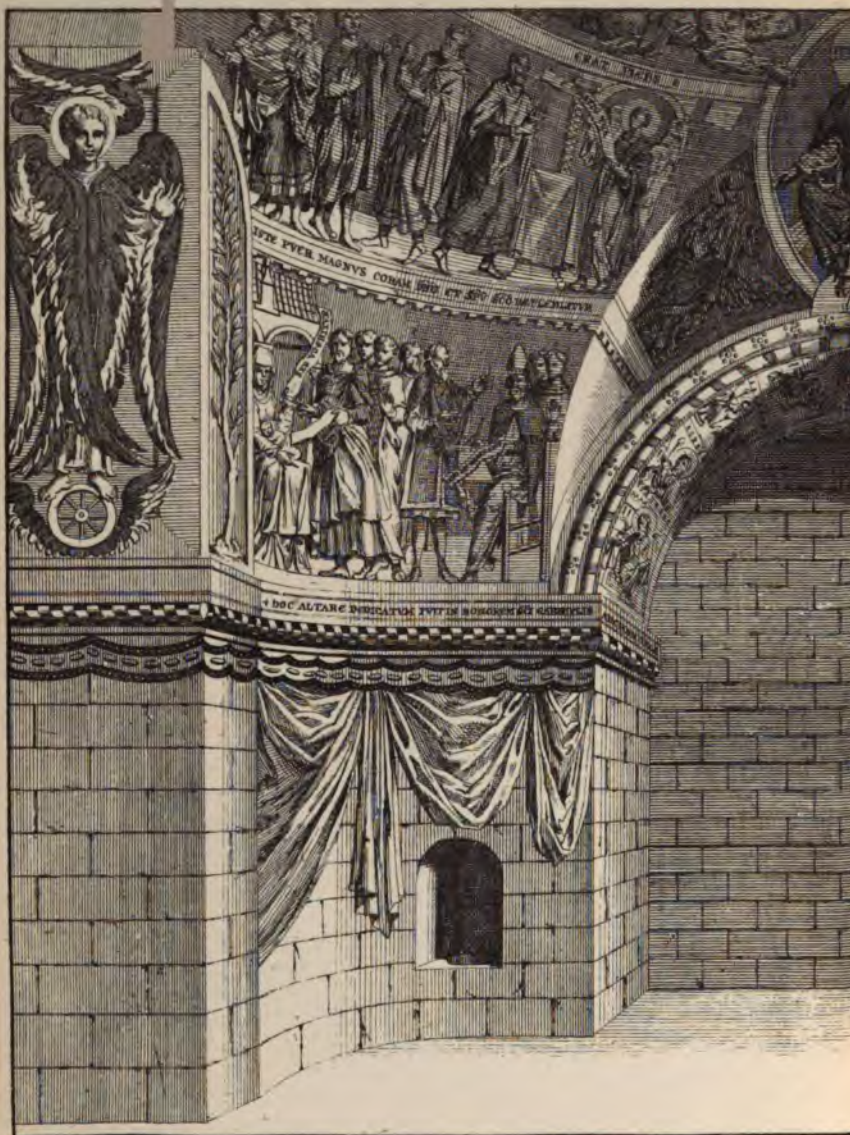
numerous and cumbrous treasures of Christ Church, it is impossible now to say. The facts, however, point to its being blocked up during the lifetime of Gervase, its existence being concealed by him; and that period was undoubtedly a period of continual terrors and alarms.

As many persons suppose that this apse has been very recently discovered, it may be well to quote, in a note, the description given of it, 154 years ago, by the Rev. John Dart, in his *History of the Cathedral of Canterbury*, published in 1726.\* Notwithstanding his many misconceptions, and erroneous suggestions, Mr. Dart's testimony is useful. He took vast pains

\* "In the south part of [the crypt] was the Chauntry of Prince Edward, and not far from it, viz., in the place used for their [French Protestant] Vestry-room, is a passage behind the wainscot, through a hole in the wall, into a dark chapel, or vault rather, where by the help of candle, I could discover the remains of ancient painting, and the appearances of a chapel, sometime of no small esteem. On each side the door, is painted upon the wall a picture of St. Catherine [Dart mistakes the Seraphim for two figures of Saint Catherine]; on the roof is painted God the Father, and *Ego sum qui sum*, and round it some broken sentences, intimating that many people were at the house of Zacharias. There have been two altars; over one this expression, shewing it to have been sacred to the Archangel Gabriel, *Hoc altare fuit dedicatum in Honorem Sancti Gabrielis Archangeli*; and another, not unlikely to have been dedicated to St. John Baptist, though the inscription is partly defaced, *Hoc Altare, &c., &c.* And though the marks are defaced, yet I take it, St. Catherine's altar was in this place, for I read she had one in the crypt, and likely, here. Against the wall is written in paint, the words *S. Johs.* and a book, in which is the title *Apocalipsis*, and the name *Elizabeth* is likewise written; and this phrase *Johannes est nomen ejus*; and again, *Iste puer magnus coram Domino et Spiritu Sancto replebitur*. And now it remains to point out the name of this chapel, which I think may with ease be called, St. John Baptist's . . . the floor of this chapel, under which are large numbers of human bones. (*Hist. of the Cath. of Cant.*, pp. 33, 34).



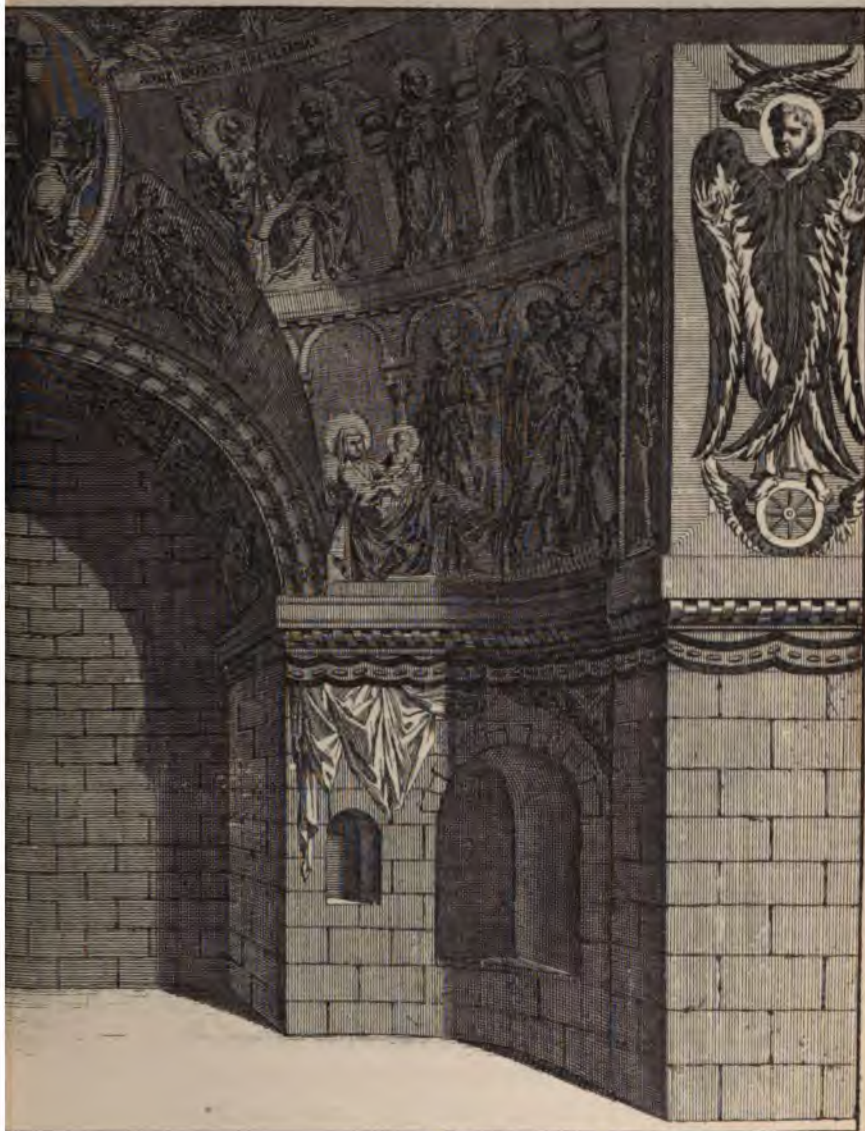




Whitman & Bass, Photo Litho, London.

VIEW OF ST. GABRIEL

[FROM DART'S HISTORY]



L'S APSE, IN A.D. 1726.

[CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL]





to elucidate the paintings, within the closed apse; and the poor engraving of them, which he published a century and a half ago, is now extremely valuable. It must be observed that the rules of perspective are therein disregarded, for the purpose of shewing all the details in one view. The monk Gervase enables us to correct Mr. Dart's erroneous suggestions respecting the altar of St. Catherine, and the chapel of St. John Baptist. The former was in the centre of the south transept of the crypt, in the chapel now called the Black Prince's chantry. The chapel of St. John the Baptist was beside, and around, the tomb of Becket; beyond the Lady Chapel, eastward.

The subjects depicted upon the groined roof of the blocked apse are extremely appropriate to their position, in the Chapel of St. Gabriel. In the centre of the roof is the Divine figure, seated in Majesty, surrounded by a wide vesica, to which the hands of four adoring angels (or archangels) are extended. By the position of the fingers, the Divine figure seems to direct attention, with both hands, to the scenes, four upon the north wall, and four upon the south, which represent the history of the glorious missions entrusted to the Archangel Gabriel. On the north side, Gabriel announces to Zacharias the coming birth of John the Baptist. On the south, Gabriel announces, to Mary, the Incarnation of Jesus our Lord. The results of the first annunciation are sketched, on the north side, in three further scenes:—(ii) Zacharias, dumb, appearing to the people outside the Temple; (iii) Friends come to Elizabeth's couch to name her son; (iv) They appeal to Zacharias against her naming him John. The history of the second annunciation is further depicted in these three scenes, on the south:—(ii) Elizabeth saluting Mary;



(iii) Mary on her couch with the infant Saviour; (iv) The fourth scene is very indistinct. Right and left, of the entrance to the apse, are the admirably painted figures of two seraphim; each having six wings full of eyes, within and without. One stands on each side, with his feet on a winged wheel; they face the north and the south, as if guarding the entrance. To complete the allusions to the angelic host, we find, above the site of the altar, around the soffit of the arch of the eastern recess of the apse, figures of the angels of the seven churches of Asia, each holding a candlestick. At the apex of the arch is a circle, containing representations of "the seven stars, [which] are the angels of the seven churches" (*Revelation* i. 20). Seven being an uneven number, there are four angels with candlesticks on the south side, but only three on the north. To fill the fourth compartment, on the north side, the artist has depicted St. John the Evangelist, in the act of writing the Apocalypse.

Thus all these subjects, which so fitly adorn a chapel dedicated in honour of the Archangel Gabriel, are derived from the New Testament. They depict angels in their relation to Christ and His Church.

The archangel Gabriel had ever been honoured here. His gilded image, surmounting a vane on the summit of the central tower, was a well-known landmark for pilgrims, who called that tower the angel-steepie. In honour of the same archangel, Archbishop Arundel named his third bell, Gabriel; in that peal of five which he gave to this Cathedral, and which he consecrated here, on the 8th of April, 1409.\*

\* Memorandum quod octavo die mensis Aprilis Anno Domini millesimo cccc<sup>mo</sup> nono Reverendissimus in Christo pater et dominus Thomas dei gratia Cantuar: archiepiscopus. . . . . unxit

When Mr. Dart wrote his history (A.D. 1726), St. Gabriel's chapel was used by the Elders of the French Church as their vestry; their Deacons using another vestry, which was parted off from the Black Prince's chantry. Mr. Gostling, the chatty Minor Canon, author of *A Walk in and about Canterbury*, says that this chapel of St. Gabriel was still the French Elders' vestry, when he wrote, *circa* 1770.\* He adds that an old clerk, of the French church, had dug the soil of the floor of the apse, but could find nothing except

benedixit et solempniter consecravit quinque campanas novas in campanili Angelorum extra chorum sue sancte Cantuarien. ecclesie pendentes quas prius in ibi appendi fecit et dicte sue ecclesie predonavit et diversa nomina eisdem apposuit:—prime videlicet maiori imposuit nomen Trinitatis; secunde nomen Marie; tertie nomen Gabrielis archangeli; quarte nomen Sancti Blasii; ac quinte et minime nomen Johannis Evangeliste. Presentibus tunc ibidem venerabilibus et discretis viris domino Johan: Wakeryng, Archidiacono Cantuar., Magistris Philippo Moritan utriusque juris doctore, ac Will'mo Milton, archidiacono Buck', et aliis clericis et laicis in multitudine copiosa. (*Registrum Archiepi. Arundel*, i., 410<sup>b</sup>.)

\* "A smaller pillar between two arches parted the rest of the chapel from this, before the wall was built, and is still to be seen within-side. The French clerk keeps the key of this vestry; and when strangers have a mind to see the place, *by removing some parts of the bench here*, he opens a square hole, through which you crawl, on your hands and knees, into a dark semicircular room, where candlelight discovers remains of some very ancient paintings.

"The roof has, in a compartment, a figure designed for the Almighty, with a wheel, the emblem of eternity, under his feet; an open book in his hand, where are the words *Ego sum qui sum*, and four angels adoring round it. Below these on a kind of cornice was '*Hoc altare dedicatum est in honorem Sancti Gabrielis Archangeli*,' hardly legible now; for when the views were taken for Mr. Dart's description of Canterbury Cathedral, the draughtsman employed here, by wiping the inscription in hopes to get a better sight of the letters, defaced it pretty much."—Gostling's *Walk*, pages 224, 225.



bones. The mural stair, in the north-west corner of this chapel, led to that upper chamber, in St. Anselm's tower, from which the monks are said to have maintained constant watch and ward over the costly shrine of Becket. This chamber contains an oven, and has, by some, been supposed to be a prison.

Entering the mysterious little apse, we find that its greatest depth, E. to W., is  $11\frac{1}{2}$  feet; its greatest width, N. to S., is 17 feet. It has on the south two round-headed niches. One, which is 43 inches high, 32 inches wide, and  $25\frac{1}{4}$  inches deep, was probably a *sedile*; I can sit comfortably in it; the other was a *piscina*. On the north there is one niche, which likewise resembles a *piscina*. The pillar which divided the arch of entrance has a well-carved cap, somewhat like its fellow in the chapel of the Holy Innocents; and its shaft, ornamented with bands of fluting, bears traces of colour. With the exception of the east wall every portion of the apse seems to have been covered with painting. Spaces over the arches of entrance were thus adorned; although they could only be seen by those who stood beside the altar looking westward. Fragments remain, shewing an angel with a scroll, inscribed . . . . . EVM; there are also domes, and trees. The lower portions of the walls, beneath the string-course, were painted with representations of drapery or curtains, similar to those in a fresco, of the twelfth century, within the Galilee porch of Durham Cathedral.\*

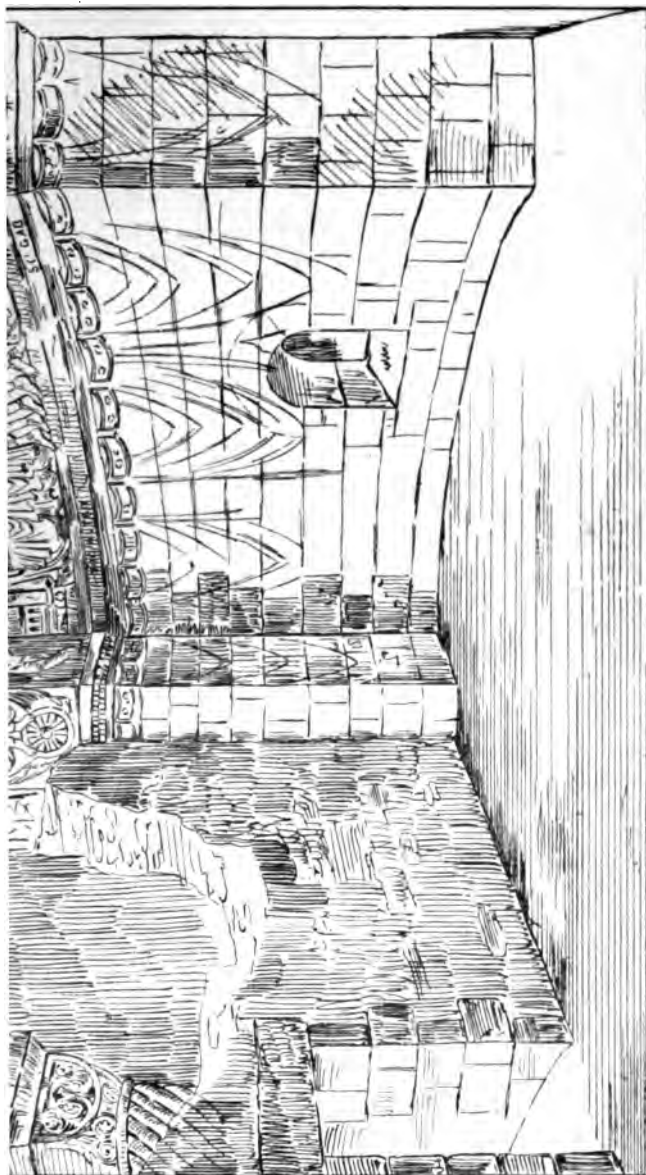
As to the date of the paintings, within this apse, there is no doubt whatever. Illuminated manuscripts of the twelfth century contain many scenes and de-

\* Engraved by Mr. N. H. J. Westlake, in *The History of Design in Painted Glass*, vol. i., part i., p. 38.





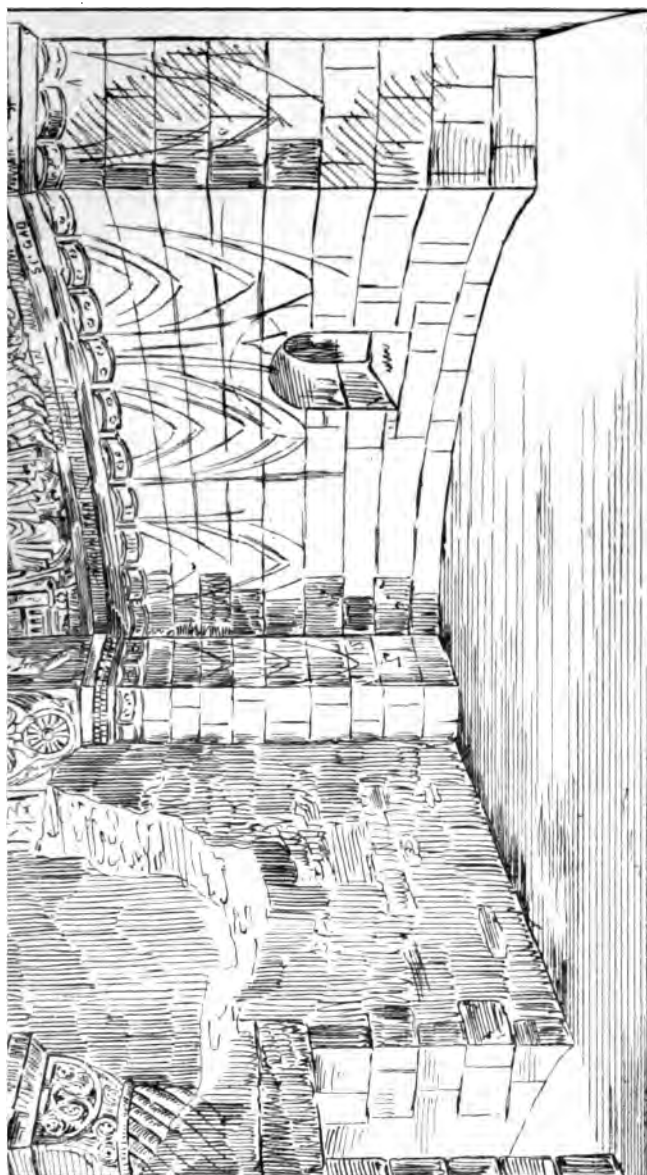




APSE OF ST. GABRIEL'S CHAPEL IN THE CRYPT.

**FROM THE S. E.**





APSE OF ST. GABRIEL'S CHAPEL IN THE CRYPT.

**FROM THE S. E.**





tails which resemble them in crucial points. Every expert who has treated of them ascribes these frescoes to artists of the twelfth century.\*

With respect to the method in which these paintings were executed, Mr. Westlake has made the following observations :—

“ The method of its execution [*i.e.* of a fresco in the Galilee at Durham] is principally in tracing lines of red ochre, in manner something like glass painting of the same period. Both the ornament and figures are slightly tinted, in certain parts; and it appears to have been executed on the wall when it was fresh, without other vehicle than water. . . . . The work in the nave roof of the crypt chapel at Canterbury is executed in the same manner; *but the sanctuary is more highly finished in body colour.* They are methods quite parallel to those used by the artists in the manuscripts of the period.”†

These observations, based upon an examination of a simpler fresco of the twelfth century, at Durham, are extremely interesting to any one who examines the frescoes in St. Gabriel's apse. We here see very evident proofs that the artist first traced in red ochre the outline of his designs, and afterwards filled them in. In the scene of the naming of St. John the Baptist, he found that his original outlines were in some cases unsuitable; and he disregarded them,

\* Mr. Planché, in his *Cyclopædia of Costume*, vol. ii., opposite page 48, gives, as an illustration of the costume of the twelfth century, a coloured plate (very incorrect in colour and details) of a fresco on the north wall of St. Gabriel's apse. Mr. N. H. J. Westlake, in his chapter on “English Art of the Twelfth Century,” says of the decoration of this apse: “It is the most perfect and beautiful decoration of the period that I have seen in England, and every student should examine it” (*Hist. of Design in Painted Glass*, i., 39<sup>b</sup>). Mr. Wright, in the *Archæological Album*; Mr. C. E. Keyser, in the *Archæological Journal*, xxxv., 283; Mr. De Gray Birch, Mr. M. H. Bloxam, and Mr. J. H. Parker, C.B., all express the same opinion.

† *Hist. of Design in Painted Glass*, i., 40.

Divine Figure, which, being at the apex of the roof, has suffered much loss. The remaining plaster has now been securely and skilfully fixed, by Mr. Jas. Neale, F.S.A., whose services the Dean and Chapter retained for the work. One large painting remains quite perfect; and we have reproduced it in colours. It represents the naming of St. John the Baptist. The preservation of the colours is admirable.

*The Annunciation to Zacharias.*

On the north side of the apse-roof, nearest to the outstretched right hand of the Divine Figure, which, with projecting finger, seems to call attention to the scene, stands the Archangel Gabriel, beside the altar of incense, in the Temple at Jerusalem (*Luke i. 9, 11*). His head, encircled by a golden nimbus, has brown hair, arranged in tight curls, along the front from ear to ear. His long tunic is white; his apron-like short tunic is of a drab hue; his outer mantle is red. In each of his wings, the great pinion, or highest and innermost portion, is of dull red hue; tips of 14 white feathers appear next to it; and below them we see 17 tips of black feathers. From the archangel's left hand ascends a scroll, inscribed "[AVDI]TA E[ST] ORATIO TVA" (*Luke i. 13*). Beneath the whole scene is written, in large capitals, the Latin version of Gabriel's statement (*Luke i. 15*), "*He shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost.*"\*

Facing Gabriel, stands Zacharias; holding by three white cords, or chains, a jewelled censer, which swings between the spectator and the south end of the altar. Through the falling of some plaster, we have lost the head of the old priest; but his white beard remains, shaded with blue lines. His outer sleeveless mantle, fastened at the neck with a round morse of gold, is of pallid, pinkish hue; it is lined with brownish yellow. His red, tight-sleeved, tunic has,

\* *Iste pver magnvs coram Dno. et Spv. Sco. replebitvr.* Over the words Dno., Spv. and Sco. there are, in the fresco, marks of contraction, which are not easily seen, and they do not appear in our autotype plate. They do, however, appear upon the photograph taken for Mr. J. H. Parker, 35 years ago. The letters used in this inscription should be observed; they resemble those found upon seals of the twelfth century, and are useful marks of date.







around its cuffs and skirt, yellow bands of jewelled embroidery; the round pellets upon them are white (pearls?); the elliptical jewels are red, and blue, alternately. A longer white tunic appears below the red one. His hose are of dark hue, and the tops of his shoes are decorated with two rows of silver buttons or discs. The figures of Zacharias and the Archangel are about 3 feet, or  $3\frac{1}{4}$  feet, high.

Between Zacharias and the Archangel we see the small white-vested altar, of ruddy Wealden marble; north of which are two round-headed arches, supported by Wealden marble shafts, with caps and bases of the Norman style; and through the arches we see a blue *dado*, or curtain. The altar stands on three steps. It is exactly like the altars shewn in the *Harley Roll*, Y. 6 in the British Museum, a MS. of the twelfth century. Therein we find, on the fifth and sixth miniatures, or roundels, altars on three steps, similarly vested with short white clothes, which permit the green marbled stone of the altar to be seen at base. In the twelfth century manuscript, *Cotton Nero C. IV.*, fol. 8, there is likewise an altar similarly placed and vested. In our fresco, the fossil shells in the marble are clearly depicted.

*Zacharias appearing, dumb, to the People.*

The only mark of separation, between this scene and that of the Annunciation, is the base and cap of a dividing column; seen between the feet, and over the left shoulder, of Zacharias. The figure of the aged priest is reproduced, exactly as before, but *dos-à-dos* to the figure in the former scene. Now, however, being dumb, he raises his right hand, and with his forefinger points to his mouth.

Six persons are represented, outside the temple, as regarding Zacharias with astonishment. Foremost is a man who is distinguished from the rest by wearing a white conical hat,\* with an ornamental band around its base; also by having a beard, the lines of which assume the shape of a symmetrical spiral, of six or seven coils; and by having three rows of silver discs around the top of one shoe, and

\* For hats similar to this, and to the one worn by Zacharias in the scene of the Naming of St. John, cf. *Cotton MS. Nero C. IV.*, 3, 9, 16, 19, 23, 25.

only two rows around the other. His cloak is red, lined with white or pink, fastened by a morse near his right shoulder. His tight-sleeved tunic is white, and devoid of ornament.

Behind him is a woman, of whom we see only the head and one foot; her face is carelessly depicted, as coming between us and that of a curly-headed man, whose left shoulder, nevertheless, is in front of her breast. The allotment of feet and legs to this woman, and to three other persons behind, is audaciously scanty and careless.

As the artist was obliged to shape his design in accordance with the lines of the groined roof of the apse, his picture of the two incidents in the Annunciation of the birth of John the Baptist is consequently narrower at the top than at the bottom, and its base line is curved.

Beneath that picture, we find a delineation of the incidents connected with the naming of St. John the Baptist. As this picture is perfect, it is here reproduced in colour, upon a scale of two inches to one foot. Mr. Walter de Gray Birch, of the British Museum, a *connoisseur* well known to be an expert in such matters, has most courteously favoured us with the following descriptive notes upon this painting.

*The Naming of St. John the Baptist.*

"The cartoon, although arranged to appear as one scene, really contains the depiction of two separate incidents in the ceremony of naming St. John the Baptist. It forms a fitting *pendant* to the fresco above it, in which are shewn the scenes connected with the Annunciation of St. John's birth by the Archangel Gabriel [Luke i. 19, etc.].

"On the left hand side we have five figures, in a group, illustrating the three verses of Luke i. 59—61. They are in a building of quasi-ecclesiastical character, adorned with columns of plain shafting, with foliage carved upon the bases and capitals; with a shingled







roof, the single plates of which are held down by a central nail; and with a campanile, or turret, of two stories of arcading, finished off at the top with a central spherical knob. The sides of the building are indicated by three rows of arcading, in that conventional, but faulty, way of drawing perspective, so much used by illuminators, and draughtsmen, in the eleventh and twelfth centuries. Beneath the outermost of two semicircular arches, propped up upon a couch, of which the drapery is seen at head and foot, reclines the newly-made mother 'Elisabet.' She is clad in a white dress flecked with yellow, with tight sleeves, embroidered cuffs, and wimple or head cloth which falls down to the shoulders. Her placid features shew, as much as the artist could put into them, a little feeling of determination and surprise. She holds in her right hand the infant John, who is not in the conventional bandages attributed to Jewish costume. Her left hand holds a scroll, upon which is inscribed her answer, recorded in Luke i. 60, 'Nequaquam sed vocabitur Johannes.' Over her lower limbs a counterpane of dark red colour is thrown; the folds of which have been arranged, by the artist, in that symmetrical manner which is so distinctive a feature in English art of the early periods. [Cf. *Mus. Brit.* Claudius B. iv., eleventh century; *Harl. Roll*, Y. 6, etc., twelfth century.] The three persons who have come 'to circumcise the child' (Luke i. 59), stand before the mother. One appears to be an aged man, with light coloured hair, curled over the forehead, beard, and moustaches, in a cloak which apparently denotes superior rank, and with embroidered cuffs and hem of his skirts. The second figure is a man in middle age, having brown hair with lambent cusps over the fore-

head, embroidered collar and sash. The third, a woman or youth, with smoothly parted hair of light brown, is only indicated by a head, between the other two; the feet of this figure, by some inadvertence, to which further notice will presently be drawn, have been omitted by the artist. Of these three, the two latter are shewn as earnestly listening to the conversation, at which they are present; the elder figure, with upraised hand and extended forefinger, is enunciating the sentence, which is inscribed upon the scroll that he holds in his left hand, 'Zacharias . . .'. It is unfortunate that the concluding part of this inscription is wanting, because we are unable to supply it from the text of Scripture.

"The group to the right also consists of five personages. Seated upon a carved throne with ornamental panels and carved bosses, not unlike the thrones of the early Norman Kings of England, as shewn upon their great seals (see also Claudius B. iv.; *Harl. MS.* 603, eleventh century), is the ancient priest, Zacharias, wearing a cap of peculiar shape, with ogival outline and embroidered rim, his hair long and straight, beard of moderate length, draped in a cloak of dignity, which is fastened, by a circular stud or brooch, over his breast, with a flowing dress adorned with embroidered cuffs. Before him is a desk or stand, whereon he holds a scroll upon which he is writing the legend 'Johannes est nomen ejus' (Luke i. 63). 'And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John.' The remainder of this verse,— 'and they marvelled all,' is shewn by two figures, their upper part only being shewn in the fresco; one has light brown hair curled over the forehead; the other, hair of a darker hue, and an embroidered collar.

This latter figure elevates his left hand, in the natural attitude of one who is astonished. Of the other two persons, who complete this second scene, one is represented with hair curled in a series of short small bunches, over the head; there is only one foot and leg drawn for this person. The other figure stands out well in front. He is making 'signs to his father how he would have him called' (Luke i. 62). From his dress, and attitude, he is evidently a personage of high rank and considerable authority; his hair, which is of a dark rich brown colour, is of ample quantity and falls over behind his neck; his beard is full and compact. He is dressed in a cloak, of the form so constantly seen in early twelfth-century art, and well shewn in the seals of Stephen and Henry II. There appears to be a stole, or long band, with embroidered border at its ends, hanging down in front of his dress, the skirt of which is adorned with an embroidered orphrey, or border. He is elevating his hands, and from the extended position of the fingers it is evident that the designer of the picture endeavoured thus to shew the vivid action, and excited feelings, of the 'neighbour,' who feels perhaps somewhat scandalized at the mother's objection to bestowing upon her offspring the name of his father.

"There is no horizon or landscape to the picture, and this was commonly the case with all early illuminations; for there is no attempt at definition of distance until long after the period when this fine fresco was executed. The broad band of neutral blue, speckled with white, which runs across the panel, may represent the sky, or the wall or curtain of an apartment; the narrower borders of green may represent a



floor and ceiling, or a green sward, although it would be difficult to imagine in the latter case why green should be placed over the blue. But we can only conjecture the real intention of the artist in this point; for, after all, the colouring may only be intended to serve an ornamental purpose.

“One peculiarly artistic merit, in this picture, is the arrangement of the hair of the figures; for, while we have no less than ten heads, in not one instance is the exact style of arranging the hair repeated. It is perhaps worthy of remark that here, as in much earlier, and in even modern pictorial church art, the colour of the hair is made so much lighter than we should expect, from the well-known physiological peculiarity of the Jews to have black hair. The costume is English of the twelfth century; according to the customary rule of the artist of that age to put all his characters into the current costume of his country. It is this fact, among others, that renders all conventional delineations of Biblical scenes so valuable an aid towards the elucidation of the manners and customs of any country. A history of the illuminations of English Bibles and service books, and of frescoes, such as this and the later ones which adorn the churches of England, would really amount to a history of our national costume prior to the sixteenth century. There are several striking points in the picture before us; the balancing of the groups in a beautifully conceived harmony,—the mother and babe against the aged father;—the three who confront the mother with the two who are arguing with the father, —and these two again with the two figures behind the sacerdotal chair.

“Several alterations appear to have been made, as

the original work progressed; after the design had been in some cases drawn, and filled in with body colour. The head and part of the shoulders of the man bearing the scroll; the outline of the scroll itself; the head of the central figure in the background; the cap of the seated priest; the heads of the two persons behind his chair; and many indications of departure from the first design among the feet of the throng; all these clearly indicate that for some reasons the proportion was found to be capable of improvement, and hence the divergencies were decided upon. But it is curious that the alterations were so effected as to leave such visible traces of the first state of the picture. The discrepancy of feet and legs not being duly proportioned to the heads, and being absent where we should look for them, is not unique. Such accidents, if they can be rightly so called, are by no means uncommon, even in pictures of a later age, when the rules of illumination were more closely insisted upon. Several examples may be seen in the Paraphrase of *Ælfric*, in the British Museum, a work not far off, in point of date, from this fresco. The custom of placing the name, in capital letters, over the heads of principal figures, seen here in the case of Elizabeth, obtains even in classical times. Roman frescoes, and the classical manuscripts of the fifth, sixth, and seventh centuries, all shew instances of this custom, which is found in vogue at all periods of art. Even in portraits of the sixteenth century, this custom of placing the name near the head of the individual depicted, shews how universally the method had become a part of the design. The embroidered ornaments, upon the collars and skirts of some of the figures, may probably be intended to represent precious

stones; the circular boss or knob, and the elliptical or vesical shape, are seen upon the jewels in the cover of the celebrated Durham Gospels of St. Cuthbert. In this case, the pale blue of these elliptical figures would probably represent crystals, as seen upon the cover of that book, and other manuscripts of much the same age.

“The peculiar shape of the tiles in the roof of the house, each with its central pin or stud, is seen in the Harley Psalter (No. 603), a manuscript of the eleventh century which, in its turn, is derived from the well known Utrecht Psalter, for which some have claimed an English origin. The turret may be compared with those seen upon the seals of Christ Church, Canterbury, Battle Abbey, and other examples of twelfth century sphragistic art.

---

“The scene of the two angels, in adoration at the head of the Divine Figure, with expanded wings, outstretched hands, and eager countenances, is very beautiful. They recall to the mind of an archæologist the two angels, carved in stone, found by the Rev. W. H. Jones, F.S.A., of Bradford-on-Avon in Wiltshire, in the course of his discovery of the Saxon church of St. Lawrence.\* These ancient carvings, although of a date somewhat earlier than the drawings on the fresco (and indeed attributed by Mr. Jones to the ninth century), shew an arrangement of drapery not very unlike that on the picture at Canterbury. But the angels of Bradford are in a flatter or more recumbent position, whereas here they are gracefully

\* See *Journal of Brit. Arch. Assoc.*, vol. xxxi., p. 144.







falling down as it were ; for the artist was evidently unable or unwilling to depict them with any foreshortening of the perspective. The heads of the figures are, perhaps, somewhat small for the bodies. It is worthy of observation, that care has been taken to avoid having a similarity of outline in the folds of the drapery, although the pose and action of each angelic figure is identical. The foliage is very rich, and distinctly of an English art-character."

*Two Angels at the head of the Divine Figure.*

These angels, floating in the clouds, form the most charming picture in this series of frescoes. Their attitudes are characterized alike by force and exquisite grace. Their drapery is so skilfully treated that it enhances, instead of lessening, the buoyant appearance of their graceful figures. The colour of the blue background, against which their bodies appear, as high as the shoulders, is very well chosen. Above and below the blue there is, as usual, a neutral tint of greenish hue ; against it appear the angels' heads and hands.

Although admirably paired, the two figures are by no means treated alike in all details. On their golden-nimbed heads, the ruddy hair of one is plainly parted in the middle, while that of the other shews, in front, a row of small round curls, reaching from ear to ear. Their long under-ropes are white, shaded with blue lines ; their short apron-like tunics are in different shades of red, lined with yellowish hues, and each is fastened around the waist in a bold, knotted, single bow, with one long pendant end.\* Their flowing outer mantles are, likewise, of varying shades of red and yellow.

Their wings, about eighteen inches long, are more gracefully drawn, and more elaborately coloured, than others in these frescoes. The pinions, like the highest innermost

\* A parallel to this bow knot is seen, carved in stone, on a figure of our Lord, over the Prior's doorway (of the twelfth century) at Ely Cathedral ; also in *Cotton MS. Nero C. IV*, folio 21 ; and on a figure of Queen Clotilda (circa A.D. 1100) in Plate 9 of Shaw's *Dresses of the Middle Ages*.

feathers, are of reddish hue streaked with yellow; the mid layer of feathers is white; the longest and outermost feathers are black. The feet of these angels touch rosy, wavelike, clouds, which rest upon blue ether. Oddly enough, the artist has here introduced trees with stiff foliage, as if springing from the clouds. The foliage resembles that seen on capitals of the twelfth century; and the hues are yellow and white, as if to represent golden vegetation. On the north side, small cuplike flowers, of red colour, are placed among the foliage.

From the vesica, near the hands of the angels, inscribed bands of colour spring, on each side. The centre of the band is red edged with white; it is flanked by two bands of yellow similarly edged, and broad black rims complete the wide band. The inscribed words defined the locality of the uppermost scenes, depicted on the north and south sides of the roof of the apse. On the south side, the word NAZARET still appears, above the scene of Gabriel's Annunciation to the Virgin Mary. A rosette-like stop, formed of seven white pellets, separates this word from those which localized the next scene. The letters are almost all gone; but with the help of Dart's engraving, taken 154 years ago, we know that DOMUS ZACHARIÆ was the inscription which stood over the scene of the greeting exchanged between Elisabeth and Mary in the house of Zacharias (*Luke i. 40*). Dart does not place these words in their true position.

Upon the north side, nothing remains but the words ERAT PLEBS . . ., over the scene wherein Zacharias, dumb, appears to the people outside (*Luke i. 21, 22*).

#### *The Divine Figure.*

Occupying the highest portion of the vaulted roof, where the surface is nearly horizontal, the Divine Figure has suffered, much more than others, from the falling of the plaster. Fortunately, a photograph was taken from it about 35 years ago, for Mr. J. H. Parker. It shews the left hand (now gone) holding a book, inscribed EGO SVM QVI SVM.

1

.

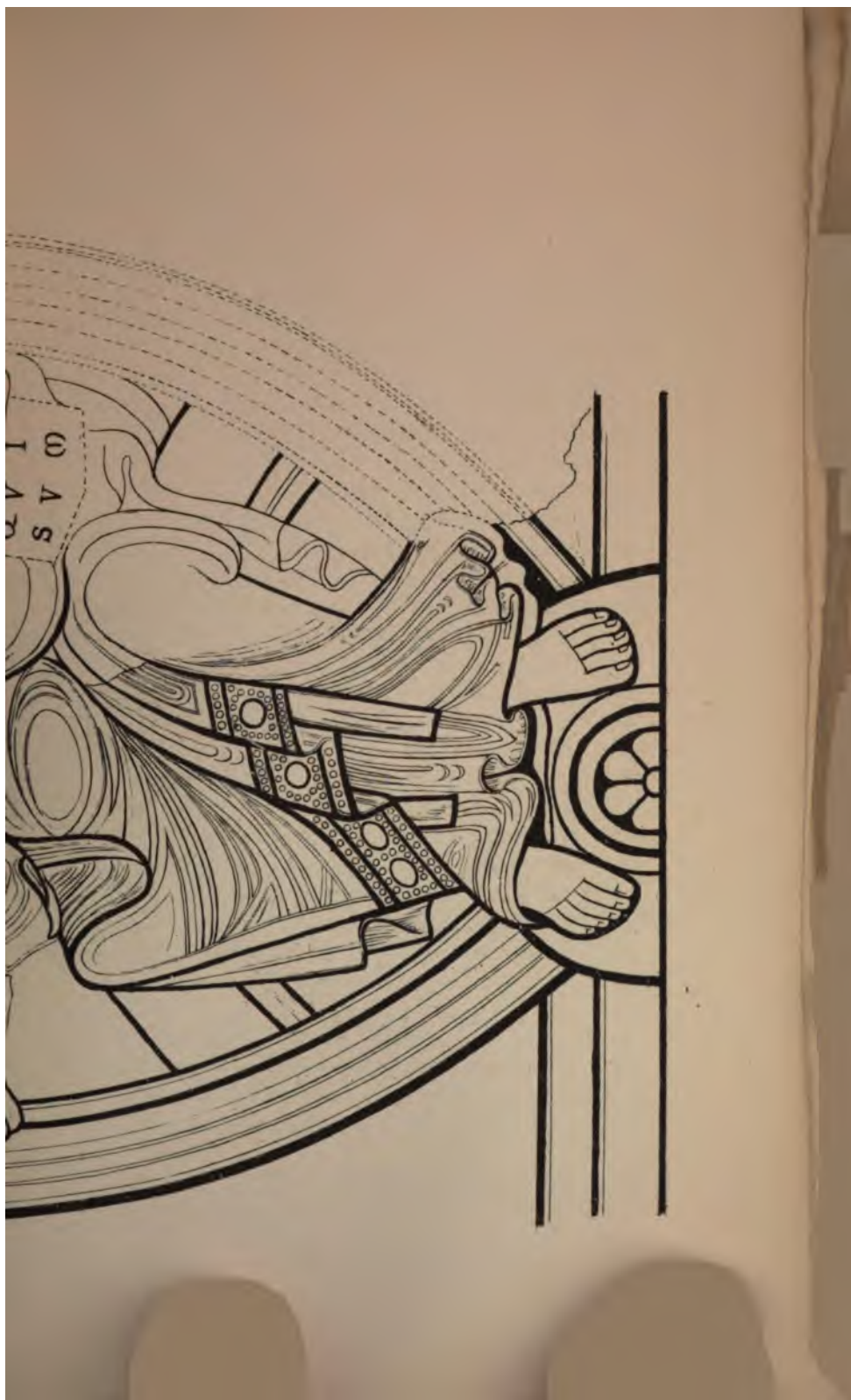
.

.

1







1

Majestic, graceful, and well posed, this seated figure does great credit to the artist of the twelfth century, who drew it. He has given to it a vertical height of four feet. Within an elaborate vesica, five inches broad, formed of fourteen narrow bands of yellow, orange, red, white and black, the Divine Person sits upon an arched throne, represented by a band six inches wide; of which four inches are white as crystal, but beneath the white is a border of red and yellow hues. His feet rest upon a semi-orb, eighteen inches in diameter; two-thirds of it are white as crystal, but in its centre is a dark brown semicircle, which encloses half an eightfoiled circle, or rose, six inches in diameter.\* The entire background of the figure, within the vesica, is blue.

The head of the Divine Figure has a grave and majestic aspect. Its circular or elliptical nimbus is white as crystal, save where the blood-red cross, studded with jewels, imparts a warmer hue. Blue lines of enamel separate the rows of pearls, on the cross, from the elliptical jewels. The light brown hair is parted in the middle, and falls in wavelike masses down to the shoulders. The moustache and beard are small and youthful. The eyes are large, and deeply set; beneath them are the usual curved white lines, from which a series of short white vertical lines descend, towards the cheek. Three white lines on the forehead give the high lights. The neck is bare; but the red neckpiece of the long wide-sleeved white tunic (shaded with blue lines) is elaborately jewelled; and attached to, or beneath it, is a red and jewelled pendant, (in shape three-quarters of a circle), to which is appended a small circular red knob, likewise jewelled.†

Above the long white tunic, a stole, one inch and three quarters in width, of ruddy brown hue, passes over the shoulders, beneath the girdle, and appears below the jewelled border of the blue, apron-like, short tunic. This blue tunic is

\* The form of this semi-octofoil exactly resembles the ornaments upon the crown of the Emperor Henry, in a window of the twelfth century, in Strasburg Cathedral, on the north side near the door. Westlake's *History of Design in Painted Glass*, vol. i., p. 36.

† A similar neckpiece, with pendant, is seen on the figure of our Lord, at the head of a tree of Jesse, in *Cotton MS. Nero C. IV*, fol. 9.



not seen above the handsomely jewelled red girdle-band. The lower edge of the blue tunic has a red jewelled border, four inches wide. The loose outer mantle, which has no fastening, is of a red colour; it covers the left arm and shoulder, and appears upon the right shoulder and right knee. The feet are bare; and the hands, extended on a level with the girdle, seem to point right and left, as if directing attention to the two missions of the Archangel Gabriel which are depicted near them. The right hand is so far outstretched, as nearly to cover the vesica; one digit is extended, and three are folded upon the palm; whether the thumb or other finger was likewise folded, the broken state of the plaster prevents us from ascertaining. Probably the thumb is behind the three folded fingers, and it is the forefinger which remains, extended; but the treatment of the nail makes this a matter of doubt, and difficulty. The left hand, which held the book, being gone, we take its attitude from Mr. J. H. Parker's photograph; which shews three fingers clasped over the book, and one extended in front of the vesica. The thumb must be behind the book, or the book would fall. This enables us to suggest that originally the right hand may perhaps have held some orb, or other symbol of power, which concealed the thumb.\*

The word NAZARET is inserted, upon our plate of the Divine Figure, to shew how decidedly the extended finger on each side draws attention to the representation of the mission in which Gabriel is occupied, close at hand. Exactly beneath the word NAZARET,† the scene of the Annunciation to the Virgin was depicted.

Dart, Gostling, and the early writers who mention these frescoes, all speak of the Divine Figure as representing God the Father. Modern observers see, in that Figure wearing the stole, our Lord Jesus Christ enthroned in Majesty, with heaven for his throne, and earth for his footstool.

\* Mr. C. E. Keyser has remarked that our Lord is represented with his right hand raised, in benediction, upon frescoes of the twelfth century in the churches of Kempley, Copford, and S<sup>t</sup> Mary, Guildford. I believe that our Canterbury frescoes are of earlier date, in that century, than any of those referred to.

† The exigencies of space caused our lithographer to compress the letters of the word *Nazaret* and place them closer together than they are in the original.

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111









*Two Angels below the Divine Figure.*

The triangular spaces, just above the springing of the vaulting, north and south of the altar-space, are occupied each by an angel, 3 feet high, in adoration, at the feet of the Divine Figure. The angelic figure upon the north side, being perfect, is reproduced in the annexed plate. Upon the usual background of cerulean blue, edged with a broad band of greenish neutral tint, we see the angel with hands uplifted towards the Vesica, wearing a long white tunic with jewelled and embroidered neckpiece; a red short apron-like tunic, with a jewelled and embroidered border at base; and a loose pinkish mantle, lined with pale brown floating around the shoulders and back. The golden-nimbed head is thrown back, as the eyes gaze up at the Divine Figure; and the ruddy hair, parted simply in the middle, is seen to cluster behind the ears. The wings are not very clearly seen, they are most visible above the head, and show mainly a reddish hue. The feet are bare, and as usual, the one seen in profile is well drawn; the other not so. The circular white lines, by which the artist sought to indicate the ankle and ball of the heel, are conspicuous here. The shape of the space at his disposal fettered him sadly; and to most spectators, these angels are the least pleasing of all his designs.

*Angels of the Seven Churches of Asia.*

The soffit of the round arch, above the recess in the east wall, is adorned with painting in nine compartments. At the apex is a blue circular panel, having representations of six golden stars, surrounding a central seventh. Around the panel is a circular band, inscribed *SEPTEN STELLÆ* —*ANGELI SEPTEM* . . . . . (*Rev. i. 20*); the remainder of the inscription is obliterated by damp. The four rectangular compartments, on the south side of the apex, contain each a representation of an angel holding a huge pricket candlestick of gold. Beneath each compartment was the name of the church thus symbolised; Thyatira nearest the top, then Sardis, Philadelphia, and Laodicea, one below the other. These have faded very much.

On the north side, the four rectangular compartments are in a better state of preservation. Beneath the top compartment we can still read the inscription *ECCL'A PERGAM'*. Next, below, was the candlestick and angel of Smyrna, but that inscription is illegible. The two lowest compartments are reproduced in the annexed plate. One represents the angel and candlestick of the Church of Ephesus; and beneath it, is the seated figure of St. John the Divine, writing the Apocalypse, which contains the messages sent by God to the angels of these seven churches (*Revelation* ii. and iii.)

The golden candlesticks, and the methods of holding them, are made to differ in the various compartments. All have prickets, on which the candle was impaled; some have tripod stems, some are held with both hands, some with the right, and some with the left. The angels are represented in half-length only, and the nimbus around the head of each is not always of the golden colour used elsewhere; in some, it is tinged with a bright red hue. Their wings are of dark ruddy hues, their mantles red, and tunics white.

St. John the Divine is represented at full length, seated in a massive throne-like chair, decorated with arcading, somewhat similar to that in which Zacharias sits. His feet are bare; around his head is a nimbus which, although mainly golden, has, close to the head, a ruddy effulgence. He leans forward to write upon a book, which lies upon a desk that is covered with a white cloth. In his right hand he holds the long thick, but pointed, pen; and in his left hand a broad eraser, similar to that seen on a medallion, among the twelfth century frescoes, in St. Mary's Church, Guildford.\* Upon the book is inscribed the word *APOCAL[Y]PSIS*; and beside the nimbus is his name *S. IOH'S*. Over the first S there is an ornamental mark of contraction, shaped like a crown.

\* In the British Museum, a MS. of the twelfth century (10 A, xiii) shews St. Dunstan writing, on a desk covered with a white cloth, holding a similar pen and an eraser, and sitting in a similar chair. Similar use of the pen and eraser is seen in the twelfth century MS. *Cotton, Nero C. IV*, folio 46. St. Wulfstan, writing, is similarly represented in an eleventh century MS. *Cotton, Claud. A. iii*. The desks used by him and St. Dunstan resemble that employed by Zacharias. Edwin the monk drawing a plan of Christ Church Priory, in the twelfth century, is similarly represented. The MS. is at Trinity Coll., Cambridge.



ΕCCE

ΕΡ

ΣΤΟΒ







The mark of contraction between H and S terminates prettily in a trefoil.

*The Six-Winged Seraphim.*

On the piers, at the entrance to the apse, stand the bright Seraphim, one on each side, facing north and south. The artist here depicts one of the living creatures thus described in *Revelation* iv. 6, 7, 8:—" . . . full of eyes before and behind . . . the third beast had a face as a man, . . . and the four beasts had each of them six wings about him ; and they were full of eyes within ; and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God Almighty." To the six-winged attendants of the Almighty, who ceaselessly utter this cry, Isaiah gives the name of Seraphim;\* but no portion of Holy Scripture describes them, as depicted here, except *Revelation* iv. 6, 8. The attribute of wondrous swiftness, and perpetual motion, is signified by placing beneath the feet of each seraph a wheel, which is borne likewise upon wings.

The rectangular background of the figures is of a glorious bright crimson colour. It is framed within a broad band of yellow ochre, duly edged with broad black lines, on both sides ; but having a white line, on the inner side, between the yellow and black. Upon the glorious crimson background Mr. Neale believes that he sees a regular diaper, or marbling, of white. I believe this to be imaginary ; the effect of damp, during long centuries, is calculated thus to mislead.

Each seraph's body is four feet high. The wheel (white as crystal) on which he stands, is  $13\frac{1}{2}$  inches in diameter, and has eight broad spokes, of oak colour, arranged as if a St. Andrew's cross were laid upon a Greek cross, with limbs of equal lengths. In the centre is a broad round ring, or crystal "box." Two encircling wings, each more than two feet long, support the wheel from beneath, and their tips extend far above the level of its apex.

Over the seraph's body two wings are folded, each being 33 inches long and 12 inches broad ; two wings of similar

\* Isaiah vi. 2, 3. The *cherubim* described by Ezekiel i. 4—23, and chap. x were totally different ; having but four wings each ; and having also eyes in their hands and in their wheels (x. 12.)

size are spread open from the shoulders ; and above the head two smaller wings are waving. The eyes are admirably depicted, with eyelids and eyebrows, like human eyes ; not like the eyes of a peacock's tail-feathers. Seven eyes are seen on the seraph's right side, below the chin, and seven on the left side. On the topmost wings, above the head, are four others. As usual in these frescoes, the wing-feathers are in three layers of different colours ; white in the middle, between layers of black, and dark brown streaked with a lighter shade. Small portions of a white *tunica talaris* appear at the ankles. The seraphs have each a golden nimbus, eight inches in diameter, and their dark ruddy hair is dressed in tight round curls, which form a continuous line, like a coronet, around the head.

It is believed that, in method of treatment, these figures are unique. Four-winged cherubim are not uncommon ; but seraphs, with six wings full of eyes, standing on winged wheels, and having men's heads, feet, and hands, are not easily to be found.\*

The soffits of the two arches, by which the apse was originally entered, are painted with geometrical patterns, and medallions. Domes and buildings, palm-trees and foliage, appear on small irregular spaces, and corners, of the walls and roof of the apse.

It is matter for congratulation, that while the colours of the chief frescoes are still well-preserved, the Kent Archæological Society has been able, on the one hand, to obtain the services of an artist (Mr. James Neale) fully competent to copy these early frescoes, in facsimile ; and, on the other hand, to defray his charge of more than two hundred guineas for his work.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

\* The Sion Cope (of the thirteenth century) now in South Kensington Museum has, on it, six-winged seraphs standing each on a wheel ; but the eyes on their wings are like those of a peacock's tail. In the Brit. Mus. *Arundel MS.* 83, folios 5<sup>b</sup>, 131<sup>b</sup>, we find six-winged "*cherubim*" on wheels, but their wings lack eyes ; and the wheels lack wings ; the MS. is of the fourteenth century. A Greek mosaic at Monreale Cathedral shews seraphs somewhat like ours, but they lack the wheel. At Orvieto, on the Duomo's façade, a six-winged angel expels Adam and Eve from Paradise. At Forest Hill Church, Oxon, a pulpit cloth is embroidered with a seraph much like these at Canterbury ; but yet they differ considerably.







## THE FRIAR-PREACHERS, OR BLACK FRIARS, OF CANTERBURY.

BY THE REV. C. F. R. PALMER.

THE Order of Friar-Preachers, or Black Friars, known in later times as Dominicans, entered England in the year 1221. A band of thirteen religious, sent from the General Chapter held in May, at Bologna, passing through Canterbury, reached London Aug. 10th, and thence went on to Oxford. At Canterbury, by the command of Stephen Langton the Archbishop, Gilbert de Fresnoy, their head or prior, delivered the first sermon amongst the English, in a church, where the Archbishop had himself purposed to preach. The excellence of this discourse, and the religious bearing of the Friars, secured for them Langton's lasting friendship.<sup>1</sup> Not until fifteen years later, however, did they obtain a settlement in Canterbury. In the meantime, they had fixed themselves in many other parts of England, and had even advanced into Ireland and Scotland. At last, by the favour of the king, and co-operation of Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, afterwards canonized, they were admitted into the great metropolitan city. A troop of some twenty Friars settled there in the year 1236, having acquired a dwelling, with some land, on the banks of the river Stour. Here, according to custom, they fitted up an oratory, for mass and the divine office, whilst they preached in the neighbouring country. They soon set about building their church and dwelling in due conventual form, Henry III being their patron and founder. The church was nineteen years in progress, and the other buildings were not finished until four or five years later. The Friars relied entirely on the free-will gifts of the people for the maintenance of their foundation.

<sup>1</sup> Nic. Trivet, *Annales*.

## 82 THE FRIAR-PREACHERS, OR BLACK FRIARS,

Henry III, on March the 10th, 1236-7, for the weal of his soul and the souls of his ancestors and heirs, granted to the Friar-Preachers of Canterbury an island, in the river, lying between land which had been Master Richard de Mepham's and that which had been Eleanor Fitz Joldwin's on the east, and other land which had been William de Burry's and the stone-house that had been John Slure's on the west: to be held of the crown in free, pure, and perpetual almoign.<sup>1</sup> It is probable that these bounding lands, and the house, had already passed into the possession of the Friars, and that they had been granted to them at a low rent by Archbishop Edmund, being part of the Church possessions. Queen Eleanor of Provence made the first royal gift, on record, towards the convent-buildings. On June 17th, 1237, she gave the Friars thirty marks (£20) for the work of their church.<sup>2</sup> Henry III defrayed the greater part of their building expenses, out of the royal exchequer, as the following mandates for payments bear witness:—

In 1237, Dec. 1st, thirty marks were paid to the twenty-two Friars for their works.<sup>3</sup> In 1238, about May 11th, forty marks were borrowed out of the queen's purse for the occasion.<sup>4</sup> In 1239, May 21st, twenty marks for the work of the church;<sup>5</sup> and June 30th, £20 in aid of constructing the houses.<sup>6</sup> In 1240, Jan. 10th, thirty marks; Jan. 17th, thirty marks; June 7th, thirty marks; and July 18th, twenty marks; all four sums for the work of the church.<sup>7</sup> In 1241, May 5th, thirty marks, in aid of the works.<sup>8</sup> In 1242, Jan. 21st, £20 for the works; April 25th, twenty marks for the fabric of the church; and May 1st, thirty marks, also for the works of the church,<sup>9</sup> of which twenty marks were paid to the Friars on the same day.<sup>10</sup> In 1243, Nov. 30th, £20 for completing the works of the church.<sup>11</sup> In 1244, Jan. 23rd, £10 for making two spiral staircases in the church; and May 7th, thirty marks, for buying and preparing timber for the church.<sup>12</sup> In 1245, Dec. 19th, forty marks for necessary works.<sup>13</sup> In 1246, May 12th, for the fabric of

<sup>1</sup> *Cart.* 21 Hen. III, m. 6.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 22 Hen. III, m. 2.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 23 Hen. III, m. 14.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 24 Hen. III, m. 8, 11, 24.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 26 Hen. III, p. 1 m. 4, 11.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Liberat.* 28 Hen. III, m. 18.

<sup>7</sup> *Rot. Liberat.* 30 Hen. III, m. 21.

<sup>8</sup> *Rot. Liberat.* 21 Hen. III, m. 8.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, 22 Hen. III, m. 10.

<sup>10</sup> *Ibid.*, 23 Hen. III, m. 10.

<sup>11</sup> *Ibid.*, 25 Hen. III, m. 10.

<sup>12</sup> *Exit. Scac. Pasch.* 26 Hen. III, m. 1.

<sup>13</sup> *Ibid.*, m. 11, 16.

the church.<sup>1</sup> In 1247, March 15th, ten marks for paying debts on the work of the church.<sup>2</sup> In 1248, Jan. 1st, a gift of twenty marks.<sup>3</sup> In 1249, July 19th, thirty marks for the fabric of the church.<sup>4</sup> In 1250, Nov. 6th, £20 for the same.<sup>5</sup> In 1253, April 24th, forty marks to pay debts.<sup>6</sup> In 1256, Sept. 25th, 100s. for the glass windows of the church.<sup>7</sup> In 1259, Nov. 18th, £20 for paying the expenses of building the cooking-kitchen and the wall next to it.<sup>8</sup> And in 1260, June 26th, 100s. for the works.<sup>9</sup>

Moreover, Henry III caused the Friars to set apart £32 for buildings of theirs to be erected in honour of his patron, St. Edward the King. On Oct. 15th, 1258, he acknowledged the debt to them for that amount, and promised payment within a month from the following Easter.<sup>10</sup> But pressed by necessity, the Friars, through the intercession of Simon de Montford, Earl of Leicester, and of Richard de Clare, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, obtained an order, Nov. 12th, directed to the officials of the royal treasury, for immediate payment.<sup>11</sup>

Nor was the king satisfied with bestowing money, as he also gave timber for the buildings: April 11th, 1241, twenty oaks (*quercus*) for the construction of the church,<sup>12</sup> which, on the 15th, he charged the Sheriff of Kent to carry free from Bickspik Wood to Canterbury;<sup>13</sup> June 17th, 1244, six good oaks (*bona fusta*) out of Wanberg Forest, with all their escheats, also for the church;<sup>14</sup> and May 18th, 1271, ten oaks (*quercus*) for timber, out of the forest of *Kingeswode*, in Essex, with their escheats, for some repairs of the buildings.<sup>15</sup>

On Jan. 18th, 1238-9, Henry III gave £20 out of the royal treasury, for the maintenance of the religious.<sup>16</sup> Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, made them a regular allowance of firewood; and when he departed out of the country, the keepers of the temporalities had a royal mandate, Jan. 11th, 1240-1, to continue the usual supply.<sup>17</sup> And

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Liberat.*, 30 Hen. III, m. 10.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 31 Hen. III, m. 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, 32 Hen. III, m. 13.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, 33 Hen. III, m. 4.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, 35 Hen. III, m. 18.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, 37 Hen. III, m. 6.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, 40 Hen. III, m. 3.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, 44 Hen. III, m. 10.

<sup>9</sup> *Ibid.*, m. 6.

<sup>10</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 42 Hen. III, m. 2.

<sup>11</sup> *Rot. Liberat.*, 43 Hen. III, m. 8.

<sup>12</sup> *Rot. Claus.*, 25 Hen. III, m. 11.

<sup>13</sup> *Rot. Liberat.*, 25 Hen. III, m. 12.

<sup>14</sup> *Rot. Claus.*, 28 Hen. III, m. 7.

<sup>15</sup> *Ibid.*, 55 Hen. III, m. 5.

<sup>16</sup> *Rot. Liberat.*, 23 Hen. III, m. 21.

<sup>17</sup> *Rot. Claus.*, 25 Hen. III, m. 16.



## 84 THE FRIAR-PREACHERS, OR BLACK FRIARS,

the king, April 11th, 1241, gave three oaks (*robora*) for fuel, to be taken where they would be for the Friars' greater utility, out of the archiepiscopal territories.<sup>1</sup>

A royal precept dated Feb. 25th, 1246-7, ordered the bailiffs of Canterbury (by whose inquisition it had been returned that it might be done without detriment) to allow the Friars to close a street near them, which formed the way to the mill belonging to St. Augustin's Abbey, and in place of it to make another road beyond a certain plot, which he had caused Stephen, parson of Hadlinges, to purchase with the royal money.<sup>2</sup>

Amongst those who bestowed land on the Friars was John de Stokwell, a citizen, who gave them a plot or area for enlarging their court. This plot was subject to the yearly rent of 4d. to St. Augustin's Monastery: Henry III requested the monks to remit the service, but June 25th, 1253, he ordered the sheriff of Kent, in case the monks refused, to find an equal rent for them in another part of the city, so that the Friars might be quit of the charge.<sup>3</sup> To requite their benefactor, the Friars obtained of the king, Oct. 2nd, 1256, that John de Stokwell should be free of all tallage of the city for three years from the ensuing festival of All Saints.<sup>4</sup>

When the inquisitions were taken, in pursuance of the general commission dated Oct. 11th, 1274, to inquire into encroachments on the revenues and rights of the crown, etc., it was found, in 1275, that these Friars had enlarged their island, and made a *purpresture* on the bank to the injury and hindrance of the king's mills, blocked up and changed the common way by which the people were accustomed to go to the water, and enclosed some land on the river-bank ten perches long and nearly six feet broad.<sup>5</sup> The Friars had certainly acted legally as to the road, and probably also as to island and land, for no proceedings were taken against them.

In 1293, they formed a quay or wharf on the river,

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Claus.*, 25 Hen. III, m. 11.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Liberat.*, 37 Hen. III, m. 2.

<sup>5</sup> *Rot. Hundr.*, 3 Edw. I, m. 2.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 31 Hen. III, m. 11.

<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 40 Hen. III, m. 2.

towards making which Edward I, July 23rd, gave them twelve oaks (*quercus*) for piles, out of the archiepiscopal wood of *Northden* in *Blen*', the Archiepiscopal See being then vacant.<sup>1</sup>

In compliance with a royal writ of June 2nd, 1294, an inquisition was taken, on the 11th, before the bailiffs of the city, to find, if, without detriment to the crown, the king's licence might be given for Master Nicholas de Honyngton to assign to the Friars a messuage which was held immediately of the heirs of Letitia, daughter of James de Porta, by the annual service of 8s. 9d. and two rent-hens, and was valued at 13s. 4d. a-year. The return was favourable, but on the part of the crown the written and sealed assent of the heirs was required.<sup>2</sup> No licence appears on record.

In 1294, the Friars and the Monks of Christchurch came to a composition about divers houses and lands within their precincts held of the latter.<sup>3</sup> The armorial bearings of this Priory were, Az. on a plain cross Arg. the letters **I** **K** in old English characters (being the arms of the Priory of Christchurch) between four mitres labelled Or. The Monks of Christchurch, at the first settlement of the Friars here, were the patrons and protectors of them.<sup>4</sup>

The churchyard was enlarged, in 1299, by the addition of some land 150 ft. long and 120 ft. broad. This land, valued in all issues at 12d. a-year, and free of services, was assigned to them by Thomas (parson of) Chartham, the inquisition (by writ of May 28th) being taken before the bailiffs of the city, June 5th,<sup>5</sup> and the mortmain licence for the grant being given on the 8th following.<sup>6</sup>

Twenty years later, two additions were made to the

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Claus.*, 21 Edw. I, m. 5.

<sup>2</sup> *Inquis. post mortem*, 22 Edw. I, no. 135. Jurors; John Holte, Hen. Daniel, John Andreu, Will. Stoyl, Walt. Cissor (Taylor), James Auncel, Edm. de Tyerne, Steph. Hanekyn, Rich. clerk of Westgate, Pet. de Doure, Will. le Marscal, and Hen. de Plukele.

<sup>3</sup> Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, by Battely, pt. 1, p. 58.

<sup>4</sup> Hasted's *Kent*, vol. iv. p. 448.

<sup>5</sup> *Inquis. post mortem*, 27 Edw. I, no. 81. Jurors: John Holte, John Andreu, James Auncel, Edm. de Tyerne, Will. Stoyl, Simon le Letherkervere, Will. le Taylour, Rog. de Appledre, Pet. de Dover, Steph. Hanekyn, Gilbert atte Wexhouse, and Hen. le Webbe.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 27 Edw. I, m. 22.

homestead. On Jan. 1st, 1318-19, Edward II granted a void plot of land, 54 ft. long and 20 ft. broad, and on the same day conceded the royal licence for Simon Batelot of Canterbury to assign to the Friars another plot, 54 ft. long and 25 ft. broad, for that purpose.<sup>1</sup> In the inquisition touching these plots taken at Canterbury, June 9th previous (by two writs of May 8th), it was found that the former plot was never of any value, and the latter brought in 1d. a-year in all issues to the crown.<sup>2</sup>

Another increase of the homestead was made in 1338, by the addition of a messuage which was assigned to the Friars by William le Frenshe and John atte Brome of Canterbury. According to the inquisition taken at Canterbury, Feb. 26th, 1337-8, by writ of the 12th, the messuage was held of the archbishop, by service of 15d. a-year for all services, and was worth 6s. 8d. over and above the rent.<sup>3</sup> The mortmain licence was given April 15th following,<sup>4</sup> for which the Friars paid the fine of one mark.<sup>5</sup>

Shortly after this time they had a plot of land (built on) containing 1a. 1p. for enlarging their homestead, and they acquired it of Isabel widow of Thomas Poldre, and the heirs of Simon Bertelot. This was done in contravention of the statute of mortmain, and the land would have been forfeited to the crown, if the king had not graciously made a free grant of it, which he did, June 8th, 1355, on the condition that the Friars should be all the more strongly bound to pray for the souls of his progenitors and for his soul when he passed out of the present life.<sup>6</sup>

Henry IV, Sept. 17th, 1412, confirmed the royal grant of the island made in March, 1236-7.<sup>7</sup>

Thus was founded the Priory of the Friar-Preachers of

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 12 Edw. II, p. 1, m. 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Inquis. ad quod dampn.* 11 Edw. II, no. 77. Jurors: Peter de Bolengier, Rob. le Taillur, Ralph le Pysynggs, Anselm Partrick, Rich. de Soles, John Braunche, John de Wencheape, Walt. le Marescal, Thos. de Riple, John de Castri, Haymo atte Hethe, and Walt. Stel.

<sup>3</sup> *Inquis. ad quod dampn.* 12 Edw. III, no. 20. Jurors: Andr. le Flaoner, John le Bourne, Rog. de Wy, Tho. de Lenne, Hen. Ferour, John de Bishopesgate, Rob. de Lincoln, John de Wy, Tho. Kyriel, Steph. Parson, Edm. le Spicer, and Tho. le Coupere.

<sup>4</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 12 Edw. III, p. 1, m. 15. <sup>5</sup> *Rot. Fin.*, 12 Edw. III, m. 15 in ched.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 29 Edw. III, p. 2, m. 21. <sup>7</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 13 Hen. IV, p. 2, m. 2.







Canterbury. The extent of the land was about 5a. 7p.; and as the site and precincts were extra-parochial and out of the civil jurisdiction of the city, the limits are well known and defined. At the beginning of the present century, this district is described as bounded, on the E. by King's Street from the corner of Browning's Lane to the Waterlock near Orange Street; on the S.E. by the passage which leads from the said Waterlock, across the river towards St. Peter's Street; on the W. by St. Peter's churchyard; and on the N.W. by the garden of S. E. Brydges, Esq., and the lower end of St. Peter's Lane to Abbot's Mill.<sup>1</sup> A valuable drawing made by Thomas Langdon, Sept. 30th, 1595, when the conventual buildings were still uninjured, gives a very accurate and interesting idea of them. The convent was approached by three gates. One which was private faced the street by St. Alphage's church, and led to the priory-dwelling. The second was by the Waterlock. The third and principal one in St. Peter's Street was built, as it appears, not long before 30 Edward III (1356). In that year these Friars, by deed, passed over to the hospital of Estbridge a place, shops, and garden lying towards the west and north, "inter novam portam nostram et introitum ad ecclesiam nostram in parochia sancti Petri," elsewhere described as lying "in parochia sancti Petri Civitatis Cant. inter gardinum et mansionem fratrum prædicatorum Cant. versus north et west, et quandam venellam vocatam Brekyepotes Lane versus east." It was beautifully constructed of squared flint, ornamented with carved stonework, and over the middle was a niche in which stood the figure of the patron saint: it was pulled down in the year 1787. The *Friars' Way* from this gate passed over the river by a bridge of three arches, and joining the road from the Waterlock Gate, continued along *the waie to the church*. The church, without tower or belfry, but with nave, aisles, and choir, under one unbroken roof, was entered by a porch from the west end. It stood on the east side of the river, and formed the south side of the cloistral quadrangle. The *Church yarde* lay south of the

<sup>1</sup> Hasted, *History of Kent*, vol. iv. p. 448.

church. The other three sides of the *Fryars' Closter* were completed by their dwelling and offices, the refectory, kitchen and outbuildings being on the west along the bank of the river. From the east side the chapter-room projected. On the island was a large edifice, with outbuildings, which probably was that erected by Henry III in honour of St. Edward. Some building bridged over the river with three arches between the main buildings, and the island still presents a fine and picturesque ruin.<sup>1</sup>

Many incidental occurrences illustrate the history of this Priory. Down to the time of the Dissolution, numerous persons of the city or neighbourhood of Canterbury, by gift or bequest, bestowed some alms, or desired to be buried within the precincts, for the sake of the Friars' suffrages after death. Most of these gifts are too insignificant for notice here, but some are not devoid of considerable interest.

Richard, bishop of Chichester, who died April 3rd, 1253, and was canonized in 1262, bequeathed to the Friar-Preachers at Canterbury, the prophet *Hosea* glosed, and 20s.<sup>2</sup>

Henry, second son of Edward I and queen Eleanor of Castile, who seems to have been always a weakly child, had, in the summer of 1273, a sharp sickness, from which he never entirely recovered. During the following year, probably with the hope of restoring his health, he was taken, with his sister Eleanor, on a gentle pilgrimage to Canterbury, and between July 4th and Aug. 8th visited all the usual stations of prayer within the city. On Aug. 2nd, the little pilgrims went to the church of the Friar-Preachers, and made an offering of 3d. there. Prince Henry died Oct. 20th, 1274, when he was seven years old.<sup>3</sup>

When Edward I was preparing for his expedition, in 1277, against Llewellyn ap Griffin, prince of Wales, he required the bailiffs and citizens of Canterbury to find, furnish, and send twelve horsemen. The bailiffs called on the monks of Christchurch to aid in the charge; but the monks

<sup>1</sup> Battely's *Somner*, Hasted, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Nicolas' *Testamenta Vetusta*, vol. ii. p. 761.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. de expens. hosp. d'ni Henr. filii regis, sororis sue, etc. 2, 3 Edw. I. Also Comp. de expens. d'ni Henr. et familie sue, 1, 2 Edw. I.

answered that they would not do so without the assent of the king and their archbishop, as the kings of England had founded their church in free and perpetual alms. Thereupon William Childham, bailiff, and many commons of the city, assembled in the churchyard of the Friar-Preachers, and in revenge began to organize a furious riot against the monks. But by the mild persuasions of the archbishop, Robert de Kilwardby, the citizens were pacified, and their fierce attempt was timely suppressed.<sup>1</sup>

Edward I was at Canterbury, Aug. 14th, 1289, on his return from abroad. On the 16th, he gave the Friar-Preachers here 50s. for three days' food, and also paid 15d. for a cart and three horses to convey from Dover to this city a Friar called Robert de Chelenford, who had received some serious injury.<sup>2</sup> This king, being here, on July 24th, 1293, gave to the Friars six beeches for fuel, out of Bockholt wood belonging to the archbishopric, *sede vacante*.<sup>3</sup> He came again to Canterbury, June 1st, 1297, and bestowed 31s., for three days' food, by the hand of a Friar named James de Grave;<sup>4</sup> also in Feb., 1299-1300, and on the 24th, gave 28s., through Friar Robert de Faversham for the same purpose.<sup>5</sup> In June, 1302, he gave an alms of 36s., through Robert de Faversham, on the 17th, for three days' food, and 20s. 8d., through James de Grave, on the 25th, for two days' food.<sup>6</sup>

Mary, daughter of Edward I, and princess-nun of Amesbury, made a pilgrimage to Canterbury, in May, 1302, and amongst other offerings, on the 27th or 28th, gave an alms of 10s. to the Friar-Preachers, for a pittance.<sup>7</sup>

Isabel of France, queen of Edward II, Feb. 23rd, 1313-4, made an offering of a cloth of gold at the high altar of this church.<sup>8</sup>

Edward II, at Canterbury, March 5th, 1319-20, gave 10s.

<sup>1</sup> Batteley's *Somner*, pt. 1, page 58.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Eleemos. Reg.*, 17-18 Edw. I.

<sup>3</sup> *Rot. Claus.*, 21 Edw. I, m. 5.

<sup>4</sup> *Lib. Garderobe*, 25 Edw. I: Additional MSS. of Brit. Mus. cod. 7965.

<sup>5</sup> *Lib. quotidian. contrarot. Garder.*, 28 Edw. I. <sup>6</sup> *Rot. Gard.*, 30 Edw. I.

<sup>7</sup> *Rot. Gard.* (oblationes Mariæ fil. regis) 30 Edw. I.

<sup>8</sup> *Lib. Expensar. Regine*, 7 Edw. II.



## 90 THE FRIAR-PREACHERS, OR BLACK FRIARS,

to the [30] Friar-Preachers for one day's food;<sup>1</sup> and the same sum, May 29th, 1326, for one day's food.<sup>2</sup>

In his journeys made between Feb. 23rd, 1334-5, and March 26th following, Edward III gave alms to many communities of Friars for food, and amongst them 16s. 4d. to the Friar-Preachers of Canterbury.<sup>3</sup> Also he gave, Jan. 18th, 1336-7, a groat to each of the thirty-four Friar-Preachers here.<sup>4</sup>

William de Clinton, Earl of Huntingdon, by will dated August 23rd, 1354, at Preston near Sandwich, and proved Sept. 9th following, bequeathed five marks to the Friar-Preachers here.<sup>5</sup>

Elizabeth de Burgh, Lady Clare, third daughter of Gilbert de Clare, last Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, by Joan of Acres, daughter of Edward I, by will dated Sept. 25th, 1360, bequeathed £6 to the three orders of Friars in Canterbury. She died Nov. 4th following.<sup>6</sup>

Sir Edmund Hawte, knt., was buried here.

Bennet, daughter of John Shelving, and wife of Sir Edmund Hawte (afterwards married to Sir William Wendall, knt.) desired to be buried here with her first husband, temp. Edward III.<sup>7</sup>

Friar Richard Bourne, of this convent, had concession from the master-general of the Order, June 5th, 1392, that he should not be removed hence, except in case of crime or grave scandal, and that he should be relieved of the common services of the community; and every concession made to him by his convent was ratified.<sup>8</sup>

Richard Fitz Alan, fourteenth Earl of Arundel, and Earl of Surrey, by will dated March 4th, 1392-3, ordered that the houses of Friars, especially at Arundel, but also those at Lewes, Chichester, Winchester, Canterbury, Guildford, and London, should be looked after, by advice of his executors, as they were bound to pray for the souls of his father and

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Gard.*, 13 Edw. II: Addit. MSS. cod. 17362.

<sup>2</sup> *Rot. Gard.*, de partic. expens. forinsec. 19 Edw. II.

<sup>3</sup> *Lib. Gard.*, de annis 8, 9, 10, 11 Edw. III.: *Bibl. Cotton.*, Nero C. VIII.

<sup>4</sup> *Placita coram Baron. de Scacc.*, Mich. 33 Edw. III., ro. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Nichols' *Royal Wills*, p. 23.

<sup>7</sup> Hasted.

<sup>8</sup> Ex registro Mag. Gen. Ord. Romæ asservato.

mother and wife, that God by His great mercy, and the passion which He suffered for them and for all Christians, might have mercy on all three, and on him when he passed out of the world. The Earl was beheaded, Sept. 21st, 1397, for high treason.<sup>1</sup>

Doubtless, the annual provincial chapter for the government of the Friars' Province of England was repeatedly celebrated at Canterbury. Thorne has recorded the ceremonial which attended the assemblage of 1394, in his *Chronica, De rebus gestis Abbatum Sancti Augustini Cantuariæ*:—"

"Anno sequenti videlicet M.CCC. XCIV. \* Eodem anno die Assumptionis beatæ virginis cum paucis diebus sequentibus fratres prædicatores celebrarunt capitulum suum provinciale *Cantuariæ*, & ipso die Assumptionis processionaliter intraverunt ecclesiam istam, & per chorum & corpora Sanctorum incidentes ad ecclesiam sanctæ Trinitatis se diverterunt; ubi dicto sermone in vulgari ad eorum habitaculum redierunt. Hos semper sequebatur Prior ecclesiæ antedictæ pontificalibus decenter insignitus, quem archidiaconus *Cantuariensis* non segniter indumentis ecclesiasticis co-opertus sinistravit. Missa vero à præfato Priore more suo inter eos celebrata cum abbate ab eisdem diligenter prius requisito festa mandibilia in papilionibus, caricis & palliis deauratis ecclesiæ prædictæ co-opertis, & per pluvias & ventorum rabies dissutis, delaceratis, & particulatim abruptis idem prælati pariter tenuerunt. Istos primo die videlicet Assumptionis quem Dominica dies venustabat archiepiscopus licet absens decentissime. Diem sequentem Abbas & Prior antedicti suis epulis & presentia ipsos jocundissime repleverunt in expensis abbatis x. li. Et die tertia de benevolencia dominorum patriæ eciam in habundancia gustarunt. Unde prædicti fratres tanta beneficia & honores à duabus istis ecclesiis tam honorifice consecuti, beneficia spiritualia sic concesserunt, ut, videlicet, quilibet sacerdos dictorum fratrum in hoc regno consistens pro quolibet monacho utriusque ecclesiæ de illorum communi assensu vj. missas pro illorum felici prosperitate tenetur & obligatur quam cito poterit celebrare."<sup>2</sup>

At the end of the year 1395, when Friar William Boscumbe, Sac. Theol. Mag., was Prior here, the master-general of the Order, Dec. 30th, gave him a formal obedience to pro-

<sup>1</sup> Nichols' *Royal Wills*, p. 135.

<sup>2</sup> Twysden's *X Scriptores*, col. 2197. In 1394, the Assumption fell on a Saturday.

## 92 THE FRIAR-PREACHERS, OR BLACK FRIARS,

tect and defend a certain friar, who was carrying his letters for restoring some Friars to the magisterial grade; and he also commissioned him to hold an inquiry into complaints made against Friar John de Ping, Prior of the Black-friars of London, for some breaches of his rule, and to remove him, if the testimony of six trustworthy Friars of London went against him.<sup>1</sup>

The master-general of the Order, Oct. 18th, 1398, transferred Friar Richard Lawsefield from the convent of Ipswich, and affiliating him to Canterbury, made him a conventual here.<sup>2</sup>

*John Ropere*, of the parish of St. Dunstan without the suburbs of Canterbury, by will dated June 8th, 1401, and proved April 1st, 1402, bequeathed £5 to the Friar-Preachers of Canterbury. The testator was an ancestor of the Lords Teynham.<sup>3</sup> *Joan Knowght*, daughter and heir of Henry Knowght, by will dated June 1st, 1459, directed her body to be buried in the church of these Friars.<sup>4</sup> *Anne Baker*, of St. Alphage's parish, in 1464, willed to be buried in the church here.<sup>5</sup> *Thomas Baker*, of the same parish, in 1473, willed to be buried here.<sup>6</sup> *John Whittill*, in 1479, to be buried in the churchyard.<sup>7</sup> *William*, son of *Thomas Peny*, was buried in the cloister.<sup>8</sup> *Thomas Peny*, of St. Alphage, in 1482, ordered his body to be buried in the cloister of this house, near to William his son.<sup>9</sup> *John Sloden*, brother of the Hospital of St. John Baptist, by his will in 1481, ordered his body to be buried in the churchyard of these Friars.<sup>10</sup> *Richard Tylle*, of Selling, Dec. 17th, 1485, bequeathed 20s. to the Friar-Preachers here.<sup>11</sup> *John Nashe*, of St. Alphage, by will made in 1486, was buried in the church.<sup>12</sup> Weever records the burials of Robert and Bennet Browne, esqrs., without date.<sup>13</sup>

In 1505, Friar Robert Shroggs, of this Convent, made a pilgrimage to Rome, and May 19th, was received into the

<sup>1</sup> *Ex registro Mag. Gen. Ordinis*. Friar John de Ping, or Deping, was not deposed. He was appointed Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, in Ireland, July 11th, 1397, and died Feb. 4th, 1398-9.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> *Nicolas, Test. Vet.*, vol. i. p. 155.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 291.

<sup>5</sup> <sup>6</sup> <sup>7</sup> <sup>8</sup> <sup>9</sup> <sup>10</sup> *Hasted.*

<sup>11</sup> *Nicolas, Test. Vet.*, vol. i. p. 384.

<sup>12</sup> *Hasted.*

<sup>13</sup> *Funerall Monuments* (1631), p. 238.

Hospital of the English there, *in formâ nobilium*, or as one paying his own expenses.<sup>1</sup>

*Alice Elleryngton*, by will in 1512, was buried in the churchyard.<sup>2</sup> *Henry Hache*, of Faversham, May 6th, 1533, left a legacy of five marks to the house of Black-friars in Canterbury.

The parish clerks of the city held in this Priory a Guild or Fraternity, commonly called the Brotherhood of Saint Nicholas, as appears from the following legacy of one *Richard Cram*, sometime of this city, who, by his will dated in 1490, gave to the Fraternity of St. Nicholas kept by the Parish Clerks of Canterbury in the House of the Friar-Preachers of Canterbury, 6s. 8d.<sup>4</sup>

Also *John Whytlok*, of St. Alphage, gave by his will in 1503, "to the brodered of Seynt Nicholas holden in the Blake Frerys, yn Canterbury, the p'ich clarkys to bere him to church, viz. St. Alphage, and that he be set yn their bed[e] roll, 10s."<sup>5</sup>

When the Reformation was set on foot in England, the Prior of the Black-friars of Canterbury stood up firmly against Archbishop Cranmer, and opposed him in his own city. In 1535, Cranmer preached two sermons, in his cathedral, against the authority of the Pope, and his "so called divine laws, and sacred canons," and in favour of the royal supremacy. Thereupon the Prior publicly maintained the cause of the Pope and the infallibility of the Church; for which he was cited to appear before the Archbishop. Cranmer wrote to the king, Aug. 26th, 1536, detailing the matter in his own manner, and complaining of the Prior:—

"At my first exa'i'ation of hy', which was bifore Christmas, he said y<sup>t</sup> he p'ched not agaynst me, nor y<sup>t</sup> I had p'ched any thyng amis, but now he sayth y<sup>t</sup> I p'ched amisse in veray many thyngs, & y<sup>t</sup> he purposely p'ched agaynst me. And this he reporteth openly, by which words I am m'velously selawndered in thies parties. And for this cause, I besech yo<sup>r</sup> grace y<sup>t</sup> I may not haue the iugement of y<sup>e</sup> cause, for so moch as he taketh me for a partie, but y<sup>t</sup> yo<sup>r</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Records of the English College at Rome: *Collectanea Topographica*, vol. v. p. 62.

<sup>2</sup> Hasted. <sup>3</sup> Nicolas, *Test. Vet.*, vol. ii. p. 661. <sup>4</sup> Battely's *Somner*. <sup>5</sup> Hasted.



## 94 THE FRIAR-PREACHERS, OR BLACK FRIARS,

grace wol com'ytt y<sup>e</sup> hearynge herof vnto my lorde pryvay Seale, or ells to associate vnto me some other p'son at yo<sup>r</sup> graces pleasure, y<sup>t</sup> we may heare y<sup>e</sup> cause ioynntly together. If this man, who hath so highly offended yo<sup>r</sup> grace, & p'ched agaynst me openly, beinge Ordinary & Metropolitane of this p'vince, and y<sup>t</sup> in such matters as co'erne y<sup>e</sup> autoritie, y<sup>e</sup> myslyvyng, & y<sup>e</sup> lawes of y<sup>e</sup> busshope of Rome, & y<sup>t</sup> also w<sup>in</sup> myn own church: if he, I say, be not loked opon, I leave vnto yo<sup>r</sup> graces prudence to expende what example this may be vnto other, w<sup>l</sup> like colour to mayntene y<sup>e</sup> Busshope of Rome his autoritie, & also of what estimation I shalbe reputed hereaft', & what credence shalbe gyven vnto my p'chyng, what so eu' I shal say hereaft'."<sup>1</sup>

It is unfortunate that the name of this Prior is not given, so that his fate cannot be traced with certainty; it is probable that he followed the example of most of his religious brethren in England, and saved his life by flying into another country.

The suppression of the houses of the Mendicant Orders in England and Wales was carried out mainly by F. Richard Ingworth, suffragan-bishop of Dover. On his tour of destruction, in 1538, he thus wrote to his patron, Lord Cromwell:—

“My synguler goode lorde, In my vmble man', pleseyth youe to vnderstonde that I haue receyueyd the howse of whyte fryers in Aylsforde in to the kyngs hands, and the xiiij day of dece'ber I cam to ca't'bury wher y<sup>t</sup> I fynde iij howseys, more in dett than all y<sup>t</sup> they have ys abull to pay, & specyally y<sup>e</sup> austen fryers. . . . the blacke and gray be abull w<sup>t</sup> ther inpleme'ts to pay ther detts and for ow<sup>r</sup> costs, and lytyll more. . . . & so this sonday I woll make an ende in ca't'bury, and on mu'day to sandwyche. . . .”<sup>2</sup>

Hence, it seems, the Convent of Black Friars here was dissolved on Saturday, Dec. 14th, 1538.

The lands of this Priory were enumerated amongst the possessions of the Archbishop of Canterbury, which, in 1536, came to the crown by exchange; in the earliest years of Elizabeth as amongst the lands and possessions of Thomas Cheney, Lord-warden of the Cinque Ports. This seigniority

<sup>1</sup> *Cotton MSS.*, Cleopatra E. VI. fol. 232.

<sup>2</sup> *Miscellaneous Letters, temp. Hen. VIII*, series 2 vol. viii., p. 114.

<sup>3</sup> *Ministers' Accounts, infra*.

extended, of course, only to the services of certain small rents and feudal rights. Immediately after the suppression of the house, the house and lands were let to tenants. The site of the Priory, with the churchyard, gardens, orchards, etc., was let to John Batehurst, for 40s. a-year; a garden to James Thomson, for 2s.; and another garden to Thomas Lawrence, for 2s. 8d. The Friars had already demised a garden to Robert Hunt for 20s. a-year; and a chamber near the river, late in the tenure of Friar Richard Mede, a fuel house near the door of the chamber, and a chamber or cell in the dormitory, to Robert Collens, LL. Bac., for 13s. 4d. a-year; and both leases were continued. So the total rent to the crown was 78s.<sup>1</sup> Hunt's garden was demised, Feb. 6th, 1543-4, to Richard Burchard, for 21 years, at 13s. 4d., increased in 1549 by 20d. for a house built in the garden wall; making the total yearly rent 73s.<sup>2</sup> Batehurst got a similar lease, Nov. 12th, 1547, for what he, and Thomson, and Lawrence held, at the old rents.<sup>3</sup> The whole, including lands and buildings, was rated Jan. 26th, 1556-7, for Sir Edward Waldegrave, and May 15th following, for John Anthony, at 34 years' purchase, or £132 12s.<sup>4</sup> The sale was made to this Anthony, *alias* Johnson, along with other church property, but these lands were subsequently withdrawn from the bargain, and Nov. 17th, he was allowed his full purchase money for them.<sup>5</sup> In the mean time, they had been granted, July 3rd, to Thomas Wiseman and John Smith, gent. (his trustee) and the heirs and assigns of Wiseman, to be held as of the manor of East Greenwich, in socage and by fealty only.<sup>6</sup> But before the following Michaelmas, they were in the crown again, and were rated, Oct. 27th, 1559, for William Hovenden of Canterbury, at 30 years' purchase, or £109 10s., and about April following for John Harrington.<sup>7</sup> The grant was made, July 5th, 1560, to John Harrington and George Bur-

<sup>1</sup> *Ministers' Accounts*, 30-31 Hen. VIII, no. 105.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, 2-3 Edw. VI, no. 24.

<sup>3</sup> *Enrolment of Leases*: Miscellaneous Books of Court of Augmentations, vol. 218, fol. 161.

<sup>4</sup> *Particulars for Grants*, 3-4 Philip & Mary; Waldegrave grantee, sect. 2.

<sup>5</sup> *Harl. MSS.*, cod. 607, fol. 118 in ched.

<sup>6</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 3, 4 Phil. and Mary, p. 3, m. 30.

<sup>7</sup> *Particulars for Grants*, 1 Eliz.; Harrington grantee.

den, gents., their heirs and assigns for ever, by the same tenure as to Wiseman.<sup>1</sup>

Harrington and Burden, it appears, soon sold the Blackfriars, and it passed to William Hovenden, of Christchurch, Canterbury, who died in 1587, and by his will gave this estate to Robert Hovenden his eldest son in tail male, with remainder to Christopher and George his sons. It afterwards fell into the possession of Peter de la Pierre, a surgeon, originally from Flanders, who purchased it in 1658, and was naturalized by Act of Parliament after the Restoration. He was a Protestant, and introduced the Anabaptists into Canterbury, who still hold their meeting-house and burial place here. The descendants of Peters have possessed the property down to the present century. The churchyard was in part converted into an artillery-ground for the citizens. In 1763 or 4, a Methodists' meeting-house was erected in the old way to the church south of the churchyard. The descent of the property from the year 1668 is fully traced in the works of Hasted and others. Although a new street has been formed on the site of the old garden, and the mansion has been pulled down, there are still very interesting remains of "y<sup>e</sup> house called the Blackfreers wythin y<sup>e</sup> Cytye of Canterbury."

C. F. R. PALMER.

<sup>1</sup> *Rot. Pat.*, 2 Eliz., p. 14, m. 17.

## REMARKS ON THE SAXON INVASION.

BY GEORGE WARDE NORMAN.

THE Saxon Invasion may be regarded as by far the most important event in English History. It has given us most of the blood that flows in our veins; the greater portion of our language; and indeed all that is most characteristic. We owe to it, also, our territorial divisions, the names of places (with few exceptions), and those of the days of the week. It has likewise left deep traces in our Laws and Legislation.

Since the Saxon Invasion no foreign admixture with our nation has so deeply affected it. The Danish invaders were of a kindred race, who, bringing few or no women with them, easily amalgamated with the previously existing population. They introduced, however, certain modifications in our laws and habits, traces of which may be found in the central and eastern districts of England, and still more in the north-eastern counties and Lowlands of Scotland.

Relics of the Danish conquests may be remarked in place names which end in *By* (*dwelling* or *town*), and such names as *Sneefell*, *High Fell*, *High Force*; *FELL* being the Norwegian *field* or *mountain*, and *Foss* in the same language being a *waterfall*. It may here be remarked that the elevated Moorlands in Northumberland are always called the *Fells*. Indeed, beyond the Firth of Forth, the Teutonic population of Scotland must be regarded as mainly Scandinavian. That of the Orkneys and Shetland is exclusively so.

The Norman Conquest has been the most influential event in our history since the Saxon invasion. It gave us for many generations French sovereigns, and a French Aristocracy, and it modified profoundly our laws and language, without however essentially changing the life-blood



of the nation. Frenchmen came here in great numbers, but not French women. Saxon women became the mothers of a following generation, and taught their own language to their children. As there must always be a tendency in the national type to revert to that of the majority, we may still consider ourselves as being, in blood, an Anglo-Saxon or Anglo-Danish people. In either case we belong to the great Teutonic race which is likely to rule the world.

And here we may remark how different were the effects produced by the Norman Conquest of Neustria, from those wrought by either the Saxon or the Norman conquests of England. Less than two hundred and fifty years elapsed from the time of Rollo to that of William the Conqueror, yet the latter and his followers had become truly Frenchmen. On their adopted country they have impressed hardly any traces of their Scandinavian origin, except a few names of places, such as *Caudebec* and *Bolbec*, whereof the last syllable in each is the Scandinavian term for a small river.

We are told that the Teutonic tribes who established themselves in Britain, in the fifth, sixth, and seventh centuries, were Saxons, Angles, and Jutes. As the scope of my remarks will not require me to discriminate between these tribes, I shall, for convenience, speak of them all as Saxons. They all inhabited, originally, the northern and eastern shores of the North Sea, and seem to have been merely local divisions of the same people.

Their invasion of Britain assumed a palpable shape about the middle of the fifth century, soon after the cessation of the Roman dominion. It is certain, however, that the Saxons had long before been known, and dreaded, as pirates and devastators. A large tract, situated along the south-eastern and eastern shores, comprehending those of the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex, and Kent, was called *Saxonicum Littus*. This "Saxon Shore" was protected by a large number of fortresses, and was presided over by an officer of rank whose title was "*Comes Littoris Saxonici*"—"Count of the Saxon Shore." It by no means follows that the title "Count of the Saxon Shore" implied the existence of a district so called; still less of a province inhabited by

Saxons, but simply that part of Britain most exposed to the ravages of Saxon pirates.

And here a few words as to the Saxons anterior to their first recognized arrival in England. They are not named by Tacitus in his account of Germany, but they are mentioned by Ptolemy at the close of the second century. In order to explain the general prevalence of the Saxons in England, so soon after their first recorded invasion, and also the possible existence of a Saxon province, it has been supposed by some, and among them by the learned German Lappenburg, that a settlement of Saxons in England had taken place in Roman times. We are told that 200,000 Vandals, a Teutonic tribe, had been transported to Britain in the reign of the Emperor Probus. On the other hand it must be remarked, that the desolation of the country previously to its formal abandonment by the Roman Empire is ascribed to the Picts and Scots, who were Celts, not Teutons. I think that it may be assumed as most probable that there were no Saxons in England before the middle of the fifth century except casual settlers and slaves.

There are passages in Ammianus Marcellinus, a writer who died after A.D. 390, bearing on this subject.

From the 8th chapter of his 27th book, it appears that A.D. 368 an expedition, commanded by Theodosius, was sent into Britain which was completely successful. It defeated and expelled the Barbarians; and we may, I think, suppose that the Saxons played a part in this war; although the Celtic tribes, seated beyond the Tyne, were the most formidable of the invaders.

The Picti (divided into the two tribes of Dicalledones and Vetturiones) and the Scotti are mentioned as having laid waste Britain, while the Saxons and Franks were plundering Gaul. Ammianus, after saying that the Scotti had ravaged Britain, adds, "*Gallicanos vero Tractus Franci et Saxonum iisdem confines quo quisque erumpere potuit terrâ vel mari prædis acerbis incendiisque et captivorum funeribus hominum violabant.*" The Saxons and Franks penetrated the Gaulish districts, to which they adjoined, wherever they could find an opening, by sea or land, and wasted them by plundering and

burning and the murder of captives. The whole passage is appended to this paper as a note, at the end.

In the 2nd chapter of the 28th book he says, after mentioning the ravages from which the empire was suffering, A.D. 369, "*Quam ob causam præ ceteris hostibus Saxones timentur ut repentini,*" "on which account the Saxons as sudden invaders are feared above other enemies." This would seem to exclude any notion of permanent settlement. Here however it may be remarked that Britain is not alluded to as the province attacked. It may have been Gaul.

In the 7th chapter of the 30th book, Ammianus mentions the Saxons as having invaded Britain, and been expelled during the year 375. Here again we see no reason to imagine that they had effected any permanent settlements.

In none of the above passages can I detect any evidence that Saxons had settled in England, at any rate before the fifth century. Now it must be here remarked that the Saxons had hardly any literature anterior to Bede, that great man who does such honour to our race, and who died not a very old man, early in the eighth century. They are supposed, indeed, to have possessed letters called Runes, about which comparatively little is known. Runic inscriptions appear to be less commonly found in England than in Denmark and Scandinavia. So far as I know, those which have been found are chiefly sepulchral and of small historic interest.

A few lives of English or continental saints contain passages which throw a flickering light on contemporary persons and things.

The arrival of St. Augustine about 590, and the subsequent spread of Christianity, throw a more vivid light on the condition of our country. From that time, with the aid of tradition, we may be reasonably sure as to the main events occurring during the Heptarchy, and as to the names and succession of the kings by whom its several states were governed.

It is somewhat remarkable that while Spain and Gaul were thoroughly Romanised; generally adopted the language of their conquerors; were studded with splendid cities, and produced many men distinguished in the career of literature,

nothing similar appears to have happened in Britain. It is certain that no native of Britain, under the Roman domination, rose to eminence as an author. The earliest we hear of, connected with our island, is Gildas, who lived and wrote after the Romans had abandoned it, but he was not a man to be proud of. It may, I think, then be assumed as certain that the first prominent appearance of the Saxons in English history may be fixed for the middle of the fifth century. Before that time the barbarian invaders of Britain were the Picts and Scots, who entered it from the north, from beyond the "Wall." The Saxons had been known previously as pirates but not as settlers. In so far the common tradition may be considered as truthful. It is not so, however, with the facts in which this tradition has ordinarily been clothed. The names of Hengist and Horsa can hardly be deemed historic. They are said, like Romulus and Remus, to have been brothers, but their names, both meaning "horse" in certain Low German dialects, could hardly have co-existed in the same family. These names might have had reference to the symbolic horse, so well known among the tribes of Northern Germany, and still retained in the armorial bearings of our county. It is impossible to fix upon the time when the vaguest reports respecting the Saxon invasion were gathered into a more connected body of tradition, and that again into history more or less authentic. We may approximately fix the period between the middle of the fifth and the middle of the sixth century, for the first category; and that between the middle of the sixth and the early part of the seventh century for the second. With the *Saxon Chronicle*, and the works of Bede, we soon after glide into the light of day, as respects the most important facts of our annals.

It may be impossible to follow out, in detail, the various events which occurred in our island during the early part of what we call the Heptarchy, but which in truth was an Octarchy, and probably indeed comprehended at one time more principalities than eight. We may, however, sketch out, with a very reasonable degree of probability, the great facts which characterized the Saxon invasion.

Consider the condition of England after the year 800.



We know that the population of the whole of southern Britain, excepting Wales, Cornwall, Cumberland and Westmoreland, was Anglo-Saxon and Anglo-Danish. The whole population had embraced Christianity, and was governed by laws, many of which have been preserved to our days. In the various monastic establishments Latin literature was cultivated, and there was also a vernacular literature comprehending annals and poetry.

If now we knew exactly what was the condition of Roman Britain, more especially its condition when the western Emperors abandoned it, we should know exactly the changes that had occurred between the middle of the fifth century and the conclusion of the Heptarchal government. But of Roman Britain our knowledge is most imperfect. Let us however form to ourselves as correct a picture as the means in our power permit us to obtain.

When Britain first became known to the Romans it was inhabited by many tribes of a purely Celtic character, but by at least one tribe, the *Belgæ*, who are supposed to have contained a mixture of Teutonic blood. They had emigrated, not long before, from Gaul and Belgium, where kindred tribes were to be found. It does not seem however that the *Belgæ* could be considered as other than Celts, slightly modified by German influence. The invasion of Julius Cæsar produced no permanent influence on Britain; but in the reign of Claudius, which began A.D. 43, a serious attempt at conquest was made, and in that of Domitian about A.D. 79, Agricola, the father-in-law of the historian Tacitus, appears to have completed the conquest of the country as far as the Grampians. By his directions a Roman fleet circumnavigated the island and discovered, or at any rate revisited, the Orkneys and Hebrides.

The northern frontier of the Roman province frequently varied, but on the whole it receded, first to the line between the Firths of Forth and Clyde, and ultimately to the valley of the Tyne and the Solway Firth, which was defended by a wall strengthened at short intervals by a system of forts. It seems remarkable that a few half-naked barbarians, for

such the inhabitants of Northern Scotland—then called Caledonians—must have been, could arrest the flight of the Roman Eagles. It was not from simple contempt nor from the absence of an effort to subdue them. The Emperor Severus (A.D. 208), a general and a statesman, led a mighty host against them, and was compelled to retreat, after losing a great part of his army, which perished, not from the sword of the enemy, but from famine and disease. A country almost uncultivated, roadless, composed of mountains, forests and marshes, and inhabited by a brave though rude people, defied all the efforts of Roman power. About one thousand years afterwards the attempts of our Edwards were baffled by similar causes. It may perhaps however be more correct to say, that in the second century of our era, the conquering impulses of Rome had ceased to exist. The Emperors strove to protect the provinces they already possessed, rather than to add to their dominions; especially was this their policy when additional conquests could add nothing to their revenues, but might act as a drain upon their exchequer, and demand an increase in their military establishments.

South-Britain, however, was traversed in all directions by roads, furnished with post stations. A number of cities, and of considerable towns, studded the face of the country, and possessed splendid temples, theatres, and other indications of wealth and civilization. These cities contained a large Latin-speaking population, and were the seats of an extensive commerce. The legislation was Roman, and an army, in early times of three legions or nearly 40,000 men, occupied the fortresses and camps, scattered over the face of the land. In later times the military force was diminished. In the fourth century it consisted of only 20,000 men.

These troops, originally all foreigners, remaining as they did for many years at the same stations, must have degenerated into an unwarlike militia, and hence one cause of the feeble resistance which they opposed to the inroads of the barbarians.

Roman civilization however was not confined to the

towns and cities. Scattered over the country were extensive mansions, with fine rooms, fountains, baths, and tessellated pavements, of which remains are found in many parts of England. These imply the existence of a class of wealthy proprietors possessed of taste and refinement.

We know little about the original religion of the Britons, the stories told us of Druids and their rites being in a high degree apocryphal. Whatever it may have been, the Romans either modified, or replaced it, by the introduction of their own mythology. Temples erected for the worship of Jupiter, Diana, and other deities existed in the British cities.

There can be no doubt that Christianity in its steady progress over the Roman world found its way to our shores. We know little as to its influence over the population at large, but at any rate British Bishops are named as attendants at councils held in Gaul.

One remarkable effect of the Roman government, in the provinces, was the utter extinction of the military spirit, and of any sentiment of patriotism among the mass of the population. The system of rule was deadening and oppressive, the financial exactions most severe, and the general result of these causes is to be found in the fact that the barbarians after the defeat or collapse of the imperial armies, although few in number, were allowed to lay waste and finally to establish themselves in Gaul, Spain, and Italy, without any serious attempt on the part of the provincials to resist them. In fact it would seem that any change was regarded by them as likely to be for the better.

The little we know as to the state of our country at the downfall of the Roman dominion evinces, at least, that all military feeling had ceased to exist among the population. What precedes will enable us to form an idea, sufficiently clear, however imperfect, of the state of Britain in the middle of the fifth century.

There was a considerable Latin-speaking population in the towns, but even in them it is probable that British was the ordinary language, and that this language in some of its dialects was generally that of the people, and particularly in the rural districts. Had Latin more generally prevailed,

we should find more traces of it in the Welsh and Cornish. The former of these is a living descendant of the British of Roman times, while the latter has only expired within the last two centuries. The state of civilization, in Roman Britain, was probably inferior to that which existed in the neighbouring countries, on the continent, as has been already observed. The latter produced many distinguished writers, whose names, and in some cases their works, have descended to modern times. Not even the name of any Roman Briton of literary celebrity has survived, if any such ever existed.

Now let us compare the above picture with what we know to have existed after the establishment of the Saxons on our soil. Almost all territorial divisions and their names had been changed. The ancient religions, both idolatrous and Christian, were replaced by the Odinic mythology. We find new laws, new languages, in short every thing new. What does this altered state of things evince? First, that the Saxon invasion was marked by ravages and massacres of the most horrible character. The old inhabitants, speaking generally, were either slaughtered, reduced to slavery, or driven into flight. All property belonging to them was seized by the invader. The cities, towns, and scattered dwellings in rural districts were laid waste, being generally destroyed by fire, of which traces are almost universally found in their remains. Some of the cities thus destroyed, such as *Uriconium*, now Wroxeter, *Cavella*, now Silchester, and *Anderida*, Pevensey, have never been rebuilt. Others, usually marked by names ending in "Chester" or "Eter," still exist, or like "Sarum" have been replaced by towns growing up in their immediate vicinity. Secondly, the Saxon invasion ought to be regarded as an immigration. The invaders must have brought many women with them. Had they depended for wives on native women, the children would have adopted the language of their mothers and nurses, and the Anglo-Saxon language, if retained, would have contained a large proportion of British or Latin words, which does not appear to be the case. It is this circumstance, the complete adoption of a pure Teutonic language in England, which has induced some writers



to imagine that a Saxon population existed in some parts, previously to the cessation of the Roman dominion. Of this however no historic proof exists; indeed it could only be imagined as respects a certain portion of the Eastern coast, the *Saxonicum Littus*; but the almost complete disappearance of Celtic names and the creation of new territorial divisions is almost equally conspicuous in central England, and indeed up to the Welsh frontier. There the native race at length made a stand, and established a frontier, which they have maintained with invincible tenacity for thirteen or fourteen centuries, and which they still maintain. It is not here assumed that not a single Anglo-Briton remained in districts occupied by the Saxons. Their continued existence is mentioned indeed in Anglo-Saxon documents, but they could hardly have been numerous anywhere, and their condition was probably miserable, that of mere slaves, or at any rate serfs.

The facts of the long struggle between Saxon and Celt are almost unknown to us, until towards the end of the sixth century. We hear of the exploits of Aurelius Ambrosius, and of Arthur. These, especially the latter, were probably historic personages, but the events connected with their names have not been handed down by writers who lived in or near their times; and it is difficult to assign a distinct value to the traditions which relate to them.

It may be interesting to notice the essential difference, in character, between the behaviour of the Saxons and Angles in England, and of their continental brethren who seized upon Gaul, Spain, and Italy. These conquerors were:—in Gaul, the various tribes of Franks, the Burgundians, and Visigoths; in Spain, the Visigoths, Vandals, Alans, and Suevi; in Italy, the Ostrogoths, and subsequently the Lombards.

The inhabitants of those countries, as a rule, seem to have made but a trifling resistance to the barbarians. The Imperial Roman government had collapsed. The urban population was ground down by a severe and ill-managed taxation. The rural population was mostly in a condition next to that of slavery. All seem to have felt that any

change from their actual condition could hardly be for the worse. At any rate, their resistance, if they did resist, was of the feeblest character.

But what was the conduct of the invaders? They seemed to have seized as a rule one-third of the land, leaving two-thirds to the old inhabitants, whom they otherwise left in possession of civil rights. They enacted codes of law, founded mainly on their own customs and notions of right, some of which, however, borrowed largely from Roman law. The Roman law they recognized as applicable to the old inhabitants in all disputes between themselves; while the barbarian codes, on the other hand, regulated all disputes among barbarians. The municipal administration of the towns was left to a great extent undisturbed, and formed the germ of the institutions which we find prevailing in the urban communities of the middle ages.

The moral and political aspect presented by Gaul and Spain, after their occupation by the invaders, must have been very singular. There were two or more nations in the same country, governed by different laws, and for some time speaking different languages. After a few generations a fusion took place; new nations and new languages were called into being. The distinction between Frank and Roman ceased to exist, and by the beginning of the ninth century we meet with public documents composed in a tongue of which, as might be expected, Latin composes by far the greater part. Hence arose in France those two dialects which are called the languages *d'Oïl* and *d'Oc*. In the Spanish peninsula, and in Italy, similar courses, modified by various circumstances, led to the creation of the Romance tongues, now spoken in those countries.

The complete change that had taken place in the relations of Britain to the more civilized portions of Europe are curiously illustrated by the ignorance respecting it, evinced by the historian Procopius, who flourished about the middle of the sixth century, and by the wonder of Pope Gregory at the sight of the Saxons exposed in the slave market at Rome, which led to the mission of St. Augustine.

It may here be remarked that essential differences existed between the previous condition of the Saxon invaders of Britain, and that of their brethren on the continent. The former had not been exposed to any civilizing influences. They were rude unlettered pagan barbarians. The latter had for the most part dwelt side by side with the Roman provincials. They had long furnished large contingents to the Imperial army, and to some extent Christianity, with its humanizing tendencies, prevailed among them.

The task which I had proposed to myself is completed. I might indeed expose to a critical examination the narrations of Geoffrey of Monmouth, the various historical hints to be gathered from the works of the Welsh bards, as to the long conflict between Britons and Saxons, which ended in the expulsion of the former from all the territories once held by them with the exception of Wales, Cumbria, and Cornwall; finally the earlier part of the productions of Bede and Nennius or Asser, or the Saxon Chronicle. That these latter works may be considered as containing authentic history after the introduction of Christianity, say from about the year 600, I cannot doubt, nor that fairly credible tradition may reach some years higher up the stream of time.

It has however been rather my object simply to point out, upon evidence even now before our eyes, what was the real character of the successive invasions, which, carried on for perhaps two centuries from the middle of the fifth to the middle of the seventh century, have had such overpowering influences, in making ourselves and our country what we now are. It is rather remarkable that the English people should pride themselves upon being Anglo-Saxons, for certain it is that little credit can be claimed from such a descent. The Anglo-Saxons produced but two really great men, Bede and Alfred. They never reached even a moderate degree of culture, and they were conquered by the Danes and Normans, the only foreign foes who seriously attacked them.

I have already remarked, and now repeat, that these invasions ought to be considered as emigrations. The Saxons taking their wives with them left their own territories, and seized upon new seats beyond the sea. These they succeeded

in occupying, after slaying or driving away the greater part of the former inhabitants, and reducing the remnant to a state of slavery.

Since the above paper was written, a discovery has been made strongly confirmatory of the writer's views as to the character of the Saxon conquests and immigration. In one of the limestone caves of Yorkshire, above a deposit containing flint weapons, the relics of a pre-historic age, were those of a Romano-Celtic people, personal ornaments, coins, pottery, etc. It is not in the least probable that cave-dwellers could have existed in England during the period of Roman domination, and we may fairly regard these relics as marking a time when the miserable fugitives from either Saxon or Danish invaders had been driven from their homes, and sought, with how much success we know not, to save their lives, nearly all that remained to them.

---

#### NOTE.

Profectus itaque ab Ambianis, Treverosque festinans, nuntio percellitur gravi, qui Britannias indicabat barbaricâ conspiratione ad ultimam vexatas inopiam; Nectaridûmque Comitem maritimi tractus occisum et Fullofaudem Ducem hostium insidiis circumventum. Quibus magno cum horrore compertis, Severus etiam tum Domesticorum Comitem misit, si Fors casum dedisset optatum correcturum sequiûs gesta: quo paullo postea revocato, Jovinus eadem loca profectus, Provertuidem celeri gradu præmisit, adminicula petiturus exercitus validi. Id enim instantes necessitates flagitare firmabant. Postremò ob multa et metuenda, quæ super eadem insula rumores assidui perferebant, electus Theodosius illuc properare disponitur, officiis martiis felicissimè cognitus; adscitâque animosâ legionum et cohortium pube, ire tendebat præeunte fiducia speciosa. Et quoniam cum Constantis Principis actus componerem, motus adolescentis, et senescentis Oceani, sitûmque Britannîæ pro captu virium explanavi, ad ea quæ digesta sunt semel, revolvi superfluum duxi; ut Ulyxes Homericus apud Phœacas ob difficultatem nimiam replicare formidat. Illud tamen sufficiet dici quod eo tempore Picti in duas gentes divisi, Dicalidonas et Vecturiones itidemque Attacotti bellicosa hominum natio et Scotti, per diversa vagantes multa populabantur: Gallicos verò tractus Franci et Saxones iisdem confines, quo quisque erumpere potuit terrâ vel mari, prædis acerbis, incendiisque, et captivorum funeribus hominum violabant. Adhæc prohibenda si copiam dedisset fortuna prosperior, orbis extrema Dux efficacissimus petens cum venisset ad Bononiæ litus, quod a spatio



controverso terrarum angustiis reciproci distinguitur maris, attolli horrendis aestibus adsueti, rursusque, sine ullâ navigantium noxa speciem camplanari camporum exinde transmeato lentius freto deferitur Rutupias stationem ex adverso tranquillam. Unde cum consecuti Batavi venissent et Eruli, Joviique et victores, fidentes viribus numeri: egressus tendensque ad Lundinium vetus oppidum, quod Augustam posteritas appellavit, divisis plurifariam globis, adortus est vagantes hostium vastatorias manus, graves onere sarcinarum: et properè fuis qui vinctos homines agebant et pecora prædam excussit, quam tributarii perdidere miserrimi. His denique restituta omni, præter partem exigua impensam militibus fessis, mersam difficultatibus suis antehac civitatem, sed subito quam salus sperari potuit recreatam, in ovis speciem lætissimus introiit. Ubi ad audenda majora prospero successu elatus, tutâque scrutando consilia, futuri morabatur ambiguus, diffusam variarum gentium plebem et ferocientem immaniter, non nisi per dolos occultiores et improvisos excursus superari posse, captivorum confessionibus et transfugarum indicibus doctus, Denique edictis propositis impunitateque promissa, desertores ad procinctum vocabat, et multos alios per diversa libero commeatu dispersos. Quo monitu ut redire plerique, incentivo percitus, retentusque anxiiis curis, Civilem nomine recturum Britannias pro Præfectis ad se poposceraat mitti, virum acrioris ingenii, sed justî tenacem et recti: itidemque Dulcitium, Ducem scientiâ rei militaris insignem.—*Ammianus Marcellinus*, Book xxvii., Cap. 8.

## PILGRIMS' SIGNS.

BY CECIL BRENT, F.S.A.

THE small *Signacula* which form the subject of the following paper are signs, or brooches of lead or pewter, mostly relating to St. Thomas à Becket, purchased by Pilgrims to shew that they had visited the shrine of the Martyr. These Signs were often sold at the Shrines by priests, who derived a large revenue from their sale.

At Dartford the Guild of All Saints in Overy Street, and the Guild of the Virgin in Spital Street, supplied Pilgrims to St. Thomas of Canterbury with such Signs. When Henry VIII ordered all pilgrimages to cease, and Becket to be declared a traitor, the altar of St. Thomas was removed from Dartford Church, and the townspeople's trade in Signs was totally ruined. I have been informed that, at Canterbury, and in one or two other places, furnaces for melting the lead used in casting the Signs are still in existence. Dean Stanley, in his Memorials of Canterbury, states that the Pilgrims who visited the shrine received the blood of the Martyr mixed with water, in a small leaden bottle, or ampulla, which became a regular mark of Canterbury Pilgrims.

A sign in my collection is said to have been one of these bottles. Its height is  $1\frac{1}{4}$ -inch; its diameter is, at the mouth  $\frac{1}{2}$ -inch; at the waist  $\frac{3}{4}$ -inch; and at base  $\frac{1}{4}$ -inch. Steps deeply worn away appear in the South aisle of the Trinity Chapel in Canterbury Cathedral, and it has been suggested that here Pilgrims knelt, to receive the blood. Besides these leaden bottles, pilgrims usually procured more common reminiscences, on their way back to the Inn.

Mercery Lane, the narrow street which led from the Cathedral to the Chequers Inn, in all probability was so

named from its shops and stalls, where objects of ornament, or devotion, were clamorously offered for sale, to the hundreds who flocked by, eager to carry away some memorial of their visit to Canterbury.

Every Pilgrim who visited the Shrine was expected to purchase a sign of the Saint, to be worn by him in his hat, or fastened to his garment. Most of the Signs bore a pin at the back for the purpose.

Erasmus, in his Colloquy of the Pilgrimage for religion's sake, makes Mendemus ask Ogygius, "But what strange dress is this? it is all over set off with shells scalloped, full of images of lead and tin, and chains of straw work, and the cuffs are adorned with snakes' eggs instead of bracelets." Ogygius answers, "I have visited St. James of Compostella,\* and returning I visited the Virgin beyond the sea."

Giraldus Cambrensis in the twelfth century states that returning from the Continent, by way of Canterbury, he had on his arrival in London an interview with the Bishop of Winchester; the Bishop, seeing him and his companions with Signs of St. Thomas hung about their necks, remarked that he perceived they had just come from Canterbury.

In Urry's edition of the Prologue to the Canterbury Tales, published soon after Chaucer's death, we are told what the Pilgrims did on their arrival in Canterbury.

"Knelid adown tofore the shrine and hertlich their bedis  
They preyd to Seint Thomas in such wyse as they couth;  
And sith the holy relikes ech man with his mowith  
Kissid as a goodly monk the names told and taught.  
And sith to othir places of holynes they raught  
And wer in their devocioun tyl service wer al doon:  
And sith they drowgh to dinerward as it drew to noon:  
Then as manere and custom is signes there they bought;  
For men of contre shuld know whome they had sought  
Eche man set his silver in such things as they liked:  
And in the meen while the miller had ypickid  
His bosom ful of signys of Caunterbury brochis;  
Though the Pardoner and he prively in hir pouchis  
They put them afterwards that noon of them it wist."

\* Papal Bulls excommunicated those who dared to sell pilgrims' scallop shells except at Santiago. A pilgrimage to Compostella was as indispensable in the middle ages, as that to Mecca is for the Mohammedan. No fewer than 2460 licences for the pilgrimage were granted to Englishmen in the year 1434.

11

11

11





HARMAN, PHOTO., BROMLEY, KENT.

**29 Mediæval Brooches and Pins worn by Pilgrims  
after visiting Shrines at Canterbury.**

*2/5ths of actual size.*

afterwards

"They set their signys upon their hedes and som upon their capp  
And sith to the dyneruard they gan for to strapp."

Pilgrims' Signs are also referred to in *Piers Ploughman's Vision*, when a Pilgrim is introduced, who

Bar by his side  
an hundred of Ampulla  
on his hat satin  
Signs of Synia  
and shells of Galicia.

Sir Walter Scott in *Quentin Durward*, describing Louis the Eleventh of France, says "his hat was ornamented with a paltry sign of the Virgin, in lead, such as the poorer sort of pilgrims bring from Loretto."

Pilgrims' Signs are seldom found in any place except in the bed of large rivers; numbers of them are found in the Thames. One has been found in the Ouse at York, and preserved in the York Museum, and is a fine specimen of the Ampulla of St. Thomas à Becket. A Sign of St. Thomas has been found in the Stour at Canterbury and one at Lynn.

M. Forgeais, in his *Collection de Plombs Historiés*, figures a fine Ampulla of St. Thomas, which was found in the Seine in 1862.

DESCRIPTION OF THE PILGRIMS' SIGNS OR BROOCHES, SHEWN  
ON THE PLATE (*beginning at the left hand of the top row and  
proceeding from left to right along each row in succession*).

No. 1. Demi-figure of St. Thomas, mitred and richly jewelled, under a canopy, half of which only remains.

(*Dug up in the London Steelyard, 1864.*)

No. 2. Two circular signs of St. Thomas, an inch and a half in diameter. The field of one is occupied by a sexafoil. In the margin is this legend, *Sacte. Thoma O.R.P.me*. The other sign is inscribed, *S. Thom. O.R.P.me*. In its field is an octofoil, enclosing a cross composed of four fleurs de lys. These two signs are of foreign work of the fifteenth century, and are most likely from the shrine of St. Thomas at Sens.

No. 3. Head of St Thomas, part of a demi-figure; a perfect

specimen is figured in the *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. ii., on which is inscribed "Thomas."

(*Found in the Thames*, 1867.)

No. 4. Gloves of St. Thomas. In a curious inventory, of the treasures formerly preserved at Canterbury, a list is given of the relics of Thomas à Becket; and we are therein told that in a great round ivory coffer were his gloves, adorned with three orphreys, *i.e.*, three bands of golden embroidery. Three of these signacular gloves have rich orphreys round the tops, jewels on their backs, and episcopal rings on the little finger. The fourth glove holds a purse.

No. 5. A Circular Sign, with twisted edge, outside of which are six sets of three pellets; within is the demi-figure of St. Thomas. The saint wears a triangular mitre with pearled edge. 14th century.

(*Found in the Thames at Queenhithe*.)

No. 6. Two fragments, of Signs of St. Thomas, on which are figured portions of the knights who slew him, viz:—William Tracy, Reginald de FitzUrse, Richard de Brito, and Hugh de Morville.

No. 7. Two Circular Signs. On the first is depicted the head and shoulders of the saint, mitre on head, and the letters T O on each side of the face. The second circular sign encloses the letter T.

No. 8. Two signs. The first is circular, with the bust of the saint; round the margin are the words, *Caput Thome*. The second is a sign in the shape of the four-leaved shamrock, with the letter T. in the centre.

No. 9. Fragment of a sign of the Martyrdom of St. Thomas, on which remains the figure of Edward Grim, Becket's Cross bearer. A similar figure of Grim appears in the painting discovered in St. John's Church, Winchester, in 1853.

No. 10. Circular sign, enclosing the head of Saint Thomas; inscribed round the border "*Caput Thome*."

No. 11. Head of Saint Thomas with a triangular mitre.

No. 12. Head and bust of Saint Thomas, with mitre on head.

No. 13. Square sign of St. Thomas. Head inside a quatre-foil; jewelled mitre.

(*Found in the Thames*, 1866.)

No. 14. Fermail of the 14th century, inscribed "*St. Thomas*."

(*Thames*, 1867.)

No. 15. Two Bells of St. Thomas, inscribed "*Campane Thome*."

The other Pilgrims' Signs in the plate commemorate visits to Shrines of Sir John Schorne and St. Oswald.

SIR JOHN SCHORNE.

This Saint was in high repute for the cure of ague, many traditionary stories long kept alive his memory, and amongst others that of his knees having become horny by his continued posture of devotion, and of his having upon some important emergency conjured the devil into a boot; a representation of this extraordinary scene was set up in the East window of North Marston Church, Bucks, and on the Well, as seen by Browne Willis, was written

Sir John Schorne  
Gentleman borne  
Conjured the Devil into a Boot.

Sir John Schorne seems to have had shrines at Shorne, one mile beyond Cobham Park, and at Marston, near Gravesend.

No. 16. Represents Sir John Schorne, as a priest, in gown and cope, standing in a polygonal pulpit, placed beneath a canopy of five pinnacles; on each side of the priest is a figure. On the bottom of the Sign appears to be inscribed, *M. A. jo. scorne*.

No. 17. The two first are fragments of Signs which represent Sir John Schorne in a pulpit; head lost; right hand raised, fore finger pointing upwards, the rest of the fingers closed, the left hand grasps the edge of the pulpit.

The third is a square triangular headed Sign in which is depicted a demi-figure of Sir John Schorne, in a pulpit, holding at the left side a boot containing the Devil, at the right side a vase with a tall flower.

No. 18. A demi-bust of the Saint, much defaced, in a quatre-foil frame.

The other is an oval-shaped Sign, containing, within a roped wreath, the figure of Sir John Schorne, with a rosary at the right side, and a boot with the head of the Devil peeping out.

The last four signs relate to St. Oswald, King of Northumbria, who reigned nine years and was killed by King Penda. He was first buried at Barching, in Lincolnshire, his body was removed to Gloucester in A.D. 909. To him is dedicated the Church of Paddlesworth, near Folkestone.



## THE MEISTER HOMERS, CANTERBURY.

BY J. BRIGSTOCKE SHEPPARD.

THIS name is the well-known title of a mediæval house, at the east end of the precincts of Christchurch, Canterbury, now the residence of one of the Canons of the Cathedral. All the writers who have described the Cathedral and its surroundings, have felt themselves compelled to meddle with the etymology of this singular name, and all have failed to trace it to even a probable source. One, noticing the "*Elms* that grew thereby," has fancied a similarity of sound between *Meister Homers* and *Ormeaux*. Another, discarding *Homers* has substituted *Honours*, believing that *Meister Honours* would be a likely name for the lodgings in which entertainment was given to the most distinguished visitors to the Priory. The riddle now appears to be solved by means of four documents, in the *Chartæ Antiquæ Cantuar.*, which, hitherto, have escaped notice.

The first (W. 186) is a receipt given by the Prior, acknowledging that he has received some title deeds for safe custody:—

"Omnibus X'pi fidelibus &c. Rogerus de Sc<sup>o</sup> Alphago, Prior Ecclesie X'pi Cantuar. &c. salutem in Domino. Nouerit universitas vestra nos respexisse et recepisse cartam Theobaldi de Huelles, per quam infeodauit *Magistrum Omerum* de Cantuaria, cujus tenor est talis:

"Sciant presentes et futuri quod Ego Theobaldus de Helles dedi concessi et hac presenti carta confirmaui Magistro Omero de Cantuaria totam terram quam habui in parochia de Esse &c. &c. reddendo inde annuatim michi et heredibus meis ipse et heredes sui sive assignati unum par cyrotecarum precii unius denarii. Actum Anno domini MCC sexagesimo primo."

"Quam quidem cartam restituemus dicto *Magistro Omero* vel heredibus suis quancumque voluerit eam habere et sibi viderit expedire. In cujus rei testimonium sigillum nostrum presentibus duximus apponendum. Dat. Anno D'ni mcc sexagesimo primo mense Marcii."

From this it is clear that in the middle of the thirteenth century there was a Master (*Meister*) Omer (*Homer*) living in Canterbury; a man owning landed property, and therefore possessing influence; a man, too, of some social standing, being on friendly terms with my Lord Prior of Christ Church. In Dart's *Canterbury Cathedral* (fol. 194) there is a statement, which, although not verified by a reference to any authority, seems to contain some particle of truth. It is that Stephen de Vincenna, a foreign, and probably a non-resident Archdeacon of Canterbury, "in 1250 preferred Roger de Elham, and afterwards Master Omer, to the same place." This statement, although its exact meaning is not quite evident, seems to imply that the non-resident Archdeacon exercised his jurisdiction by means of a resident Vice-Archdeacon, and that Master Omer once filled the office. In this case he must have been a dignified secular priest, and therefore, as was usual, designated by the title of *Magister*, a title which has invariably accompanied his name for six hundred years. Monks and the Regular clergy were distinguished by the designation "*Dom.*" (*Dominus.*)

The argument is carried on another step by an entry in one of the Monastic registers, compiled about the year 1307, by Prior Henry of Eastry.

Reg. I. (olim G. 9) fo. 449. "Certa loca ubi littere et instrumenta diversa reponuntur :

*In studio superiori Prioris in dormitorio sunt hec :*

¶ Hanapar cum instrumentis paucis de intronizacione Archiepiscoporum et aliis.

¶ Ligamen A cum bullis diversorum.

¶ Ligamen B cum copiis diversorum.

¶ Caphinus quadratus.

*In desca Prioris in studio inferiori :—*

¶ In scrinio depicto.

¶ In secretario Prioris.

¶ In sacco lineo.

Pixides in cista longa nova in Camera Capellani.

In desca in studio Dom. R. Prioris inferiori in dormitorio

Pixides in desca nostra in Camera plumbata.

In desca Prioris in CAMERA MAGISTRI HOMERII.

Master Homer, then, lived within the Precincts of Christ Church. He had a *camera* in which the Prior kept his desk, containing valuable papers. Possibly the *camera* was only one room, in his *house*, answering to his "Office;" for it is clear that a secular person would not have rooms assigned to him in the Monastery, if he were not officially connected with the management of the business of the Prior and Chapter. The writer feels sure that he has met with a deed, in which Master Homer is represented as acting as Attorney for the Convent, and receiving, in their name, seisin of lands, but the reference has escaped him, and the deed, like an unstamped agreement in the present day, cannot be propounded as evidence.

The next document which relates to this old mansion is the will of John de Bokyngham, once Bishop of Lincoln, who was translated by the Pope to the comparatively poor See of Lichfield. Bishop Buckingham, disgusted with what he considered his degradation, retired from the world, apparently indulging himself in Monastic seclusion, without hampering himself with the Monastic habit. The foot of his will reads thus:—

W. 220. "Datum sub sigillo meo infra Prioratum Ecclesie Cantuariensis in quodam manso Wlgariter *Meister Omers* nuncupato nono die Mensis Februarii Anno Domini Millesimo ccc<sup>mo</sup> nonagesimo octavo."

Here, then, is the *camera* grown into a *mansum*, in which the retired Bishop makes his will just before his death. The *mansum* was still, a hundred and forty years after its first appearance in the *Chartæ Antiquæ*, known as "Master Homer's" (sc. *Mansum Magistri Homeri*, a genitive singular, and not a plural).

The situation and extent of the premises are clearly shewn in the last of this set of documents.

Z. 169. "*Indentura inter nos et Ducem Somersetie pro quodam manso uocato Mastyr Homerys.*"

Universis X'pi fidelibus &c. Thomas permissione diuina Prior Ecclesie X'pi Cantuar. et ejusden loci Conventus salutem in omnium Salvatore. Quia magnifice excellencie princeps Dominus Edmundus Dux Somersetie ac Constabularius Anglie Ecclesie nostre Cantuariensi et nobis immensas sue Dominacionis largiciones, tam operis quam sermonis efficacia, a diu impendit ac in dies impendere non desistit. Hinc est quod nos, de communi Capituli nostri consensu prout et assensu, concessimus et dimisimus eidem nobilissimo Domino Duci, ob complacenciam Dominacionis sue, quoddam mansum infra precinctum nostrum vocatum antiquitus *Maister Homers*, a modernis *Le Cardynallysplace* vulgariter nuncupatum. Gardino tamen Celerarii cum Columbario ad officium Celerarii ab antiquo pertinentibus, una-cum via ducente ab orientali parte Cemeterii Ecclesie nostre per posticum et pontem versus portam Monasterii Sci. Augustini, et per gardinum ad predictum Columbarium, cum libero ingressu et egressu nobis et successoribus nostris semper salvis exceptis et reservatis. Habendum et tenendum mansum predictum, exceptis pre-exceptis, ipsi Domino Duci ad terminum vite sue, sine aliquo nobis inde reddendo (preter quod ipse dictus Graciosus Dux ex mera fraternitate et liberalitate sua concessit) predictum mansum sufficienter reparare, et bono statu manutenere suis sumptibus et expensis, durante termino vite sue predicto. Eciam bene licebit nobis et successoribus nostris dictum mansum post decessum dicti Domini Ducis libere ingredi, et in pristino statu pacifice possidere, sine exclamacione seu contradiccione alicujus heredum executorum sive assignatorum Domini Ducis predicti; hac concessione sive dimissione in aliquo non obstante. In cujus rei testimonium uni parti hujus scripti indentati penes dictum Dominum Ducem remanenti sigillum nostrum commune est appensum, alteri vero parti penes nos prefatos Priorem et Capitulum remanenti sigillum predicti Domini Ducis est appensum. Dat. Cantuarie in domo nostra Capitulari quinto-decimo die Mensis Aprilis Anno Regni Regis Henrici Sixti post conquestum tricesimo primo.

Tradition has assigned the name of *The Meister Homer's* to the house now occupied by the Rev. Canon Rawlinson,



and, as usually happens with *real* tradition, the oral evidence handed down from one generation to another has testified to the truth. The house stands just as it did when the Duke put it into the "bonus status" of the lease. The Great Hall, masked however by intruded ceilings and floors, still runs almost from end to end of the building, whilst the road, leading "per posticum et pontem," toward St. Augustine's, and the piece of Cellarer's garden, are still excepted from, but contiguous to, the premises, as they were four hundred years ago.

Did Somerset ever take advantage of his bargain? If he did, what motive was strong enough to cause him to leave the ease and dignity of a grand home in the Canterbury precincts, for the purpose of getting knocked on the head at the first battle of St. Alban's?

The House is again mentioned in 1469 when, the wave of Civil War threatening the safety of the City of Canterbury, it was judged expedient to wall-up the passage through the fortifications at Queningate. This gate stood within the precincts of the Monastery, but the work was done at the cost of the citizens; the Convent, apparently, furnishing the necessary materials from their surplus store collected for the Duke of Somerset's repairs of the *Mansum*.

The record is contained in the Account Book of the "Chamberlain of Canterbury," and stands thus:—

"Pro carriagio ix magnorum lapidum a quodam loco vocato Maist. Omers usque Quenyngate—x<sup>d</sup> ob."

More than once again Master Omer appears, *in propria personâ*, in the Archives of the Priory.

About A.D. 1250, Reginald Tercius, son of Reginald Secundus, son of Reginald de Cornhelle, by a deed of gift added to the endowment of the Shrine of St. Thomas; and to this deed Master Omer, as an official of the Convent, was a witness. (Reg. B. 276.)

On the morrow of St. Luke in A.D. 1257, the Prior sued John de Sandwich, the Rector of St. Mary Aldermay Church, for arrears of a pension due to the Convent as patron of that church. The cause was heard at Canterbury,

and a compromise was effected, the attestation of the record being as follows :—

“In cujus rei testimonium presenti scripto Mag. Walter de Acrise (*the official of the Abp.'s Court*) sigillum suum, Mag. Omerus sigillum officialitatis Archidiaconi Cantuar, et predictus Johannes (*the Defendant*) sigillum suum apposuerunt.”

From this, it is clear that Master Omer filled the office of Official of the Archdeacon, and was therefore a dignified practitioner of Civil Law. (*Reg. A. 360.*)

A rental, of the 13th century, mentions a rent due to Master Omer in All Saints' parish (*Reg. A. 448*), and also a rent for which he was responsible to Christ Church from the tenement of Daubeney the Jew. (*Reg. A. 447.*)

In each yearly account of the Treasurer of Christ Church, a paragraph is set out under the title “Partes Pensionum,” in which are entered the *good service pensions* awarded by the Chapter. The name of Master Omer first appears in the year 1249, when, apparently as junior standing counsel, he received a salary of forty shillings; and it regularly recurs, getting year by year nearer to the top of the list, until A.D. 1280, by which time Omer's stipend had been raised to a hundred shillings, equalling that of “Magister Thomas medicus noster.” Among those who accompany Master Omer in the lists, are :—

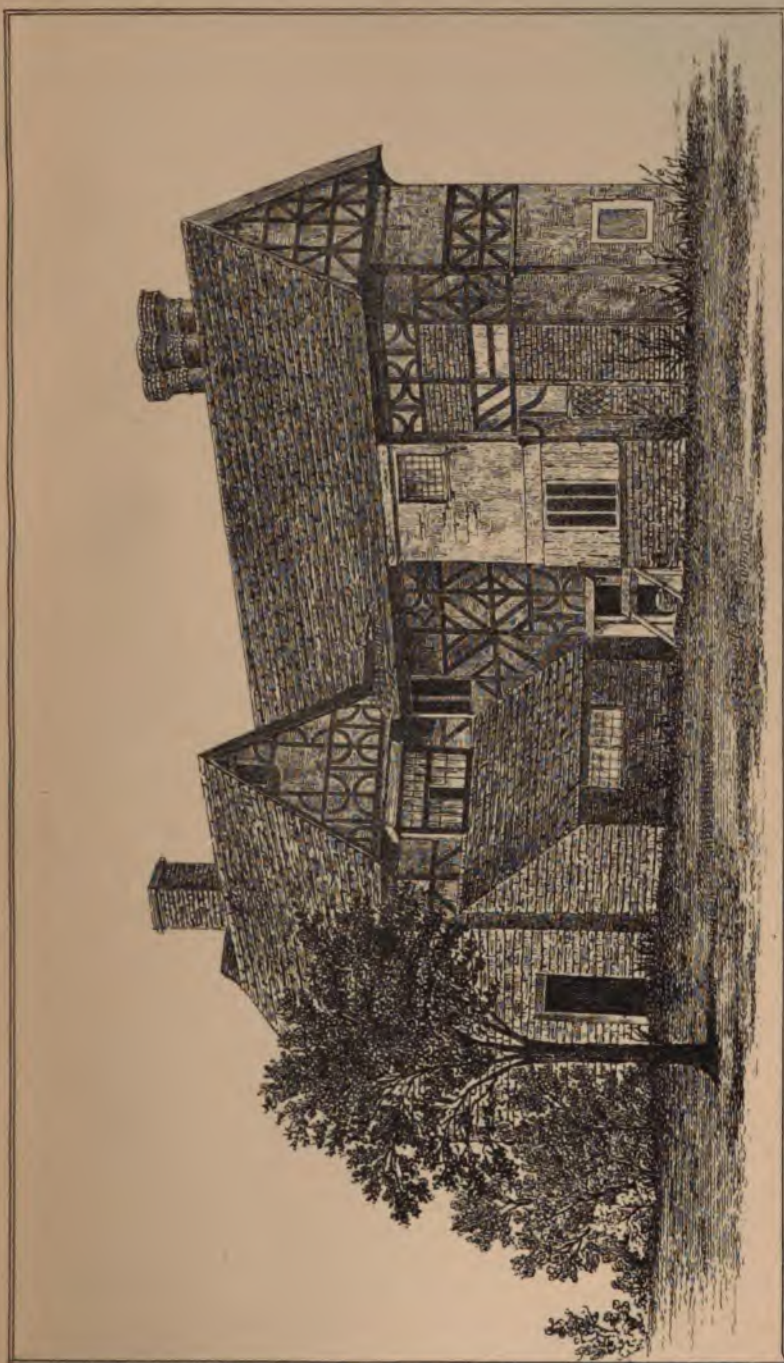
Magister Hugh de Mortuo Mari, Official, Chancellor, Vicar-General, and, in 1271, Archdeacon of Canterbury; Magister Will. de la Corner; Magister H. de Clervaus; Magister Jordanus, and Magister Philippus or Thomas, whichever was the Medicus or Phisicus of the Monastery for the time being; John de Eylwarton, Seneschal of Christ Church; Simon Paable, Citizen of Canterbury; John de Whytsand, probably the Bailiff or Toll Collector to the Counts of Boulogne; Will. de Breton; Ric. de Rowelle; and lastly, three ladies: Domina Celestina, Alicia de Ripple, and Christina de Mongeham.

CELTIC REMAINS  
DISCOVERED AT GROVEHURST, IN  
MILTON-NEXT-SITTINGBOURNE.

BY GEORGE PAYNE, JUN., F.L.S.

GROVEHURST, formerly reputed to be a Manor, is situated about two miles to the north of the town of Milton, and was for several centuries a place of some importance. Hasted states that Sir William de Grovehurst possessed it in the reigns of Edward I and II, and his descendant Sir Richard Grovehurst in that of Henry VII. The Grovehursts alienated it to a Finche, whose descendants held it for several generations. It subsequently passed into the hands of the family of Keat; Sir Jonathan Keat, Bart., died possessed of it in 1700. His heirs sold it to Peachy of Petsworth in Sussex, whose descendant, Sir James Peachy, Bart., afterwards Lord Selsey, owned it in 1798. It is now the property of William Whitehead Gascoyne, Esq., of Sittingbourne. The Manor-house was destroyed about A.D. 1871, when a new farm-house was erected in its place. Adjoining this manor was the manor of Owre, at the northern extremity of Kemsley Downs. According to Hasted, Owre in the reign of Edward I was a possession of the family of Savage, one of whom, John le Sauvage, had a grant of free-warren and other liberties in his manor of Ore near Middleton (Milton). In the reign of Edward II it passed into the hands of John de Haudlo. In that of Richard II it became the property of the crown, and was granted to Alice de Preston and her heirs. From thence it passed into the family of Monins, and afterwards to the Finches, one of whom sold it together with Grovehurst to Keat, before mentioned, who disposed of it to





J. F. Rogers, del.

Whitman & Bates, Litho. in the Queen's Library

# GROVEHURST MANOR HOUSE, MILTON.

(DESTROYED IN 1871.)





Peachy, in whose family it continued down to the Right Hon. Lord Selsey. A portion of this estate as well as the house was, during the reign of Charles I, possessed by Ambrose Tomlyn, from whom it passed to Samuel Hunt, his daughter carried it in marriage to Rev. Charles Hinde, vicar of Milton, in 1718, whose daughters pulled down the ancient house in 1768. The lands are still in the possession of the Hindes. The manors of Grovehurst and Owre are divided by the branch line to Sheerness of the London, Chatham, and Dover Railway Company. The fields which form the eastern embankment of the line at this spot have of late years been extensively worked for brick-earth by Messrs. Tildsley and Minter, and Mr. Robert Watts, the brickfield of the latter being the site of the following discoveries.

On the 21st January, 1871, intelligence was received of the discovery of Flint weapons and flakes, together with pottery and animal remains. An examination of the ground from whence these were taken, shewed that originally a hole had been dug out to a depth of from three to four feet, and about ten feet in diameter, the bottom of the cavity, which was in the form of a bowl, being covered with a layer of burnt vegetable matter about a foot thick. From the year 1871 to 1878 discoveries have been frequently made of a precisely similar nature. During that time the writer on several occasions personally conducted the excavations, and was thus enabled to determine with certainty, that the layers of burnt and decayed material represented the floors of primitive dwellings. It is probable that the circular pits as described above were once covered by a wooden structure thatched with turf or reeds, analogous to the huts erected by modern savages. These erections having long since perished, the cavities became filled up from natural causes. The well-known seam of black burnt earth which invariably indicates the presence of a sepulchral deposit, must not be confounded with those already mentioned, although at first sight it was difficult to detect the difference between them.

A closer inspection, however, of the débris upon the so-called "floors" revealed quantities of flint weapons and

tools, evidently made on the spot, as innumerable chips and flakes were found which had been splintered off in the process of their manufacture. Blocks of sandstone were occasionally met with for grinding and polishing purposes, some of the smaller pieces being conveniently fashioned for use in the hand. One large block was much hollowed, and worn quite smooth from friction. Several bones, skulls, and horns of *Bos* were likewise found, doubtless the remnants of daily meals, also fragments of rude urns made of clay mingled with minute particles of flint. The urns appeared to have been, when whole, in the shape of a flat-bottomed basin, some specimens being pierced with holes round the rim, about an inch apart. The following is a descriptive list of the principal objects discovered, which are figured on the annexed Plate.

Figures I, II, III. Polished Celts, roughened at the butts.

Ditto I a, II a, III a. Side views of I, II, and III.

Ditto IV. Portion of polished Celt.

Ditto IV a. Side view of IV.

Ditto V. Portion of polished Celt of black flint.

Ditto VI. Chipped Celt of black chalk flint, the facets polished by friction.

Ditto VII. Hammer Stone of black flint, chipped into a circular form and partially ground down.

Ditto VIII. Celt of Greenstone, ground down, but unpolished; much worn from use.

Ditto VIII a. Side view of VIII.

Ditto IX. Portion of large Celt highly polished.

Ditto IX a. Section of IX.

Ditto X. Portion of polished Celt.

Ditto XI. Curved Knife, with broken point; well made, and chipped on both sides.

Ditto A. Lance head of black flint.

Ditto B. Point of a lance head of grey flint.

Ditto C. Arrow head of grey flint.

Ditto D. Leaf-shaped arrow head of black flint.

Ditto E. Curved knife, of brown flint, with broken point.

Ditto F. Lance head of brown flint.

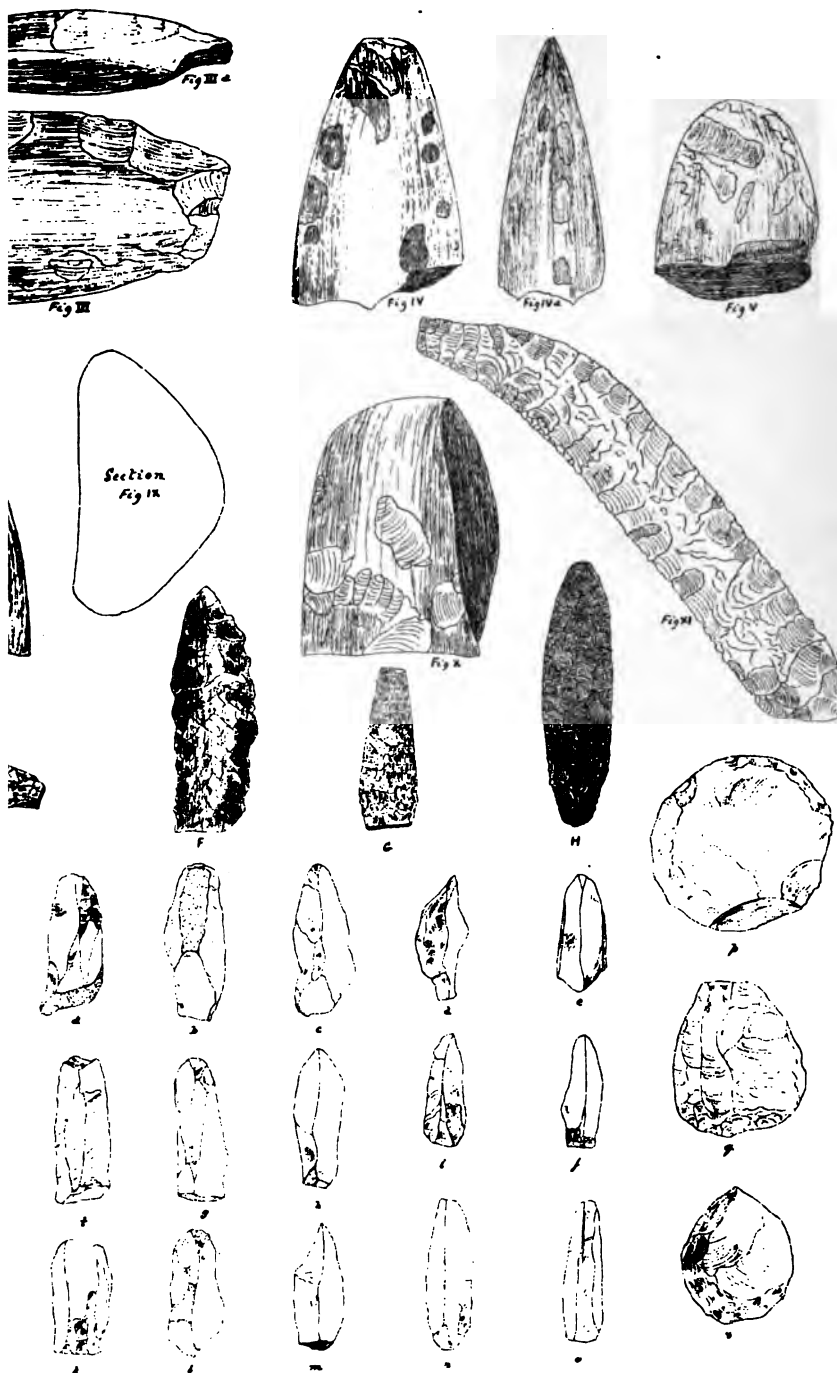
Ditto G. Lance head of black flint, with broken point.







# CELTIC FLINT IMPLEMENTS



D AT GROVEHURST IN MILTON.  
7 size.



Figure H. Lance head, of black flint, worked on one side only.

A, B, C, D, E, F, G, are all worked on both sides, and beautifully made; A, D, and G, being so thin, as to be almost transparent.

Figures I b and II b appear to have been made for scrapers with the butts left rough, to give firmness when fitted into the socket of a handle.

The two examples marked "*Scraper*" were both used with handles. The side Scraper used in the hand only.

Figure III b. This can hardly be looked upon as a flake, it having become highly polished from friction; it may have been used as an awl, the point is now wanting.

Figure IV b. An arrow-maker chipped round the edge and on one side only.

The three "*flakes*" are merely given as examples of many found. The six "*saws*" have serrated edges artificially made.

The fifteen specimens from *a* to *o* are all "*flakes*;" some of them may have been in use if found to be available for any purpose.

Figures *p*, *q*, *r*, are types of the so-called Thumb Flints or Finger Flints. Weapons, implements, and flakes, such as those described, are figured in Sir John Lubbock's *Prehistoric Times*, and Evans's *Ancient Stone Implements of Great Britain*, both of which valuable works should be consulted for further information.

Besides the above list of articles several natural spherical and oval flint nodules were found at Grovehurst, suitable for missiles, sling or hammer stones. It is reasonable to infer, from the entire absence of metals and ornaments throughout these discoveries, that they belong to the neolithic or polished stone age. As stone weapons of the type usually assigned to this era are found accompanying objects in bronze and iron, we might have looked for some traces of these metals at Grovehurst, had they been known at the time when this early settlement was occupied; although it by no means follows, because bronze and iron are wanting, that they had not been introduced into Britain at that period. Possibly they may have been in use elsewhere, but had not yet come within the reach of the settlers in this part of the island. However, from the extent of the discoveries, their primitive nature, the simplicity and rudeness



of the pottery, we claim for them a place of high antiquity as already stated. It is interesting to note the fact that we are enabled to follow the footprints of successive generations at Grovehurst even from Prehistoric times. We have traced a Celtic settlement. The Romans have also left us remains on the estate, likewise the Anglo-Saxons. We obtain evidences of the latter nation in the Cold Harbour marshes which bound the north-east side of the property; the term Cold Harbour being of Saxon origin, signifying "a place of shelter by the side of an old road." The Danes too are said to have landed near here in 893, on Kemsley Downs, where they erected a fortress afterwards known as Castle Rough (Hasted's *Kent*). The ditch which surrounded it is still to be seen. It is probable that remains of these piratical invaders may be met with at some future time on the Downs, which are at no very distant date to be worked for brick-earth. We have mentioned the names of the possessors of Grovehurst, from the reign of Edward I until the present time, in the early portion of this paper. The writer is pleased to state, that the whole of these Celtic relics, together with the interesting particulars connected with them, would probably have been lost, had it not been for the courteous assistance of Mr. Gascoyne, of Mr. Robert Watts, and of Mr. Thomas Watts, the foreman of the brickyards, the latter displaying an enthusiastic zeal in the cause, rarely to be met with.

## BRENCHLEY, ITS CHURCH AND ANCIENT HOUSES.

BY J. F. WADMORE.

**BRENCHLEY** is situated partly in the Hundred of Watchlingstone, but its north-eastern part is in the Hundred of Twyford. In ancient muniments the name is sometimes spelt as Bræncesle or Branchesle. The parish is one of the largest in Kent, and formed a portion of the vast estate with which William I enriched his ungrateful relative, Odo, Bishop of Bayeux. On his disgrace it passed to Gilbert de Clare, ancestor of that Earl of Hertford who gave the Church of Alding (Yalding) with the Chapel of Branchesle and all appurtenances, in pure and perpetual alms, to the Priory of Tonbridge, which he had previously founded. Together with Leigh it formed a benefice of Tonbridge Priory up to the time of its suppression in the seventeenth year of Henry VIII. Brenchley contained the manors of *Criols*,\* which was held by the Criol family as half a knight's fee; *Mascals*† otherwise Marescalls, with the two appendant ones of *Copgrove*‡ and *Chekeswell*;‡ *Parrocks*; *Catlets*; *Stokshill*; *Studmore*; *Barnes* and *East Bokenfold*. *Mascals* was held *temp.* Edward II by the family of the Colepepers, under the Lord Hugh de Audley, by the service of paying yearly to his larder eight hogs and a half, value 15s. *Copgrove* with *Chekeswell* was held by the family of *Copgrove*, but Henry de *Hoese* or *Hoesendene* had held *Chekeswell temp.* Edward I. John de *Copgrove* sold these manors, *temp.* Edward II, to John de Vane, who also became the owner of *Mascals*. Robert de Vane, as heir of John, paid 20s. as "Aid" in the

\* *Hasted*, 8vo, vol. v., p. 283.

† *Ibid.*, p. 284.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 285.

twentieth of Edward III, for all three manors as half a knight's fee at Chykeswell, formerly held by John de Copgrave.\*

*Parrocks*† in the Hundred of Twyford (now better known as Paddock Wood), was anciently a manor appendant to West Malling, and was given by Bishop Gundulph of Rochester, in the fourth year of William Rufus, to the Benedictine monastery founded there by him. It was for many years leased out by the abbess and convent to the family of Heckstalls of East Peckham, one of whom had married a co-heiress of Richard Grofherst.‡ Ultimately it passed to Thomas Fane of Badsell. In an Inquisition taken on the death of Richard de Clare, forty-seven Henry III,§ mention is made "of a certain market which is called Brechelse, the assized rent thereof" is given as "value 21s. 9½d. The stallage and shops are extended at 24s." Mention is made of Brechesle in the time of Edward I, when|| an encroachment on the highway at Brechele by Isabella de Charlton, to the extent of half an acre, is recorded.

In 1347¶ the Prior of Tonebrigge was assessed for one-fourth of a knight's fee in Brechley, at East Bokynfelde, which included the Rectory of Brechley and some lands called Barnes.

The Parish Register commences A.D. 1539, and although well and faithfully kept, has nothing of particular interest worthy of record.

*Brechley Church* is dedicated to All Saints. It was anciently esteemed a Chapelry of the adjoining parish of Yalding, which with its appurtenances Richard de Clare, Earl of Hertford, gave to the Priory of Tonbridge, which he also founded. Afterwards it was considered no longer a chapelry but an independent church. Henry de Sandford,\*\* Bishop of Rochester, who came to that See in 1227, and held

\* *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. X., p. 150.

† Hasted, 8vo, vol. v., p. 286.

‡ An assessment made in 20 Edward III, records that William de Knol had formerly held half a knight's fee at Parrock in Brechley, for which the heirs of Richard de Grofherst were assessed in 1347. *Arch. Cant.*, X., 150.

§ Inq. p. m., *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. IV., p. 313.

|| *Furley's Weald of Kent*, vol. ii, part 1, p. 131. Extract from Hundred Roll.

¶ *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. X., 150.

\*\* Hugo de Sanford held two fees in Pettes, Chekeshull, and Horsmonden at a value of £15. Inquisition post mortem, 47 Henry III, 1263. *Arch. Cant.*, IV., p. 315.

it until the year 1235, confirmed the grant of this church to the Prior\* and Canons of Tonbridge, "to be possessed by them as an appropriation for ever, saving a perpetual vicarage for a priest, to be presented to it by them, to serve in it and to have the whole altarage and all small tithes, obventions of the altar; and tithes of curtilages and all the tithes of corn, pulse, and hay, of Westroterindene (Witherindene) which was of the fee of the Abbess of Malling, between a road from Yalding to Condingebury, and the land of Hamon de la Doune, and extended from Badshulle to Matfield, together with four acres of land which lay adjoining the messuage of Simon de Wahol towards the north, near the road which leads to the house of the Parson of Brencheley; and further that he should have yearly from the barns of the Prior and Canons at Brenchelse two seams of oats and two seams of crowe for his palfrey, paying yearly to the prior and canons from the Vicarage two wax tapers of 4 lbs. each; but that the Vicar should sustain all episcopal burthens and other accustomed dues."

In this state, we learn from Hasted, the rectory with the advowson of the vicarage continued together with the appendant manor of Barnes, till the dissolution of the Priory of Tonbridge, when it passed in the seventeenth of Henry VIII to Cardinal Wolsey for the better endowment of his college at Oxford. Unfortunately the inventory of Church goods which was taken by a commission appointed in the twenty-seventh and twenty-eighth Henry VIII, and again in the thirty-seventh of Edward VI, is amongst those which are missing, and is therefore not to be found in the interesting catalogue given in Vols. VIII., IX., and X. of *Archæologia Cantiana*.

On the fall of the great prelate above mentioned, in the year 1529, the advowson and vicarage were forfeited and came into the hands of the King, and he granted them in the thirty-first year of his reign to Paul Sydnor,† gent., to

\* Hasted, vol. v., p. 291. The Prior of Tonbridge has the Church of this manor [Yalding] to his own uses. Inquisitio post mortem, 1263. Vide *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. IV., p. 313.

† Hasted, vol. v., 292.



hold in capite by knightly service. His son William succeeded him *circa* 1563, and Hasted says that he shortly afterwards alienated them to William Waller, of Groombridge, who married Elizabeth, daughter and co-heir of Sir Walter Hendley. She married again, and died in the year 1596, but a handsome monument, erected to her memory in the Chancel of Brenchley Church, by a remarkable error of the stonemason, bears the date 1566 instead of 1596. Her grandson Sir Thomas Waller, of Groombridge, alienated the manor of Barnes and the rectory of Brenchley, with the advowson of the vicarage, to John Courthope, Esq., afterwards of Brenchley, the youngest brother of Sir George Courthope, of Whileigh in Sussex, who died possessed of them in 1649, and in whose family they still remain. Geo. Campion Courthope, Esq., of Whileigh, is their present owner.

The Vicarage was valued in the King's books as being worth £12 18s. 9d., and the yearly tithes at £1 5s. 10½d.

The Church is a fine building, with a massive square Tower at the west end, of Bishop Sandford's time, 1233; the labels and drip-stone to the west doorway are in good preservation. The walls and buttresses of the tower are six feet thick, except at the east end, where the wall is built up in a solid mass of masonry ten feet thick, pierced with an arched opening into the church, and containing on the south side a circular stone staircase which leads to a gallery and to the successive floors. The tower has had square-headed belfry windows inserted, and is surmounted by a turret of Tudor date. Although still picturesque, it is much altered from its original design. On a fine day the following churches are seen clustered around:—Horsemonden, Goudhurst, Lamberhurst, and Marden; further off are Yalding, Cranbrook, and Staplehurst. There is a good peal of six bells. The tenor bears on one side the inscription, *Joseph Hatch made me* 1610, and on the other *William Hunt C. W.* The second and third bells were also cast by Hatch. The fourth, fifth, and sixth bells were cast in 1813, 1720, and 1863 respectively.

The plan of the Church is cruciform, with north and

south aisles, and transepts which project from the body of the church about twenty-five feet. The nave is sixty feet by thirty feet, with aisles ten feet wide, and on its north side there is a good sized porch. It is to be remarked that the columns of the nave, which are round with Early English caps and bases, are spaced differently on the north and south, although there appears to be no sufficient cause for this, unless indeed they were completed at different times, or by different workmen. In the north-east corner of the south transept there is a circular stone staircase, pierced with opening into the church; it led to a rood-loft, which was handsome, if we may judge from the excellent carved panelling which remains *in situ*, and which is worth attention from the freedom and vigour of its execution. The upper rail is ornamented with carved work of scrolls and figures, supporting a panel on which is to be seen the date A.D. 1536. The nave has a clerestory, pierced with double lights. The roof is supported by carved brackets springing from stone corbels with a moulded and cambered tie beam and king posts. The rafters and timbers are framed and braced together so as to form a septagonal open timber roof. The transept roofs are similar to that of the nave, but the aisles are low and have flat roofs. The church has been carefully restored by Mr. Joseph Clarke, the Diocesan Architect, and has some handsome tracery in several windows. There are piscinas both in the north and south transepts, and a bold Early English arch, springing from restored shafts and caps, opens into the chancel, forty by thirty, terminated at the east end with a handsome five-light window. There are the remains of sedilia and piscina and credence in the chancel, and a priest's door also on the south side, and side lights both on the north and south.

The chancel has an open framed timber roof, with curved braces, principal and hammer beams, terminating in well executed figures of angels; the seats are of oak. At the west end of the nave is a gallery approached by a circular turret staircase; it is a curiously designed erection, and may possibly have been constructed out of materials supplied by the demolition of the rood-loft. The octagonal font is plain.

The original west door in the tower is now closed, and the ground-floor of the tower forms the present vestry. The principal entrance is through a porch on the north side. The approach leading to the tower is flanked by an avenue of quaintly clipped yew trees.

#### ELIZABETH FANE'S MONUMENT.

In the Chancel, south of the Communion Table, is the long inscription which eulogises Elizabeth Fane, widow successively of William Waller, of Groombridge, and of George Fane, of Badsell. This monument represents that she died in September, 1566, aged 73. Canon Scott Robertson, editor of our *Archæologia Cantiana*, intimated to me that this date must be an error. From manuscript records connected with her first husband William Waller, he had discovered that she married her second husband about 1548, that her grandson Thomas Waller, who defrayed the cost of her funeral, was not born until about 1569, that her second husband George Fane lived until 1571, and that her long widowhood after his death most probably extended to 1596, so that she had lived forty-eight years after her second marriage. Badsell,\* the seat of George Fane, lies in Tudely, not in Brenchley, and I was enabled to verify the date of his death, by examining minutely the inscription upon his tomb at Tudely.

The monument commemorating George Fane, of Badsell, and Joan Waller, his first wife, is an altar tomb on the north side of the chancel of Tudely church. It has recently been restored by Viscount Falmouth, and Lady Le Despencer, his wife. Its front is divided into two compartments, and ornamented with circular scrolls. The ledger stone, around

\* Badsell was a fine old mansion with a centre and two side wings, surrounded by a moat, and approached by a drawbridge not unlike Groombridge, in which the Wallers resided. Badsell has, however, at present but little to remind one of its former importance, save that the moat on three sides still remains, although partially filled in. A picturesque stack of chimneys stands quaintly grouped together at the S.E. corner, supported by a battered stone wall springing out of the moat. Stone coping and chimney jambs, of the Tudor period, are still lying scattered about the premises, and a garden entrance-gate bears the crest of the Fanes of Badsell and the date 1581.

which runs (in Roman capital letters) the inscription given below, supports three Ionic columns, with entablature, frieze and cornice. Against the wall rises a pyramidal backing, on which are blazoned the arms of the Fane family. The three last letters of the inscription "*e Fe*" have recently been restored.

"Hic jacent Georg' Fane et Joane Waller vxor eius, filius et heres Ri' Fane et Agnet' filie et heredis Hen' filii et hered' T. Stidvlf et Marion Badsell filie et hered' John' Badsell, qvi G. F. obit 4 die Fe' 1571, et Io' Waller 6 die Fe' 1545."

The death of George Fane in 1571 rendered it impossible that his widow could have died in 1566. Accordingly when, through the courtesy of the Vicar of Brenchley, I was enabled to search the Register of that parish, I found that, as Mr. Scott Robertson had suggested, Mrs. Fane was buried in 1596. The entry in the Register is "1596, *September. The xx<sup>th</sup> day was buried the Right Worshapfull Mrs. ffane, widow.*" It thus became evident that the stonemason had simply reversed the tail of the 9 and cut 66 instead of 96. It is to me a great pleasure to be enabled thus to correct an error (of thirty years) in the ascribed date of Elizabeth Fane's death; an error which has been reproduced, again and again, in various books for nearly three centuries.

The inscription, in Roman capital letters, is as follows:—

"Here lyeth enterred Elizabeth Fane widowe eldest of the three daughters and coheires of S<sup>r</sup> Walter Hendley of Covshrovrne in Crambrooke in Kent knight by his wyfe Hellen Ashborneham of Bromeham in Geslinge in Svssex this Elizabeth was first marryed to William Waller of Groomebridge in Speldhvrst in Kent Esquire by whome she had issue Walter Waller Knight who svrvived her William and Margerie that dyed before her withovt issue lastly shee was marryed to George Fane of Badsill in Tewdley in Kent Esquire by whome she had issue one sonne and fower daughters viz.: Frances, Margaret, Svsan Faith and Fath all which died yovng withovt issue. Amongste other her vertves as her modestie in her virgin lyfe her vnspotted love to her hvsbands her reverend demeanor in her widdowhoods her motherly care of her servants her memorable hospitalitie made her famovs and renowned which she mainteyned





and continued 48 yeres without ever dissolving her hovshold wherein shée was so provident and bovtifull as she was ever able and alike willing in plentie and in dearth to have her doores open to entertaine the rich and relieve the poore which she did in svch measvre as that both of rich and poore she was revered loved and desired as appeares after her death by their advancing her vertves their affectionate bemoing her fvneralls and their passionate bewailinge their deprivation of her she lived right vertvovsly seventy-three yeaes and dyed most religiovslye the sixte of September the moneth of her birth 1566 [*an error for 1596*] her fvneralles were accordinge to her worthynes worshipfvly performed at the cost of Thomas Waller knight the yovnger of her twoe grandchildren who in fvrtther testimonye of his dvtifvll love vnto her caused this monvment to be erected for the perpetvall memory of her name and vertves against the ingratefvll nature of oblivious time."

Although the Wallers did not possess Brenchley rectory for more than fifty years, the old rectory-house seems to have become inseparably connected with the memory of young William Waller's widow, better known as Elizabeth Fane. She seems to have had it as her dowry house, and as she lies buried in Brenchley, not in Tudely, it is probable that she passed her long widowhood in this house rather than at Badsell. The old rectory-house, at the west end of the town of Brenchley, stands on the verge of what appears to have been an ancient chase, and is enclosed with a walled garden on two sides. On the east it is over-shadowed by a magnificent oak, more than thirty-six feet in circumference, at five feet above the ground level. A handsome arched gateway, supported on either side with Doric rusticated columns on pedestals, with frieze and pediment over, gives access to the fore court; there is a mounting stone or "jossing block" beside the gateway. On a shield over the pediment there is a crest of a falcon, or some such bird, and beneath it the date 1522. The front door originally opened directly into a spacious hall; this has been divided by a passage, and now forms two rooms, which are modernized. On the left of the entrance, however, there is a handsome parlour, wainscotted with oak, in panels of the linen or ribbon pattern, and a handsome stone chimney-piece, having carved oak paneling above it. The side panels





CHIMNEY - Windsor Room -  
- Old Rectory Brighthelm Kent.



Walters & Son, Photo-Litho London.

Residence of GEORGE ROBERTS Esq<sup>r</sup> AD 1580.



are filled with a surcoat and trophy of arms and scrolls, and the centre bears the arms of the Fanes and the Hendleys quartered. Over them is a crest, similar to that which appears over the entrance gateway, and on either side of it are the letters E and F, the initials of Elizabeth Fane, to whose generosity and taste the building may be attributed. A carved frieze and bold moulded cornice runs round the room, and over the door nearest the entrance is a date cut in the panelling A<sup>no</sup> D<sup>om</sup> 1573. The chimney-piece is illustrated upon the annexed plate, but the smallness of the scale unfortunately precludes any possibility of shewing the quaintness of the carving and details. The old Rectory-house is now occupied by S. Courthope, Esq., who has the Glebe farm.

#### MONUMENTS OF THE ROBERTS FAMILY.

There are some brasses in the north and south aisles of Brenchley Church. Those on the south side represent a merchant and his wife, and are in good preservation; unfortunately the inscription has been destroyed. Those on the north side are sadly mutilated, as the school children pass backwards and forwards over them every time they come to church. They represent Thomas Roberts and his three wives, Elizabeth, Joan, and Agnes; the inscription which remains runs thus:—

“Orate pro aiab's Thome Rob'rt Merceri' senior' Elizabeth' Johne' Angi' . . . uxoris eius quorum animabus propicietur deus Amen.”

Below these are several children on a smaller plate.

On the west of this inscription, which is partially concealed by the pewing, is the following one to George Roberts:—

“Here lyeth the body of George Roberts Sonne of Thomas Roberts late of Brenchley in Kent Generos' w<sup>ch</sup> said George deceased the xxv<sup>th</sup> day of December Anno D'ni 1556.”

The descendants of George Roberts long resided in one of the old timber buildings in Brenchley High Street. The

house although now cut up into several cottage tenements is still interesting, as one of the few remaining timber buildings of the Elizabethan era. A view of this house is given on the plate, beneath the elevation of the rectory chimney-piece.

The roof of this old house, although solidly and substantially constructed with king posts, now shews symptoms of decay; it is open throughout, and is not lacking in a sort of rude grandeur. There is also a carriage entrance somewhat similar to that in the old house at Chiddingstone. It would be a sad pity if such a structure were allowed to fall into irreparable decay without some attempt to restore it.

George Roberts left a son Walter, and a daughter Margaret, who married Walter Roberts, son and heir of Sir Thomas Roberts, Bart., of Glassenbury. She on the death of her brother Walter without surviving issue, entitled her husband Sir Walter Roberts to the estate. Their second son, Walter, resided here and died in 1652. A curiously designed classical mural monument, with all the characteristics of the period of the Restoration, was erected to his memory by his wife Barbara. Well executed busts of Roberts and his wife are placed in an arched opening under a broken pediment, with his arms displayed above, and beneath is the following inscription:—

"In expectation of a joyfvl reserrection neere this place lyeth interred y<sup>e</sup> body of Walter Roberts of Glassenbvry in y<sup>e</sup> covnty of Kent Esq<sup>re</sup> second sone of Sir Walter Roberts k<sup>t</sup> & baronet and of Dame Margaret his wife sole davghter and heire of George Roberts of Brenchley in y<sup>e</sup> same covnty gent he married Barbara Potter third davghter of Simon Potter of Chesterfield in y<sup>e</sup> covnty of Staf-ford Esq<sup>r</sup> a man zealovsly and constantly affected to trewe religion iyst discreete covrteovs and faithfvll to his friends generally beloved in his life bewailed in his death he dyed the 30<sup>th</sup> of September in the 37<sup>th</sup> yeare of his age and in the yeare of ovr Lord God 1652."

"Fidelia Christianorvm resvrrectio mortvorvm."

"Barbara Roberts his sorrowfvl widdow cavsed this monvment to be erected in memory of his virtve & there mvtval love & her trewe affection."

The Roberts family possessed Moatlands, which originally belonged to the Pimpes. Reginald Pimpe\* is said to have died in 1438 possessed of a messuage in Brenchley called the Moat. His residence has long since been destroyed, but the moat still exists surrounded on all sides by wood. It then came into the possession of James Brenchele, one of whose family, Sir William Brenchele, of Brenchley, was a justice of the Common Pleas, who died in 1446, and lies buried in Canterbury Cathedral. The estate then passed to John Brenchley, Esq., whose daughter, in the twenty-first of Henry VI, carried it in marriage to William Moore, of Moore Court, Ivechurch, who was succeeded by his son Walter Moore,† Esq., of Benenden, who died A.D. 1506, leaving it to be divided between his two sons, Thomas, of Benenden, and William, of Bettenham in Cranbrook. Hasted tells us that the estate was so divided that the line of division cut the moat in two. The manorial rights were allotted to Thomas; and his son John, in the reign of Queen Mary, alienated them to Thomas Robert or Robertes, gent., whose monumental brass remains in Brenchley Church.

The estate descended in direct succession to Sir Walter Roberts, of Glassenbury, who died in 1745.‡ The present owner, Colonel Roberts, kindly allowed the Society to visit and inspect his interesting house, called Glassenbury, at Cranbrook, in the autumn of 1873. The moated house, the magnificent avenue of limes, and picturesque situation, will be fresh in the memory of all who had the pleasure of seeing them.

Hasted says§ that the other moiety of Moatlands was alienated by William Moore, the second son of William Moore before mentioned, to George Payne, of London, in the time of Elizabeth, by whose heirs it was afterwards sold in

\* Hasted, vol. v., p. 288.

† There is a monument of Sir Walter Moore, with Alice his wife, one son and one daughter, in Benenden Church. The arms are some kind of wingless insect in bend fess ermine, between three lions rampant in chief, and three crosses engrailed in base. See list of Gentry temp. Henry VII, *Arch. Cant.*, Vol. XI., p. 396.

‡ His only daughter married George, Duke of St. Albans, who survived her and enjoyed a life interest in the estate, when by the Duchess's will it was left to the family of Roberts in Ireland. Hasted, vol. v., p. 289.

§ Hasted, vol. v., p. 289.

1698, together with Broadoak, to John Hooker, Esq., of West Peckham. A solidly constructed monument, covered with a black marble ledger, stands under an opening cut into the wall of the Church, on the west side of the north porch. The arms and crest are incised on the slab.

*Crest.*—An escallop shell with wings.

*Arms.*—Party per pale and fess, four escallops counter-changed sable and argent.

The inscription is as follows :—

“Here lyes y<sup>e</sup> Body of John Hooker\* Gent. late of this parish who departed this life Septen<sup>r</sup> 18<sup>th</sup> 1737 in the 46<sup>th</sup> Year of his age He left his wife Eliz<sup>th</sup> & issue 3 sons & 5 daughters Tho: John & Stephen Ann Eliz<sup>th</sup> Mary Hannah & Margaret. Here also lyeth the body of Elizabeth his wife Who departed this life November y<sup>e</sup> 15 1755 aged 83 years.

There are also other mural tablets to the memory of his sons John and Stephen, who are described as of Broadoak; Stephen died in 1755, and his wife Elizabeth in 1788; John in 1799.

The estate of Broadoak remained in the Hooker family until John Hooker, the son of Stephen Hooker before mentioned, pulled the house down in 1785, and laid some part of the lands into the lawn before Broadoak, and disposed of some parts to William Collins which are at present chargeable with Stephen Woodgate's legacy.† It was afterwards purchased by John Ruxton, whose monument, with his arms and crest emblazoned, is placed on the west side of the south transept, with this inscription,

“In the Vault beneath are deposited the Remains of John Ruxton of Broad Oak in this parish Esq<sup>r</sup> Eldest Son of Thos. Bellingham Ruxton and Susanna (Willis) his wife and great great grandson through John and Matthew the 2 son of Captain John Ruxton M.P. of Adare in the County of Louth Ireland who represented

\* Hasted, vol. v., p. 219, says, “that the family of Hookers came from Hampshire. They settled first at Oldbury Hill, near Ightham, from whence they removed to Peckham, where John Hooker kept his shrievalty in 1712. He left two sons, Thomas, and John from whom the Hookers of Brenchley are descended.” Thomas, the eldest son, had a son who purchased the manor and castle of Tonbridge, and his son dismantled the porte and keep, using the materials to construct the residence which now exists. John settled at Broad Oak, Brenchley.

† Vide Parish Registers.



Adare in the Irish Parliament in the year 1661 and whose entailed estates in that Barony confirmed & granted to him by Chas. II were enrolled in the year 1666. He married Anna Maria youngest daughter of Col. Patric Hay & Sarah Dashwood his wife and died Nov<sup>r</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1828 aged 57 leaving issue six sons.

"Charles Dashwood Ruxton fourth son of the above died May 18, 1851 aged 27 & is buried here."

Captain John Henry Hay Ruxton is the present owner of Broadoak.

The old tithe barn of Mascall Manor now exists on the estate, and Mascalls Pound is a well known spot in the parish.

Some other interesting features there are connected with Brenchley. On the easternmost road to Broad Oak, within half a mile from the town, stands an old timber farm house, where local tradition declares that Wat Tyler was born! Half a mile further, on the same road, a little to the right, there are the remains of an early British encampment; it occupies a commanding position, and is protected with both fosse and embankment. The area is small, not above two acres, but it is difficult to estimate it correctly, as it is entirely covered with trees and underwood of many years' growth. There is also a mound at Broad Oak, thrown up as spoil, so I conceive it, from excavations in search of iron stone, of which there are several "ponds," as they are called.

Brenchley formerly enjoyed a portion of the trade in beaver hats carried on profitably at Cranbrook.

#### BENEFACTIONS TO BRENCHLEY PARISH.

Geo. Payne, of the Middle Temple, London, Gent., son and heir of Geo. Payne, late of Brenchley, in the county of Kent, Esq., by his last will and testament, in writing under his hand and seal, bearing date 17th day of August, 1682, in the thirty-fourth year of Charles II, gave to the Minister and Churchwardens of the parish of Brenchley, one sum of £10, to be issuing and going out of the messuage or farms called Broad Oak in Brenchley, in possession of John Caslowe, to the feast of St. Michael the Archangel, and the Annunciation of the Blessed Virgin Mary, eight days before either

## 140 BRENCHLEY, ITS CHURCH AND ANCIENT HOUSES.

of the said vigils and feasts, and upon such festivals as shall follow my decease, to the Parson, Churchwardens, and their successors, from time to time to the poor of the parish of Brenchley.

John Woodgate, by will dated March 14th, 1672, left the sum of £1 10s. from a part of Broadoak meadow.

John Downard left by will, 1686, the sum of £2, out of an estate of Upper and Lower Brinklow, adjoining Maskall's Heath.

Mr. Richard Birch by will dated May 14th, 1696, left 10s. a year from house and land adjoining the five vents.

## TOMBS OF SIR WILLIAM ARUNDEL AND OTHERS IN ROCHESTER CATHEDRAL.

BY WILLIAM BRENCHELEY RYE.

The Provost of Oriel (Dr. Hawkins), in Vol. XI. of *Archæologia Cantiana*, calls attention to a nameless monument at the east end of Rochester Cathedral, immediately behind the new reredos. It was unavoidably disturbed during the recent restoration of the choir. When the large stone slab, which had contained effigies in brass, was removed, a leaden coffin, and the body of a woman closely wrapped in lead, became visible. The brasses had been torn from their slab, but the *matrix* clearly shewed the figure of a knight in armour, holding the hand of a lady by his side. Dr. Hawkins adds: "No record, nor trace, nor tradition has yet been discovered by which we may identify the remains of this knight and his lady. Their names have been utterly lost."

On reading the Provost's interesting *Notes*, from which the above extracts are taken, I referred to my Rochester *collectanea*, and found therein good cause to believe that this tomb contains the remains of Sir William Arundel, and Agnes his wife. Sir William was a Knight of the Garter, and Governor of the Castle and City of Rochester. In his will, dated London, August 1, 1400, he says:—"My body to be buried in the Priory at Rochester, at the back of the high altar . . . The lxxx<sup>l</sup> which King Richard promised me, and I was indebted to Rochester [Priory?], I will be paid, at the discretion of my Lord of Canterbury." He died in the same month of August, 1400. His widow, in her will, dated Sept. 6, 1401, directs that her body shall "be buried

\* Nicolas, *Testamenta Vetusta*, i., 150; *Collectanea Topog. et Geneal.*, vi., 16, etc.

"Vult Deus, obsequimur, lex vendicat omne redemptum."

"Nil prosunt fletus, obsunt: surgent et amabunt."

"Est hominum similis florenti gloria faeno,

Nascitur hæc quasi flos, hæc quasi flosque cadit

Pastor erat verboque simul, vitæque docebat

Quid deceat sanctos dedecetque viros,

Non sibi divitias avidus cumulavit inanes,

Sed pueris multum pauperibusque dedit."

*Epitaphium Philippi Gualteri.\**

"Oderit ut nullos adumârit amabilis omnes."

"Thomas Willo Waeg,† qui etiam aliquando fuit in  
Germania exul."

In 1558, Cardinal Pole's coffin rested one night in the Cathedral. The fact is thus recorded in Holinshed's *Chronicle*, 1587, iii., p. 1489:—

"Cardinal Poole died the same daie wherin the Queene [Mary] died, the third hour of the night . . . His bodie was first conveyed from Lambeth to Rochester, where it rested one night, being brought into the Church of Rochester at the West doore, not opened manie yeres before. At what time myselfe,‡ then a yong scholer, beheld the funerall pompe thereof, which trulie was great and answerable both to his birth and calling, with store of burning torches and mourning weedes. At what time his coffin being brought into the Church was covered with a cloth of blacke velvet, with a great crosse of white satten over all the length and bredth of the same, in the midst of which crosse his Cardinal's hat was placed. From Rochester he was conveyed to Canterbury, where the same bodie (being first before it came to Rochester inclosed in lead) was, after three daies spent in his commendations set foorth in Latine and English, committed to the earth in the Chapell of Thomas Becket."

I have spoken,§ in a previous volume, of the burial in Rochester Cathedral of the Transylvanian Prince, Cossuma Albertus, who was murdered on Gad's Hill, in October,

\* Walter Phillips, the last Prior, and first Dean.

† Thomas Willoughby, Dean, died 1585.

‡ *i.e.*, Francis Thynne, Lancaster Herald. He was born in 1545, and was perhaps educated partly at Rochester, partly at Tonbridge. The year before (1557) he saw King Philip and Queen Mary at the *Crown Inn* in Rochester, and he was present at the entertainment in Cobham Park, given to Queen Elizabeth in 1559. He contributed much to Holinshed's *Chronicle*.

§ *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. VI., 71.



1661. The funeral of another foreign notability is thus described by Evelyn in his Diary, under the year 1672:—

“ May 31.—I receiv'd another command to repaire to the sea-side; so I went to Rochester, where I found many wounded, sick, and prisoners newly put on shore after the engagement on the 28th, in which the Earl of Sandwich, that incomparable person and my particular friend, and divers more whom I loved, were lost . . . June 2. Trinity Sunday I pass'd at Rochester, and on the 5th there was buried in the Cathedral Mons. RABINIERE, Reare Admiral of the French Squadron, a gallant person, who died of the wounds he received in the fight. This ceremonie lay on me, which I perform'd with all the decency I could, inviting the Mayor and Aldermen to come in their formalities; Sir Jonas Atkyns was there with his guards, and the Deane and Prebendaries: one of his countrymen pronouncing a funeral oration at the brink of his grave, which I caus'd to be dug in the quire.”

## THE CHURCH AND MANOR OF BROMLEY.

BY W. T. BEEBY, M.D.

THE Manor of Bromley has a history. It commences with Ethelbert and Offa, two Saxon kings who gave land in this place to the Church of Rochester. Ethelbert is remembered by the fact of his conversion to Christianity; and Offa by a less auspicious event, viz., that he murdered his son-in-law, and to atone, as he supposed, for his sin, adopted the convenient method of causing his people to pay an annual fine to Rome. Perhaps it was in one of his penitent moods that he conferred land upon the Church.

"The place which by the husbandmen is called Bromleg," as the old charters have it, seems to have changed owners repeatedly. In 862 we find the name of Bromleg, indicating a tract of land, which the fourth Ethelbert, king of Wessex, gave to one of his ministers. This gift is recorded as measuring ten carucates or plough lands, and the boundary marks extend into what are now surrounding parishes.

There is a difficulty in estimating the real extent of land described in ancient charters, as the amount included in a carucate is said to have varied from forty to a hundred acres. Besides this it seems doubtful whether they always took cognizance of woods and waste lands, which must then have occupied a large area, compared with such portion of the country existing as meadow or actual plough land.

Later on, king Edgar granted about the same quantity of land to the Church of Rochester, but his son Ethelred caused it to be laid waste, in consequence of a dispute with the Bishop, giving a portion to his minister. In 998, however, he restored six out of the ten plough lands to the Church, which retained possession until the Conquest, when

Odo of Bayeux obtained the manor, together with several others in the county, but they were taken from him in 1076, though it appears only about three plough lands were returned to the Bishop of Rochester, and for those he was taxed at the time of Domesday survey.

This area of land was probably somewhere about co-extensive with the present parish of Bromley, and from the distribution of bishop's lands marked on old maps, there is reason to believe that this was the case. The Bishops of Rochester then, with interruptions, held Bromley from early Saxon times.

It was a poor manor, neither pasture nor arable land being worth much, and hence, soon after the Conquest, portions of it were converted into knights' fees; and while, at the time of the Domesday survey, there is no mention of any owners of land in Bromley besides the Bishop of Rochester, shortly after this date there were several freeholders in the place.

It seems probable that the practice of sub-infeudation by lords of manors had become general before the reign of John, inasmuch as he granted a charter with permission to the archbishops of Canterbury to convert into knights' fees any lands of the fee of their church held in gavelkind.

Concerning this sub-infeudation and various other matters, I am indebted to information received from the late Coles Child, Esq., owner of Bromley Manor, who kindly allowed me access to his manuscript notes.

He says, "There can be little doubt that the Bishops of Rochester, either with or without direct permission from the Crown, had converted portions of their land in Bromley, and elsewhere, into knights' fees, in like manner as the Archbishops had been authorized to do."

In less than a century after the Domesday survey, twenty-seven persons held of the bishop by military service.

Perhaps the first of these was Welfgeot de Bromlega, who lived before 1189, and was owner of the sixth part of a knight's fee, the same as held afterwards by Walter de Braibroc, and subsequently by de Baacquelle or de Banquell, who was possessed of the Simpsons' estate, or manor, as it has been

called, though it is extremely doubtful whether its owners exercised manorial rights. Probably then Simpsons' was the first estate carved out of the bishop's manor. It comprised only a moderate amount of land in Bromley, but those who possessed this place originally held a large tract in the parishes of Beckenham, West Wickham, and Hayes. Indeed this last mentioned portion of the Simpsons' property must have comprised a great part of the land included in the Saxon charter of 862, which was not afterwards conferred upon the church.

In 1303 a charter of free warren was granted to John de Banquelle and Cecilia his wife, in all their lands in Lee, Lewisham, and Bromley, and this charter was afterwards transferred to Sir Richard Sturry. Moreover, so late as 1627, a charter of free warren was granted to Sir Humphry Style, of Simpson's Place.

In the reign of Henry V, this place passed to one William Clarke, who according to Philipot received licence to crenellate and fortify his mansion.

About the year 1450 the property came to John Simpson, and Nicholas Simpson, who was barber to Henry VIII, conveyed it to Sir Humphry Style. The ruins of this moated dwelling, situated by the Ravensbourne, have but lately disappeared, being supplanted by modern bricks and mortar.

More important than the last mentioned place is Sundridge, now held by Edward H. Scott, Esq., the owners of which place have always enjoyed manorial rights, though they originally owed suit and service to the Bishop. This manor was first passed to the family of Blund, and Peter le Blund, Constable of the Tower of London, was lord in the reign of Henry III, holding it by the fourth of a knight's fee.

Another estate which was separated from the chief manor at an early date was Blakebrok, or Blackbrook, as it is now called.

Blackbrook was held by Sir Thomas Latymer, to whose father a charter of free warren was granted in 1329, and the Latymers conveyed the estate to Richard Lacer and Juliana his wife. In the Close Roll, 7th year of Edward III, are



two deeds recording the transfer of Blackbrok and other lands in Bromley to Richard Lacer, who also possessed property in Deptford. He was Mayor of London, and assisted in punishing the abettors of the rebellion under the Earl of Kent. Lacer married a second time, and there is a memorial brass in Bromley Church to his wife Isabella, who died 1361.

As applied to a spot near Blackbrook, we find marked on old maps and inserted in ancient charters the names of South-barrow, and South-borough. For many years a residence has been so indicated, which formerly was inhabited by a certain Andrew Beadle, one of whose family is mentioned in the forty-third year of Elizabeth. It has from time to time received various additions, and is now in the possession of Archibald Hamilton, Esq.

At a short distance is a place of considerable antiquity, called Turpington Farm, which tradition points out as the site of the court house of the first lords of Blackbrok. Writing in 1797, Wilson in his history of Bromley says, "I heard this place was famous for having been an ancient barony of one of the feudal lords; was shewn a farm-house that had been the barons' court-house; another which had been the jail."

Northwards, from the above-mentioned place was Cross-in-hand; it is shewn on Rocque's map published 1741, and various entries appear in the parish register, of deaths occurring about this period, at Cross-in-hand.

Further northwards is Widmore, Wigmore, Windemere, or Wymere. In the Exchequer Subsidies, county Kent, under the Hundred of Bromley, occur the names of Symon de Blackbrok, Thomas de Wyndemere, Henry de Hoke, etc. The last probably lived at what is now called Hook farm, Bromley Common.

At Widmore is a picturesque cottage, with a gate-way bearing the initials, A. B. and date 1559. In the possession of Miss Ellis is a print of it engraved 1714, in which a notice hangs from the arch, "J. Curtis, licensed to let Post-Horses." In 1813 it was still inhabited by a Curtis, but had ceased to be a posting house. In 1861 the Misses Telford had the

floors relaid, when a number of coins were found which had dropped between the boards. There were two silver sixpences of Queen Elizabeth, and coins of almost every reign since, also a quite fresh copper token of the White Hart, Bromley, dated 1660, a hart being engraved on one side. Besides these, several Roman Catholic, Latin and English books, and some manuscript sermons, were discovered, all concealed in the floors or wainscoting.

Written inside one of the books is a copy of verses, which convey a Roman Catholic or Protestant sentiment, according as the lines are read from top to bottom, or from left to right. The verses are as follows :

"I hold as faith	What England's church allowes
What Rome's church saith	My conscience disallowes
Where the King's heade	The church can have noe blame
The flockes misleade	That houldes the Pope supreme
Where the altares drest	The sacrifice is scarce divine
The people are blest	With table bread and wine
He is but an asse	Who the comunion flyes
That shunnes the masse	Is catholique and wise."

At an early period, then, the population of the manor of Bromley seems to have had three chief centres, the district from Blackbrook to Widmore, the ancient hamlet of Plaistow, and the neighbourhood of the London Road, which last soon became the town of Bromley, where we find the ancient market place, the church, and rectory.

In various Inquisitions we find names of persons holding land in Bromley in early times, but they cannot generally be identified, or connected with known families or estates; thus in the year 1480 there is an Inquisition upon Bernard Cavell, who is reported as dying seised of "one messuage and sixty-one acres of land in Bromlegh, of which three acres are called Wellfield, and four acres of wood."

In the Patent Roll 4th Ed. II, part I, memb. 17, 1310, is a license to crenelate, granted to William de Bliburgh. It runs thus: "The King to his bailiffs and faithfulmen, greeting. Know ye that we of our special grace have granted to our beloved clerk, William de Bliburgh, that he may strengthen

with a wall of stone and lime, and crenelate his mansion of Bromley, Kent, and may hold that mansion thus strengthened and crenelated for himself and his heirs for ever."

There is also an Inquisition post mortem, which was held upon the same de Bliburgh; it describes his mansion as a messuage with a garden, in the town of Bromley, consisting of two acres of land. Besides this he also held one acre and a half of wood, three acres and three roods of meadow, twenty-six acres of land, and three acres of alder wood.

He seems also to have held in Beckenham, of Maurice le Brun, two acres of wood, and twenty acres of arable land.

To a portion of this property a quit rent of five shillings was attached, which fact led the late Mr. Child to identify it with that subsequently held by Mompeson, Peach, Cator, and Waller. At any rate it seems probable that de Bliburg's property was situated on the north side of the Beckenham lane, and it is worthy of note that here near the Ravensbourne, there is now a wood of alder trees. At de Bliburg's death his property came to his niece Agnes, wife of Richard Doulee.

Perhaps the most ancient house within the town of Bromley was the Rectory. Of this however I shall speak again, preferring now to notice another property which consisted of about thirteen acres. From the description of the boundaries, in a conveyance from Sir Edmund Style to Richard Thornhill, in the 19th of Elizabeth, the original of which deed is in the possession of Robinson Latter, Esq., of Pixfield, I have no doubt the thirteen acres comprised the whole east side of the High Street, from the very ancient Inn called the Bell, up to and including the ground upon which is now built the Bromley College for clergymen's widows. It would appear by an Inquisition post mortem of Samuel Thornhill, in the 40th of Elizabeth, that the site was held of the Bishop of Rochester, as of the manor of the Rectory of Bromley in free socage, by rent of 16 pence, and court service twice in the year for all services.

We find by a marriage settlement that, in 1532, one Thomas Knight was owner of those thirteen acres on which are now standing so many houses constituting the town of Bromley. He also held Tuppington near Blackbrook, before

mentioned, as well as ninety-four acres at Bromley Common, called Goodwyns, which there is reason to connect with an estate now called Cooper's Farm.

Thomas Knight is described as a citizen of London, and "padoxator," *i.e.*, a brewer and seller of his own beer. He had a son Robert, who contributed twenty marks to the loan to Henry VIII, 1542; and the next owner, John Knight, probably sold the estate to Style, who conveyed it to one Richard Thornhill, who settled it on his son Samuel, who died during his father's lifetime, and thus the property came back to Richard Thornhill. This Richard married twice, his second wife being a daughter of William Watson of Frindsbury. He died in the year 1600, and there is a large brass to the memory of himself and wives, in Bromley Church. Subsequently the house and ground were held by John Thornhill, in the 4th of Charles I.

It may not be uninteresting to mention that Dr. Hawksworth, editor of the "Adventurer," lived afterward in this mansion, which belonged to the Knights and Thornhills.

There are in the possession of Mr. Latter about twenty-three panels of very deeply and elegantly cut oak carving, in the best style of the Tudor period; on which both the name and initials of Thomas Knight occur in several instances. Their date is identified with the period in which the above-named Thomas Knight lived by the occurrence, on several of the panels, of the well-known badges of Catherine of Arragon and Henry VIII, as the castle of Castile, the sheaf of arrows, the pomegranate slipped, the portcullis and Tudor rose. One also bears the royal coat of arms of Henry VII, used also for a time by Henry VIII, the supporters being a dragon dexter, and the greyhound collared sinister. Two of the panels also bear the arms and shields of William Warham, Archbishop of Canterbury 1504 to 1532. There are also several ecclesiastical emblems, such as the five wounds encircled by a crown of thorns, the monogram I. H. S.; also an emblematical device representing sin as a bird with a dagger, attacking an angel who bears a shield, and numerous figures of angels and cherubs; from which it has been inferred that probably the panels formed a por-



tion of the rood screen of Bromley Church. They were found by their present possessor about thirty years since, covered with numerous coats of paint, the greater part of which has been removed with infinite labour and trouble, owing to the thickness and number of the coats of various colour, in some parts fully half an inch deep, and nearly obliterating the carving. They then lined a cupboard in a house in the town of Bromley, which was built about 1796, upon part of the land formerly belonging to the mansion owned by Thomas Knight, which had then recently been purchased and pulled down by the builder of the house in which they were found. This may be taken to make it probable that they formed part of the materials of the old mansion; but it so happens that the same builder, in the year 1792, as appears by the parish register, accepted a contract for £1300, to repew and make alterations in the church, and therefore, having regard to the ecclesiastical character of the subjects of the carving, as the old materials removed from the church would become the property of the contractor, it is at least an open question whether they were not removed from that edifice, and used in the construction of his house.

We have so far noticed the manor of Bromley, but have said little concerning the manor house. This, from an early date, constituted a residence for the Bishops of Rochester.

Hasted attributes to Bishop Gundulph the first episcopal palace in Bromley; but the massive and enduring character of all Gundulph's known works would lead one to suppose that had this been the case, the palace would hardly have become ruinous, as it did in 1184, requiring to be rebuilt by Gilbert de Glanville. The Bishops had held Bromley since 955, if not longer; therefore it is probable they had a residence here from a date much earlier than the Conquest.

The first house and gardens probably did not cover a larger space than two acres, and were surrounded by a moat. The masonry supporting the ancient drawbridge, the remains of which consisted of a rude mass of flint and chalk, cemented together by mortar which had become as

hard as stone, were discovered by Mr. Child some years since, about forty-five yards north of the present house; and it was then impossible to open the ground to the south without meeting with foundation walls, the lower portions of which were constructed of blocks of chalk.

The Bromley Palace was not in constant use till after the Reformation, about which time the bishops gave preference to their Bromley residence in consequence of the thin walls, stone floors and general absence of comfort which characterized their Palace at Rochester.

Bishop Glanville, who rebuilt the house at Bromley, seems to have taken an interest in the place, for in 1205 he obtained from King John a right to hold a market here every Tuesday throughout the year. This appears by the Close Roll 7th John.

Bishop Hamo de Heth, from Hythe, Kent, laboured under great pecuniary difficulties, and in 1320 he sold the woods at Elmstead. In 1337, however, amongst other extensive repairs in the diocese he spent a considerable sum on the farm buildings at Bromley.

In the Charter Roll 25 and 26 Henry VI, No. 22, we find a grant to the Bishop of Rochester to hold a market in the manor of Bromley on Thursday in every week; and a fair in the street with toll and pickage of the same in every year, to last for three days, to wit, on the vigil, the day, and on the morrow of St. James the Apostle, notwithstanding that within the aforesaid manor he may hold another fair on the day and on the morrow of St. Blaize. This charter, it will be observed, fixes Thursday for the weekly market, on which day it is still held.

The fairs at Bromley were, with the market and market house, let on lease by the Bishops, the last lease expiring in 1862. But the fairs having become a great annoyance to the inhabitants, the late Lord of the Manor took steps to put them down.

Mention is made above of a fair on the day of Saint Blaize. This saint appears for some reason to have been associated with the early history of Bromley. Within the demesne land of the Manor and near the Palace, is an ancient

well which from time immemorial has been dedicated to Saint Blaize, there having been a shrine attached to the well, and pilgrimages to the shrine were encouraged by promise of indulgences to those who worshipped there on certain occasions.

It is on record also that persons to whom penance had been enjoined, were sometimes ordered to offer a candle at the shrine of St. Blaize, at Bromley. Thus, in 1456 one Thomas Ferby suffered excommunication for having procured the celebration of a clandestine marriage in St. Paul's Cray Church, and as penance, it was enjoined that he should offer at the shrine of St. Thomas à Becket at Canterbury, at the image of St. Blaize in Bromley, and in Chislehurst Church, a wax taper of a pound weight, and should for two years allow exhibitions to two scholars, at Oxford.

Again, in 1458 Walter Crepehog, who had promoted another illegal marriage, was directed to be whipped three times round the market place of Rochester, and as often round his parish church, carrying in his hand as a penitent a torch of the value of 6s. 8d., which he was to present at the altar in Rochester Cathedral; he was also to present a torch of the same value at the image of St. Blaize in Bromley.

Tradition asserts that the parish church of Bromley was originally dedicated to St. Blaize, but no authentic information concerning the point is on record.

There is little to record concerning the Bromley Palace. No account of important alterations exists till 1669, when the Archbishop granted a licence to Bishop Sprat, to "demolish and take away" the old "chappell," which was "wainscotted eight foote high with oake wainscott," and ornamented with the "old fashioned small panels." This chapel adjoined the gate house and was separate from the mansion, a room within which, thirty-nine feet long, was proposed as a substitute for the old chapel, and on Oct. 30, 1701, it was consecrated; but in 1774 Dr. Thomas pulled down the whole house, erecting the present building, which bears the date 1775, and the arms of the Bishop quartered with those of the see. Considerable alterations were made by the late owner, who purchased the manor in 1845.

The old building erected by Gilbert de Glanville stood

further south than the present one, and would seem by the foundations to have covered a larger space of ground; it was doubtless the work of different periods, and was probably built of chalk and flint, as is the oldest part of the church and rectory house.

I am not aware that any objects of interest have been found during the various alterations effected of late years in the manorial property, with the exception of the leather sole of a shoe with pointed toe, such as were worn in the middle ages, and the broken glass of some wine flasks.

Closely associated with the history of the Manor and its episcopal residence, is the Rectory and Rectory House. The foundations of the latter are probably as old as any other building in the neighbourhood.

There is evidence that at a very early period land near the Church had been allotted for the support of a rector, and in this case, as in that of Sundridge, a sub-manor had been called into existence, claiming rights independently of the parent manor, for the rectors held courts and levied quit rents and heriots, and also claimed to recover by escheat the land of a tenant who died without heirs.

Occasionally this arrangement caused the local interests of the bishop and the rector, the superior and inferior lords, to clash; thus in the time of Edward I, Thomas de Woldham, bishop, claimed certain privileges in his manor as well of his own tenants as those of the rector, and he complained that Abel de St. Martene caused in like manner dues to be levied upon the tenants of the lordship of the rectory, so that these persons were twice called upon for the same payment.

In the Calendar of Records, we find an account of the manorial courts of the early rectors of Bromley commencing 1453. They are of particular interest, as describing the transactions of the sub-lord and his tenants, and various names are mentioned, such as Pynnesknoll, Bartelottes fields, Tomkyns croft, Hopkyns walle, and Pyeshaugh, as distinguishing several holdings, which names are mostly taken from those of former occupiers. The names of persons may occasionally be recognized as probably indicating the ancestors of some of the present inhabitants.



Thus, at the Court of Richard Fryston, Clerk, of his Rectory of Bromley, came Robert Blondell as a tenant of the Lordship, and acknowledged himself to hold of the Lord one virgate of land by the rent of three pence, to be paid annually, and a heriot after the death of each tenant, and he performed his fealty to the Lord in full court.

At this court came Alexander Curtis, and acknowledged himself to hold two acres of land lying at Hopkins' walle, at the end of the town, by the rent of sixpence.

Again, at another court it was represented that William Barnard and his family broke the fences of the yard, and cut the Lord's wood in his grove, and he placed himself at the mercy of the Lord.

The Rectory is spoken of as having, in the time of Charles I, a manor and good mansion house, with a gate house, a large barn, and fifty-one acres of glebe land. It may be interesting to note that Kemble gives the endowment of a church, in Norman times, as one hide of land, equivalent to the estate of a single family, and sufficient if properly managed to support the presbyter and his attendant clerks.

In 1537, by order of Henry VIII, the tithes of this parish were transferred to the Bishop of Rochester, and the officiating clergyman ceased to inhabit the rectory house. Moreover, after the Restoration the tithes and glebe were usually leased for a term of twenty-one years, renewable every seven years, at a rent of £60, and forty quarters of oats, valued fifty years ago at £40, with a fine on each renewal.

I believe the lease of this property passed into the hands of the Emmett family soon after the Restoration, and it continued so, except for a short period, until the end of the last century, when it passed by marriage to James Norman, Esq., by whose son it was resigned in 1828.

There is no doubt that in early times the living of Bromley was much sought after. So far back as 1235 Richard de Wendover, rector of Bromley, was elected Bishop of Rochester by the monks of that Cathedral; but Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury, at first refused to confirm the election on the grounds that de Wendover was illiterate, so

The embattled tower still retains some of its grotesque corbels and gargoyles, with very good specimens of square-headed belfry windows. That in the lowest stage was restored in 1872 with Perpendicular tracery, and at the same time the mouldings of the west door were released from their coating of plaster, and proved to be of similar character to those of the small sacristy or priest's doorway, removed from its proper position and let into the tower wall in 1829.

A few years ago, a window was discovered, over the west door, having a very depressed arch, but mouldings deeply cut, and apparently also like those of the east window, of which Sir Stephen Glynne remarks, "the arch is large and supported within by shafts apparently early curvilinear, the mouldings are bold and good, but the tracery is gone and the greater part walled up." He also says the south aisle is carried to the west wall of the tower, and the west portion of it has a wood coved roof. The arch, with piers supporting it, which connects the south aisle with the tower, is the only original one left within the church.

Briefly, the present church when built seems to have consisted of a nave with small chancel, a chantry chapel, and south aisle, the latter communicating by a large archway with the interior of an embattled tower, which had square-headed belfry windows, and was supported by diagonal buttresses.

The services in this church were in years gone by carried on with the assistance of rich vestments, ornate crosses, silver and gilt sacramental vessels, a crysmatory of silver, for holding the oil used in baptism; a pix of silver, for consecrated wafers; cruets of silver for wine or water; cloth of gold; a canopy of green satin of Bruges; a frontal for the altar of "tawny velvet," curtains of yellow and red satin, copper or latten censers, and candlesticks, little pewter bowls for oil to light the rood loft, and so on. All these and more we are told of in the Inventory of Church Goods taken in November, 1552.

A most interesting account of the inventories of parish church goods in Kent may be seen in Vol. VIII. of *Archæo-*

*logia Cantiana*. It would seem that at the dissolution of monasteries by Henry VIII, the property of all such institutions was by Act of Parliament assigned to the Crown, but the goods belonging to parish churches were left untouched.

Soon after the accession of Edward VI it became evident that steps should be taken to secure, from loss or embezzlement, such goods as were considered superfluous in the services of the Reformed Church.

Edward therefore issued commissions in the second and third year of his reign, the commissioners being ordered to take account of the plate, jewels, vestments, bells, and other ornaments of every parish, and to commit them to the safe keeping of the churchwardens.

It appears that embezzlement by private persons, and burglarious thefts, had *occasionally* occurred in the parishes of Kent.

Alienation of parish church goods did, however, take place under other circumstances, which may have been to a certain extent approved by the commissioners; and this was by the sale, with the consent of the whole parish, of articles of value, in order to raise funds for necessary alterations or repairs. Thus in the Bromley Inventory mention is made of 39s. 1d. remaining from the sale of a cross of silver, after £12 7s. 7d. had been expended on the repair of the church (vide *Archæologia Cantiana*, VIII., pp. 112–114).

The inventory of church goods in Bromley was made by a commission issued in the 6th Edward VI, with wider scope for its functions than had been accorded to those of previous years. The government thought it unwise longer to leave the considerable quantity of surplus plate, vestments, etc., in possession of local authorities, and decided that after making adequate provision for services, the remaining church goods should be appropriated to the public good, and hence the King's council issued orders for the seizure of all such property as was not needed for the parish church.

Besides this the same commission was directed to visit all "chapels, brotherhoods, guilds, and fraternities," connected with monastic institutions, so as to ascertain whether

all the property formerly belonging to them, and granted to the King by Act of Parliament, had been duly surrendered or not.

Burnet and Strype give erroneous accounts of these transactions, favouring the supposition that a wanton spoliation of parish churches was authorized by the Crown: whereas it is clear that care was taken to leave such goods as at the time were considered sufficient; and it is also evident that if this commission had not been issued, much of the church furniture throughout the kingdom would have been lost, or misappropriated, because it was not in use.

The Register of Baptisms in Bromley Church commences soon after this Inventory was taken, i.e., in 1558; that of Marriages in 1575; and of Burials, 1578.

There is record of seventeen deaths from the plague in 1665-1666. Amongst the first of these are mentioned, "a strange woman near the windmill," which was situated in the London Road, and the "daughter of the strange woman." Possibly these vagrants brought the plague to Bromley.

The following is an extract from a letter amongst the State Papers; it refers to John Bowle, consecrated Bishop of Rochester, Feb., 1630.—"Rochester was in the summer time beat from his house at Bromley by the plague, but the Archbishop sent for him up out of Berkshire."

In 1666, Bishop Warner died at Bromley Palace. He willed that a Hospital or College, for twenty poor widows of orthodox and loyal clergymen, should be erected near Rochester Cathedral, leaving £8,500 for this purpose; but probably because a suitable site could not be obtained there, Parliament passed an act allowing the executors to build upon any spot within the diocese, and Bromley was selected.

Besides this bequest, Bishop Warner is said to have spent eight hundred pounds upon his palace in this manor.

About this time an act was passed by the Government commanding that all persons, unless under certain exceptions, should be buried in woollen cloth, and before burial it was required that an affidavit should be made setting forth that the law had in each case been complied with. This act was



for the benefit of the wool trade, and when in exceptional cases it was not complied with, a fine was imposed, which in some cases at all events was given to the poor.

Thus we find that on April 1st, 1797, there was buried here the Right Hon. Elizabeth, Countess of Derby, and an affidavit was made that the rule was remitted; and so in the parish accounts, March 11th, 1765, "Received of Mrs. Willett 50 shillings for burying the body of Mrs. Neegrate in Linen, for the poor of the parish."

Then in the register for 1814, under July 24th, comes the entry, "N.B. Act with respect to burying in woollen repealed, so that no affidavits will in future be required."

In some of these old registers we find the deaths from smallpox numerous, and fatal accidents were tolerably frequent; thus September 12, 1725, James Gleys killed by a coach. August 31, 1795, William Burton killed by a Lewisham chariot. August, 1797, William Aptice killed in boxing. May 1, 1798, Thomas Grelly killed by the Tonbridge waggon. July 2nd, 1796, Eliza Mann murdered at Charles Long's, Esq., Bromley Hill.

Every now and then is mentioned the death of "the old Beadle."

In 1797 we read a somewhat curious memorandum; on November 26 died one John Reynolds, aged 85, and against his name it is written, "This man was servant to James Norman, Esq., of Bromley Common, and afterwards to his son George Norman, Esq. He was by birth an American; he left that country for murdering a Custom-house officer, at Long Island. He had been in the family many years, and was allowed his weekly wages to the day of his death. He was well known by the name of Old John."

On the fly-leaf of one of the register books is another interesting memorandum, thus: "A Register of those that have had certificate (under the hands and seals of the minister and churchwardens of the parish of Bromley, in the county of Kent), of their not having been touched by His Majesty for the King's Evil, according to an order of Council made the 9th of January, 1683."

Some of the wardens' and parish accounts are extant. In

the 18th century are various entries of sums paid for hedge-hogs; always four pence a-piece. Probably a superstitious dislike for these creatures existed, and caused a price to be put upon their heads.

Guy Faux Day was kept during the last century with vigour; so on Nov. 9th, 1765, was "received of Mr. Millins, constable, one pound, being the penalty paid by Daniel Handyside for throwing squibs in this town; gave the same away in bread to the poor." But though this excellent constable was so diligent in repressing fireworks, he did not repress the pigs, which are said to have continually perambulated the streets of Bromley, to the danger and annoyance of passengers; hence in 1770 two men were appointed to traverse the town, to impound swine found wandering in the streets; and that the inhabitants might know these men were on duty, one of them was ordered to carry a bell and ring it twice a day, opposite the College gate, the Bell Hotel, the White Hart, and the Three Compasses. I suppose in olden time swine were very common everywhere throughout the country. In *Hudibras* there is mention of a sort of Veterinary Surgeon, whose particular duty it was to look after the pigs, and who blew a horn to let people know of his coming.

On a fly-leaf of the register is a description of a robbery which took place in the church.

"On the night of the 13th of April, 1791, the vestry room door was broken open, and the chest of deal, in which the plate was kept, was robbed of the following articles: one large flaggon with lid fixt, one quart chalice; one rich chased chalice and loose cover, with a straining spoon, one large paten, and one small paten; the above were all gilt; the gold fringe from the pulpit and communion hangings; one large damask cloth, and two damask napkins."

In consequence of this robbery a silver-gilt chalice with cover was given to the church, on which is engraved the following inscription:—"Ecclesiâ de Bromley (Com<sup>a</sup> Cantii) furibus spoliatâ hoc poculum Cœnæ Salvationis nostri celebratione utendum, donavit Georgius Norman, ejusdem Parochiæ Generosus, Junii mense A.D. MDCCXCI."

The population of Bromley has been estimated to have consisted at the time of the Domesday Survey of 320 persons; and basing his calculations on the parish registers, Dr. Farr has reckoned the probable number at the time of Queen Elizabeth at 2040, which would give an average increase of about 350 per century. But the enumerated population in 1801 was only 2700, giving a smaller increase than heretofore; hence if these estimates are correct it is probable that at some one period the growth of the population was considerably greater than during the rest of the time, and most likely this was the period at which the Bishops of Rochester commenced to convert portions of their manor into knights' fees.

In 1821 the enumerated population was 3147, and at this rate the increase per century would be about 2000. Again in 1841, we find the population at 4325, making per century 5800. In 1871 the number had amounted to 10,674; making a rate of increase per century of 21,100. The present estimated population is 15,000, shewing a very much higher rate of increase than at any previous time.

There are not now many brasses of interest in Bromley Church. The oldest has been referred to as bearing an inscription to the memory of Isabella Lacer, who died 1361.

A large brass to Richard Thornhill and his two wives has also been noticed. Thornhill lived in the house afterwards inhabited by Dr. Hawkesworth; he contributed one hundred pounds towards the fund raised for resisting the Spanish Armada. A certain Timothy Low of Bromley also gave twenty-five pounds, and John Scott twenty-five pounds.

Not long after the time of Richard Thornhill an endeavour was made to implicate Bishop Sprat and others in a conspiracy against the Prince of Orange. For this purpose his name was forged and appended to a document, purporting to describe the plot, which document was secreted in Bromley Palace. This being found led to the arrest of the Bishop, who thus describes the circumstance: "As I was walking in the orchard at Bromley, meditating on something I intended to preach the next day, I saw a coach and four horses stop at the outer gate, out of which two persons alighted; I immediately went towards them, believing they were some of

my friends. By the time I had got to the gate they were entered into the hall; but seeing me hastening toward them, they turned and met me, about the middle of the court. The chief of them perceiving me to look wistly on them, as being altogether strangers to me, said, 'My Lord, perhaps you do not know me; I am Clerk to the Council, and here is one of the messengers; I am sorry I am sent upon this message, but I am come to arrest you on suspicion of High Treason.'" The Bishop was kept in arrest but a short time before the plot was discovered, and those wrongly suspected released.

Bishop Atterbury appears to have spent much of his time at Bromley. This Bishop was actually deprived of his benefice for high treason.

In a letter to Matthew Prior, dated August 26th, 1718, he says, "My peaches and nectarines hung on the trees for you, till they rotted." In another letter, addressed to Alexander Pope, is the following paragraph: "I never part from this place (Bromley) but with regret, though I generally keep here what Mr. Cowley calls *the worst* of company in the world, my own."

Several of the Bishops of Rochester died in Bromley Palace, and some were buried in the parish church.

John Younge, Bishop of Rochester, who died in 1605, was interred within the chancel of Bromley Church, and brasses with his arms were inserted in the pavement. During the late alterations in the church, the workmen discovered a leaden coffin under what was formerly the floor of the chancel; all inscription had been effaced by time, but probably the coffin contained the remains of Bishop Younge.

John Buckeridge, translated from Rochester to Ely in 1628, died in 1631, and was buried in the parish church of Bromley. So also was Zachary Pearce; he became Dean of Westminster in May, 1756, Bishop of Rochester in June, 1756, and he died in 1774.

The next and last Bishop interred here was Dr. Thomas; his monument bears date 1792.

The living of Bromley ceased to be a rectory in 1537, when by order of Henry VIII it was transferred to the



Bishops of Rochester, who were commanded to "appoint, ordain, and sufficiently endow perpetual vicars," also to "cause to be distributed a certain reasonable sum of money, arising from the fruits of the church of Bromley, among the poor parishioners of the aforesaid church in each ensuing year for ever."\*

I am informed that the original division of income was two-thirds for the see of Rochester, and one-third for the vicar of Bromley. Unfortunately the vicar's portion was fixed in money, as being more convenient than a division of the tithes, which were often paid in kind. Hence the worth of a fixed income, which seemed large in early days, became ridiculously small as the value of money changed; and although the annual stipend was increased some years ago, at the instigation of Bishop Murray, it appears still to remain far short of that which was intended, when the rectory was first transferred to the see of Rochester.

In 1845 there was a redistribution of parishes within that diocese, and Bromley has since been associated with Canterbury, while the living is in the gift of the Bishop of Worcester.

At the time of this redistribution of parishes, the manor of Bromley, passing from the Bishops of Rochester, was sold, and so was severed the connection between the bishopric and the manor, which had existed with slight intermissions since early Saxon times.

\* *Patent Rolls*, Henry VIII.

## ROMAN REMAINS FOUND AT CHATHAM AND AT BARMING.

BY GEORGE PAYNE, JUN., F.L.S.

### ROMAN LEADEN COFFIN FOUND AT CHATHAM.

ON the 16th May, 1878, the grave-digger employed at the New Cemetery, Chatham, came upon the remains of a leaden coffin, at a depth of seven feet, containing a human skeleton and a pale green glass vessel. Two other glass vases were found, outside the coffin, at the head; and two earthen vessels at the feet. The latter are both of hard brownish coloured pottery, and measure in height five inches and five and three-quarter inches respectively. The glass was unfortunately all broken into fragments. The coffin, which was six feet in length, was made in the usual way, from a sheet of lead cut at the corners and folded up to form the sides and ends. The lid was ornamented with a kind of billet moulding, composed of small raised blocks placed diagonally about a quarter of an inch apart, running along the lid, about two inches from the edges. One end of it was formed by means of this moulding into a compartment, in which was a triangle formed with the same billet design, there being in the centre an escallop shell. Two pairs of these shells appeared on one end of the coffin, the other end was destroyed. Doubtless the lid was decorated throughout its entire length, but the decayed state of the lead rendered it impossible to trace any further pattern. Of the lime which had been placed upon the body at the burial, one piece had become solid, and it bore the impression of the shoulder of the deceased. Information was obtained that

## REMAINS OF ROMAN BUILDINGS AT BARMING. 169

many portions of urns have been found from time to time in this cemetery, probably the remains of other burials. The site of the present discovery is the S.W. corner of the graveyard, within a few yards of the road leading from Chatham to Maidstone. The coffin-lid and earthen vessels are now deposited in the offices of the Local Board of Health at Chatham.

### REMAINS OF ROMAN BUILDINGS DISCOVERED AT BARMING NEAR MAIDSTONE.

The foot-passenger, passing through the village of Barming to West Farleigh, on turning to his left by the farm buildings of Mr. Ellis, would pass the site of the discovery on the right, just before reaching the road leading to East Farleigh. Here the wood-land has lately been grubbed, and converted into a fruit plantation. During the process of grubbing the workmen came upon an oblong cistern or pit 4 feet deep, 9 feet 5 inches long, by 4 feet 3½ inches wide. The floor of the cistern was paved with tiles 1½ inches thick, 1 foot 3¼ inches long, and 1 foot wide; the walls were built of Kentish rag and tufa or travertine firmly embedded in mortar made of lime, sand, gravel, and pounded tile; about a foot from the top, a bonding course of tiles was inserted. The contents of the cistern consisted of broken tiles, mortar, a long iron nail, together with bones and teeth of animals, comprising the cranium of a young pig, portion of an antler of red deer which had been sawn off, the lower jaw-bone of a roebuck, molar of ass or pony, milk molar of calf, lower jaw-bone of lamb, lower jaw-bone of large hound or wolf; these were very courteously named for the writer by Professor R. Owen, C.B., of the British Museum. Intimation having been received of further discoveries, the writer visited the spot on the 3rd April, 1879, accompanied by Mr. Russell Day, a former resident at the adjoining farm, and with the kindly sanction of Mr. Ellis, the owner of the land, a portion of the ground was excavated, revealing foundations of a very substantial nature. Two walls were followed for a few feet, and at a depth of 7 feet a floor was touched paved with

## 170 REMAINS OF ROMAN BUILDINGS AT BARMING.

large tiles. The débris thrown up during the digging consisted of broken roof-tiles, and boulders of tufa and ragstone. It appeared as though the roof had fallen in, the majority of the fragments of tile being found upon the paved floor mentioned above. Night coming on the work was abandoned, but it is hoped that Mr. Ellis may be induced to allow more of the foundations to be uncovered at no very distant date. From the character of the discovery, we are doubtless upon the site of a second Roman villa at Barming, in close proximity to one discovered upwards of three-quarters of a century ago, and described by the Rev. Mark Noble, F.S.A.,\* then rector of the parish. That villa stood on the opposite side of the street, next the Church, and was not connected in any way with the one recently brought to light. Both, however, were erected on the slope of the valley, overlooking the river Medway, a spot well chosen and exceedingly picturesque. There appears to be a connecting link between the present discovery and a Roman cemetery, which Mr. Noble calls "The Lesser Cemetery."† They were but a few yards apart, and it would seem that each of the two villas here had its private burying ground. In order to be certain of these facts, the writer re-visited Barming on 30th August, 1879, on which occasion he received, from his hospitable entertainer Mr. Septimus Day, a Roman coin, a middle brass of the Emperor Titus, which had been found close to the "Lesser Cemetery."

\* *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. i., pp. 190-192.

† *Ibid.*, vol. i., p. 195.



# ROMNEY MARSH.

---

## AN INTRODUCTORY ADDRESS

DELIVERED AT THE

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE KENT ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY,

ON JULY THE 30TH, 1879,

BY

THE RIGHT REV. THE BISHOP OF DOVER.

OUR Kent Archæological Society now, for the first time, sets foot in Romney Marsh. Few and far between, as the visits of angels, are the footprints of professed antiquaries within the limits of this "fifth quarter of the globe." We all know who are apt to "rush in where angels fear to tread," and I must perhaps risk the imputation of foolhardiness in sounding the first note of welcome to a region which some have feared you will not find very full of interest. I do not agree with them. The child's parable of "eyes and no eyes" was never penned for archæologists. You all bring your eyes with you, well sharpened for use, and I doubt not that you will light on some things well worth seeing, which you might fail to find in some richer and more fully stocked hunting grounds of antiquarian research.

Strictly speaking, *i.e.*, from a physico-geographical point of view, "Romney Marsh" embraces much more than these Eastern Kentish parishes with which we have to do. The whole of this "*altum pelagus et mare velivolum*,"\* over part of which you are to sail on wheels, lying stretched out beneath this far reaching arc of hills from Hythe to Fairlight, is owned

\* Quis quæso hodie credat magnam partem illius prati sive Planicie nobis nunc Rumnensis Marshii, id est Romani Maris, nomine dictæ fuisse quondam altum pelagus et mare velivolum? Johannis Twini *Liber de Rebus Albioniciis*, ed. 1590, p. 31.

as much by Sussex as by Kent, in joint partnership. I have, however, no intention of eking out our supplies with any stolen scraps from Rye or Winchelsea, however great the temptation. The vast forest of Anderida, which hereabouts barred the way to kings and men of Kent along this highland ridge, has bequeathed to us the division, here artificial enough, between the two counties, and we must honestly keep to our own side of the border.

Romney Marsh—what does it mean? “Rumen-ea,” “large or watery place,” says Hasted, following in the track of Somner and Lambarde. Isaac Taylor, no mean authority, bids us hang the explanation on a Gaelic word for marsh, viz., *Ruimne*. More on this subject is reserved for your discussion this evening. For my part I still venture to hold, medio tutissimus, to a part of Kentish history, between the Kelt and the Saxon, to the “*Insula Romanorum*” of Holinshed.\* To me it is always the Roman ‘Ey’ or ‘Island,’ as part of the district is to this day still Oxn-ey, the ‘ey’ or Isle of the fat beeves which still pasture in its fields, and were once graven on its pagan altars.

The Ey or Isle of the Romans! How have these ubiquitous and diligent writers of history writ their name so large on this broad expanse of grass and dyke landscape?

I need not waste words in proving that, as Camden says, “the Marsh Country . . . hath been laied unto the lande by the benefit of the sea.” Unless indeed we credit the sea with less generosity, and picture it as yielding grudgingly to the persistent advance of alluvium, and sullenly falling back, inch by inch, farther away from the old steep coast line. But whatever the ethical explanation, the geological result is obvious even to an unpractised eye. None can doubt that the old “*mare velivolum*” reached up the Weald valley beyond Newenden. So far back as A.D. 893, just 1000 years ago, we learn from the Saxon Chronicle that the “Danish pyrats” (as Lambarde calls them) towed up from Limen Mouth a fleet of no less than 250 ships. In the still earlier Roman days Limen Mouth was doubtless a broad estuary

\* Quoted by Mr. Holloway, *History of Romney Marsh*, pp. 40, 44.

under Lympne heights, guarded by the Roman Castrum of Studfall.

Afterwards, when the Saxon, or, as it is the fashion now to call him, the Englishman (taking ship as often since, and sailing westward ho! in search of what he might find), landed yonder in Thanet, and a fresh page was turned in our Island annals, the name of its old Roman masters may well have lingered among the low oozy islands, sundered possibly here and there by shallow sleepy lagoons, in which the tide lazily ebbed and flowed. And Roman Studfall (no longer manned by the military ancestors of our gallant marines, the *Classiarii Britannici*)\* still frowned down upon the slowly shallowing channels, once ploughed by Roman keels, bent on peaceful traffic in Weald ores, or on less peaceful errands, up to and beyond Appledore, where still, as I am told, exists below the Vicar's garden a veritable Campo (if not Monte) Testaccio of broken Roman tiles.

Thus onward, through the centuries, the name of the Roman ey, or island region, islands now no more, has clung to the soil, and we still speak of it as Romney Marsh.

The gradual conquest of the sea by the land is marked by a few decisive battle dates, as *e.g.*, the two disastrous tempests in the reigns of Edw. I and Edw. III, in 1287 and 1334. The first, "hideous, uncouth, violent rage and æstuation of the sea,"† destroyed old Winchelsea, while the other opened out a new bed for the river Limene or Rother so effectually, that the King made a present to my official forefathers, the monks of Canterbury, of part of the old dried up channel, as land worth the having.

Other epochs, more uncertain as to exact date, are signalized by the substitution of Hythe for West Hythe as a port, and of New Romney for Old Romney, as long ago at least (so the Church Tower will tell you to-day,) as the eleventh century. Mr. Furley, in his *History of the Weald*,‡ gives an interesting map shewing the different periods at

\* See *Antiquities of Richborough, Reculver, and Lympne*, by Mr. Roach Smith, p. 259.

† Somner's *Ports*, p. 57.

‡ *ii.* p. 251.

which the Marsh was "inneed" or rescued for cultivation. For the most part, however, this land and sea battle went on "carens vate sacro," unchronicled, until at last Father Neptune made a bold stand and shewed such signs of taking his revenge against terra firma, that sea walls had to be built and kept in repair, lest Romney Marsh should become once more an archipelago of mud, if not a second "altum pelagus," better fitted for the pasturage of fish than of sheep and oxen.

You need not to be told that, as dry land appeared where once was sea, men came from elsewhere to dwell thereon. Which was the first Marsh village I forbear to guess. Mr. Holloway suggests that the ruined walls of Hope Church mark the earliest Church site, and even goes so far as to conjecture that its name testifies to the pious 'hope' of its founders that the newly gained land might never fall a victim to the sea. Certainly, if Church building were always, as now, a sure sign of population, there could have been no lack of Marsh men in days of yore. You must add to the Churches still in use, no less than four others at New Romney alone, as the sites of their churchyards testify. Besides these, and Hope, before-named, you must catalogue the ruins, or sites, of Midley, Blackmanstone, Orgarswick, Eastbridge, West Hythe, Bromhill. Not, I think, that this abundance of churches, nor the contrast of a large church like Ivychurch with its two hundred and eighty people of to-day, *necessarily* imply a much larger population than at present. I am disposed to think that, in what we are pleased to call the "dark ages," men were apt to build and endow churches, whether simply ad majorem Dei gloriam, or possibly by way of atonement for a mis-spent life, without reckoning so many square feet of wall area to be fitted with so many seats at twenty inches per sitting.\* We, dealing with a population which, in England and Wales, has in three-quarters of a century risen from nine to twenty-two millions, may be excused for more

\* "If it was a common practice in those ages for the feudal lord to impart to his vassals full hereditary rights to their lands in consideration of a payment, which he laid out in pious uses, such as the building of Churches, it is evident that the quality of the land and the value of the right ceded to the vassal would have more to do than the number of the inhabitants in determining the size and number of these parish churches." Laing's *Travels in Sweden and Norway*, quoted by Mr. Holloway, p. 51.



matter-of-fact calculations in providing additional church accommodation.

Some of these churches, ruined and standing, you will visit. If churches as yet unravaged by the restorer's ruthless zeal be to your mind, you will be fully gratified in more than one instance. The dedications of a few are not without interest. Little Fairfield, one of the smallest parish churches in England, bears the name (held by one other church only in Kent)\* of our great Canterbury Martyr, Thomas Becket, Archbishop. Twice, according to his biographers, he was prevented by contrary winds or calms from crossing the sea "apud Rumeneye, villam suam" to avoid the king's anger. Considering the great esteem in which this saint was held it is strange that all through this part of England, in which living and dead he filled so conspicuous a place, we so rarely find this particular trace of the popular odour of his sanctity.

While at Folkestone, eastward of the Marsh, the old parish church bears the joint names of St. Mary and St. Eanswith, here the saints are sundered, St. Mary in the Marsh claiming the more honoured title, while Brenzett, at the central *quadrivium* of our Marsh highways, is fain to be content with the Saxon princess.† St. Augustine, who bore across the sea the flame which rekindled the almost extinguished light of Christ's truth eastward of the Severn, is remembered at Snave and Brookland. St. Nicholas, patron of seafaring folk, is appropriately revered at that New Romney, which stepped into the seaside dignity of the now far inland haven of Old Romney. And if any one remembers that St. Nicholas is patron also of thieves, I do not suppose that I shall seriously hurt the feelings of any modern Marsh man or woman, if I suggest that in the old smuggling days, a generation or two ago, his clients might have been found hereabouts in numbers, making use even of the parson's horses, and of the parish churches themselves, to defeat the sometimes one-eyed vigilance of the law.

\* Capel near Tonbridge.

† St. Eanswith (A.D. 640), daughter of Eadbald, King of Kent, Abbess of Folkestone Nunnery.

While thus harping on this string ecclesiastical with reference to matters archæological, I may mention that in this "fifth quarter of the globe" we still boast two notorious specimens of the deserted dwellings of the happily almost extinct tribe of non-resident Incumbents of well-paid livings. As Archdeacon of the Marsh I am thankful to be able, on the other hand, and by way of contrast, to point to the example of others of my clerical brethren, who, often under circumstances of no small personal discouragement and difficulty, stand bravely to their post, where the Bishop of souls has placed them, faithful to the trust of souls committed to their care.

Are any of you artists as well as archæologists? If only the weather favour us, you will scarcely need Mr. Champneys' charming book\* to introduce you to the picturesque effects of pasture land and dyke scenery. Our Kentish Holland lacks, I fear, its Cuyp and Wouvermanns, but Mr. Champneys in his able word-and-pencil sketches has done something to shew us what a painter might here achieve out of very simple materials. Even such an one as I, who have no artistic tinglings in my finger tips, have more than once felt myself stirred to admire the poetry of a Marsh landscape. True, it has fallen to my lot to view it through a thick veil of mist, and in drenching rain, as well as in one of the heaviest gales of the last ten years. At such times the picturesque side of the prospect comes scarcely uppermost.

But take our Roman-ey, this Romney Marsh of ours, in one of its calmer, brighter, happier moods. The sun, let us say, is hasting to his setting over Fairlight, and the shadows are slowly lengthening out Hythe-wards. A gentle evening breeze rustles peacefully among the flags along the dyke side. The blue sky overhead was never more blue. Where are we? Is this Kent? Are we in England at all? Or have we dropped down somewhere on the Campagna, outside the walls of Rome? For lack of a ruined aqueduct your eye rests on the grey walls of Hope, or Eastbridge, or on the solitary arch of Midley. On the one side rises a tall landmark across the

† *A Quiet Corner of England*, by Basil Champneys. (Seeley, Jackson, and Halliday.)

plain, the Campanile of Lydd. On the other stretches far away the long ridge of the Alban and Sabine hills, which folk hereabout call Lympe and Aldington. But I know better, for while my friend the Marsh Rector and I are still arguing the point, there comes creaking along the road to Ostia (New Romney he calls it), a heavy waggon drawn by the wide-horned, mild-eyed, melancholy oxen, which every Roman artist knows so well.

Thus fancy lends her ready aid in support of my honest theory as to the meaning of the name, Romney Marsh. From Rome I set out, with Rome I end. And now I leave you in the hands of the Viri Palustres (as Camden calls them)—kindly souls as I know them to be—who are waiting to receive this sudden invasion of unwonted visitors.

## AN OUTLINE OF THE HISTORY OF ROMNEY MARSH.

BY ROBERT FURLEY, F.S.A.

I AM this evening to speak of the district in which we have assembled; our time is short, and my remarks must be brief and general.\*

To us Romney Marsh has, this day, appeared as it did to Drayton, the Poet Laureate of Queen Elizabeth,

"most bravely like a Queen,  
Clad, all from head to foot, in gaudy summer's green."

The area of Kent is a little more than one million of statute acres; of which the land comprehended under the general name of Romney Marsh forms nearly one twentieth part. As land situate on our southern coast, between the upland hills and the sea shore, this spacious level now surpasses in value any similar district in the county, perhaps in the kingdom, of the same extent.

Like the Isle of Thanet, there are conflicting opinions as to the origin of its name. Three writers give it a Latin derivation, another a Saxon one, while a fifth is of opinion that it is derived from a Gaelic word, but Canon Jenkins ascribes it to the name of a great Saxon landowner, a priest, called *Presbyter Romanus*.

This level was contiguous to the great Andred Forest, without any defined boundary, and was drained by the River Limen or Rother, which rises near Argus Hill at Rotherfield in Sussex. Romney Marsh, which now boasts some of the finest grazing land in the world, was, some centuries back, partially if not wholly, covered by the sea and the waters of the River Limen, resembling, according to one writer "a worthless muddy flat, overflowed at every tide."

\* Read at the Archaeological Society's Evening Meeting, July 30th, 1879.



The early history of this district, though involved in darkness, is more free from "the age of fable" than many other parts of Kent. The only fabulous account of it that I have met with was written by Nennius, about the ninth century. In his *Catalogue of British Wonders*, he says,

"The first marvel is the Lommon [Limen] Marsh, for in it are 340 islands with men living on them! It is girt by 340 rocks! and in every rock is an eagle's nest, and 340 rivers flow into it; and there goes out of it into the sea but one river, which is called the Lemn [Limen]."

This inflated account probably referred to the numerous spots where dry land first appeared in the bay, and the countless sluices which intersected them.

Much of our south-eastern seaboard was, before the Roman invasion, occupied by Belgic tribes who had settled there, and differed but little from the Gauls in their mode of life. They were more civilized than the inhabitants amongst whom they had settled, and a recent writer (Mr. Smiles) has expressed, with others, an opinion that portions of this district were first reclaimed by them, they having brought the art of embanking with them from the Netherlands. These tribes were subdued by the Romans, who landed, fifty-five years before the Christian era, on some part of the Kentish coast between Hythe and Sandwich. I will not here suggest the spot, but will remind you that we have in the immediate vicinity of this Marsh a Roman *strata*, or paved way, connecting Durovernum (Canterbury) with the Portus Lemanis, and its Castle, now known as Stutfall, which road still bears the name of Stone Street, and was called in Anglo-Saxon times "Cæsar's Road."

Dry land, it is conjectured, for it is all conjecture, first appeared near the sites of Romney and Lydd, which were either islands, or a submarine ridge, three or four feet above high water mark.

Bear in mind that the only portion of the district to which I first propose to direct your attention is situate in Romney Marsh proper, which, it has been supposed, has been reclaimed from the sea for a longer period than any

similar land in the realm. I will first speak of the river which flowed into it, which in prehistoric times, it has been surmised, flowed at the foot of Lymne Hill, and discharged itself into the sea near Hythe.

It was no uncommon thing for the same river to be called by different names, as it flowed through different districts, as in the case of the Stour above and below Ashford. Thus the modern Rother was known as the Lymene, Appledore Water, and Rumenea. The precise position of its earliest mouth has long been a subject of doubt and controversy, amongst both ancient and modern writers, one party favouring the *Portus Lemanis* (Lymne), and the other modestly, but doubtfully, preferring Appledore. Amongst the former may be classed Philipott, Harris, Hasted, Holloway, and Sandys, some of whom were of opinion that the river had two mouths, one at Lymne, and the other between Romney and Lydd; while amongst those who pointed to Appledore were Leland (the antiquary of Henry VIII), Lambarde, Camden, Somner, Charles Roach Smith, Lewin, and Elliott.

Fortunately the last-named gentleman, Mr. James Elliott (the late Engineer of the Marsh), has left behind him a great deal of valuable information connected with this district, contained in three different books and papers, one in the minutes of proceedings of the Civil Engineers in 1847, and the other two in publications by Mr. Charles Roach Smith and Mr. Thomas Lewin. In one of them, he gives us the result of a careful survey of the country between Appledore and Lymne; failing to trace the remains of any former river there, he came to the conclusion that Leland was right in his conjecture, and that the *Limen* did not find any outlet at the *Portus Lemanis*, but that its exit was at Appledore. He adds that the inclination of the land reclaimed having been always towards the inland margin of the Marsh, the sea, which gradually receded towards the hills, was of considerable depth on the ebb of every tide, and made its exit near Hythe, at the eastern end of the shingle bank, which was thus erroneously taken for the mouth of the river; while, in truth, it was

only an estuary of the sea, made use of by the Romans for one of their ports, and this view, he always contended, was not a speculative one. He was also of opinion that at a very early period a spit or shingle bank was thrown off from Fairlight, which kept the course of the tidal current across the bay, instead of tending inward by the foot of the hills, which would cause the *débris* or matter brought down by the river to rest where it was deposited, which, added to the deposits from the sea, caused in process of time a large portion of the bay to become dry land at low water, which thus helped to form the Marsh.

Beyond the mere conjectures of different writers, we have no historical record as to the exact time when Romney Marsh proper was really enclosed, but in proof that it was all done pretty much at the same time, we do not find any internal walls on the eastern, as there are on the western side of the Rhee wall.

Time will not permit of my giving a detailed account of the mode which, as Mr. Elliott believed, was adopted in reclaiming this level, beyond stating that a long shingle spit on the south, or coast, and another on the east to the foot of the hills, with an embankment of earth, formed its ramparts from the sea. But to shut out the sea from the west great engineering skill was requisite, and the plan which was pursued appears to have been the excavation of a deep channel from eighty to a hundred feet wide, with banks on each side, varying in height, the highest towards Appledore, the lowest towards Romney. Into this channel the River Limen was partially diverted, and thus conducted to Romney. This cut from Appledore to Romney was then called "the Rivi Vallum," known since as the Rhee Wall—Rhee being a Saxon word for a river or watercourse, and what is more important in this case, I find it has been used also to describe all waters that run from their head. Thus it formed a new bay and safe anchorage at Romney, while the bed of the river served as an inner haven, and Mr. Elliott hazarded the conjecture that thus the *Novus Portus* or New Port was formed at Romney, which affords some evidence of Roman work. It was this cutting that in the course of

time formed the haven and port of Romney, and I can but think gave at last the name "new" to Romney—new port of Romney.

The general and probable belief is, that this enterprise was undertaken and carried out by the Romans, who appear to have understood embanking better than drainage. It is certain that during their occupation of Britain, portions of this Marsh were under cultivation between Dymchurch and Romney, and there is reason to believe also that it was in an habitable state at that early period.

It has been truly said that under the surface of the soil we must now look, for further light on the early condition of this country. Mr. Elliott, on making some alterations in the line of the sea wall near Dymchurch, extending over several acres, discovered a mass of pottery, from the coarsest unbaked kind to the finest Samian ware, much of it was in a perfect state of preservation; and as he also found here beds of fine white clay, and layers of clean sharp sand, and as the effects of fire were evident, he came to the conclusion that it was the site of a manufactory of pottery. During Mr. C. Roach Smith's excavations at Lymne he found 261 Roman coins, all brass but one, extending over the third and fourth centuries. These discoveries prove a Roman occupation, and lead to the inference that the Romans were the originators of the work, *here* at any rate, but we have no evidence as to where the work was commenced, or how it was executed.

Dugdale, a great authority on the subject, was of opinion that it was the most ancient embankment in the realm. He also attributes it to the Romans, who were accused of wearing out the bodies of the inhabitants in embanking marshes and clearing woods. Whether the work was wholly or only partially carried out by the Romans, we know that it was materially promoted by their skill and industry, aided at first by the accession of beach, which, until modern times, obviated the necessity of the present mural defence at Dymchurch, of which I shall have occasion to speak presently. Thus, in process of time, some 24,000 acres of valuable land were, in this particular Marsh, reclaimed from the sea. This



marsh is about ten miles in length from east to west, and about four miles in breadth (at the broadest part) from north to south.

We have now a formidable chasm, which includes two of the great landings in English history, both on our Kentish coast. That of Hengist and Horsa, which Dean Stanley tells us gave us our English forefathers; and the landing of St. Augustine, which gave us our English Christianity. The last mentioned most concerns my subject.

Kent soon boasted of two bishoprics, and often two Kings, with capitals at the seats of these bishoprics. The distinction, between the East and West Kentings, was preserved until the downfall of the Saxon monarchy. The late Mr. Kemble even suggests a *third* kingdom formed out of the District of Romney Marsh, as he appears to have met with a Duchy of the Merseware, or inhabitants of Romney Marsh, the *viri palustres*, the marsh men of olden time. These men, it may be concluded, continued to carry on the work of embanking and draining the level. Palgrave says, that one Herebryth was its Ealdorman and was slain by the Danes, A.D. 838.

It is not, however, until after the landing of St. Augustine, A.D. 597, that we meet with any trustworthy records of passing events. The Christian religion in process of time took root, the erection of monasteries and churches followed the appointment of the episcopal hierarchy, and led to the election of a subordinate clergy, who had to traverse very bad roads, and wild unreclaimed lands, for the propagation of the faith. Their humble places of worship were served by a body of Clerks or Monks, and later by town and village priests. The great wealth which the Church so rapidly acquired explains the power and influence it soon possessed.

The first Nunnery which was founded in Britain appears to have been at Folkestone, about A.D. 630. It is also conjectured that there was once an Abbey at Hythe, on the site of the present Church, and Leland says that the ruins of the offices belonging to it were to be seen in his day (Henry VIII). But history and archæology are almost silent, respecting this

particular district, from the landing of St. Augustine until about the eighth century.

We meet with an invasion into Kent by Cenulph, King of the Mercians, in 796, when he laid it waste and also "the province which is called Merscwari." Here the Marsh is distinguished from the rest of Kent, which may have given rise to Kemble's conjecture, and as it was ravaged, we may infer that large portions of it at least, if not all Romney Marsh proper, were then cultivated, and as we proceed we shall find evidence that some of it was under the plough.

We also meet with several grants of land, situate in or near this Marsh, from the beginning of the eighth until the end of the ninth century. The earliest that I find is of certain plough-land granted, by Ethelbert the second, to Minster Abbey (Thanet), situate about the River Limen; this is followed by a grant from Eadbright to Christ Church, Canterbury, of the right of fishing at the mouth of the River Limen.

Our Anglo-Saxon kings were great benefactors to the new Christian Church, with the hope of securing the favour of Heaven. One of them, Offa, a powerful prince and king of Mercia, invaded Kent in 774, and was *de facto* its king. He acquired the unenviable name of "the public pilferer." As an atonement for his crimes, he became a great benefactor to the Church, especially Christ Church, Canterbury. His grants included lands in Orgarswick, Agne now in Old Romney, and Ruckinge.

We also meet with similar royal grants at this time (including plough-lands) in Lympne, Warehorne, and Appledore with seven fisheries at the last-mentioned place; as well as grants to the rival religious establishment of St. Augustine, Canterbury, of lands in Burmarsh and Snave.

The Anglo-Saxons had not the reputation of being well skilled in reclaiming land, and it is conjectured that much of the low land, reclaimed by the Romans, was often and for a long time in a state of submersion; while in the more elevated spots, formed by the heaping up of shingle banks at the seaward edge of the muddy flats at Romney, as well as on the margin of the Marsh from Lydd to Hythe, the names

of the places are Saxon or Celtic, and go far to prove the existence of habitable land at an early period.

The success which attended the embankment and drainage of Romney Marsh proper, led to the reclaiming of land in Dengemarsh (Lydd), Midley, and other neighbouring places west of the Rhee Wall.

Somner says, "The oldest mention that I find of Romney is in a grant of land beside the river called Rumeneia in 895 by Archbishop Plegmund," the instructor of Alfred the Great, which brings me to the invasion in this king's reign by Hasten the Dane, who landed with his army at Limene mouth at the east end of the Andred Forest. Monasteries, churches, and villages were burnt and destroyed around Appledore and its immediate vicinity as far as Great Chart. Old Drayton thus describes this invasion :

"Those Danish louts whom hunger starved at home,  
Like wolves pursuing prey, about the world did roam :  
And stemming the rude stream dividing us from France,  
Into the spacious mouth of Rother fell by chance,  
Which Lymen then was called."

It was towards the middle of the eleventh century, that the famous Earl Godwin (a native of Sussex and the father of King Harold) became Earl of Kent as well as Sussex, and acquired vast possessions, including Dengemarsh, Romney, Eastbridge, and Folkestone. Having lost the confidence of his sovereign (Edward the Confessor), he and his sons were banished. This was of short duration. He seized on all the ships, at Romney and Folkestone and the neighbouring ports, manned by Kentish boatmen, and proceeded to London with an imposing fleet, where he was well received, and the king revoked the sentence and restored him and his family to his forfeited possessions.

We pass on to the landing of William the Conqueror which, as Dean Stanley tells us, gave us our Norman aristocracy. This took place on the 20th September, 1066. A portion of his fleet attempted to enter Romney Harbour, and was repelled by the inhabitants. From this we may infer that Romney was then a place of some importance, and not very thinly populated. If the Saxon Chronicle is to be



relied on, Harold assembled his forces, on the eve of the Battle of Hastings, at the estuary of Appledore. After his victory, William proceeded to Romney, chastised the inhabitants for attacking his forces, and then proceeded to Dover.

We must now turn to Domesday Book, the oldest survey of a kingdom now existing, compiled twenty years after the arrival of the Conqueror, in order that he might know, amongst other things, the names of his landowners, and where their property was situate.

I will briefly notice that portion of it which refers to the Marsh, all of which was then held by the See of Canterbury, the Abbey of St. Augustine, Odo, Bishop of Baieux, and Hugh de Montfort, who were four of the tenants in chief of the King.

In the lands of the See of Canterbury and the Abbey, the Norman Invasion made but little alteration in the ownership. The Conqueror's policy was not to interfere much with the possessions of the Church. Odo, one of the tenants in chief, was the uterine brother of the King, and was also Earl of Kent; he had accompanied his brother to England, and was rewarded with one hundred and eighty-four lordships in Kent alone. The fourth tenant, Hugo de Montfort, fought by the King's side at Hastings. He was one of his most trusty followers, and was rewarded with fifty lordships in Kent and fifty elsewhere, he was also one of the Archbishop's Knights. Whatever possessions the two Normans Odo and Hugo acquired, the previous Saxon owners were deprived of.

There are several entries in the survey connected with Romney Marsh, which prove that its present Hundreds were all formed at this time, and constituted its earliest elements of self government and mutual protection. After the Romans quitted Britain, and after the landing of St. Augustine, and after the new Christian Church had obtained its grants in the Marsh, we have no other evidence that the embankments were still going on, beyond the formation of the *district into Hundreds*.

It is most important to bear in mind that the several



Hundreds in Romney Marsh have descended to us from our Anglo-Saxon ancestors, whether they originated with Egbert or Alfred we need not here discuss; but they have so descended without any material change, perfectly regardless of the boundaries of the several levels over which they extend, and perfectly regardless of the several manors or lordships and parochial divisions, controlled only by the privileges long afterwards conferred on the Cinque Ports and their limbs, and the still more modern corporations in it. Thus these Hundreds existed, with the Lath which circumscribed them, long before any of the institutions I have enumerated came into being. But to return to Domesday.

We find some names there given to land in the Marsh which had been reclaimed but cannot now be identified, while in other cases, land had been reclaimed but not named, and these chiefly apply to the grants to Hugo de Montfort.

The Maresco de Romenel is returned as situate in the Lath which was called Limowart, the name of a once important place in the district, but since changed; eight original Hundreds, or parts of Hundreds, extended over the whole of the Marshes, all of them in East Kent, except a part of Blackbourne. Of the several manors or lordships in the district, ten of them are returned with churches at this time, Eastbridge and Orlestone each possessing two. Old Romney is not distinguished from New Romney, and no mention is made of a church in either, but this survey is not conclusive evidence of the then *non-existence* of churches.

Romney is returned as a Burgum, or Burgh, which adds to its local importance. Robert de Rumenel, a tenant of the Bishop of Baieux, had fifty burgesses in the burgh of Romenel, the King having all their services of the Sea. He also held Lamport of the Archbishop, and to this manor pertained twenty one burgesses in Romenel, the King having their services also. There were other burgesses in Romney pertaining to the Archbishop's manor of Aldington, by whom services were rendered, or money paid, and in return they enjoyed certain exemptions and privileges, one of them I will presently notice. In Lamport there were seven salt works, and at Eastbridge eight and one-third of a

ninth. These works were ponds or pans, for procuring marine salt by evaporation, in districts lying along the coast.

The only other notice which I shall take of the survey is the frequent reference to Socmen in this district, in number about sixty. They appear to have held a considerable portion of the Marsh in the time of Edward the Confessor, and were not referred to elsewhere in Kent. They were described as holding land "without Halls and Demesnes," which would be consistent with the land not being thoroughly reclaimed and built upon. There appear to have been different conditions of Socmen in different parts of England. They sometimes enjoyed the usufruct, and sometimes performed certain inferior services of husbandry, and these were probably the men that formed at that time the sinew and muscle of the Marsh, and such men as the monks would select for the work.

From this survey we may infer that Romney had now supplanted Hythe, and was then called, and had become, a privileged port. The clergy were the principal merchants at this time, and exchanged our wools with foreign merchants, who exported their merchandize for sale on board their ships. While an inferior order of men known as pedlars traversed the country with their packs, and communicated the news, and supplied the place of the *Kentish Express*.

My previous remarks have been chiefly confined to Romney Marsh proper; I will now direct your attention to its twin sister Walland Marsh, a more modern enclosure as its name implies, given no doubt from its original defenceless state, and separated from Romney Marsh by the Rhee Wall.

The reclaiming of Walland Marsh had been going on for centuries, but more slowly, and in a more lawless manner than that of its twin sister. The only two places *wholly* within it are Midley and Fairfield. The former is the most ancient, as Agne Court, given, as we have seen, by King Offa to Christchurch, Canterbury, A.D. 771, runs into it. Midley is referred to in Domesday, but is placed under a wrong hundred. It had then a church (now in ruins) appendant to the manor, and was then held by Odo, Bishop of Baieux.

The manor of Fairfield, with an attractive name, never appears to have been a very highly favoured spot. The little church, even in the present day, had often to be approached by a boat, at certain seasons. It is dedicated to Thomas à Becket, and like Midley was appendant to the manor. The places which are only *partly* within Walland Marsh are Brookland, Snargate, Brenzett, Ivy Church, and Old and New Romney, the other parts of them being in Romney Marsh proper, and already noticed.

From the reign of Henry II, the monks and socmen of the Marsh carried on in earnest the work of reclaiming this level.

Amongst the privileges and exemptions enjoyed by the burgesses of Romney, in return for their sea service, I will here notice one peculiar to the district. In other parts of England "the *no man's* land," or unappropriated and waste lands, belonged to the crown, but this did not extend to Romney Marsh, for the King had no waste here. By ancient prescriptions confirmed by charter, the first settlers had power to take possession of the waste lands and make walls and embankments against the sea. This power extended not only over all waste lands, but even to enclosed lands, and is still possessed by the drainage corporation of Romney, who make compensation for the injury.

One of the earliest "innings" of Walland Marsh, after the Norman Conquest, appears to have taken place between 1162 and 1170, and it has been ever since called Becket's Innings, as this Archbishop has the credit of promoting it, and there were Becket's Barn, and Becket's Bridge.\* While this work was going on, differences arose between him and

\* WALLAND MARSH.

Becket's Innings, Henry II,	1162 to 1170
Baldwin's, Henry II to Richard I,	1184 to 1190
No name, John,	1200
Ditto, John to Henry III,	1200 to 1250
Boniface, Henry III,	1240 to 1270
Peckham, Edward I,	1279 to 1292
No name, Edward III,	1339
" Henry IV,	1400
" Edward IV,	1477
" Henry VII,	1500
Guldeford, Edward IV to Elizabeth,	1478 to 1562
Wanewright Creek, Elizabeth to Charles II,	1562 to 1661.

Henry II, and to escape the King's wrath, Becket determined to escape to France, and selected Romney, his own port, where, according to one writer, the sailors, dreading the King's indignation, pretended while attempting to sail, that there was no wind and brought him back; according to another writer, he was driven back by a contrary wind, and compelled to land against his will; while a third says that, on two succeeding nights, he put to sea in a boat with three companions, but the wind proved unfavourable on both occasions, and he was compelled to return. Taking these indications that God disapproved of the design, he returned to Canterbury.

The several innings in Walland Marsh were promoted by Baldwin, and succeeding Archbishops of Canterbury, during the next century. Thus Kent was indebted to the fostering care of its clergy, for the encouragement they gave to the reclaiming of land. They also promoted the emancipation of the slave, and, unlike the Romans, had the reputation of treating their labouring population better than the lay Lords did, so that "'tis good to live under the crozier" became a common saying. These remarks equally apply to the reclaiming of the Marshes in the Isle of Thanet, going on about the same time.

During the early part of the reign of King John, the inhabitants of the Cinque Ports were his steady adherents; he spent much of his time amongst them, and when he retired to the Isle of Wight they were almost the only subjects who did not desert him. By a charter in the seventh year of his reign, he granted to his "men of Rumenel" all their liberties and customs, as freely as the men of Hastings had their liberties. Two years later, this King sent a mandate to them and the other Barons of the ports, to equip their galleys, and choose the best and most valiant men of their ports, who were to be well armed. This was followed by the first formidable naval engagement between the English and the French, when the Cinque Ports fleet distinguished themselves. King John visited Romney, from Dover, in 1206, and remained there the 4th and 5th of April, and proceeded thence to battle. Our curiosity is excited as to how he



travelled from Dover to Romney. The King was a good sailor, and was attached to the Kentish mariners, and the probability is that the journey was performed by sea. When he reached Romney, where did he take up his abode for the night? The priory was not then built. King John again visited Romney shortly before his death.

Another naval engagement took place in the next reign (Henry III) in the Channel, between the French and English, when the English fleet was again victorious. The King wrote from Sandwich to thank the Cinque Ports for their good service, and informed them that, according to their privilege, he had sent two of their combarons to divide the spoil.

Henry III issued a mandate to the Cinque Ports, that "its court for pleas of the Crown be held in *future at Shipway* every August, and assigned as a reason that August was an idle time with the men of those parts, as they had then returned from the various regions whither they had gone with their merchandises, and were awaiting the harvest and fishing on the coasts of England." My reason for referring to it is because we find that the name of the Lath of Limowart was changed, at this time, to the modern name of Shuppewye, or Shipway. There is a spot in Lympne still known as Shipway Cross; we are told it acquired it because "it lay in the way to the haven where ships were wont to ride," and here the business of the courts was then transacted. Here also Prince Edward (afterwards Edward I) while Lord Warden, exacted from the barons the oath of fidelity to his father Henry III.

During the Barons' war, the men of the Cinque Ports became disloyal, declared against the king, and promised to fit out a fleet to guard the coast, in case an invasion was attempted on his behalf. The crews along our coast became unscrupulous, and were guilty of piracy, and Prince Edward had to make a severe example of some of them.

The wife of Simon de Montfort, who was sister to Henry III, in her journey from Porchester Castle to Dover, halted at Romney with her suite, and one is amused at the account of their travelling expenses. The payment for the dinner

was 27*s.* 5*d.*, hay bought for two nights 14*d.*, grass for 107 horses 5*s.* 9*d.*, six quarters one bushel of oats 14*s.* 3*d.* Here again one is curious to learn where she quartered.

The fishermen of Romney and the adjoining ports resorted to Yarmouth during the herring season, where affrays were of constant occurrence. By a charter of Edward I, bailiffs were appointed to decide their disputes, and provision was made for landing the fish and drying the nets. On one occasion a Cinque Port bailiff was killed by a Yarmouth bailiff, for which the latter was hanged. To mark the offence, tradition says that Yarmouth had to render annually to Windsor Castle a certain number of herrings.

We must return to the Marsh. From the reign of Henry I to Edward I, a period of nearly two hundred years, large tracts of lands in what is now known as Walland Marsh were reclaimed from the sea, and the heads of the Church were not slack in their attempts to protect them. From their several grants near Appledore and elsewhere they stipulated that their tenants should uphold the sea walls "according to the laws and customs of the Marsh." Until the thirteenth century, there were no charters or statutes to govern Romney Marsh, but the ordinances for its conservation are called "the ancient and approved customs."

The earliest charter of which there is any record is that of the 36 Henry III (1252), which recites that Romney Marsh had been governed "time out of mind" "by ancient and approved customs;" and its first written and well known ordinances are those of Henry de Bathe in 1258, which, with trifling variations, have been recognized to the present day, and became the English parent of all embankment laws.

But the elements will not be controlled by human laws. From 1236 to 1287 some fearful storms raged on the Kentish coast, destroying Winchelsea, Broomhill, and other neighbouring sea-girt places. Lydd escaped by the accumulation of what is now Dungeness, and the inhabitants of Broomhill fled there. By these storms the course of the Rother was diverted from Romney, and a new and nearer passage to the sea opened by Rye. All the royal mandates and commissions, from time to time issued by sovereigns, to make sluices

and remove obstructions, and "to spare neither rich nor poor," were of no avail. The Rother could not be brought back to its old channel. Thus the fate of Romney as a Port was sealed! At a later period Edward III gave the deserted channel to the See of Canterbury, the Prior and Convent of Christ Church, and Margaret de Basynges (the only daughter of Sir Thomas de Normanville, lady of the manor of Kennardington), they being then the owners of the adjoining lands.

This licence states that a certain *other* channel or trench, leading from Appledore to Romney, was then made by force of the sea, which was of more advantage to the town of Romney than the old one, which had been obstructed for thirty years and upwards. The soil of both trenches was held of the king, as parcel of the manors of Aldington, Appledore, Kennardington, and Woodrove. This *new* channel appears to have been made by another tempest, which happened about three years before, but it soon proved useless, as the haven of Romney was still deprived of the Rother to scour and keep it open, and the sand and beach closed it up, and it became dry as it is at this day. This old bed of the Rother is said to have been granted to the corporation of New Romney by Queen Elizabeth.

We have seen that the king had no waste in the Marsh, neither had he wreck, which belonged to the different lordships bordering the sea, as some compensation for the cost of embankment and drainage. Disputes then as now were of frequent occurrence respecting the right to salvage. Thus in the reign of Henry I, a ship laden with royal ornaments was cast ashore at Dengemarsh in Lydd, which was then held by Battle Abbey as an appendage to the royal manor of Wye. The king's collectors seized the cargo, but were subsequently ordered to give it up to the Abbey. Another vessel belonging to the port of Romney, then part of the Archbishop's territories, was also wrecked in the next reign at Dengemarsh. This led to a conflict between the two church dignitaries. After a long controversy the Abbot was victorious, but to pacify his grace, the Abbot gave him and his friends a portion of the salvage. Charges of wrecking

by the mariners of Romney and the adjoining ports, were not of unfrequent occurrence in the reign of Edward II. On one occasion, they plundered the wreck of a vessel called "The Blessed Mary of Fonte Arabia," laden with a valuable cargo and wrecked off Dungeness, in her passage to Gascony.

In the reign of Edward II, a return for military levies was made of the names of the several laths and hundreds of Kent, and of the lords of the same. Shipway is there substituted for Limowart as a lath; but there is no change in the Marsh hundreds, which remain as they did at the Conquest, and so continue to this day, with one exception. St. Martin's Pountney Hundred was originally distinct from that of Langport, but in the present day they are united and called the Hundred of St. Martin's Longport. But what is most remarkable is, that not a *single lordship* in this extensive district was held by a layman at this time (Edward II); the king held a few, but the archbishop was the chief owner, the remainder belonged to Christ Church, St. Augustine, Canterbury, and two or three religious houses. This, to my mind, has an important bearing on the division of this district for ecclesiastical purposes, and the erection of its churches.

I must now refer to Dymchurch and its wall, situate in Romney Marsh proper. We do not meet with this name in Domesday, but as the manor of Eastbridge extended over a great part of Dymchurch, and *that* lordship is returned with two churches, the probability is that one of them stood in it. Be this as it may, it is certainly returned with a church in the *Taxatio Ecclesiastica* of Pope Nicholas IV in 1291.

The casual observer of the present day, standing on Dymchurch wall, would suppose that to reclaim the level below, the first step would have been to curb the ocean here, and he would conclude that the present strong mural defence, extending for about three miles along the coast, had existed, in some shape or form, from the time of the Romans. This is not so. I have already referred to the shingle banks originally running under and inland of the present wall. Now, the late Mr. James Elliott came to the reasonable conclusion, that it was not until the supply of shingle was cut



off from this line of coast, by the extraordinary accumulation of it at Dungeness Point, that Dymchurch was in danger. This is supported by the fact that among the numerous commissions and anxious investigations, respecting the state of the sea walls on this level, from the reign of Henry III to Richard III, *not one of them* refers to Dymchurch wall. It was not until the reign of Henry VIII that danger appears to have been apprehended, and steps were taken to prevent the sea from overwhelming this part of the level, by a system of "arming" with brushwood piles and overlaths. In a royal survey in the reign of James I, of the Aldington manor, I have met with several references to "Le wall." The wall in its present state is comparatively modern work. The Kentish ragstone was first introduced as late as the year 1825.

I will next notice the two corporations which regulate the affairs of Romney Marsh proper, one for drainage, and the other judicial.

The former is governed by the ordinances framed by Henry de Bathe in 1257 (Henry III), which by ancient custom are put in force by the lords of twenty-three manors in and adjoining the level, called Lords of the Marsh, viz.:

Aldington	Eastwell	Ruckinge
Blackmarstone	Falconhurst	Snave
Bilsington sup:	Horton	Street
Ditto inf:	Honychild	Tinton
Bonnington	Kenardington	Warehorne
Burmarsh	Newington fee	Court at Wick
Crathorne in Hope	Orleston	and
Eastbridge	Blackmanstone	Willop in Lymne.

For judicial purposes, Edward IV made this district a corporation, by the name of the Bailiff, Jurats, and Commonalty (who have one vote in the affairs of the drainage corporation). The late Mr. Riley (an Inspector under the Historical MSS. Commissioners), was of opinion that New Romney was in its height of prosperity in the reign of Richard II. If this was so, which I should doubt, its decay is made more apparent by this charter of Edward IV,

which, after referring to the necessity of proper coast defences, and declaring that in the Marsh of Romney the population had diminished, states that to increase the number of its resident inhabitants, the king made it a corporation for judicial purposes.

I must proceed. Strange as it may appear, there is no exaggeration in saying that there is a difference of about one thousand years at least between the complete embankment, drainage, and reclaiming of Romney Marsh proper, and Walland Marsh.

In Walland Marsh each owner appears to have had a law of his own, and it remained so until the reign of Edward I, when the good work effected in the adjoining level by Henry de Bathe, some thirty years before, led to the interference of the Crown, and Commissioners were appointed to view it. This was followed by the election of a Bailiff and Jurats, over whom the king's bailiff in Romney Marsh was made *Supervisor*. So matters remained for about one hundred and fifty years, when a general Act was passed in the reign of Henry VI, for the appointment of Commissioners of Sewers throughout the realm, with power to make ordinances which should be "according to the Laws and Customs of Romney Marsh;" a commission was granted to Walland Marsh which has been renewed from time to time to the present day. This level is rather more than two-thirds of the size of Romney. It is upwards of five miles in length from north to south, and four miles in breadth from east to west. It now includes the whole of Fairfield and Midley, and parts of Lydd, New and Old Romney, Iychurch, Brookland, Snargate, and Brenzett.

The other levels are New Romney, Dengemarsch with Southbrooks, and Guldeford. Like Walland Marsh they are under separate commissions.

The level of New Romney contains less than four hundred acres. This was formed by stopping the old mouth of the Rother. Dengemarsch contains about four thousand acres, and includes a small part of New Romney, and a considerable portion of the parish of Lydd, including the town itself. Dungeness with its noble lighthouse stands on this

Marsh. The old beacon, first a stack of wood, and afterwards a high standard with a pitch pot, stood formerly at some distance from the site of the present lighthouse, which until the present century belonged to the family of the Cokes of Norfolk, but is now held by the Crown.\* There has of late years been a vast accumulation of shingle here. Lyell says it has been advancing seaward at the rate of twenty feet per annum. Of the twelve thousand acres now forming the parish of Lydd, about half of it is beach.

Guldeforde Level, westward of Walland Marsh, contains about three thousand five hundred acres, but the greater part if not all of this level is in Sussex.

I have now given a hasty description of all the Marshes in the entire district, viz. :

	Acres.
Romney Marsh proper, which includes nine entire parishes, seven others partly in this and the remainder in the adjoining levels, and thirteen others of which portions are on the hill, containing as scotted land . . . . .	24,044
Walland Marsh, comprising Fairfield and Midley, and parts of seven other parishes in other parts of the district	17,215
New Romney Level . . . . .	395
Dengemarsh, partly in Lydd, and partly in New Romney . . . . .	4049
Guldeford Level . . . . .	3585
	<hr/>
	49,288
	<hr/>

I have said nothing of the Isle of Oxney, which forms no part of the levels I have treated of. It includes places of antiquity and interest (Wittersham, Stone burnt by the Danes, and part of Ebony), and one of our most ancient manors, Palstre. It was formerly entered by three ferries.

Of the civil and ecclesiastical history of Romney Marsh I must say a few words.

The whole district is in East Kent, with the exception of a small part of the Hundred of Blackborne, which is in

\* Trinity House.

West, now Mid Kent, and the greater part of Guldeford Level, which is in Sussex.

The town and port of Romney, as one of the Cinque Ports, had, from the reign of Edward III, like Hythe (another Port), and the two ancient towns of Rye and Winchelsea, the privilege of returning two Barons to Parliament; notwithstanding their close proximity, these privileges were conferred on these ports, in return for naval and other services, and lasted until the reform of our parliamentary representation took place, in the last reign. In common with the other members of the Cinque Ports it became independent of the shire, the lath, and the hundred, but the corporate privileges of Romney I shall leave in the hands of its worthy chief magistrate and town clerk, who I fear will be unable to fix the precise time when the child supplanted the parent, and the new town of Romney superseded the old one. It was no hasty step.

Lambarde puzzles me. He says,

"There be in Kent the Old and the New Romney, as touching the latter whereof I mind not to speak, having not hitherto found either in Record or History anything pertaining thereunto, but that little I have to say must be of Old Romney, which was long since a principal town."

Lambarde wrote this in the reign of Elizabeth, and if Hasted is right (though he gives no authority), New Romney had become a place of considerable importance before the reign of Edward the Confessor. Why then should Lambarde have said what he did?

I do not gather from the different writers on the subject, that any Roman remains have been found here, as at Dymchurch. Somner says it was first mentioned by that name (Romney) about the eleventh century. New Romney of course rose on the decline of Old Romney. For a long time we only meet with the Port of Romney, which would include Old and New. All agree, whether New or Old (I believe it comprised both for a time), that it was once a flourishing town possessing a good, sure, and commodious harbour, where many vessels used to be at road; where Earl Godwin and his sons entered and led away all the ships they found



in the port ; where a part of the Norman Conqueror's fleet were repulsed ; where kings and princes rested in their travels ; where at the Norman Conquest a large roll of burgesses was to be found, with privileges since granted, as old if not older than existed in the City of London.

As a proof that this was not a thinly populated place, it is recorded that in a crowd of people assembled in the town in the reign of Henry III, one Lauretta le Pontier was trodden under foot and stifled to death.

It also occupied a large area in the reclaimed level, was divided into twelve or thirteen wards, had its churches, its town hall, an alien priory, a hospital for the sick, its market place, its warren. These are all admitted facts.

When we come to the reign of Henry VIII, Leland tells us that it *had been* a good haven, and that in the remembrance of men, ships had come hard up to the town and cast anchor in one of the churchyards ; that the sea was then two miles from the town, which was then so decayed, that one church was with difficulty maintained where there were three great parishes and churches before.

Now it is evident that here as elsewhere the sea was the great attractive power, and as it receded, all the new public erections, such as the present noble church, the priory and other public buildings, continued to follow it. So that after a lapse of time its venerable church was almost all that remained of Old Romney.

New Romney had next a struggle for its existence ; but the countenance of royalty, the fostering care of the church, with the aid of its parliamentary and municipal officers, preserved it in a shattered state with the name only of a port, and wholly dependent on the fertility of its soil.

One word as to the ecclesiastical history of Romney Marsh, and I have done. It is in the See and Archdeaconry of Canterbury, and deanery of Lympne. Its church patronage is with two or three exceptions in the hands of the Archbishop, and the dean and chapter of Canterbury. While the position and boundaries of its parishes afford the strongest proof that they were formed wholly independent of manors, levels, and sea walls ; detached portions of parishes,

as in the cases of Newington and Sellindge, and other places, being miles away from their churches.

Romney had its *alien* priory, said to be founded by the great pluralist John Maunsell A.D. 1257, who founded the priory of the Black Canons at Bilsington. During the war with France, Edward I took all alien priories into his own hands, allowing each monk 18d. per week, and spending the remainder of their incomes in defraying the expenses of the war.

As to the vast and apparently unnecessary number of churches, with reference to the population of the district, I have nothing to add beyond what is to be found in my *History of the Weald of Kent*, except some valuable remarks of Laing in his travels in "Sweden and Norway." He says,—

"The traveller is puzzled with the number of churches in Romney Marsh, and in the fens of Lincolnshire, where the parishes are small, and there never could have been a population to require so much accommodation. In Romney Marsh fifteen or sixteen churches may be seen within a space which, altogether, would only be in extent one considerable parish, and in some of them there never have been above half a dozen families. But if it was a common practice in those ages for the feudal lord to impart to his vassals full hereditary rights to their lands, in *consideration* of a *payment* which *he laid out in pious uses, such as the building of churches*, it would be evident that the *quality* of the land and *value* of the right ceded to the vassal would have more to do than *the number of the inhabitants*, in determining the size and number of their parish churches; and it is precisely in the rich alluvial lands gained from the rivers and fens, that most of such parish churches (erected without reference to a population) are found. In Romney Marsh, a tract of alluvial land studded with churches, many of which are spacious, there are no indications that it has ever been so densely populated as to require so many and such large places of worship, as there are no traces of former inhabitants, no marks of the plough, no vestiges in the church yard of numerous resting places of former generations; and the land would never have been cultivated so as to need a large resident agricultural population."

## THE TOWN AND PORT OF NEW ROMNEY.

BY EDWARD BACHELER WALKER.

AMONGST the Archives of New Romney, still preserved in the Town Hall, are some of peculiar and especial interest, not only in so far as they relate to the old town and port itself, but in the opportunities they give us for carrying ourselves back some five centuries or more, and searching into the habits and manner of living of our long-buried and long-forgotten ancestors; drinking with them, and eating with them; or journeying with Master William Holyngbroke and his servants to the Parliament at Westminster, or to the Lord Warden's court in old St. James's Church at Dover, and perhaps even being allowed a glimpse at his comely spouse, who remained at Romney, driving those hard bargains with the purchasers of her blankets which, at least in part, served to provide the means for the grandeur of her lord at Westminster, or at Dover. I think too that it may be of some comfort to us (if anything can be so), during our too-frequent interviews with the collectors of rates and income tax, to reflect that, however much we may object to the few pence in the pound demanded by the one or the other, they would be but as a drop compared to the ocean of taxation in which our forefathers contrived not only to live, but, as is abundantly proved by these records, to enjoy themselves. Perhaps indeed, to a very strict moralist, some of their little transactions may appear somewhat questionable; such transactions I mean as making handsome presents to any accessible, or one might almost say inaccessible, person who might be likely to have the ear of, or to "stand well with" the Lord Warden, "that he might speak for us with the said Lord." And these instances occur in almost any paragraph that

records a suit, whether with the men of "Hethe," or of Lydd. With the latter, the quarrels were frequent and bitterly fought out, a circumstance to which is perhaps to be attributed the existing, but now happily friendly, rivalry between the two places.

As is the case with so many other places, the earliest detailed information as to New Romney and its inhabitants is to be found in the Domesday Book, at the compilation of which there appear to have been no less than 156 burgesses in "Romenel," as it is there called: eighty-five of these belonged to the Archbishop's manor of Aldington, "and were worth to the lord £6;" the Archbishop also had twenty-one burgesses in Romenel belonging to the manor of Lamport, and Robert de Romenel had the remaining fifty. As to their privileges, we find that of them the king had all service, and they were quit, on account of their maritime service, of all customs except three: theft, breach of the peace, and forestel, *i.e.* robbery or assault on the highway.

The earlier manner of government and privileges of the town, and its original incorporation, supposed by some to date from the reign of Edward the Confessor, seem lost in the mists of antiquity. There is however preserved in the library of St. Catherine's College, at Cambridge—whether it came there by fair means or foul no one seems to know—a manuscript, bound, and with the arms of the Corporation of New Romney upon the cover, written in Norman-French in and after the 26th year of Edward III, [1352] by Daniel Rough or Rowe, one of the early predecessors of our friend Mr. Stringer in the office of Town Clerk. This document contains "the usages of Romene from time out of memory there used; first, it is the usage from year to year to elect twelve jurats to keep and govern the said town." Woe, however, to the luckless wight, who being elected a jurat is unwilling to serve! "If any baron, after the election of the said community, will not be obedient to do the said office of jurat, the bailiff, with all the community, shall go to his house, and the said disobedient, his wife, and his children, and other household, shall turn out of his house, and shall shut the windows, and his door they ought to seal and seques-



trate, and so they ought to remain until he wish to set himself right by doing the said duty of jurat." The powers of the jurats at this time were considerable; among other things they held powers of distress "upon all whom they shall deem rebels, touching the service of our lord the king, and in all points touching the maintenance and profit of the common franchise." The "service of our lord the king" I take to mean service in the ships of war, belonging to the corporation and furnished by them, when required by the sovereign. The dignity of the jurats too was carefully protected from any disrespectful conduct on the part of less exalted mortals, as, 'If any man shall curse any one of the jurats, and lay hands, upon him, against the peace of our lord the king, the bailiff shall have power to imprison him, and keep him in prison until he shall have paid a fine, by assessment of the other jurats, to the jurat so offended by him." And such fines were likely to be no very light ones, as may be judged from the proceedings in like cases of the aldermen of the city of London, who enjoyed similar power. It was also in the power of any freeman to claim to buy a share in all kinds of merchandise landed upon the quay, belonging to a non-freeman; and no Fleming nor other alien might be taken by his host, to buy or sell merchandise, without leave of the bailiff, and then only in the presence of his host; from this and a somewhat similar regulation in force at about the same period at Great Yarmouth, I should imagine that the innkeepers were in some degree held responsible for the transactions of foreigners, and others who lodged with them. Judging from the severity of the following regulation, growing wood must either have been so plentiful as to have been a general temptation to dishonesty, or even a greater rarity than at present. "Also if any person is found cutting wood within the franchise, he is to have the pillory the first time, to have his ear cut off, and to be taken to the other end of the town and made to abjure it;" on a second occasion he is to lose the other ear; and on a third offence to suffer death.

From the following letter of the barons of Romney "to their dear brothers, and combarons, and friends, the Mayor and barons of La Rie," we gather that their interest in their

fellow townsmen, or at any rate in their widows, did not always cease upon the fair ladies leaving their jurisdiction. "On the dolorous plaint of Deany, now the widow of T. Swain their late neighbour, who has now removed to La Rie, they hear that one Elizabeth Badch has heinously and evilly slandered her, in a public and open place, as having been of evil fame, and has asserted that for her larceny and bad character she has been driven from the town of Romene, and dare not return thither. Therefore for the love of God she has asked them therein to bear witness to the truth. They therefore testify to her good conversation, that she left for no evil cause, and that she may return whenever she pleases, and they further beg that she may have her former good character restored to her."

Time however will not allow us to linger over this interesting volume, and we will now turn to the papers in the Town Hall to which I have before alluded. The earliest of these (a poll-tax list) has been alluded to by Mr. Boys in his *Materials for the History of Sandwich*, yet for many years after the publication of that work it was lying and rotting in one of the Corporation chests, where it had been thrown together with a vast quantity of parchments and papers of all kinds, old and new. Its rescue from utter obscurity and the able translation of it are due to one who, had he been spared, would have taken much interest in our Society's meeting here, and who most certainly could have given more ample information on the early history of New Romney than almost any man now living. I mean the late Henry Thomas Riley. To his advocacy is due the present well-cared for condition and restoration of the volume. This manuscript, written in part by the same Daniel Rowe or Rough who was the writer of the book now at St. Catherine's College, commences in the year 1380. It contains the names of the different wards of the town, and the names of all persons above the age of fifteen of both sexes in each ward, and also the amount\* for which each individual was assessed. I may mention that this assessment is for that poll-tax which

\* I have omitted to mention that this, so far as I can find, is the only complete assessment for this poll-tax handed down to us.—E. B. W.

caused the rebellion headed by Wat Tyler, and which spread from the coasts of Kent to the Humber. The wards of Romney, at that time thirteen in number, were named the wards of Holyngbroke, of Bocherye, of Hospital, of Codde, of Joce, of Sharle, of Bartelot, of High Mill, or Hyghmelle or Mill Ward, of Hamersnoth or Hamersnod, of Olbeth, of Colbrond, of Deme, and of Hope. Of most of these, all trace of their name and position is lost; Holyngbroke and Bocherye (Butchery) are names now unknown; that of Hospital Ward has however probably been preserved in the name of a roadway, to the N.W. of the town, known as Spital Lane. High Mill, the earliest form of which name is Mill Ward, must surely have taken its name from a mill in the same position as the present windmill; and this seems the more certain, as the predecessor of the present mill, and the surrounding buildings, belonged formerly to the corporation, and traces of more than one mill in the same situation are to be found among the town records, in the shape of bills and vouchers for their maintenance and repair. I do not know at all the average duration of a windmill, but though the continually occurring improvements of these days may necessitate frequent changes and rebuilding, I should imagine that before the seventeenth century such improvements caused few if any changes of structure; and as the site of the present mill, the highest point in the town, has certainly been occupied by a mill for more than two hundred years, if not longer, we may surely assume that one on the same site gave its name to the ward in 1380. The name of Deme exists in Demechurch or Dymchurch, a neighbouring village on the east, but as to whether this was itself considered to be one of the wards of Romney there is no evidence whatever; as the village seems never to have had any share in the privileges of the Cinque Ports, as a limb of Romney or otherwise, I should infer that the village gave its name to the ward nearest it, rather than itself constituted the ward. The same remarks may possibly apply to Hope Ward, Hope being the commonly used abbreviation of Hope-All-Saints, the name of the neighbouring parish to the north. All this however is a mere matter of conjecture.

We find that in the whole thirteen wards, in 1380, there were assessed to the subsidy (*i.e.* the poll tax) granted to the king, nine hundred and forty-one persons, and the total sum assessed was £48 9s. 6d., *i.e.* about 1s. per head of the population above fifteen years of age, which, allowing for the difference in the value of money, would amount to about 15s. per head, in addition to the local taxation or town dues called maltotes, and in addition also to the costs of and service in their ships when demanded by the king, "whereto they were bound 'always to be ready with their bodies and chattels;'" no slight tax in itself I should think, when wars with France were perpetually recurring. As to these maltotes themselves, we find that in the same year (1380) an internal cess was levied upon thirteen butchers and their shambles "per la Rawe" for the use of the corporation, £5 1s. 3d.; and the shares of herrings caught by fishermen and estimated upon oath, being the produce of eight boats, amounted to £4 13s. 3½d., even after deducting the riphere, barellhere, axhere, etc. The cess upon the Ripiers (or as they would now be termed "'long-shore-men"), who to this day call a basket which they carry slung over their backs a "Rip" basket, amounted to £1 5s. 9½d. The lucky vintners however, perhaps owing to the forbearance of the Sir Wilfred Lawson of the period, seem to have escaped the most easily, as ten of them only paid in the aggregate a sum of 17s. 2d., as compared with the £5 1s. 3d. of the thirteen butchers, though they seem to have driven no bad trade; the duties upon wine were but 6d. for every tun sold by retail, and for those sold by wholesale 4d.; for a pipe sold by retail (*vendita in tappyng*) 3d., and by wholesale 2d. Thus, supposing the amount of wine sold by wholesale and retail to have been about the same, there were consumed over 40 tuns of wine in one year; malt liquor does not seem to have been taxed at all. In addition to the above items, maltotes (town dues) were levied upon porpoises (1d. each if cut up and sold in the town, 1s. if taken outside), which seem to have been considered a great delicacy; also upon sea coal, on the carpenters of ships 'of new passage,' on cooks, lard, herrings, onions, ironmongers, carpenters of



houses (at that time practically builders, as most houses were built of wood), shoemakers, cobblers, all ship's carpenters at work, wine, timber, on the hire of vessels and boats, sprats, master fishermen and their mates, 2d. on every pound lent, on carters and barbers, on "cofyfyn" (? seasoned wood for making coffers), on silk and canvas, on goldsmiths, on tilers, and lastly on pie-makers,  $\frac{1}{4}$ d. each per week. So much for the easy taxation of those good old times.

Passing on now to some of the other documents, and omitting for want of time many interesting matters that have been handed down to us by the industry of successive town clerks and chamberlains, we come to an entry in the chamberlain's accounts of 1391, that refers to a dispute with the Archbishop of Canterbury, which dispute was kept alive for many years, certainly until after 1521; "Paid for the expenses of eighteen best men of the town, riding to the lord Archbishop of Canterbury, to protect the liberty of the town, that the said lord might not usurp it, 28s. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d." Very large sums too were spent upon a ship of war "hired and arrayed for the king's service." In 1394 we find a curious item, being £10 for the expenses during eleven weeks of one John Pecham riding to Ireland for the community. Putting aside the evidently wonderful performances of Mr. Pecham's horse, one cannot help wondering whether the corporation of New Romney spent so much upon a message to the Lord Warden, who was then in Ireland. In 1396 a new barge or ship of war was purchased, at a cost of £53 6s. 8d., and other expenses connected with the fitting out of the same amounted to £28 10s. 4 $\frac{1}{4}$ d., making a total of £81 17s. 0 $\frac{1}{4}$ d., truly a sum which would be moderate in the eyes of a First Lord of these days. In 1398, money was received from the commander of a ship of war, on account of his voyage to Dunkirk; as to this, Mr. Riley says that such items tend to shew that the corporation of New Romney sometimes earned money by freightage, when on foreign service; I, however, though with the greatest possible diffidence, rather incline to the opinion that such items account for prize-money, if they were not the results of what would now be called, piracy. We find it stated that "in early times a sailor was more distinctly

a sailor of his port than of his country; and between different ports, whether of different countries or not, there might be, and not unfrequently was, a state of war; the Cinque Ports might be at war with Normandy, whether there was war between the kings of England and France or not, and a very bloody war between the Cinque Ports and Yarmouth is a prominent feature in the naval annals of the closing decade of the thirteenth century.\* My opinion in this matter seems, I think, to be confirmed by a remarkable agreement, made in the year 1412, between the masters and mariners of Romney and Lydd on the one side, and the masters and mariners dwelling on the coast of France, from Harfleur as far as Hendrenesce, and the boundaries around, on the other, for their mutual ransom when taken prisoners. The masters were to be acquitted on payment of six nobles, and the mariners on payment of three nobles, and a half noble for a safe conduct; neither were to be charged more than 20d. per week for table expenses whilst prisoners. Any gentleman or merchant, however, who might be taken, was expressly exempted from the benefits of the above agreement. Those who should contravene this agreement were to pay a sum of 100s. (one hundred shillings) to the churches of St. Nicholas or Hope-All-Saints. In the same year, 1412, there were also made several stringent regulations for the cleansing and draining of the town; and it was also ordained that all priests, and those who commonly frequent taverns, shall be in their houses, where they ought to pass the night, by nine o'clock at the outside, under a penalty of 6s. 8d. to be applied by the bailiff and community in equal parts; and further, that all curs shall be expelled the town, or safely kept so that they do no harm, under a penalty of 20d.

From many other curious items I have selected a few which may prove interesting, though they are not all of them connected with the period to which I have hitherto been referring, viz., from the middle of the fourteenth to about

\* Nicholas's History of the Royal Navy, and also a lecture delivered at the Royal United Service Institution, by Mr. J. K. Laughton, M.A., R.N.

the beginning of the fifteenth century. Some, however, belong to this period, for instance, the expenses of the burgesses sent to Parliament in the fifth year of Richard II, headed "Costs of Parliament." "First for the expenses of William Holyngbroke and William Childe, with whom also were John Stondene (Standen) their servant on horseback, and Robert Holiere (Ollier) on foot, on this occasion, namely, that from Monday next after the Commemoration of All Souls, in the fifth year of the reign of King Richard, they were at London for some time, staying for Parliament, which Parliament was not carried into effect, but deferred until after the Queen's coming into England. And on the feast of the Conversion of Saint Paul next ensuing, the said Parliament was commenced; at which Parliament the said Wm. Holyngbroke and Wm. Childe were present, as commissioned at the beginning thereof. The expenses of the said persons were £7 18s. 6½d., for themselves, two servants and three horses, with remuneration of the said two servants, and hire of their said three horses." To this period also belong several highly interesting accounts, of the expenses incurred in fitting out a barge or man-of-war, which was ordered to be furnished by the corporation of New Romney, for the bringing over of the Queen of Richard II, Anne of Bohemia; from these I will make a few extracts, especially those that give us the history of this same ill-fated barge. "In the month of October: Also preparation of the barge for the coming of the Queen, as we had commands sent by our Constable (*i.e.* Constable of Dover Castle). First, paid for one barrel of tar bought of Andrew Colyn, which went for tarring the shroud, 3s. 4d., and for wages of Nicholas Colman, *Parrot of Spain*, and others, uniting to take down and prepare it for, and then tarring the shroud and hanging it again, 2s. 1d.; also for the wages of J. Merresse in setting the mast and mending the top-castle 3d., and for nails for the same 1d., etc., etc. Amount of this preparation in the month aforesaid, 15s. 4d.; and the Queen (at this time) did not come to England, nor did she wish to come until peace should be made again of the rebels aforesaid." This allusion is of course to the insurrection headed by Wat Tyler, and

although it was put down by the end of June, I suppose the good news could not have been sent to Anne of Bohemia and her answer received until the beginning of November, in which month the preparations of the barge are recommenced. "In the month of November: Also, preparation of the barge aforesaid, for the coming of the Queen, as we had commands by the Lord Warden of the Cinque Ports. First for throwing out the water from the barge, as it was in the delf, 8d. Also for bread, ale, and meat given to certain mariners while tackling the barge, while it was in the delf, 16d. And when the said barge was brought from its delf towards the pale, there was given to John Leg and his fellows for ale, 20d." Then follows a list of the various fittings and stores purchased, after which, "also paid Richard Lullynge, carpenter, for the making of the cabin for the use of the Lady the Queen, and for the stocking of the gun and for the mending the lower side of the fane\* with his own timber, 3s. 8d.; and for nails bought for making the cabin, 6d., etc., etc. And when the said barge was taken to Fogelnesse, there in a short time it was driven up on the sea shore, and so for six shovels bought for digging beneath it there, 10d. Also for the wages of Lawrence Moryce and his fellows, in taking out the ballast, and digging beneath the barge, and getting it back again into the Channel, 3s. 6d., and in ale, 15d. Also for the wages of N. Colman and many other mariners, watching the barge within the harbour divers nights, 2s. 8d. Amount of this preparation in the month aforesaid, 68s. 11d." Then follow numerous charges for stores and provisions, etc., etc. "Which Barge, so prepared, set sail on Saturday, the eve of the Conception of the Blessed Mary, and on the Tuesday following, when they were trying to enter the harbour of Calais, the said barge was cast away on the sea shore there, namely, in going to fetch the Queen." Not even yet despairing however, the chamberlain, who from his dolorously sympathetic account must surely have been on board, if not in command, made gallant attempts to recover his barge. Let him, however, tell his own sad tale. "And for five

\* On which the banner was to be hoisted in honour of the Queen.



pipe cokers (empty wine pipes), bought there for raising the barge, 8s. 7d.; also for spykings bought for the purpose of attaching the tilting, that it might not burst asunder, 5s.; so at last our barge was there broken!" Earlier in the same year (June 7th) we find "Thomas Wottone and William at Chapel and others coming here with letters patent, and the standard of the lord the King, touching the insurrection of the people in divers counties;" they are liberally entertained at the house of William Holyngbroke, and 13s. 4d. is charged in the corporation accounts "for a present given to the said Thomas, as a mark of respect for the letters patent, and the standard of the said lord the King, and for his trouble." As this was but five days before Tyler and his hundred thousand men sacked the house of the Archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth, and demolished the prisons of the Marshalsea and the King's Bench; and as the greater part of Kent\* was at this time openly siding with the rebels, who appeared to be getting altogether the upper hand of the authorities throughout the southern and eastern parts of England, I take this to have been a very exceptional proof of loyalty on the part of the barons of Romney; and the more as they seem, as we shall soon see, to have succeeded in raising some men at least who were afterwards employed in putting down the rebellion in the east—possibly as they may have been supposed less likely to have sympathised with rebels far from home, than with those who were nearer neighbours to them. Again on the 27th of June, and ten days after the quelling of the rebellion and the death of Wat Tyler at the hands of the Lord Mayor of London, "John Justere, Sergeant at Arms of the lord the King, came here for the reason before stated," i.e., touching the insurrection. This second message was probably the revocation of the charters of enfranchisement and pardon granted to the rebels on the field by Richard II, and revoked by him as soon as he had sufficiently broken their power to enable him to do so. That the men raised under the standard of the King by the barons of the five ports were not permitted to return to

\* Including the Mayor and Corporation of Canterbury, who had been compelled by force to join them.

their homes, after the suppression of the insurrection in the neighbourhood of London, but were sent on to perform the same work in the eastern counties, under Henry Spencer, known as the "fighting bishop of Norwich," we learn from a mandate from the king, on the 26th of August, "for the arrest of men, passing over to serve under the venerable Father, Henry, Bishop of Norwich, on the 3rd of September, if returning without leave." The service, however, must have been unpopular and the barons unwilling to execute the mandate of the king; for on the 14th of September another letter arrived to "arrest all men sound of body, and horses unhurt, with harness, that had come from following the said Bishop." Whether this second mandate was obeyed or not does not appear, but the bringer of it does not seem to have been so well treated as his predecessors. Now that we have been touching on the subject of rebellion I may mention a hideous item occurring in the accounts for 1450, the year of Jack Cade's rebellion; "Given to a man carrying a quarter of a man, to supersede the said quarter, 3s. 4d." *i.e.*, the man was bribed to carry his ghastly burden, a part of the body of one of the rebels, out of the town.

In 1382 occurs this entry: "Paid for one little bag of leather for the treasure of the community, 2½d." Evidently the shape, size, and material of the "common purse" have been handed down for centuries, as it consists to the present day of a "little bag of leather." The present purse bears the date 1682.

"Small-sport" was the appropriate nickname which familiarly denoted a prison in Romney, and men were paid 6d. a day to "watch" beside the prison, when delinquents were in "small-sport," in the reign of Henry VIII. Occasionally, criminals were hanged at Romney; and notably elaborate are the entries which record the chamberlain's expenses in 1592-3, occasioned by the execution of Jeremy Whatelow. Timber for the gallows cost 8s.; for setting it up two men received 20d.; the rope cost 4d. Edward Michell officiated as hangman, and received for that service the sum of 5s., together with some apparel, made for the occasion at a cost of 7s. 5d. One Father Gaskyn had also been

engaged to hold himself in readiness to act, if need required, and to him was paid 6d. The bellringers received 18d., for ringing at Whatelow's burial. The criminal's goods and chattels were valuable; the town paid 10s. for counsel's opinion respecting them, and 9s. for a supper given to those who appraised them. Whatelow's sheep were sold for £19; and other goods with his household stuff realized £8 8s. 0d., when sold at the market cross.

The following quaint letter, though of comparatively recent date (31st January, 1664), is worthy of note.

"Mr. Bostock,

"Wee much wonder that (keeping still in yo<sup>r</sup> hands this Vicaridge of New Romney) you provide not that the cure thereof be duly officiated; you cann be content to receive tithes, but you will neither reside on y<sup>r</sup> benefice yo<sup>r</sup> selfe nor provide a curate. Wee have been wholly destitute since Christmas day last and from yo<sup>r</sup> departure until Christmas wee had indeed a nimble curate who read Divine service once every Lord's Day, and was usually in his sermon and prayer before it about a quarter of an houre. These things if complayned of will neither sound to y<sup>r</sup> commendation nor proffitt, for sure wee are that if you cann obtien a dispensation for yo<sup>r</sup> non residence (whereof we much doubt), yett must it be conditionally, and noe longer in force then you provide that the cure bee well and sufficiently supplied. Wherefore in the behalfe of the p<sup>y</sup>shioners and inhabitants here wee doe require and advise you, forthwith upon receipt hereof, to provide that the cure be officiated by yo<sup>r</sup> self or some other able divine, or otherwise for yo<sup>r</sup> apparent neglect herein we intend to take such advantage for o<sup>r</sup> relief as the laws of Church or State doe affoord, wherein we shall omitt noe opportunity in case you faile in p<sup>r</sup>formance of our request, soe expecting yo<sup>r</sup> answee wee rest,

"Yo<sup>r</sup> Friends though neglected,

"THE MAIOR AND JURATS OF NEW ROMNEY."

"From New Romney under the seale of office, etc., etc."

We have seen that so early as the close of the fourteenth century, disputes arose between the barons of Romney and the Archbishops of Canterbury, concerning alleged encroachments by the Archbishops on the liberties of the town. Any such attempted encroachments were at all times sturdily resisted by the jurats, but seem to have been renewed from

time to time by various primates, and in 1521 became the occasion of a regular lawsuit between the parties. The details of this suit have been published in Boys' *History of Sandwich*.

In 1521, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, exhibited against the jurats and inhabitants of Romney articles setting forth:—

1st. That his predecessors had granted to the jurats strenne and strond of the sea; and claiming by the hands of his bailiff, passage, anchorage, and soulage of all ships resorting thither.

2nd. Ergo that the sea having now left and lost his course of flowing half a mile and more from Romney, whereby 400 acres and more were left dry and had become marsh land and good pasture, which belonged of right to the Archbishop.

3rd. That the jurats by a surreptitious charter do make leases of the said marsh or pasture for 10 marks by the year, and have received 170 marks of which the Archbishop requires restitution.

4th. The jurats will not permit his grace's bailiff to exercise his office within the town, in spite of notice and commandment from Sir Edward Poynings, Lord Warden, that they do accept, admit, and obey him.

5th. The custom hath been for the *bailiff and jurats* to determine all pleas real and personal, except points belonging to Court of Shepway, but the jurats frowardly keep the said courts without the bailiff, proclaim the said court, and determine the pleas.

6th. The Archbishop, by reason of his law-day should have all issues, fines, and amercements for all offences inquirable at law-day; whereas the said jurats set the fines, and take three parts to themselves and leave scanty the fourth to the bishop, whereof he requireth restitution.

7th. By maintenance of said jurats divers persons withhold the Archbishop's rents, customs, and services from his said seignory.

8thly. The jurats have encroached upon the liberty and franchise of the said lord by colour of liberty of barony, whereas the town is all bishoprick.

To these eight articles the jurats and inhabitants by no means agree, and sturdily and promptly answer is made that,

1st. The Town and Port is and hath been, time out of mind, one of the capital five ports, and has liberties ratified and approved by the great Charter of England.



2nd. They deny that the jurats and inhabitants, or their predecessors, ever had any grant of strenne and stronde of the Archbishop's predecessors, or that any person but the king can grant them any privileges but what they now use and have used, time out of mind.

3rd. That the north side only of the town is holden of the Archbishop, and that the rest is and has been holden of the king "by service to find certain ships for his voyage royal to the parts beyond the sea."

4th. That the old stream or creek in that part is holden of the king, and the part holden of the Archbishop neither is nor was any part of any creek or water, but a void place called the Strond, and used as a weekly market, where the Archbishop had picage, stylage, and stallage, which market hath been a long time disused.

5th. That the Archbishop can only send a bailiff into the town when the office is vacant, and that the present bailiff, admitted seven or eight years past, is yet living and of good name and fame, and hath not surrendered his interest "and so the place is not void." Whereas the person lately sent by the Archbishop is indicted of felony, "whereof he is not acquitted;" and he brought not any letter of attendance with him, wherefore the jurats refused him.

6th. That such bailiff was an executive officer, not a judge of their court.

7th. That his sitting among the jurats was of favour and not of duty.

8th. That the Archbishop never had any leet, or law-day, or any amercements whatever.

9th. That no fines or amercements, which the Archbishop ought to have, have been withheld from him.

10th. They admit that the officers and ministers of the Archbishop may distrain for rents where they are due.

11th. That part of Romney being held of the king and not of the Archbishop the jurats have not encroached upon the liberty of the Archbishop, but only for execution of justice as bound to do.

In these matters the jurats seem to have gained all their points except the seventh.

## THE PASSION PLAY AND INTERLUDES AT NEW ROMNEY.

---

IN many Kentish parishes, the name "Pleystole" or "Playstool" still clings to a piece of land, on which, as we believe, the Passion Play, or Miracle-plays, were performed in days of old.

During the Middle Ages, when few could read, much instruction was conveyed, respecting the historical facts of the Bible, by means of dramatic representations.

Sometimes a dumb-show of puppets; sometimes a scene which we should call a *tableau-vivant*; sometimes a combination which might be described as a Marionette Exhibition; sometimes other varieties of scenic representations were exhibited upon a platform, or scaffold. This platform might be mounted on wheels, and then it was dragged through a town, from one street to another. Such shows were called Pageants.

New Romney, and other parishes in this district, indulged more ambitious aims. Here, Interludes, or Dramatic Representations, were regularly acted, wherein each part was taken by a man in appropriate costume. Such Scriptural Dramas, when represented in a city like Chester, or in a rich town like Coventry, comprehended an epitome of the world's religious History, from the Creation to the Day of Judgment. In Chester, twenty-four distinct dramas were represented, during three days, from Whit Monday to Whit Wednesday. Each drama was performed by a separate company of actors, provided by one of the Trade Guilds of the city; or by two or three Guilds in combination.

At Coventry, no less than forty-two separate dramas were represented annually at the Corpus Christi Festival.

At Wakefield, or Woodkirk, another series of thirty-two such Miracle-Plays, or Mysteries, was used.

At Romney, no doubt, limited population and limited funds prevented any such elaborate and simultaneous representation of scenes extending over the whole period of Scripture History. The only specific names of dramas acted here, which have come down to us, are the "Interlude of Our Lord's Passion," and the "Play of the Resurrection." In 1456, John Craye and Thomas a' Nasshe, *wardens of the play of the Resurrection*, brought an action for debt and damages against John Lylle, and they recovered 4s.\* In 1463, the Jurats of Romney, out of their common chest, paid to Agnes Ford 6s. 8d. *for the play of the Interlude of our Lord's Passion.*†

Probably a similar kind of spectacle was given, in 1422-4, when the men of Lydd "*came with their May and ours.*" We have no account of this show, except that it was acted by players. In 1432, the Jurats of New Romney paid for two gallons of wine, given "to the players when they shewed their May."‡

Allied to these dramatic representations, although of a different character, was the annual Festival of the Boy-Bishop, celebrated on the day of St. Nicholas, December 6th, throughout the kingdom. As New Romney Church was dedicated to St. Nicholas, this annual farce may have been celebrated with greater honour here than elsewhere. The Boy-Bishop, and his attendants, proceeded from New Romney Church to the neighbouring town of Lydd, where they were entertained at the expense of the community. As much as four, five, or six shillings, were at different times expended upon their refreshment there. The town of New Romney expended 3s. 4d. at Garrarde's inn, when the Lord of Misrule of Old Romney came to the town in 1525.

The representation of such Miracle-Plays or Interludes as those of our Lord's Passion, or of the Resurrection, required considerable organisation. Accordingly, "Wardens of the Play" were appointed. In 1456, there were two

\* *Historical MSS. Commission*, Sixth Report, p. 541b.

† *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 544b.

‡ *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 540b, 541b.



Wardens, who sued a defaulter for debt. Their names were John Craye and Thomas a' Nasshe. At a later period, however, we hear of no less than five Wardens.

On the 14th December, 1517, the Jurats and Commons chose Ric. Stuppeny, Christopher Hensfield, Robert Paris, John Bunting, and William Bedell, as Wardens, in order that the town might have the play of Christ's Passion, as from olden time they were wont to have it. To such plays there was, at that period, opposition in high quarters. Consequently, on the 26th of May, 1518, the Lord Warden of the five ports sent, to the Barons of New Romney, a mandate that they ought not to play the play of the Passion of Christ, until they have had the king's leave.\* Nevertheless, such representations were continued here, during many years. At so late a period as the tenth year of Queen Elizabeth's reign, some of these plays were being prepared for performance.†

Wardens being chosen, they, no doubt, organized the players. Local brotherhoods or fraternities seem generally to have furnished the actors. At Canterbury, according to Mr. Brent's account, the Corpus Christi Brotherhood, otherwise called the Fraternity of Jesu's Mass, seems to have furnished the players, at the joint cost of all the crafts and mysteries in the city. Coventry and Chester had a great number of trade fraternities, or guilds, which sufficed to supply actors for all their plays. Here, at Romney, there were six fraternities connected with the church of St. Nicholas, which, although not nominally trade fraternities, no doubt furnished some or all of the players. They were called the Fraternities of the Holy Cross, of St. Stephen, of St. John Baptist, of St. Edmund, of St. Katherine, and of St. George. In connection with the latter, the Guild or Fraternity of St. George, there may have been especial pageants or plays. In 1480, there was some great celebration here, when an image of St. George was put up.‡ On that occasion, the men of Lydd came over to join in the cere-

\* *Hist. MSS. Com.*, Fifth Report, pp. 552*b*, 553.

† *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 553*b*.

‡ *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 547.



mony, and were entertained at the expense of the town of Romney. We know that throughout Kent, even at the present period, the drama of St. George is roughly enacted at our doors, during Christmas-tide, by seven men, who personate St. George, the dragon, Father Christmas, the Doctor, the King of Egypt, a Turkish Knight, and the Giant Turpin.

Fraternities, of Holy Cross and of Holy Trinity, were connected with St. Laurence Church here; and there was a Fraternity of St. Mary, in St. Martin's parish, in Romney.

Thus, there would seem to have been an abundant source upon which to draw for players. The Wardens of the Play were, no doubt, assisted by some of the chaplains, who said mass in the three churches and two chapels of the town. We know that, in 1489-90, one chaplain was paid for going to Lydd to see a play, which was to be reproduced at Romney. In 1496-7, money was paid to Thomas Penystone and Thomas Gammel, chaplains, for the debt due to them on the play; and we cannot doubt that the chaplains had a great deal to do with the details and organization of the representation.

Dresses, and all needful paraphernalia, were obtained and preserved by the Wardens of the Play. Thus, in 1490-1, the Jurats paid 20s. to the Wardens of the Play for the loan of vestments.\* Similarly, in 1502-3 the Jurats delivered to Warden of this town for the play, in the way of loan, 20s. 6d. During the same year, they paid 3s. 4d. for the carriage from London of gear for the play.† In 1504-5 the Jurats paid 28s. 3d. to Thomas Lambard, for the old debt due to him by the town for the play.‡ While in 1517-18, the larger sum of £3 18s. 5d. was paid, for the expenses of the Romney players, as set forth in the account of Christopher Hensfeld. Eight years later we find this entry: "Paid to Mores whenne he went to Londone to Master Gybsone with the bill of arreyment for the play etc., 8s."§ Whether this relates to a play to be acted, or a plea to be sued out, is not quite clear. Such entries as the following,

\* *Ilist. MSS. Comm.*, Fifth Report, p. 548.

† *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 549*b*.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 549*b*.

§ *Ibid.*, p. 551*a*.

however, are beyond doubt: "1503-4, Paid to Mr Wodar for hay on the occasion of the play 12<sup>d</sup>," and "for wine delivered at the play 7<sup>d</sup>." "1513-14, Paid H<sup>r</sup> Holle, Jos. Hakkett, Christopher Hensfeld, and John Buntynge, as a reward for their trouble and expenses upon the play 13<sup>s</sup> 4<sup>d</sup>."

The book, or manuscript copy, of the play, is not mentioned, as such, until June 1516. Then it is recorded that "Le Playboke" was delivered to Henry Robyn to keep, for the use of the town. In the year following, it was delivered "from the keeping of Henry Robyn into the hands of Robert May, Common Clerk, safely and securely to be kept to the use and behoof of the said town."\* Further, it is recorded that on the 6th of July, 1517, Richard Bursell, junior, sent William Bukherst to obtain the *Playbook*† from Robert May, who delivered it into his custody. In 1568, each player was required to bind himself, under a penalty of 40s., that he would persevere in performing the play, or else he was to surrender his part. Although no playbook, nor any parts, had previously been mentioned under those names, there had been similar entries respecting certain manuscripts, which were probably equivalent to the playbook cut up into separate "parts."

In 1498 (13 Hen. VII) it was enacted "that the criers of the banns of the play of Romene (commons of that town),

\* *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Fifth Report, p. 552b.

† The *Play Book* is enrolled among the "Records" of the town in the following list, made in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, and inscribed in the "*Book of Notte*:"

Efyrst the Charter of the towne.

The customall.

The exemplificacion of the recorde in the schequir for our marshe.

The lease of our marshe.

The lease from the busshepe of Canterbury to the towne.

The booke of Nott [*given by Thomas Notte*.]

VI. books of Statutes.

The Indenture of the Contribucion bytwene Lydd and us.

An olde booke of the Chamberlyns accompt where it apperyth that our marshe hath ever byn to the towne.

The broddhell booke.

iiij Courte books.

Th'olde customall in french.

The booke of th'allection.

A mace of Sylver.

The commen seale.

The seale of office.

A Court horne.

A payer of balance & weights of brasce.

A measuer pott.

The *Play booke*.

The booke of the new customall of the V ports.

A letter of pardon.

A chartre that we are ffree from Custom.

iiij fyles.

A bundell of proclamacions.

A bundell of proces.

V hole harness.

A booke of Assise of bread.

should carry in their banns, or at least bills of the same, before the feast of St. George next.”\* Those who failed to do so were liable to forty days’ imprisonment, unless they could find sureties for the deliverance of the banns. In 1501-2, the sum of 8d. was paid to John Lane, as a reward “for carrying a parcel of the banns of the play of the town of Romene.”† It is difficult to ascertain, exactly, what these bans of the play were. We do not hear of them until 1474, when the Romney town clerk begins to use two peculiar expressions: (i.) the proclamation of the bans of a play, and (ii.) crying the bans. For “crying the bans,” or for “proclaiming” them, the payment made was generally equal in amount to that which had already been repeatedly entered, in previous years, as given to the players for “shewing the play.” Ordinarily, 6s. 8d. was the amount of this fee, in addition to the gift of meat and drink for the performers. In the Lydd Records, the same amount of fee, on the average, is entered, as given to the players, for acting the play. Consequently, I am inclined to believe that the expressions “crying the bans” and “proclaiming the bans” were peculiar to a certain town clerk of Romney, and meant “reciting the parts of each character,” or acting the play. Perhaps the meaning of each scene was proclaimed to the audience, by a man blessed with a strong voice, as each change was made. Whenever, thus, the play became a succession of *tableaux-vivants*, or a series of marionette performances, the men who shouted out, or proclaimed, what the scene meant, or what the figures were supposed to say, would fitly be said to cry the bans, for the word “bans” means proclamations.

We cannot state precisely the usual place where, and the periodical times when, the plays were acted at Romney. We find, however, that in 1441-2, the Crockhill in Romney, situated within the parish of St. Lawrence, was the spot whereon the men of Wittersham shewed their play‡ to the people of this town.

\* *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, Fifth Report, p. 551*b*.

† *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 549*b*.

‡ *Ibid.*, Fifth Report, p. 542.

I find, in *the Book of Notte*, that the Crockhill was so called in the reign of Edward VI; but in the forty-second year of Elizabeth's reign it was written "Crockey Green;" and in the fifth of James I, it was written "Crockers Green." We can thus identify it with "Crockley Green," at the south-west end of New Romney.

The scaffold, or platform on which the passion play was performed, was similar in construction to that used in front of our ordinary shows at fairs. A covered and hidden room, upon the ground, was surmounted by an open platform above. The players dressed below, and then mounted to act upon the open upper stage, in sight of all.

As to time, we find that in 1476-7, a play was performed here on Whit Tuesday, when three men were especially paid for keeping watch against foes approaching the town, during the time of the play. In 1539, rehearsals took place in Lent.

In 1466-7, the play was performed on a Sunday, during which day the town of Lydd employed four watchmen, to keep a good look-out at home, probably from Lydd Church steeple.\*

We are astonished at the number of parishes, from which came companies of players, to perform before a Romney audience. We find that the players of Hythe were here in 1399, and again in 1466, when they went on to Lydd also. Four times later, in 1482, 1486, 1494, and 1503, they played in Romney again.

The players of Lydd were paid for performing here in nine different years, between 1422 and 1509. The players of Wittersham twice "shewed their interlude" here; once in 1426, and again in 1441. They were at Lydd in 1440. The players of Herne came to Romney in 1429, and to Lydd in 1440.

The players of Ruckinge were at Romney, and at Lydd, in the year 1430. The players of Folkstone came in 1474; and also in 1478, when they went on to Lydd. Those of Appledore appeared in 1488, at Romney; having, twenty years before, performed at Lydd.

To Romney, players came, with their Interludes, from

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report, 523<sup>b</sup>.*



Chart in 1489; from Wye in 1491; from Rye in 1489, 1498, and 1518 (the Rye men were at Lydd in 1479). From Halden in 1499, and in 1511; from Bethersden in 1508; and from Brookland in five several years, in 1494, 1505, 1511, 1519, and 1521, troops of players came to Romney, to perform these miracle plays, or Passion-plays of the period, and were entertained at the town's expense, in addition to receiving an average fee of 6s. 8d. for each play.

The Romney men, on the other hand, went into neighbouring parishes to perform their play. In 1428, Lydd gave them 13s. 4d., as a fee, and refreshments costing 5s. 5d. In 1430, Romney men performed their play at Lydd, on the Sunday after June 24th, the day of St. John the Baptist's Nativity, and received 6s. 8d. as their reward, in addition to being regaled with bread, wine, and ale, costing 2s. 8d. Lydd must have been gay during that summer, since the men of Ruckinge also performed there, within three weeks after the Romney play had been exhibited at Lydd. The Ruckinge men received the usual fee of 6s. 8d. for their performance, on the Saturday after Relic Sunday (which was the third Sunday after June 24th.) In the following year, 1431, Romney men played their sacred drama at Lydd, on June 28th, the eve of the day of SS. Peter and Paul, and received the usual reward of 6s. 8d.

In 1438, Wittersham and Herne, as well as Romney, sent players to Lydd, which thus witnessed three strange plays, or interludes, in one year. Romney seems then to have ceased, for some years, to send its passion-play to Lydd. Inferior performers went thither from Ham in 1453, but they received only 3s. 4d., half the usual reward. In 1454, and 1463, the Romney players, and in 1466 the Hythe players, performed at Lydd, on the day of the dedication of Lydd Church. Three years later, the Romney players were at Lydd on Whit Monday. Eleven years seem to have elapsed before they again played at Lydd, in 1478. Meanwhile, inferior plays had been shewn there; one from Appledore in 1468, for which a reward of 3s. 8d. was paid; and another from Stone, in 1469, for which Lydd paid only 3s. 4d. More elaborate performances were given at Lydd, by the Folkestone

"ban-criers," in 1478, when they received the usual fee of 6s. 8d., and upon them the town of Lydd spent an equal sum in refreshments. Two years later, the New Romney men again went to Lydd, and again received the usual fee of 6s. 8d.; but on this occasion they are styled in the Lydd records "*the bane-cryars of the town of Romene*," a title never before given to them in the Lydd accounts. It therefore seems to be synonymous with the title of players, which had theretofore been used, in the Lydd records, when the same reward or fee of 6s. 8d. was paid.

Minstrels enlivened with music the representations of these plays, and the records enable us to affirm that the payments to such musicians were frequent and considerable.\*

Since this paper was in type, Mr. Henry B. Walker has found, and has kindly copied for me, various extracts from the Chamberlain's accounts, which shew that in 1560 the Plays were revived at Romney with great splendour. Four plays were given; one on Whit Tuesday, when £12 5s. 6d. were collected from spectators; the others subsequently, when sums of £6 10s. 9½d., £4 9s. 0d., and £2 7s. 6½d. were collected. The expenditure had been lavish. The "devysor" of the plays received £4; and the Common Clerk wrote out the play book on parchment, and the parts on fourteen quires of paper, for about £2 per play. From the Jurats of Lydd, copes and vestments were bought for £9; from London came stuff for dresses costing £4 11s. 5d.; for making the apparel many pounds were paid. Especial mention is made

\* In 1422, 1429, and 1430, minstrels of the Duke of Gloster were paid by the town of New Romney, 6s. 8d.; 7s. 8d.; and 3s. 2d.; in 1448 minstrels of the King, 6s. 8d.; in 1449 minstrels of the Archbishop and of Lord de Say, 7s. 6d.; in 1474 minstrels of the King, 3s. 6d.; of the Earl of Arundel, 10d.; and of the Duke of Clarence, 10d.; in 1476 minstrels of the King, 4s.; of the Prince, 12d.; and of Lord Arundel, 10d.; in 1479 minstrels of the Queen, 3s. 4d.; of the Prince, 12d.; of the Duke of Gloster, 12d.; and of Lord Arundel, 8d.; in 1480 minstrels of the King, the Queen, the Duchess of York, the Prince, the Duke of Gloster, and of Lord Arundel, were paid; in 1483 a minstrel of King Richard was paid, so were three of Lord Arundel's, and one of Lord Northumberland's; in 1484 and 1486 those of the Queen; in 1488 those of the King; in 1489 those of Lord Arundel; in 1490 one of the Prince; in 1491 minstrels of Sandwich; in 1493 of the King, the Queen, and the Duke of Bedford; in 1497 one of Cardinal Morton; in 1498 those of the King, Queen, Lord Cardinal, and Lord Oxford; in 1502 those of the Lord Admiral; in 1504 of Lord Oxford; in 1508 of the Prince.

of John Baptist's painted coat, the cotton coat of Judas, and twelve sheepskins for "godhalls coats." Beards and wigs were hired for four "ban cryers," and a beard for the Fool. Three wayne-loads of bows; escutcheons costing 20s.; dozens of gold-skins, and sheets of goldfoil; pounds of glue, brimstone, red lead, red ochre, verdigris, rosset, florrey, and nails; a gross of points; ells of buckram; a paschal lamb, which was "drest;" a shoe, set on the centurion's horse; a wayte, a drummer, and minstrels; were provided for these four performances at Romney in the reign of good Queen Bess, A.D. 1560.

Few records in Kent, perhaps indeed no others, give us so plain a proof of the general prevalence, even in small parishes, of these Passion-plays, interludes, miracle plays, or mysteries, as do the archives of Romney and Lydd.

These records shew that such small parishes as Stone and Ruckinge; Brookland and Bethersden; Wittersham and Appledore; vied with the towns of Romney, Lydd, Hythe, and Folkestone in getting up popular scenic representations of the events of scriptural history. The distance of the parish of Herne did not prevent its players from making their way to Romney and to Lydd, where they knew that appreciative audiences would be found, and where the municipal authorities would not only pay the customary fee of 6s. 8d., but would be liberal in their distribution of wine, bread, beer, and other refreshments.

We may, however, thankfully observe that the use of printing, and the spread of education, have obviated the necessity for resorting to Passion-plays and interludes, as means of instructing the populace in Scripture history. Each man can now read for himself, in Holy Writ, the accurate account of those events, which were rudely presented, in exaggerated and inaccurate forms, to our illiterate forefathers, by means of interludes and Passion-plays. Honour is due, however, to those who, before printing was invented, and when preaching was infrequent, laboured to set before the eyes, of the ignorant, striking representations of great facts recorded in Holy Scripture. The parochial fraternities, and

the clergy, who, in Passion-plays and Interludes, thus taught by appeals to the eye, were the popular mediæval fore-runners of Bible Societies, and of Sunday Schools.

Architects and Sculptors took part in the same good work, when, as on more than two hundred and fifty stone bosses of Bishop Lyhart's roof of the nave, in Norwich Cathedral, they represented a conspectus of Scripture history, from the Creation to the Last Judgment.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.







RUCKINGE CHURCH.



EMM

SCREEN, RUCKINGE CHURCH.

## RUCKINGE CHURCH.

BY REV. E. M. MURIEL.

THIS church consists of nave with western tower, north porch, north and south aisles, chancel and south chantry. The nave is divided from each aisle by three pointed arches, springing from octagonal pillars with moulded capitals. There are three windows in the south aisle, and four in the north aisle, each of two lights with trefoil heads. That at the east end of the north aisle is of the Decorated period, with three lights, and contains some remains of ancient glass. In one of its quatrefoils, appears the mutilated figure of St. Michael vanquishing Satan. The doorway in this north aisle is Decorated, and has a porch with remains of a good carved barge board, of the fourteenth century.

In the south aisle is a fine Norman doorway; its outer side shews a chevroned moulding, the inner moulding is cylindrical; there is one order of shafts, having abaci and sculptured capitals; one abacus is billeted, the other foliated. The tympanum above this door has star ornaments.

The chancel arch is Decorated, but is supported on the south side by an octagonal Perpendicular pier. From the same pier spring two other arches, one between the chancel and chantry, the other at the east end of the south aisle. The chancel is lighted, on the north side, by two lancets with cinquefoil heads. The east windows, of both chancel and chantry, are Decorated, and of design resembling each other, though the latter, which has been more recently opened, is the most elegant. Each has three lights, with drip-stones, of the roll moulding, terminating in scrolls and heads. The chantry or chapel, which is wide and lofty, has Decorated windows of rather curious character, of two lights each; and its south wall contains a small trefoil-headed piscina, with stone shelf. Some good Perpendicular screen-work, of three

different designs, is still preserved; one portion was inserted by a late Rector in the front of a seat in the chancel, and another portion, bearing traces of blue and yellow colour, remains in its original position, between the south aisle and the chantry. On the other side of the chancel, is an ancient oak seat, which has at each end a standard terminating in a poppy-head. There is also a fine Elizabethan communion table, with bulge legs and a moveable top.

The tower is the most ancient part of the church. Its walls are very massive, being nearly six feet thick, and in its west wall is a very fine Norman doorway, with a late Perpendicular arch inserted to reduce its size. Sir Stephen Glynne, in his valuable *Notes on Churches in Kent*, says, "There are three orders of cylindrical mouldings and one chevroned." The belfry story is later, and has Perpendicular windows, of one light, inserted one on each side of a lancet, making three openings on each side of this story. The tower is covered with a square pyramidal roof, of shingle (repaired with tiles), which is again surmounted by a small octagonal spire covered with lead.

There are marks of fire on the stone-work, in various parts of the arches and tower; the roofs, which are late, were no doubt added after the fire. I conjecture that the church was set on fire by lightning, in the year 1559, as several churches in this neighbourhood were partially destroyed in that manner at that date; Kennardington and Ebony Chapel for example.

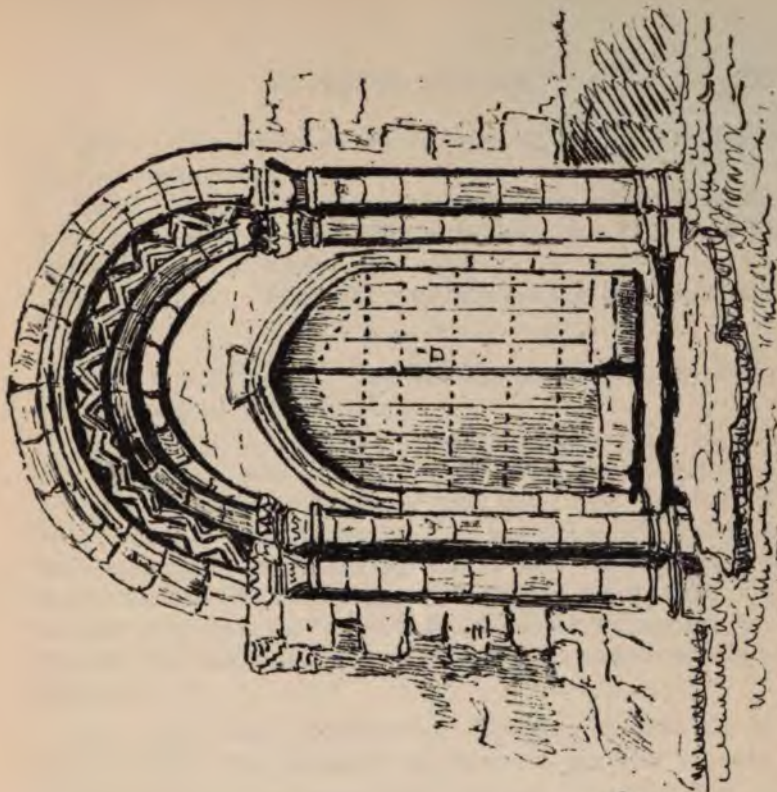
The earliest Registers of this parish, those of marriages and burials, commence at the same date, A.D. 1538; that of baptisms begins in 1549, but it is evident that a leaf or two at the beginning of the book is lost. From 1621 to 1638, and from 1678 to 1686 there are no baptisms recorded; no doubt the leaves are missing; they appear to have been torn out.

One or two entries may be mentioned:—

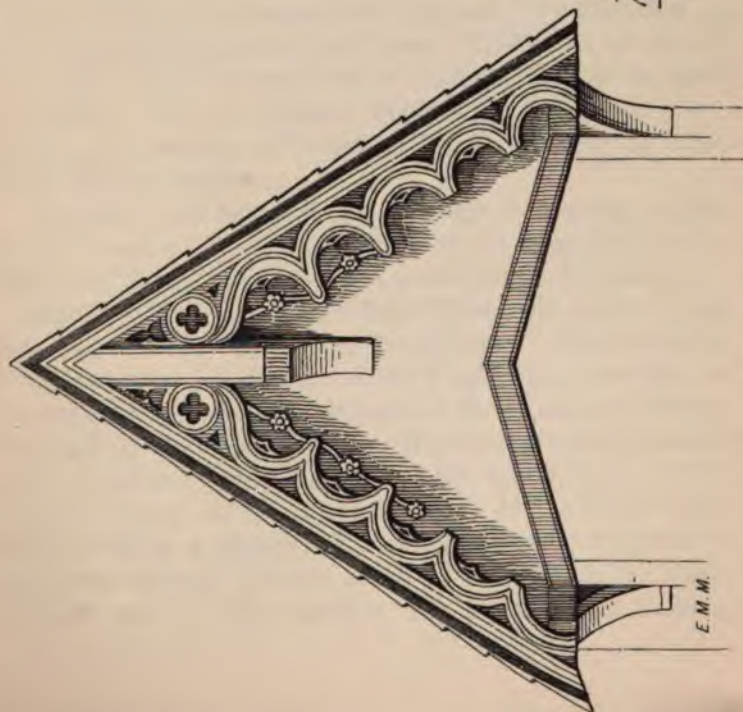
1566. July the xxvij Alice Panleye Servante with old father Wood was buried.

1597. Vicesimo quarto die Julii, Johanna Rofe puella quæ casula innunda fuit sepulta erat.





West Doorway.



North Porch.



1599. Vicesimo quarto die februarii Joh'es filius Reginaldi Shakespeare bapt. fuit.

1690. Nicholas Chroucher after a Coroners inquest upon his body which was don to death by the fall of a tree in Bournwood was buried on ye 23 April.

The same year. William Fox an innocent boy was buried 9th May.

From a note made by the Rev. Thomas Brett, Rector in 1705, I extract the following:—

“The greatest mortality in the parish appears to have been in 1612, when there were 29 burials; it is certain that ye parish in those years was fuller of inhabitants than now (1705), for Richard May, being aged about 96 years, told me he could remember at least ten houses more in ye parish than were in now. He also told me that he had heard his mother say when she was a girl, which was probably in ye years 1637 or 1638, that the small pox was got into the parish and many died of it, but this year was no such infectious distemper.”

In 1401, John Notebem of Rokynge desired to be buried within the church there, next the grave of his wife. To the high altar he bequeathed one cow. To the fabric of the church he bequeathed two cows. To the church he left his toga of silk, in order that a vestment might be made therefrom. To Sir William Septvans he left two silver cups; and a bequest of “muttons” to five men in the house of Sir William Septvans.

In 1463, John Crekyng of Rokynge left money to pay for St. Gregory's trental of masses, to be sung for him in Rokynge Church, but he desired to be buried at Bilsington.

Mr. E. W. Oliver has ascertained from wills, made during the reign of Henry VIII, that the chancel in the north side of the church was dedicated to the Virgin Mary, and that in the south aisle there were images of St. Thomas of Canterbury and of the Holy Trinity. He likewise found mention made of two new windows; one in 1489, and another in 1513, the latter being on the south side. In 1529 a bequest was left for buying a treble bell. In 1464 a testator speaks of paving the church, from the south door to the stall of John Symons; and in 1515, another will provides for making

small seats, between the south door and the image of the Trinity. Mr. Oliver finds, in various wills, mention of lights in this church, dedicated in honour of our Lady on the north side, our Lady beside the Trinity, the Holy Trinity, St. Mary Magdalene, St. Michael, St. Christopher, St. Margaret, and St. Katherine. Mention occurs likewise of the rood-light, the torch-light, the herse-light,\* and a wax taper of 4 lbs. weight before the sepulchre.

In 1640, a petition was presented to the House of Commons from the parish of Rockyng, from which it appears that Mr. Richard Marsh was the Parson of Rockyng in January, 1640, but, from being Curate of the parishes of Leeds and Broomfield at the same time, was unable to attend to the spiritual wants of the parish. No fault was found with him, but, it says, we have not that preaching amongst us that we could desire.

I will conclude with an anecdote, or rather narrative, of the Rev. Daniel Joanes, who was Rector of the parish for sixteen years, from 1807 to 1823. He lived, during that time, in a very penurious way, for the purpose of repurchasing his father's estate in Wales. In his old age, he was enabled to do so; but going there to take possession, and occupying on the night of his arrival the very bed in which he was born, he was found dead in it the next morning. The Rev. G. R. Gleig's novel, *The Country Curate*, is founded on this story.

\* HERSE LIGHT.—A triangular candlestick made of bars, like a harrow with many branches or candlesticks without feet, varying from seven to thirty-two, and containing sometimes twenty-four white lights, or else fourteen yellow tapers at the side, representing the eleven Apostles and three Marys, and a white light, symbolical of our Saviour, at the top.—Walcott, *Sacred Archaeology*.



## NOTES FROM RUCKINGE WILLS

AFFECTING

## RUCKINGE CHURCH.

BY EDMUND WARD OLIVER.

THE Registers of the Consistory Court, at Canterbury, commence in 1396; those of the Archdeaconry Court, in 1449. The will of John Notebem (1401) is the only will, of a testator resident in Ruckinge, proved before 1463. From 1463, until 1541, 78 years, sixty-two of such wills were proved; seven in the Consistory, and fifty-five in the Archdeaconry court. Of these wills, fifty-eight contain gifts to the high altar, "for tithes and oblations forgotten;" the gift of John Notebem (1401) was a cow, but each other gift was in money; the amount varying from 2d. to 3s. 4d. Six wills direct burial in the church; forty-six, in the churchyard; and ten contain no directions as to burial; thirty-six contain devises of land. Every will commences with a bequest of the testator's soul to God, the Virgin, and saints; and thirty-nine contain directions for masses, or other religious services, for the testator's soul.

The wills shew the existence of eleven lights in the church; one before the rood; two dedicated to our Lady, one on the north and the other on the south side of the church; others, to the Trinity, St. Mary Magdalen (the patron saint of the church), St. Michael the Archangel, St. Christopher, St. Katherine; and two, called the Torchlight, and the Herse light. Two of these lights are mentioned in connection with guilds, fraternities, or brotherhoods, but others were probably maintained by similar societies.

Most of the wills contain bequests to one or more of the lights; the gift to each is small in amount, varying from 3s. 4d. to 2d.; and in one instance it consists of three

pounds of wax. The most popular were the rood light, our Lady light, the Trinity light, the herse light, and the torch light, which received, respectively, twenty-seven, twenty-six, twenty-four, twenty-four, and nineteen bequests. St. Mary Magdalen's light had eleven; our Lady light on the south side four; St. Michael three (between 1465 and 1534); and St. Christopher five (between 1515 and 1538); St. Margaret's light is named only once, in 1538. Five wills contain bequests "to each light, or devotion taper, in the church."

The roodlight is variously named, roodlight, crosslight, light of the cross, *lumen sancte crucis*, *lumen alte crucis*, and *lumen coram cruce*. Thos. Dyvers (1480) gave 3s. 4d. to the use of the roodloft; and Robert Warle (1479) a like sum to make "*sarcofac*" of the holy cross. John Shalford (1526) gave 4d. "to the bying of a newe cros."

Our Lady light, the light of our blessed Lady the virgin, *lumen beatæ Mariæ*, *lumen beatæ Mariæ virginis*, "the light of our Lady upon the north side of the church," probably stood before, or upon, the altar in the Lady chapel. It is mentioned from 1463 until 1536. John Heywarde (1523) bequeathed "a taper to brenne before our Lady, the price 2d." It was maintained by a fraternity, or brotherhood; for John Ovingham (1528) gave 8d. to "our Ladye brotherhed." Harvey Watts (1507) directs his "body to be buried within the church, byfore the ymage of our Lady." John Trendley (1507) desires to be buried "in our Lady chauncell, uppon the north side of the cherche," and bequeaths 5s. "to the church, for my sepultur."

The Holy Trinity, or Trinity light, was probably in the south chancel, which was perhaps dedicated to the Trinity. It is mentioned from 1463 until 1536, and was maintained by a guild; for John Ovyngham (1528) gave 8d. "to the Trinite brotherhed." Wm. Langham (1464) directs that his executors shall be charged with the pavement of the church, from the south door to John Symon's stall. Edward Folett (1515) gave 23s. 4d., "to make small setts, between the south dore and the Trynite." In the south aisle, was an image of St Thomas of Canterbury, before which Robert

Folett (1513) desired to be buried; bequeathing 5s. to the church "that I may be buried ther."

The second light, dedicated to the Virgin, was on the south side of the church, beside the Trinity. It is first mentioned by John Knoldan (1477), as the light of the blessed Mary, on the south part of the church; and last mentioned by John Trendley (1507), who gave 4d. "to the light of our blessed Lady beside the Trynyte."

The light of Mary Magdalen, the patron saint, was probably burned before an image, or picture, of that saint. The light is referred to, from 1473 until 1533. William Langham (1464) directs the application of the proceeds of sale of four parcels of land, in newly painting the image (*et cum parte pecuniæ inde percipiend' facient ymaginem beatæ Mariæ Magdalenæ, in ecclesia de Rokynge, de novo pictari*), and in the celebration, at Canterbury, of two hundred masses for his soul. Alan Gayler (1473) bequeathed 8d. to the image of the blessed Mary Magdalen.

William Hunt (1473) directs that "John my sone shall kepe a taper of waxe before Seynte Katheryns, and a taper of iiij lbs. waxe before the sepulchre brenyng yerely, so long as he shall lyve." The torch light is named, also, *lumen tortu'*, *lumen de la torches*, *lumen voc' lez torchez*, the torches light, and the tapys. The herse light, *lumen calaficerij*, *lumen de la herse*, and *lumen voc' le herse*; John Adrian (1525) directs his executor to "renewe and stryke all the herse tapres, at his proper charge and cost."

As to burials in the church, John Notebem (1401) directs that his body shall be buried in the church, next his wife. Agnes Preyset (1513) desires to be buried "in the belfary," and bequeaths 5s. "to the churche, that I may be buried there." Vincent Benett (1518) directs burial in the church, but omits the bequest. Christopher Hawkins (1533), and John a ffryeth (1534), desire to be buried on the south side of the churchyard; Robert Whyte (1536), in the churchyard without the west door; William Streete (1538), on the east parte of the churchyard.

Other bequests to the church are as follows:—

John Notebem (1401) gives two cows "to the fabric;"

John Colyn (1465) gives 26s. 8d., John Knoldan (1477) 12d., Stephen Crochman of Shadokherst (1476) 20s., and Thomas Mighell (1541) 8d., to the use of the church. William Symon (1472) gives five marks, and Robert White (1536) 6s. 8d., to the reparation of the church; and Thomas Nethersole (1502) gives 1s., to the reparation of the tower. Mychaell Drawe (1489) gives the proceeds of sale of a quarter of an acre of land, called Frostways, "to make one glass window, in the church." Clement Harlakynden (1517) bequeathed 8d. "to the bells of Rokinge." Roger Haukyns (1521) 2s. "to the reparacion of the bells in the steeple." John Sharpe (1529) gives the proceeds of sale of two houses, at Halton, on death of his son without issue, as to 10s. for masses, and "the residue my feofees shall cause the mony to go to the byeng of a trebull bell, for the churche of Rokinge." Agnes Sprott (1511) gave, to the high altar, two ells (ulnas) "de le drapure." Agnes White (1511) bequeaths 3s. 4d. "to the makynge of a wyndow at the south side of the churche, or to any other reparacion to be done upon the same churche; also I bequeth, to the same churche, a towill, a tablecloth, and a shete." Agnes Preysett (1513) bequeathed to the church "a coverlet of yelow, and my best towell." John Notebem (1401) gives his toga of silk, to making a vestment. James Whyte of Shaddokkysherst (1472) gave a vestment, worth four marks. Thomas Dyvers (1480) gave six marks, to the buying of a new vestment, like the best cope. John Colyn (1465) gave 33s. 4d. (in two sums of 6s. 8d. and 26s. 8d.) to buy a newe chalice (calix), and 5d. to the parish clerk.

Gifts, for repairing the roads or "the noxious ways," and for marrying poor maidens, are common. Jno. Colyn, (1465) gives the residue of the proceeds of sale of a messuage, called Colynys, and six acres of land, after paying 26s. 8d. towards the new chalice, noticed above, to the use of the church, and to repairing the ways, "ad vias nocinas emendendum." Laurence Hamo (1474) directs 20 marks to be disposed, in masses, and upon the foul ways (turpibus viis), between Hamme and Bromlegh (now part of the Turnpike Road, from Romney through Hamstreet and Bromley Green, to Ashford)



and in marrying poor maidens, where the greatest need shall be. Wm. Symon (1472) gives 6s. 8d. to repair the way between the church and Le Halton, the residue to be bestowed in masses, *ac viis nocinis emend', et aliis operibus caritatis*. Wm. Adryan (1491) gave 3s. 4d. for amending the way between the church and Halton. Geo. Sharpe (1489) directed residue to be applied in celebrating masses, repairing the church, and amending the ways (*vias nocinas*). Roger Haukyns (1521) directs as follows:—"Also I wull that my executors shall repayre the fote wayes goying to the church of Rokyng, to the value of 13s. 4d.; first to amend the fotewaye goyng crosse the strete, at the stone stile at Mylfeld, and that wit grete stones, sufficiently as the comen people and the parishioners may passe, without any greffe. Also I wull that myn executors shall amend the fote waye goynt crosse the strete, with grete stones, in likewise, betwene Xpofer Hawkyns hous, and Folett's lands, goyng to the parishe church of Rokyng, and that it be don well and sufficiently, and theis two plac's well and sufficiently mendid; then the residue of the money, of 13s. 4d., to be bestowid in other plac's nedefull to be amendid, betwene that and the church of Rokyng." John Adryan (1525) gave 20d. to the mendyng of the high wayes betwene Halton grene, and Rokyng church, ther where most nede is. John Ovingham (1528) directed that, on failure of issue of his daughter, the proceeds of sale of his lands should "be bestowed yn the parishes of Rokyng, Bylsyngton, and Orleston," in masses, and the residue "yn amending of the high wayes, part of it ther as it is most nedefull, and all thother parte to remayne to the said three churches; to bye suche orname'ts as is nedefull, or els to go to the reparations . . the church of Rokyng . . to have more money to be bestowed theryn by 40s. than yn any of thother two churches."

With reference to the "lights," alluded to in these Ruckinge wills, it may be noted that, by Cromwell's Injunctions, in A.D. 1538, the clergy were forbidden to allow any candles to be set before images. The only "lights" to be permitted were those (i.) on the rood loft, (ii.) before the sacrament of the altar, and (iii.) about the Easter Sepulchre, vide *Archæo-*

*logia*, xlii. 275, and Collier's *Church History*, ii. 150. The Herse light is described by Canon Rock in *Church of Our Fathers*, ii. 496-516. The Easter Sepulchre has been well illustrated by Mr. Alfred Heales in *Archæologia*, xlii. 263.

The following list of Ruckinge wills gives the names of testators, the dates of probate, and references to the registers of the Archdeacon's, or of the Consistory, Court at Canterbury :—

Adryan, Wm. . . . .	1491, A. v. 14.	Nethersole, Thomas . . . . .	1502, A. viii. 14.
Adrian, John . . . . .	1525, A. xvi. 11.	Notebem, John . . . . .	1402, C. i. 12.
A'fryeth, see Fryeth.		Ovyngham, John . . . . .	1528, A. xvii. 14.
Benett, Vincent . . . . .	1518, A. xiii. 1.	Pondeherst, Richard. . . . .	1489, A. v. 5.
Blakke, James . . . . .	1533, A. xix. 13.	Punderst, Robert . . . . .	1509, A. xi. 3.
Blankett, Thos. . . . .	1484, C. iii. 2.	Pownd, John . . . . .	1509, A. xi. 3.
Brice, David . . . . .	1509, A. xi. 9.	Pratte, Richard . . . . .	1508, A. ix. 11.
Colyn, William . . . . .	1485, C. iii. 56.	Preysett, Agnes . . . . .	1513, A. xii. 15.
Colyn, John . . . . .	1465, A. i. 7.	Shalferd, William . . . . .	1505, A. ix. 4.
Colyn, Peter . . . . .	1532, A. xix. 11.	Shalford, John . . . . .	1526, A. xvii. 4.
Crekyng, John . . . . .	1464, A. i. 6.	Shalford, Stephen . . . . .	1527, A. xvii. 9.
Drawe, Michael . . . . .	1489, A. v. 5.	Sharpe, George . . . . .	1490, A. v. 7.
Dyvers, Thos. . . . .	1480, A. iii. 16.	Sharpe, John . . . . .	1530, A. xix. 1.
Folett, Robert . . . . .	1513, A. xii. 8.	Sprott, Agnes . . . . .	1511, A. xii. 2.
Folett, Edward . . . . .	1515, A. xii. 17.	Strete, William . . . . .	1539, A. xxii. 1.
ffryeth, John & . . . . .	1534, A. xvi. 54.	Symon, Alan . . . . .	1474, A. ii. 17.
Gayler, Alan . . . . .	1474, A. ii. 10.	Symon, William . . . . .	1475, A. ii. 13.
Godard, Richard . . . . .	1495, A. vi. 2.	Symond, John . . . . .	1485, C. iii. 57.
Hale, John . . . . .	1499, A. vii. 5.	Symon, Thomas . . . . .	1512, A. xii. 9.
Hall, John . . . . .	1480, A. iii. 16.	Symon, John . . . . .	1517, C. iii. 57.
Hamo, Laurance. . . . .	1474, A. ii. 15.	Trendley, John . . . . .	1507, A. x. 6.
Harlakynnden, Joan. . . . .	1517, A. xii. 20.	Warle, Robert . . . . .	1479, A. iii. 14.
Harlakynnden, Clemens . . . . .	1517, A. xii. 20.	Watte, John . . . . .	1479, C. ii. 418.
Hawkins, Christopher. . . . .	1534, C. xvi. 4.	Watts, Harry . . . . .	1508, A. ix. 9.
Hawkyns, Roger . . . . .	1521, A. xiv. 7.	Watts, Thomas . . . . .	1510, A. xi. 5.
Heywarde, John . . . . .	1523, A. xv. 11.	Wildaysshe, William . . . . .	1463, A. i. 19.
Hunt, William . . . . .	1533, A. xix. 15.	White, John . . . . .	1493, A. v. 16.
Knoldan, John . . . . .	1477, A. iii. 4.	White, Stephen. . . . .	1501, A. viii. 5.
Langham, William. . . . .	1464, A. i. 104.	White, Agnes . . . . .	1514, A. xii. 14.
Langham, Simon . . . . .	1493, A. v. 16.	White, Thomas. . . . .	1517, A. xii. 20.
Mighell, Thomas . . . . .	1541, A. xxii. 2.	Whyte, Robert . . . . .	1537, A. xxi. 4.
Moise, Thomas . . . . .	1497, A. vi. 7.	William, Robert . . . . .	1514, A. xii. 5.

## DESTROYED CHURCHES OF NEW ROMNEY.

---

THERE has been considerable misapprehension, respecting the parish churches in New Romney. Hasted says that, "at the time of the dreadful tempest, which caused its ruin, in King Edward I's reign, it is said to have had in it five parish churches, a priory, and an hospital for the sick."\* He repeats a similar statement subsequently, saying "there were certainly four other Parish churches besides the present one of St. Nicholas," and he enumerates them (p. 462) as those of St. Laurence, St. Martin, St. John, and St. Michael.

Leland, however, is more accurate. Writing in the time of Henry VIII, he says, "where there were three great parishes and churches sometime, is now scant one well maintained." Entries in the Town records confirm Leland's statement. In the twenty-first year of Henry VII, John Crosse and Michael Bonevassalle were bound over to keep the peace, on pain of forfeiting 13s. 4d., "unto every of the three *chirchis*."†

The fact seems to be that there were five sacred edifices in New Romney, but only three parish churches; and, for more than six centuries, the three parishes have formed but one ecclesiastical benefice under one Vicar. Hasted errs, in stating that the parishes were first united about the beginning of Henry VIII's reign. In 1282, as in 1373, and for an unknown time previously, the Vicar of Romney was vicar of the church of St. Nicholas, to which the churches of St. Martin and St. Laurence were appendant chapels.‡ Why New Romney contained three civil parishes,

\* *Hist. of Kent*, viii. 448-9.

† *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 552a.

‡ Archbishop Peckham's *Register*, folio 53a, and MS. "M. 371" in Library of Dean and Chapter of Canterbury.

forming one Ecclesiastical Benefice, it is impossible for us to say, at this distance of time.\* The other sacred edifices, in New Romney, were not parochial, in any sense. One of them was the chapel of the House or Priory of St. John the Baptist, which possessed a large cemetery or churchyard;† and the other was the chapel of the Lepers' Hospital, dedicated to Saints Stephen and Thomas, Martyrs.

### ST. MARTIN'S CHURCH.

The earliest church was, without doubt, the church of St. Martin. We trace it back for more than eleven hundred years. In A.D. 740-1, Æthilberht, *alias* Eadberht, King of the Kentishmen, granted to the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, a fishery, which was established in the mouth of the river Liminaea, or Limenea, together with that portion of ground in which was situated the oratory of St. Martin, and together also with the houses of the fishermen, one-fourth part of the arable around the same place, and pasture (for one hundred and fifty cattle that bear burdens) extending from the marsh, called Bisceopeswic, to the wood called Ripp, or Rhip, and to the boundaries of Sussex; just as *romanus presbyter* held it for the church of St. Mary in Liminlaea.‡

From this Saxon church of St. Martin, the Hundred of St. Martin's took its name. The addition of Pounteney to the name of that hundred was of later date. The Hundred of St. Martin's, Pounteney, could not have been so called until the Advowson and Rectory of Romney (named without any prefix, in the grant) had been given (in A.D. 1264) to the Cistercian Abbey of Pontigny. That Abbey was closely connected with the See of Canterbury. In it Thomas à Becket

\* The union of the three parishes under one vicar may have taken place when the Advowson and Parsonage of Romney were bestowed upon the Abbey of Pontigny. This occurred in 1264, when Boniface was Archbishop of Canterbury. He succeeded Archbishop Edmund Rich (St. Edmund of Pontigny), who was buried in Pontigny Abbey.

† In 1511-12, Richard Richarde of *Old Romney*, paid to the Jurats of Romney 20d. for permission to make a way to his barn, which stood near the churchyard of St. John the Baptist.—(*Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 550.)

‡ Charters 86, and 1003, in Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus Aevi Saxonici*, vols. i., 103; v., 46. The latter charter does not mention *romanus presbyter*.



found refuge, from December 1164 to Easter 1166. Thither did Stephen Langton retire, during the reign of King John. There, also, did Archbishop Edmund Rich pass the latter days of his life, and there was he buried in 1242; whence he has since been known as St. Edmund of Pontigny. In consideration of the hospitality, thus rendered by the Abbey, Archbishop Langton granted to it a pension, of fifty marks *per annum*, charged upon the Church of Romney. Archbishop Edmund increased the gift; and Archbishop Boniface gave to the Abbey the entire benefice of Romney.\* The nickname "Pounteney" soon became familiarly identified with the name of Romney, and it would seem that the entire area, of the three united parishes, of New Romney, was sometimes called the parish of Pounteney. In 1399, we find an Inquisition stating that Laurence Pabenham, and his wife Elizabeth, possessed a rentcharge (of 32s. and 20 hens) in *Saint Martins-in-Pountney*, Yvechurch and Old Romene.† The Rectory-house of Romney, called *Pounteney Alienigenus*, was let on lease, in 1450.‡ In 1459, Stephen Porter of Ivechurch, bequeathed land lying in the *parishes* of St. Mary Marsh, Hope, and *Pountenay*.§ In 1471, Robert Stuppeny of Ivechurch left land in St. Thomas's Innings "*in the parish of Pountenay*." In 1473, John Ely died seised of lands in *Pounteney-St. Laurence* and Romney Marsh.|| Other nicknames for St. Martin's also occur, as in 1398 the Archbishop's Manor of Aldington was said to have members in Sanct' Martin' de North'ne, et South'ne.¶ They, however, are occasional, the name Pounteney is more persistent.

St. Martin's Church stood, at no great distance, northward from the church of St. Nicholas. Its site, now part of the vicar's glebe, contains 2 acres, 1 rood, 31 perches.

Its churchyard is mentioned in the Municipal Archives

\* For these facts, I am indebted to the courtesy of Canon J. C. Robertson, who refers, for them, to Martene's *Thesaurus Anecdotorum*, vol. iii., 1241, 1250-1, 1255.

† *Inq. p. m.* 22 Ric. II, No. 37.

‡ A grange, two barns, and a stable, in Spytelstrete, formerly called Bouremannys Bernis, were included in the lease. *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 543.

§ *Cant. Consistory Book*, ii. p. 1.

|| *Inq. p. m.*, 13 Ed. IV, No. 40.

¶ *Inq. p. m.*, 21 Ric. II, Forfeiture Bundles, No. 7, x.

for A.D. 1404, and it was certainly in use fifty-seven years later. John Pundherst, making his will in 1461, desired to be buried in St. Martin's churchyard. He bequeathed 20s. to buy an *Antiphonal* for that church, and he desired that, on the day of his interment, six chaplains, in addition to the vicar of Romney, should celebrate mass for the benefit of his soul. Each of them was to receive 20d. for his trouble. One of the side chancels, in St. Martin's Church, was dedicated to St. Mary the Virgin. In it was a picture, or image, of St. Martin and St. Mary, before which Nicholas Holle, in 1477, directed that two tapers should be kept burning, for one year. There was a Fraternity or Guild of St. Mary, among the parishioners of St. Martin's, who used this chancel of Our Lady, and kept a light burning therein.

Other lights, which the people kept up, were placed before the altar of The Cross, the altar of St. Peter, and the altar of St. Katherine, in this church. In 1474, Geoffrey Sharpe of Romney desired to be buried in the church of St. Martin before the altar there. Various testators, in neighbouring parishes, evinced their veneration for the church of St. Martin by leaving small bequests, either to its High Altar, or to its Fabric.

Nevertheless, in 1511, it was reported at Archbishop Warham's Visitation, that there was great fear lest the chancel should fall down from decay, and complaint was made that it was not repaired. The Vicar of Romney appeared in the name of the Proprietaries, and said they were not bound to repair the chancel of St. Martin's church.

At the same Visitation, it appeared that certain sheep were the property of this church, and that Vincent Finch, to whom they had been let out to farm, was dead, and had left no effects. Thus the church funds lost the value of the sheep.

Eventually, the municipal authorities of New Romney petitioned Archbishop Cranmer to permit either St. Martin's or St. Nicholas to be pulled down, because the town was too small to support both churches. On the 27th of May, 1549, the Archbishop, consequently, authorized the destruction of St. Martin's. Mr. Henry B. Walker has shewn to me the account of money received from the sale of the materials of the old

church. From that account, we learn that the tower had contained five bells, which weighed 46 cwt. The bell metal was worth £48 4s., and the bells seem to have been transferred to the tower of St. Nicholas church. The roofs of St. Martin's church had been covered with lead, which realised the large sum of £69 2s. 6d. Among the items sold, were a rood loft with a ceiling over it, a partition, two tomb stones, and an altar, all from the chancel of Our Lady; the woodwork from the vestry, the font and its cover, the pulpit, a stone bench, two forms and a long settle, a chest, a table, a desk, two doors, a cross stone, twenty-nine rafters, two torches, two pricket candlesticks; stones, from three buttresses, from the porch and from the walls, and a quantity of paving tiles. The total receipts were £136 16s. 10d. Plate and jewels, of St. Martin's and St. Nicholas churches, unneeded for the Reformed Ritual, had been sent by the Jurats to Canterbury in 1538-9, and sold for £65 11s. 0d.

The comparative degradation suffered by this, most anciently founded, Church of St. Martin, is very remarkable. It was certainly made subservient to the newer foundation, of St. Nicholas, by or before the middle of the thirteenth century.

In looking for some possible cause, I observe that Martinmas was the season in which arose the first of the great storms, that ruined the port of Romney. Matthew Paris, and Matthew of Westminster, both say that, in 1236, *on the day after the Festival of St. Martin*, and on the day week after, a violent storm of wind so raised up the waves of the sea, that in the marshes a great number of human beings perished. Somner tells us that the effects of this storm brought the steward of Aldington Manor to Romney and Appledore and Winchelsea, to take measures for saving the country. Men of Romney would, thenceforward, associate St. Martin, and his Festival, with the ruin of their port. Did this occasion the neglect of St. Martin's Church?

#### ST. LAURENCE CHURCH.

From the terms of the petition presented to Archbishop Craumer in 1549, and from the recorded sale of plate "*of*

*both churches,"* in 30 Henry VIII, we must presume that St. Laurence Church had been already destroyed.

It seems to have been more used, and better esteemed by people of Romney in the fifteenth century, than was the older Church of St. Martin. The municipal records mention it more frequently, and the wills of residents in its parish, or of those who left bequests to St. Laurence, are much more numerous than are wills connected with St. Martin's.\*

Within St. Laurence parish was Bocherie Ward. The Crockhill, the Market Dyke, the Poultry Market, a market on the south side of the church of St. Laurence, Bochere Street, Spitelstrete, and the street of St. John the Baptist, were all of them in St. Laurence parish. So also were the South-leases, the Saltshoppe, le Seler, Hangmanessole, Trewsole, and Papecrudes sole. These places were in the south-west, and west, parts of the town. "Over against St. Laurence Church, towards the northeast," was land on which the Guildhall had stood. Given, by the Barons, to Eastbridge Hospital, it was sold by the Hospital before A.D. 1240.

The clock was in the tower of St. Laurence Church, and John Lane, in A.D. 1500, kept it wound up and in order for the sum of 12d. per quarter. In 1518 William Bukerst did this duty. In the year 1454, John a Mede of New Romney left a bequest of 20d. to the work of the tower, or campanile, of St. Laurence Church. Probably the tower was then under repair. Possibly, the clock may have been inserted about that period.

The Jurats of this town attended at St. Laurence Church on the Feast of the Annunciation of the Virgin, or Lady Day, in the year 1477, and annually during many years following.† The records state that the Jurats paid, to the Sacristan of the church, the sum of 2d. each year, for making seats for them. Their meeting was held for the important purpose of electing the bailiff, who was equivalent to the

\* The day of St. Laurence seems also to have been observed with especial festivity. In 1522, the Jurats paid, upon St. Laurence day, the sum of 12d. in rewards to "the Kynges mynstrelles" for their performances. The existing annual fair, for sheep and lambs held on the 21st of August, seems also to have originated in the festival of St. Laurence, the patron Saint of this church.

† *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 546b.



mayor of more recent times. This annual meeting is now held in the church of St. Nicholas, around the tomb of Richard Stuppeny there.\* As the church of St. Nicholas was, in earlier as in later times, the usual place of meeting for the Jurats, there must have been some peculiar reason for their assembling in St. Laurence Church, during the last twenty-three years of the fifteenth century.

A silver-gilt bell, used to decorate the velvet canopy held over King Henry IV, at his coronation, was purchased for this church by its wardens in 1410, for the sum of 13s. 4d.† A new "*Processional*" service book was bequeathed to the church, by John Samford of St. Laurence parish, in 1477. Nine Easter tapers were provided for it, by direction of the will of Richard Glover in 1482; and a linen sheet, for a fraternity of Holy Trinity here, was bequeathed by William Watts of St. Martin's, in 1460. John Agore, or Auger, left 12d. to the light of the same fraternity, in 1472.

Various bequests shew that there were, in the church of St. Laurence, four or five altars or images, before which lights were kept burning. The altar of St. Katherine, the light of the Holy Trinity, and the images of St. John the Baptist, and of St. Thomas of Dancastre, are mentioned in various wills. The image last named is remarkable. It has been suggested, that Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, who was beheaded in 1321, was commemorated by this image, to which John Bukherst left a legacy in 1465. This suggestion may, or may not, be correct, but it attracts our attention to an entry in the municipal records, for the year 1391. Richard Grigory confessed that he had committed an offence against the customs of New Romney, but out of reverence for the Duke of Lancaster the Jurats reduced the penalty, in which the offender was bound to the Community, from £5 to 6s.‡

The parish clerks of St. Laurence seem to have been men of peculiar character. In 1435, a jury returned a verdict to the effect that Matthew Randolf, clerk of St.

\* The charter of Queen Elizabeth requires the Mayor to be elected in the south chancel of St. Nicholas church.

† *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, 538.

‡ *Ibid.*, 536.

Laurence at Romene, came by his death by reason of drunkenness, and bad government.\* Sixty-six years later, we find that Robert, the parish clerk of St. Laurence, paid a fine of 20d. for drawing blood in a dispute with Thomas Wevill.†

At Archbishop Warham's Visitation, in 1511, complaint was made that the chancel of St. Laurence Church was not sufficiently repaired, and that the parson would compel the parishioners to repair it, against all right. The vicar of St. Nicholas (Richard Pever) appeared on the part of the Proprietaries, and said they were not bound to repair the chancel.

When St. Laurence Church was pulled down we do not know; but Mr. A. Hussey, in his account of the churches of Kent, states that it was mentioned as still standing in 1533, in a will of that date. If so, we must suppose that it was pulled down, or deserted, between 1533 and 1539.

A remarkable circumstance, connected with St. Laurence Church, was its lack of a churchyard, during the fifteenth century. The piece of glebe land (No. 75 on the tithe map), which is still called St. Laurence churchyard, contains only 23 perches, so that it could have had no space for a burial ground. Another piece of glebe near Old Romney (No. 350 on the tithe map), called St. Laurence's, contains only 1 rood 8 perches. Parishioners of St. Laurence usually, in their wills, directed that they should be interred in the cemetery of St. John the Baptist. During the first half of that century, a few persons desired to be buried within the church of St. Laurence, but there is no mention of its having a churchyard or cemetery. One of these testators, William Pyers, a barber, desiring to be buried within this church, left 3s. 4d. to the fraternity of Holy Trinity there, and a like sum to the fraternity of Holy Cross, in the year 1431. Another, named Thomas Wernynstone, in 1447, desired to be interred before the High Cross in St. Laurence Church, and bequeathed 2s. to the fraternity of Holy Cross, and 12d. to every light in the church. As the Holy Cross Fraternity is

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Sixth Report*, 541.

† *Ibid.*, *Fifth Report*, 549.

not mentioned in any of the later wills, we must suppose that it was dissolved soon after 1447.

### ST. JOHN THE BAPTIST.

The Church of St. John was, I believe, the private chapel of the House or Priory of St. John the Baptist.\* What was the constitution of that house we are not able to state with accuracy, but it seems to have been a hospital for the benefit of both sexes, under the governance of two or three officers. The chief was sometimes called the Prior, sometimes the Master. Another officer was the seneschal, or steward, who superintended the letting and management of the lands and tenements, which formed the property of the hospital. Whether the Prior was always a clerk in holy orders, is not quite clear; latterly he was, but it is doubtful whether the priors, at the commencement of the fifteenth century, were priests.

In 1399, John Wygynton resigned the mastership or office of prior into the hands of the twelve Jurats of Romney, who were the patrons.† They appointed John Halegood, but after the lapse of four or five years, John Wygynton was again chosen to be the master or prior, on February 12, 1405. His appointment was for the term of his life, and he was to receive, out of the funds of the hospital, a corrody of 8d. per week. He agreed, and promised, that if he should be holding the office at the time of his death, he would bequeath the sum of 40s. to the house or hospital.‡ His tenure of the office was short, for the records state that in 1407–8 Thomas Rokysle was master of St. John's House. In January, 1434, another master, Stephen Pocock, is mentioned as having let to Richard Glover, of Lydd, eight and a half acres of land, in

\* Weever, in his *Funeral Monuments*, page 272, says that a Priory of regular canons was founded near Romney, two miles from the sea, in 1257, by John Mansell, Provost of Beverley. He quotes an extract from Matthew Paris, ad annum 1257. Perhaps the Priory, to which he thus alludes, was that of Bilsington, which was founded, about 1253, by the noted favourite and pluralist John Mansell, who had been Warden of the Cinque Ports between 1226 and 1231. He possessed the manor of Belgar, in Lydd, and gave it to Bilsington Priory. Hasted says that the Priory at Romney was founded by the Abbot of Pontigny, as a cell to Pontigny Abbey.

† *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, 535b.

‡ *Ibid.*, 536b.

Lydd, which belonged to the brethren and sisters of St. John's House.\* The salary or allowance for the prior varied in amount. We have seen that Wygynton was allowed 8d. a week, or more than 34s. per annum; but in 1458-9, on the eve of the translation of Thomas the Martyr, Simon Maket was admitted to be prior, and was to take for his wages, and for soap for washing the vestments, no more than 20s. per annum.† A subsequent prior, *Dompnus* Robert Bernyngham, a native of Bernyngham in Suffolk, was admitted to the franchise of Romney in 1480, on the 8th of October.‡ He was evidently in holy orders. So also was John Lauther, clerk, who in 1495-6 paid to the Jurats a rent of 10s. for the House of St. John the Baptist.§

From the fact that Lauther paid rent to the Jurats, we may perhaps gather that the house had ceased to be a hospital for brethren and sisters, and was, in 1495, let to the clergyman who served St. John's Church or Churchyard as chaplain. This, however, is merely a supposition. Certainly from that time forward, the Jurats seem to have received rents for the hospital lands, and to have put them into the common fund of the town.

The church of St. John was certainly in use so late as the year 1472, when John Agore, or Auger, by his will left 12d. to the fabric of the Church of St. John. In 1463 John Hunt, of Lydd, left 3s. 4d. to the fabric of the nave of the church of St. John the Baptist of Romene. A few years before, William Warde, of Ivechurch, had by his will, dated 1455, provided that a priest should celebrate masses for his soul, in St. John's Church in Romney, and he bequeathed 3s. 4d. to the works of that church.

The churchyard of St. John the Baptist was, as we have already seen, for many years used as the burial place of the parishioners of St. Laurence.

The later working of the hospital of St. John may be deduced from a record that, in 1413-14, the Jurats of the town received, out of the goods of John Ive, the sum of £11 6s. 8d., to the intent that a corrody of 26s. might be paid,

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, 537a.

† *Ibid.*, 545b.

‡ *Ibid.*, 544.

§ *Ibid.*, 548-9.



from St. John's House, to the behoof of Joan, daughter of John Rolfe.\*

Hasted says that this priory was a cell to the foreign Abbey of Pontiniac, or Pontigny; but this I cannot affirm. He adds, that it was seized by Henry V, together with the goods of every other alien priory, in 1410-11, and that it was given by Henry VI to All Souls' College in 1439, together with the advowson of the church of St. Nicholas, or practically of New Romney.† These statements I can neither confirm nor deny. In the following page, Hasted speaks of St. John's House, for the use of the poor in St. Laurence parish, as an institution distinct from the Priory; and says that it had been dissolved, and had become the property of John Mores, of St. Nicholas Romney, before the 4th year of Edward IV (1463-4), when Mores made his will. That will, however, I cannot find in the Probate Court at Canterbury. Hasted must have intended to write 4 Edward VI, not 4 Edward IV. Entries in the *Book of Notte*, shew that the widow of John Mores held St. John's House, in 1557; and that Christopher Coucheman had it in 1560.

There are two sites to which the name of "St. John's" still clings. One in New Romney, called St. John's church-yard, is probably the site of that respecting which we have been treating. It contains 1 acre, 3 roods, and 25 perches, according to the tithe map, number 49.

Another site, called part of St. John's glebe field, lies near Old Romney Church. It contains 3 roods and 21 perches, according to the tithe map, number 344. It probably was part of the land belonging to St. John's Hospital.

#### SPITAL CHURCH.

The fifth sacred edifice in New Romney must have been the chapel of the Lepers' Hospital, dedicated to the two Martyr-Saints, Stephen and Thomas. It was founded between 1184 and 1190 by Adam de Cherryng, when Baldwin was Archbishop of Canterbury. It contained Lepers in A.D. 1255, when Robert, a leper, the husband of a certain woman

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, 539.

† viii., 457.

named Amicia, was one of its inmates. This fact is recorded upon the Plea Roll of the Kingdom.\*

In 1363, after it had become ruinous, it was founded anew upon a fresh basis, by John (the son of Robert) Fraunceys. No longer required as a home for lepers, it was to be henceforth a perpetual chantry, having a master or warden and likewise a chaplain, who should say daily service for the souls of the founder and his kin.

Sir Reginald de Cobham, and Agnes his sister, were "patrons" of this hospital in the fourteenth century. To John de Holdesdon, chaplain, they let a chamber in the close of the hospital, beyond the gate, and also a grange in the barton in the same close, together with the following lands: seventeen acres, and all the hemp ground [cannabare] with its appurtenances, of which eight acres lie in St. Clements at Old Romney, near the mill of Aghene called *Spitellis*; other three acres, called Holwest, lie in Dimchurch; another acre, called Spitelacre, lies in Romney near Spitelberghe; other two acres are situate below the close of the hospital, and the hemp ground lies beyond the same.†

The new founder, John Fraunceys, had been farmer, or lessee, of the parsonage of St. Nicholas, Romney, for three years, 1370-3, before he refounded the hospital.‡ He left two daughters, between whose husbands disputes arose respecting the right of patronage. Margaret Fraunceys, as the elder, first exercised that right, when her husband John Badmynton presented Robert Haddelsay to the post of master.§ When Haddelsay resigned, the second daughter Joanna Fraunceys exercised the right of patronage, and her husband Thomas Houlyng presented Thomas Morton in 1419, June 9.|| Meanwhile, Margaret having lost her first husband (Badmynton), had married William Clyderow, and had become a widow for the second time. In her second widowhood, she presented Thomas Slodyer to the mastership of this hospital,

\* *Plac. Rot. ad annum*, memb. 28. Furlley's *Weald of Kent*, ii. 64.

† Folio 96a of an old *Register Book of New Romney*, temp. Ed. III and Ric. II, now at St. Catherine's College, Cambridge. *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fourth Report*, pp. 427, 428.

‡ *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, 427.

§ *Archbishop Chichele's Register*, i. 116.

|| *Ibid.*, 116b.

on the 4th of December, 1421.\* After the deaths of these ladies, trustees seem to have exercised the patronage; for in 1458, November 13, Richard Berne was appointed master, being presented by William, Bishop of Winchester, Simon Godmanston, clerk, and Hugh Pakenham, gentleman.† Tanner, quoted by Dugdale (vi. 640), says, that in 1481 this hospital was annexed to the College of St. Mary Magdalen, Oxford.

Service in the chapel was provided for, in the deed of re-foundation, by Fraunceys. The master was bound to appoint a chaplain, to whom he was to pay 40s. per annum, in addition to giving him board and lodging. If the master failed to appoint a chaplain, he was bound to distribute £4 13s. 4d. per annum among the poor of Romney, or 23s. 4d. each quarter of a year, during the vacancy.‡

Hasted's mention of a church dedicated to St. Michael seems to be an error. I cannot find any mention of such a church in the wills of Romney people, nor in the records of the archbishop, nor in the archives of the town. But the method in which the name of St. Nicholas is abbreviated so nearly resembles the abbreviated form of St. Michael, that I think Hasted may easily have misread the name.

There is, near Old Romney Church, a piece of glebe land belonging to New Romney vicarage, containing two acres and thirty-seven perches, to which the name of St. Michaels has become attached. It is numbered 402 on the tithe map, and is described as part of glebe field, St. Michaels. Why, or by whom, it was so described, no one seems able to discover. It may, in early times, have been the property of the Norman Abbey of St. Michael. Among the Saxon Charters, printed by Kemble, in his *Codex Diplomaticus*, one numbered 914 is called "*Charta Antiqua Sancti Michaelis in Normannia*" (vol. vi., p. xxii). By it, "Eadweard, Anglorum rex," granted to the Brethren serving God in St. Michael's-next-the-sea, the Port which is called *Ruminella*, with all its mills, fisheries, and lands.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

\* *Archbishop Chichele's Register*, i., 128b.

† *Archbishop Bourchier's Register*. ‡ Dugdale's *Monasticon*, vi., p. 641.

## LYDD RECORDS.

BY HENRY STRINGER (TOWN CLERK).

LYDD is well known as a limb of the Cinque Port of Romney, and seems to have been associated therewith in its very earliest records. The town of Lydd, as the charters shew, existed before the Conquest; the privileges which its "barons" enjoyed, in the time of King Edward the Confessor, being mentioned and confirmed by subsequent kings of England. In the reign of Henry VI, it was incorporated, and has ever since been governed by a bailiff, jurats, and commonalty. It appears, originally, to have comprised three boroughs, named Lydd, Dengemarsh, and Ingemarsh or Orwaldstone.

The borough of Dengemarsh was situated on the south, and south-west, sides of the present town.

The borough of Ingemarsh (on the west side of the river Rother) was divided into three parts, Westbroke, Orwaldstone, and Midley (Middel ea or Middle Island), held under different lords. Belgar was in Orwaldstone, and belonged to the prior of Bilsington.

The Archbishop of Canterbury was the chief lord of the town of Lydd, and the bailiff, jurats, and commonalty were called "the archbishop's men."

William the Conqueror, it is stated in the records, having founded an abbey at Battel, gave to its abbot the manor of Dengemarsh; including a manor house and certain demesnes. Some of the lands within the borough, however, did not belong to the said manor, but to divers men of Lydd and Dengemarsh.

The Court Hall is a very modern building, which serves both for the assemblies of the corporation, and for the sessions of the justices. Until the last century, there appear



to have been two separate edifices ; one, built about the time of Henry VII, called the *Court House*, adjoined the church-stile, and beneath it was the market place, with the pump. The other, called the Commons' House, or place for the assemblies of the corporation, stood by the south side of the churchyard, and was erected in the year 1429. The remains of this wooden house can still be seen ; it is the residence of Mr. Burkitt.

The muniments of the town extend back over several centuries, and are tolerably well preserved. They consist of several charters, assembly or court books, and books of the town accounts.

The earliest charter, of which we have any trace, is that of King Edward I, which probably does not now exist. It granted that the barons of Lydd and Ingemarsh should have the same liberties, and free customs, as the barons of Romenhale, and the other barons of the Cinque Ports ; finding one ship, and taking part in the king's expeditions.

This charter was confirmed by King Edward II.

The earliest charter in our possession is that of 12 July, 1364 (38 Edward III), confirming the previous charters. It is in Latin, and has a seal and a painting of the arms of the corporation.

Our other charters were granted by Richard II (1390), Henry IV (1400), Henry V (1413 and 1415), and Edward IV (1464), confirming the previous charters, and reciting the rights and privileges of the Cinque Ports in the time of Edward the Confessor and William the Conqueror.

There is among the town archives a curious old box, stated to contain "an inquest on the death of a man ;" but it now contains a parchment agreement, dated 1386, made between the prior of Bilsington and the town of Lydd, as to carrying off some cattle.

The court books commence with the fifteenth century, and are regularly brought down to the present period. Their contents are very amusing, but they throw little light on the early history of the town.

The books of the town accounts, however, which begin about the year 1425, contain entries of the most interest

and quaint description. They have been inspected, and fully reported upon by the late Mr. Riley, on behalf of the Historical Manuscripts Commission. Among the payments recorded are gifts to officials, great and small, "to gain their favor;" fees, and refreshments, given to minstrels attached to the households of the great, who were periodically "starring" in the provinces; also to the "boy bishop," who came over from Romney, on St. Nicholas day, annually, and was fêted accordingly.

Periodical payments were made for candles, kept burning on the nights of the nativity of John the Baptist (Midsummer day) and of St. Peter's day; for watchfires kept burning, and to men employed to watch, on the church steeple for weeks together, to give notice of the approach of enemies.

Money was paid for shouting proclamations, at the church-stile, and on the sea coast.

Soldiers, periodically quartered in the town, brought about many quarrels, and bribes were freely bestowed upon their officers to get rid of them.

Payments occur for wrestling matches, held on Sunday, sometimes at Brookland as well as at Lydd.

The Bailiff and Jurats took refreshment occasionally together, while in council at the Common House, at the town's expense, but they seem to have been contented with very inexpensive fare, of dry bread and a draught of beer or ale. Deputations of the Bailiff, Common Clerk, and Jurats were perpetually leaving the town, to transact its business in London and at various other places.

The Lieutenant of Dover Castle appears to have held Sessions upon the sea-shore.

The Lydd people contributed to the cost of repairing "Illesbridge," between that town and Romney, across the river Rother.

Proclamations were made against dice and tennis playing, and against bilam (ball) playing, to induce the youth of Lydd to employ their time in practising archery, and other *more manly* recreations.

Expenses were incurred for repairing the town "gunnes," and dragging them to the sea side. Some late specimens of

these guns may now be seen at the corners of the streets, as in Romney, with their muzzles buried in the ground. Payments were made for cannon balls of stone, and for stocking the great gun called the *Serpentine*, the weight of which is given as 2 cwt. 3 qrs. 18 lbs., and its cost 36s.

Entries occur as to "light-silver," and "torch-silver," collected for lights burning before the images of saints in the church.

Some curious items are entered with reference to a town sergeant, who seems to have got into trouble, and was imprisoned in the Castle at Canterbury, where he lost his purse, his sword, his dagger, a pair of "botys" and a "payre of sokkys," value 4s. Payments were made to the "Maister Porteur" of the Castle, to get his horse, his cloak, and his "sporys" back again.

The Town Clerk's robe (he had a new one every year), cost 6s. 8d.

Sums were borrowed for fitting out soldiers, who fought under the Earl of Warwick at the battle of Southampton; also for troops, supplied by the town, who fought under the Earls of March and Warwick, at the second battle of St. Albans, in 1461; and also in support of the town's contingent, under the Earl of March, in the campaign which terminated at Towton in Yorkshire. Charges are entered for twenty-one men, going a voyage with the Lords of Clarence and Warwick.

Other payments were to the organ maker, for "the organes for the church," 18s. 1d.; expenses incurred in fitting out a vessel to escort Lady Margaret, "who is to be Queen of England;" and the cost of a new belfry in 1445.

Among the records is a curious bond, entered into with sureties by a man named Thomas Edrick, that he should not break the tenth commandment, nor covet the wife, daughter, or servant of William Ferdynghley, of Lydd, nor yet of any other man of that parish.

The following localities are referred to in the accounts. Schelleys Land, Old Langport, Pigwell, Kettewell, Hettiswall, Lambard Wall, Brodewater, Trygggestreete, Three Elettes (Aldertrees), etc., etc.

## WEST WICKHAM COURT.

BY COLONEL J. FARNABY LENNARD.

IN the time of Edward the Confessor, this manor was held by one Godric, of the King. William the Conqueror gave it to his brother Odo, Bishop of Bayeux and Earl of Kent. It came, later, into possession of the eminent family of De Huntingfield. In the seventh year of Edward I, 1278, Sir Peter de Huntingfield was lord of West Wickham; and he was sheriff for Kent in the eleventh, twelfth, and thirteenth of that reign. This family had large possessions, both here and at Huntingfield, in Eastling. Sir Peter de Huntingfield attended the King to Scotland in the twenty-sixth year of his reign, and he died in the seventh of Edward II, anno 1313.

His son, Sir Walter, obtained a charter of free warren for this manor, and license to impark Frithwood, Ladywood, and Court wood, etc., in the adjoining parish of Addington, with other woods in this parish. Sir John his son, in the twentieth of Edward III, paid aid at the making of the Black Prince a knight. He was summoned to parliament as a baron, in the thirty-seventh, thirty-eighth, and thirtyninth years of that reign. He died leaving two daughters, Joane and Alice; Joane, the eldest, married Sir John Cople-dike, and possessed this manor in Richard the Second's reign, 1399. In the seventeenth of Henry VI, 1438, Thomas Squerrye died possessed of it; then it passed to his son, who died without issue, in the fourth of Edward IV, 1463. His youngest sister then became possessed of it, and married Richard Mervin of Fontells, Wiltshire; it afterwards passed to Richard Scrope. In the seventh year of Edward IV it passed by fine to Ambrose Cressacre, who sold it, in 1467,



to Henry Heydon of Beaconsthorpe, Norfolk, afterwards knighted; whose wife was daughter of Sir Geoffrey Bulleyn. Their arms are quartered in many places about the house, in glass and on stone. He was controller of the household to the Duchess of York, Edward IV's mother. He rebuilt the house (Wickham Court), with an interior open court, now covered in and used as a staircase; and he rebuilt the church. To do honour to his king, he put up in painted glass the royal arms of Edward IV, and those of his queen, Elizabeth Woodville; of the Duchess of York; and of his sister who married Lord Cobham. These coats of arms are in the hall, with those of Henry VIII, and Anne Boleyn, with her cypher; of the De Huntingfields; Copledykes; Scropes; Cressacres, Lennards, and many others.\*

In the latter end of Elizabeth's reign, the estate was sold by Sir William Heydon to John Lennard, of Chevening, *custos brevium* of the Court of Common Pleas, who also possessing Knole, at Sevenoaks, gave Wickham to his second son, Samuel. This family has resided here for about three centuries, many of its scions being men of note, representing the county in several parliaments. Sir Samuel was knighted, and his son, Sir Stephen, was created a baronet in 1642.

The last of the family, Miss Mary Lennard, married Sir John Farnaby, Bart., of Kippington, Sevenoaks; he was colonel of the second regiment of Life Guards. She outlived her husband, and resided here until her death in 1833. She was succeeded by her only surviving son Sir Charles Francis Farnaby, Bart., who was again succeeded in 1861 by his nephew, the present owner, eldest son of Sir John's only daughter, who married Lieut.-General Sir William Cator, K.C.B., of the Royal Horse Artillery.

In the time of the Romans, and earlier, this is said to have been a large and important station. Its commanding

\* Other shields impale Lennard with Harman, Slaney, Leigh, Stanley of Alderley, Hale, Oglander, Delalynd-Hussey, Carew of Beddington, Chadwick, Holmden, Bird, Weston, and Lambert. The quarterings, 1 and 4, Lennard; 2, Byrde; 3, Bickworth, occur repeatedly on wood and on stone. Shields also appear with the arms of Heydon impaled with those of Boleyn, Brooke, Carew, and with unnamed coats.

situation would have rendered it a valuable outpost if there were a military station at Keston.

In all directions, remains of old buildings are met with, and there is a legend respecting two subterranean passages, which are said to have led, one to Coney Hall Hill, adjoining Hayes Common, where there are remains of earthworks; the other towards Addington, probably to Castle Hill, which is now a farmstead; this, from its name, may have been a military station.

The owners of this manor have been, from the earliest times, Lords of Keston and Baston manors, comprising the whole of the adjoining parishes of Keston and Hayes. When the house was rebuilt, by Sir Henry Heydon in Edward IV's reign, in troublous times, it was made a fortified house, with no outside windows but those in the four turrets, to enable the inmates to watch those outside, and to light the spiral staircase in each. The rooms were lighted from the inner court (now the staircase, and enclosed). An example of these windows can still be seen, in the drawing room, over the door. There are many others, now covered with plaster, around the sides of the staircase.

It is evident, from the timbers, that the present roof is about twenty inches higher, on the outside, than the original; no doubt it was altered to gain head room. The turret roofs were flat, and in the south-east turret can be seen the remains of a trap door, leading from the stairs to the outside roof. In the turrets are marks, in the brickwork, which shew where beams were inserted to support the old flat roofs.

The walls were all embattled, with machicolations over the doorway; the present porch is of about the time of Charles I. The house was defended by three openings, near the ground, in each turret; through which the inmates could discharge their cross bolts, and thus protect each front of the house. There were also loop-holes in various places, in the turrets, for discharging arrows; with places, inside, giving the defenders space to use their bows; these can be seen in the north-east turret, on the ground floor, and in the north-west turret in the bed room floor.



WEST WICKHAM COURT

James G. G. London

1. The first part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

2. The second part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

3. The third part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.

4. The fourth part of the document is a list of names and addresses of the members of the committee.



The heavy oak door, at the main entrance, is original, and has a curious wooden lock and spring iron bars; there are places on it where bolts from the cross bows have left their marks; and in one place it has had a severe battering. The "entresol" is a curious feature in the house, advantage having been taken of the lower ground on the west and north sides to gain an extra floor, still retaining the ground floor rooms.

After the wars of the Roses, the house was remodelled. The battlements were replaced by a stone cornice, and extinguishers were placed on the four turrets, in the French chateau style. This was the time, doubtless, when the mullioned windows were inserted, in the outside walls; when the inner court was enclosed, and the roof was altered. The ceilings, throughout the house, were originally like that, with heavy rough beams, in the old dining hall, which has probably undergone no alteration.

The kitchen was under the entresol; the underground offices are now used as cellars. Under the north-east turret there is a dungeon, ventilated by two air shafts in the turret's outer wall.

The well was probably in the cellars; but it has long been disused. Behind the present panelling, in the drawing room, there are remains of still older panels. The chimney-piece was, originally, flush with the wall, as in the dining hall, with a fire-place as there; it still exists, behind the present stone chimney-piece. The projection was the result of the house having settled towards the north side, causing the timbers to leave the south wall, and thus the necessity for disguising it. The fire-dogs, in this room, are very beautiful, as well as curious. On them the royal arms of England are enamelled, in blue and white, on copper.

It is supposed, from the stags' heads, in the dining hall, being all American, and from the original full-length portraits of Sir Walter Raleigh and his son being here, that some of the family accompanied Sir Walter, in one or more of his expeditions, to America. There are portraits here of Sir John Lennard, the founder of the Lennard family; Dr. Farnaby, the scholar and grammarian, who founded the Farnaby

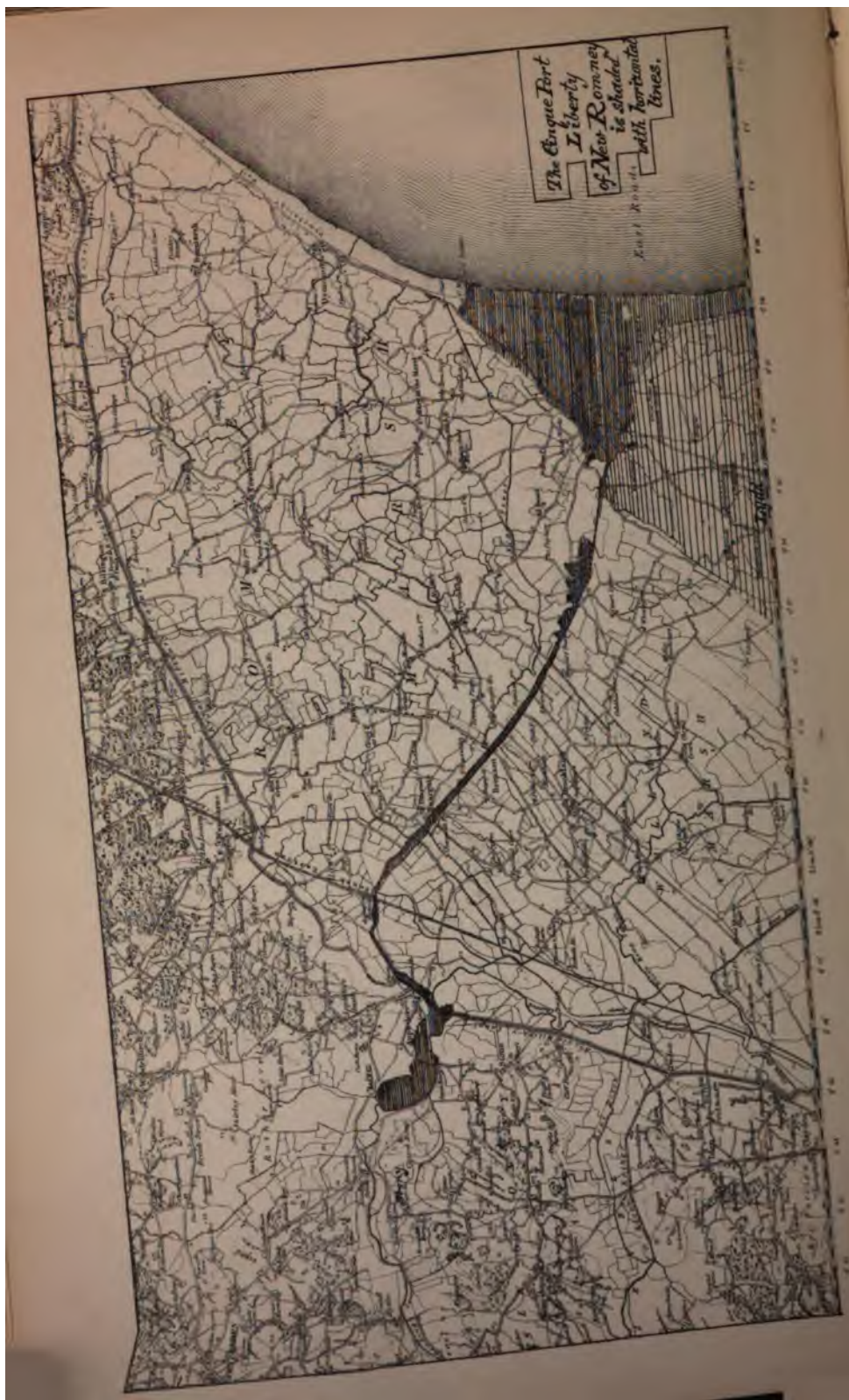
family; Sir Sydney Stafford Smythe, a baron of the Exchequer, of the Strangford family, who married a Miss Farnaby; Prince George of Denmark, to whom Sir Samuel Lennard, Colonel of the Second Regiment of Horse Guards, was Equerry; Sir Samuel himself; the Earl of Sussex, and his wife Lady Anne Palmer, daughter of Charles II; and of King Charles II, on the stair case; with others, unknown.

The additions, to the house, are in the style of a period about one hundred and twenty years later than the original structure; the junction between the old and the new parts is at one face of the south-east turret.

In Wickham Church, the Chancel and Lady Chapel are coeval with the old Keep, and were built about 1467. The Nave, Transept, and Tower were rebuilt in 1844, when church architecture was at a low ebb. The old painted windows in the Lady Chapel are remarkably fine, and have been engraved by Mr. Waller. There are one or two brasses.

The noble monuments of the Lennard family in the church at Chevening are in good preservation, thanks to the Lords Stanhope, who are now the owners of Chevening.





The Enque Port  
Liberty  
of New Romney  
is shaded  
with horizontal  
lines.

East Roads

Lydd

Stour

New Romney

Stour

Stour



## THE CINQUE PORT LIBERTY OF ROMNEY.

---

As seen upon the annexed map, the conformation of the land comprised within the Cinque Port Liberty of New Romney, is extremely remarkable. Its western limb, contrary to all our notions of a Port Liberty, runs far inland, across more than ten miles of country, from Romney Hoy on the east to Red Hill in Appledore on the west. The jurisdiction of the Port thus extends over fragments of eight or nine parishes, New Romney, Old Romney, Ivychurch, Brenzet, Brookland, Snargate, Kennardington, Appledore, and probably Ebony also. Its western extremity, inland at Redhill, is within half a mile of the boundary of Tenterden Cinque Port Liberty, appertaining to Rye.

North-eastward, the Romney Port claims jurisdiction as far as St. Mary's Coast Guard station. Southward, and nearly at right angles with its western limb, this Cinque Port Liberty extends for six or seven miles from New Romney, through Lydd and Broomhill, over an area of something like thirteen thousand acres of land. There is, however, nothing very remarkable in this wide, seaboard, area of the Liberty. The singular and remarkable limb is that which, extending inland over ten miles, from east to west, occupies scarcely more than three thousand acres, scattered over eight or nine parishes.

This inland limb, ten miles long, is, for the greatest part of its course, a very narrow stripe of land, about one hundred feet broad. In New Romney it has a large area, comprising 1714 acres of land; it then becomes a mere stripe, until at Old Romney it widens, to enclose 930 acres. Thence it is very narrow, including only ten acres in Ivychurch, five in Brookland, eighteen in Brenzet, nineteen in Snargate where for a time it is wider, five in Kennardington near Appledore

railway station, several hundreds of acres in Appledore, and probably some in Ebony.

At present, the jurisdiction of the Liberty within Appledore has been practically relinquished, in all but a small corner of that parish. In the Census Returns for 1871, kindly lent to me by the Town Clerk of Romney, Mr. Henry Stringer, only seven acres of Appledore parish are reckoned within the Cinque Port Liberty. The area thus relinquished, by the Liberty jurisdiction, is the most remarkable portion of the Cinque Port territory. In a broad winding course, it extended westward about three miles and a quarter, from the site of Appledore railway station to Red Hill. At its western extremity this land assumes the form of an extensive lake, or bay, about one-third of a mile broad, and a mile and a half long. South-eastward, from this dried bay, for about half a mile of its course, the modern Military Canal now runs through the Cinque Port Liberty, the width of which here begins to dwindle eastward, from a breadth of nearly 450 feet, to about half that width; it then becomes narrower still, but near Appledore Station it swells again for a short space, and after dwindling again, once more grows wider at Snargate.

This western, bay-like, area of the Cinque Port, lying between the south-west boundary of Appledore parish, and the east or north-east boundaries of Ebony and Stone-in-Oxney, enables us to understand the ancient Chronicles, when they say that a Danish fleet of 250 ships sailed up to Appledore, four leagues from the broad mouth of the Limene river, in A.D. 893. That area, so bay-like when seen on the map, was formerly, without any doubt, an actual water-way. To its western extremity, at Red Hill, and even to places still further inland, the small vessels of ancient times could, evidently, be navigated from the estuary at Romney, along the course which is still marked out by the limits of the Cinque Port Liberty. The navigability of the water-way, up to Red Hill, is mentioned in the Romney Customal, and in other Municipal Records preserved at New Romney. If, however, all written records had been lost, the survival of the Cinque Port Liberty's jurisdiction would still testify to the

former existence of the waterway, from Romney to Red Hill in Appledore.

It will be convenient to consider the history of this Cinque Port Liberty in three distinct sections:

- i. The inland area, within Appledore parish.
- ii. The long narrow limb defined by the Rhee Wall.
- iii. The Haven at Romney.

#### I. *APPLEDORE SECTION OF THE LIBERTY.*

With respect to this inland section of the Liberty, we must remember that the course from Newenden to the sea of the ancient Wealden river Limene (latterly called Rother) has undergone three great changes. In prehistoric times it debouched at Appledore, where it found an estuary of the sea, which carried it first northward, and then eastward beside the hills which lie to the north of Romney Marsh, to the open sea at Lympne, and Hythe. A very similar course, but of far narrower extent, is now followed by the northern section of the modern Military Canal. Traces of the primeval estuary still remained, in the reign of King Alfred, in the names of a *Lake* and some *Fleets*, in the neighbourhood of Ham Street.

Not long before the commencement of the Christian era, obstructions on the coast line, near Lympne and Hythe, had accumulated to such an extent as to reduce, very greatly, the volume of tidal water which reached the Appledore estuary. Thus it became possible, and profitable, to erect that grand earthwork or bank called the Rhee Wall. Then the river Limene was diverted into a new and straight course, beside the Rhee Wall, by which it could flow in a shorter time than it could do before, south-eastward to the sea at Romney.

A third change, in this river's course to the sea, took place at the close of the fourteenth century, when the Appledore estuary and the bed of the Rhee both became dry. A succession of inundations by the sea, caused by terrific tempests during many years, produced this change, by opening out, for the Wealden river Rother, an exit at Rye.

Mr. James Elliott, the late able engineer of Dymchurch

Wall, who discovered near its site relics of Roman Pottery, studied carefully during many years the conformation and history of Romney Marsh. He noticed that throughout the marsh the level of the land generally falls northward, inland towards the hills, and rises on the south and east, towards the sea. He observed the laws of formation of the "fulls," or huge shingle-banks, south and eastward of Romney Marsh. He found that on this coast the shingle is ever drifting, and accumulating, eastward. Thus, after many years of careful observation, he was enabled to explain the process by which the tidal water in the Appledore estuary had been so diminished, as to render the Rhee Wall possible. He shewed that the shingle bank which, during long primeval ages, had accumulated from Hastings to Dymchurch and beyond it, gradually crept on towards, and really created, Hythe. When the course of the tides towards Lympne became thereby impeded, the volume of water entering was lessened; West Hythe superseded Lympne; and Hythe superseded West Hythe; but very long before the latter change could take place, an estuary so far inland as Appledore must have been greatly reduced in depth. The tidal waters which flowed in, from the neighbourhood of Hythe and Lympne, grew less and less every year as the shingle accumulated, so that the volume of water flowing, beside the hills, up to Appledore became at last comparatively small. This effect, Mr. Elliott calculated, must have been produced shortly before the Christian era.

Our interest, however, centres mainly around the second great change, by which the shorter and more direct course to the sea, from Appledore to Romney, became choked and dry.

Down to how recent a date, can we trace the navigability of that second waterway, from Appledore, which existed for thirteen or fourteen centuries of the Christian era?

In the year 1258, letters-patent\* issued by King Henry III, on the 21st of June, mention incidentally that inundations, from the sea, then flowed up to Appledore from the

\* *Rot. Pat.*, 42 Henry III, memb. 7, No. 20.



neighbourhood of Winchelsea. The king therefore directed that a sluice should be made, under the town of Appledore, to retain the sea-water brought by each flood tide, wherewith to swell the volume of fresh water, which flowed down from Newenden to Romney. These inundations from the south seem to have been then recently caused by the effects of great tempests. The same causes had, no doubt, opened fresh channels, southward, for some of the tributary streams which had formerly swelled the river that flowed from Newenden to Appledore.

About thirty years later, in 1286, occurred another terrible storm, mentioned by Somner, which is said to have washed away the shingle bank on which stood the town of Old Winchelsea. The removal of such a barrier must have permitted the sea, coming from the south towards Appledore, to exercise such devastating power around Oxney, Ebony, and Appledore, as it had never before acquired. Either at once, in 1287, or by degrees within the succeeding years, it forced the river that came from Newenden to leave its old bed at Appledore, and it opened for that stream an entirely new course in Ebony and Appledore.

During the following thirty-seven years, the old river-channel became a dry hard trench, two hundred feet broad, and more than two and a half miles long. For agriculture, and for locomotion, this huge trench became extremely inconvenient, and in fact a nuisance. Consequently the neighbours complained, so loudly and persistently, that King Edward II promised to remedy their grievance. In July, 1324, he appointed Commissioners to inquire, when? by whom? and for what cause? this old trench had been made.\* Nearly forty years had elapsed since the storm in 1287, and the existing generation of neighbours, in 1324, had no personal knowledge of the original purpose of the trench. The Barons of the Cinque Port of Romney, however, were by no means so ill informed. They were greatly incensed by the issue of the Royal Commission, which was calculated to deprive them of jurisdiction over mar- ed acres of

\* *Close Roll*, 18 Ed. II, m. 1

soil. Consequently, they prepared to silence, by force of arms, the marshmen, and the neighbours, who complained of the obnoxious old trench. The King was advised to withdraw or suspend the Commission, to prevent a small civil war between the Cinque Port men and their neighbours. For a time, the matter was hushed up, and the nuisance continued.

In the following reign, however, stronger action was taken. Edward III authorized the lords of manors, in which stood this trench, to fill it up and thus level the land and the grievance. His royal letters-patent, dated at York on the 20th of May, 1338 (11 Edward III) yield much information.\* They speak of the water-way at Appledore as an *arm of the sea*; they state that the old dry trench was seven hundred perches long, and ten perches wide; and that its soil formed part of the manors of Aldington, Appledore, and Kennardington. To the lords of those manors permission was given to fill it up, or do whatever would render it less inconvenient, and more useful.

The letters-patent state, distinctly, that the violence of the sea had formed another, and a shorter, channel for the waters of the river. This new channel, in 1338, was not only navigable, but was declared to be more convenient, and more profitable, to the town of Romney than the old channel had been. The truth of this is manifest from the dimensions, as stated in the letters-patent. The new trench was twice as wide, and not nearly so long as its predecessor. Its

\* *Rot. Pat.*, 11 Ed. III, part 2, memb. 32. "... quod ipsi quandam antiquam trencheam que se ducit a brachio maris vocato Apuldre versus villam de Romeneye et que est solum eorundem Archiepiscopi Prioris et Conventus ac Margarete que etiam per sabulones et arenam maris iam de novo calcatos ac obstructa quod naves per trencheam illam usque ad dictam villam de Romeneye commode transire nequiunt ut solebant omnino obstruere et commodum suum inde facere possint eo quod est ibidem quedam alia trenchea ducens ab eodem brachio usque eandem villam de Romeneye que iam vi maritima facta existit et quod dicta antiqua trenchea per triginta annos et amplius sic obstructa fuit et predicta nova trenchea magis est competens et sufficiens et ad maius commodum et proficuum dicte ville de Romeneye quam eadem antiqua trenchea dum aperta fuit extitit et nunc existit pro transitu navium a mari usque ad villam de Romeneye supradictam quodque dicta nova trenchea est solum predictorum Archiepiscopi Prioris et Conventus et Margarete et Abbatis de Ponte Roberti et in longitudine quingentas et in latitudine viginti particatas et antiqua trenchea predicta in longitudine septingentas et in latitudine decem particatas continent et quod solum utriusque trenchee tenetur de nobis in capite ut parcella Maneriorum de Aldynton Apuldre Kynardynton et Woderove," etc., etc.

dimensions were: length five hundred perches, breadth twenty perches. Henry de Bathe, in his Ordinances for the regulation of Romney Marsh, defines the length of a perch to be twenty feet.\* Consequently we know that the new waterway, navigable in 1338, was four hundred feet wide, and less than two miles long.

The definition of the course of this new channel, as given in the letters-patent, enables us to ascertain that it extended to the neighbourhood of Red Hill, in Appledore, which is near Ebony. The king's grant states that the new channel passed through a part of the manor of Woodrove in Ebony, which belonged to the Abbot of Robertsbridge. This fact, coupled with the length of the channel, less than two miles, proves that the change of channel did not extend to the neighbourhood of the Rhee Wall, but was confined entirely to the inland, Appledore, section of the Cinque Port Liberty. Probably the site of the old trench (which did not touch the manor of Woodrove in Ebony) is now unknown; the site of the new trench being that which has ever since formed the area of the jurisdiction of the Cinque Port of Romney.

As our object is to trace, to its most recent date, the navigability of the waterway up to Red Hill in Appledore, we must not fail to notice that the terms of Edward the Third's letters-patent have not been well weighed by writers who have mentioned them. Instead of proving that the channel, up to Appledore, had been closed and choked by the previous storms, that king's grant proves that, in 1338, there was in use from Red Hill to Romney a shorter and more beneficial waterway than had before existed. It is extremely important that this date should be well noted, if we are to understand aright the history of New Romney.

Eleven years later, about 1349, there is some reason for believing that this waterway was navigable far above Appledore, not only to Newenden but even to Salehurst. The lord of the manor of Echingham complained,† in or about 1349, that boats were being stopped, from reaching his market at

\* Dugdale's *History of Imbanking*, p. 19.

† *Ibid.*, p. 84.

Salehurst, by reason of some works in progress at Knell's Dam, or between it and Newenden.

How soon, after that year, the channel within Appledore became blocked, we cannot ascertain. One fact, however, seems to indicate that this final blocking took place a few years before A.D. 1392. The chief resident at Appledore at that time was Henry de Horne, of Horne's Place, on Appledore Heath. In the year 1392, that gentleman went to Romney, to treat with the Cinque Port authorities there, respecting a bridge, called Hornysbregge;\* and in the following year, the Jurats and Commonalty paid for the removal ("taking down") of that bridge. We may therefore suppose that the channel, being dry, had been filled up so as to render unnecessary this bridge, which bore the name of the "squire" of Appledore.

Having thus traced, down to and somewhat beyond the middle of the fourteenth century, the navigability of the waterway up to Red Hill, Appledore, we may now pass on to treat of the middle section of the Cinque Port Liberty. This mid-section is still roughly defined by the Rhee Wall. In fact, for some miles, between Appledore Railway Station and Hlesbridge, the area of the Liberty rarely extends many yards beyond the edges of the bank which we call the Rhee Wall, and along which the high road now runs.

## II. THE RHEE, AND RHEE WALL.

*Rhee*, as the name for a river or watercourse, is familiar to all who are acquainted with the topography of districts or towns which, like Colchester, had been occupied by the Britons, and were subsequently utilized and developed by the Romans. At Colchester, for instance, one of the postern gates, taken down in A.D. 1669, was called "Rye-gate, more properly *Rhee* or *Rea* gate, that is River gate."† In Hertfordshire, "at Ashwell are the thirteen springs, forming the *Rhee* Head, which flowing northwards, is after-

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 534<sup>b</sup>.

† Thomas Wright's *Hist. of Essex*, book ii., chap. iii., pp. 298-9.

wards received into the Cam."\* The Rye House, historically notorious for its "Plot," perpetuates the name of a castle, and of an ancient manor called "Le Rye," on the bank of the river Lee. Isaac Taylor mentions eleven rivers, in the British Isles, which bore this name in various forms;† and he derives it from a root "Rhe," or "Rhin," which he connects with a Welsh word "Rhe," meaning swift.

Hasted quotes an allusion, made in 1360, to Brenzet Bridge and "le Re."‡ The first actual mention of Rhee Wall, that I have found, occurs in the record of a survey, made near Appledore in 1384 (8 Ric. II), which is contained in an ancient Register of Christ Church, Canterbury.§ It speaks of the "Wall of the Re," as a boundary.

That grand bank, six miles long, now called the Rhee Wall, derives its name from the watercourse, or river bed, latterly flanked by two walls, which ran from Appledore to Romney. When this channel was navigable, it was called the *Re*, the *Ree*, or the *Rhee*. The walls, which flanked it, were the Romney Marsh Wall on the north-east, and the Walland Marsh Wall on the south-west.

An inquiry was held, in the year 1565, by commissioners appointed by Queen Elizabeth, who reported "that '*the lande betwene the Walles*' extends, in length, from the fresh marsh, at Romney, called "The Common Marsh," directly to a place called Read hill, beyond Appledore; between two walls, one of which is called Romney Marsh Wall, and the other is called Wallande Wall. This land (forming the inland area of the Cinque Port Liberty) lies between the two Walls, and occupies, said the jury, the entire site of a 'cricke or water-

\* J. E. Cussans' *Hist. of Herts*, vol. i., p. 14.

† The *Rhee* in Cambridgeshire; the *Rey* in Wilts; the *Rea* in Salop, in Warwick, in Herts, and in Worcestershire; the *Ray* in Oxfordshire and in Lancashire; and the *Rye* in Kildare, in Yorkshire, and in Ayrshire (*Words and Places*, Fifth Edition, pp. 137, 138).

‡ Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, viii. 385.

§ *Harleian MS.* 1006, folio 191 (or in pencil 151). Hec est mensura facta super Denna' de Mistelhamme viz: de tenement' Daniel' Clerk de tenement' Henrici Boydyn p' Schataway et p' Mistelhamme per Thoma' Heved. Steph' atte Hale, Joh'em Eadolph, et Ham' de Aghene, et per al' tenent' ibidem; videlicet, a *Walla de la Re* usque ad Wall' de Southlond, quam dividit inter Mistelhamme et quinque Dole vocat' ffrisnoth ffrewer et soc' suorum, anno regni Regis Ricardi secundi post conquestam Anglie octavo ad quatuor anni terminos per equales porciones solvend'.



wey, sewared or dryed upp.'"\* The same words are used, in the description or definition given of this land, in the charter granted to New Romney, by Queen Elizabeth, in the fifth year of her reign. Her commissioners, Richard Heyman, and Ciriac Pettit, likewise reported that never, at any time, had the archbishops, or the king, received rent or profit from this land; but that, from the time of King Henry VI, such rent had been always received by the Jurats and Community of the town of New Romney. Thus was the jurisdiction of the Cinque Port Liberty recognized and re-affirmed.

\* The *Book of Nottc*, among the Records of New Romney, contains, at the end, the Latin text of the Commissioners' Report.

INQUISITION TAKEN FOR OUR LADY THE QUEEN, at New Romney in the county of Kent, on the . . . day of January, in the fifth year of the reign of Elizabeth, etc., etc., before Richard Heyman, *armiger*, and Ciriac Pettit Commissioners of our said Lady the Queen, by virtue of her Commission to them addressed, upon the oaths of Robert Dyne, . . . Pyx, James Marten, Robert Laulesse, Thomas Reache, James Knell, Thomas Olyff, John Vynall, Robert Collen, Edmund Boland, Thomas Knyght, Christopher Playce, John Seade, John Drincker, Richard Dryncker, Cuthbert Stote (*or* Scote), John Wallis, and Richard Godfrey trusty and loyal men (*p'bor' et legaliu homi'*) of the said county, WHO SAY THAT certain sandy lands called Sandehills, commonly named *The Helmes*, containing by estimation eighty acres partly of land and partly of salt marshes, about which there lately was a law suit between the Queen and the inhabitants of New Romney, lie in the eastern part of the said town, and are bound on the east and north-east by land of Laurence Assheburnham called *Jeson*, which he holds in right of his wife *née* Adam; on the north by lands of John Efoday, Thomas Jolle, Arthur Blachenden, and John Tadowe; on the south by the high Sea and the Common Marsh; and on the west by the same Common Marsh.

AND THEY SAY that certain land called The Common Marsh consisting of fresh marsh, and separated by ditches and hedges into divers parcels, and yet likewise consisting of about three hundred acres partly of land and partly of salt marshes, lately matter of the law suit aforesaid, about upon the aforesaid Helmes, to the east; upon *The Saltes* of New Romney and upon the *Sextry land* of Canterbury Cathedral Church, to the south; upon *Belgar* lands to the south-west; upon land Linckehok towards the west; upon St. Nicholas Churchyard, and *postlumna* called the Baksylds of divers messuages of the inhabitants of New Romney, and part of *The Helmes*, towards the north.

AND THEY SAY that the Saltmarsh, called the *Saltes* of the town of New Romney, contains by estimation one hundred acres, partly of land and partly of salt marshes. This was also matter of dispute in the aforesaid suit. *The Saltes* about upon the Common Marsh to the north; upon the Helmes to the north-east; upon the *Sextry Saltes* to the west; and upon the high sea to the south and east.

AND THEY SAY that certain land, called *the lande betwene the Walles* likewise in dispute under the said law suit, extends in length from the fresh marsh called *The Common Marsh* directly to a place called Readhill, between two walls, one of which is called Romney Marsh Wall, and the other is called Wallande Wall. This land lies between the two walls occupying the entire site of a "*Cricke or water-way, sewared or dryed upp.*"

AND LASTLY THEY SAY that never was rent or farm paid for the aforesaid lands and salt marshes or for any part of them to the use of the Queen or her predecessors, nor to any Archbishop of Canterbury. Also they say that such rent

When, by whom, and why was the Rhee channel made? The late Mr. James Elliott, in 1852, published a statement which answers these queries, to much the same purpose as Dugdale and Somner had replied to them, long ago. He says that the Romans erected the Rhee Wall, in a line from Romney to Appledore, and thus shut in twenty-four thousand acres of land, at one sweep. This was, undoubtedly, a magnificent work; its antiquity, its directness, and its magnitude attest an early engineering skill which cannot well be ascribed to the Saxon successors of the Romans. It may well be considered, however, whether the Britons were not as skilled, in making earthworks, as the Romans. Mr. Elliott proceeds to say: "In erecting this wall, it became necessary to provide some exit for the waters from the hills, as well as for the drainage of the land enclosed. This was done by cutting a channel, parallel with the wall, from the pool or lake, at the *embouchure* of the river Limene, at Appledore, to the sea at Romney. This was done, and thence arose the *Portus Novus* at Romney. This channel was, it seems, one hundred feet wide; and that it was fortified at its seaward end is very apparent, from the earth mounds, cast up in pairs, and now existing. Cutting the channel, was not necessary further than from the south border of the lake to the sea;

and farm now is and always has been paid to the Jurats and Commonalty of the town of New Romney. And that the Jurats and Commonalty have been paid the following rent or farm for the said premises:—

20d. for the Common Marsh, in 7 Hen. VI; and a like sum thenceforward annually unto the last year of Henry VII. From the last year of Henry VII until 7 Henry VIII the sum of 6s. 10d. per annum was received for the farm of this land. Thenceforward, from the 7th to the 16th of Henry VIII the sum of £3 6s. 8d. was annually received. In and from the 16th, unto the 20th of Henry VIII, the sum of £10 per annum was received for the farm of the Common Marsh, and of the Saltes, and of the Helmes taken together. In and from 20 Henry VIII unto 3 Edward VI the sum of £16 per annum was the total rent. In and from 3 Edward VI unto 7 Elizabeth £20 was the rent received for the Common Marsh, the Saltes, and the Helmes, together.

For the land between the Walls the annual farm of 3s. 4d. was received in the 12th year of Henry VI and after until about twenty years ago. About twenty years ago divers separate dwellings were built, on this land, by permission of the Jurats and Commonalty of the town, for which dwellings a rent of 5s. 4d. per annum has been paid.

The inhabitants of old expended £400 upon Inuing the said Common Marsh, as appears by their Ancient Books. About twenty years ago they expended another sum of £400, and during the past twenty years they have expended, further, about £11 per annum, by the hands of their Farmer, John Padyam, for the same purpose and to prevent inundation by the sea.

but the wall was necessary to be continued across this lake, until it met the high land at Appledore, not less than a mile beyond the traces of the artificial river. This last length must have been a formidable work; on an average, the wall, as now existing, is not less than fifteen feet above the general level of the land, right and left, and of a proportionate base.”\*

Having seen that the “Rhee” was, originally, a water-course or trench, between two banks or walls, we will endeavour to glean what we can respecting its later history. In June, 1258, royal letters patent, issued by Henry III, stated that the course of the *river of Newenden* had, by inundation of the sea, been diverted from the port of Romney. Nicholas de Haudlo was therefore directed and empowered to obtain a valuation of such lands as must be taken, close to the town of Romney, for cutting through them a new watercourse, by which the river might be again made to flow into Romney port or haven. To effect this, it was needful, not only to cut a new mouth, or channel, at the town of Romney, but also to remove obstructions which had accumulated in the upper, or more inland, portion of the ancient course of the river, and to erect three sluice gates. One sluice was to be made under the town of Appledore, to receive and retain tidal water coming from Winchelsea; that by it the river stream might be increased. The second sluice was at Snargate; and the third sluice gate was to be made close to the port at Romney, to prevent the entrance, into the river course, of such sea water as might cause obstruction, or silting up, of that course, by deposits which ebbing tides left behind.† It was at this period, but three months later, that those ordinances were framed by Henry de Bathe, for the preservation of the banks and water-ways of Romney Marsh, which have ever since been the law of this Marsh, and have formed the model for all other ordinances of embankments. Not until thirty years later were Jurats elected, and regulations made, for the governance of Walland Marsh.

\* *Notes on the ancient state of Romney Marshes*, pp. 44-5, appended to Mr. Roach Smith's *Report of Excavations at Lympne*.

† *Bot. Pat.*, 42 H. III, m. 7, No. 20. *Furley's Weald*, ii. 251-2 note.

Without doubt, a new mouth for the Rhee was formed at Romney, in or soon after A.D. 1258. The new line of communication, between the Rhee and the haven, ran from a cross, belonging to the Romney Hospital for Infirm Folk, which stood near Aghene pond (Hangman's pond, or sole?), to Effeton; from Effeton it passed on to Melepend (Mill pond?), and thence descended into the port.

During the following century, the Rhee itself became gradually dry. In 1388-9, the town of Romney paid £3 15s. 9d. to Andrew Colyn, "for digging in the Ree;\* and 7s. 10d. for making the bridge of Ille (Hesbridge.) In 1392 Hornesbridge was taken down. In 1406-7, a collection was made "for digging the Common Ree;" and in that year, £9 14s. 3d. was paid "for digging of the Ree."† At the same time a new sluice was made at a cost of £20. Great efforts were made, by the men of Romney, during five or six years following; and contributions are recorded from the vicar, and from four chaplains of the town, toward "making the sluice anew."‡ With respect to the outlet, or haven, however, all their efforts were futile. Yet this was comparatively a new outlet, which, as we have seen, had been newly made in, or soon after, 1258. So completely, however, had it become blocked up, that the dried bed of the Rhee, or river channel, where it had joined the Romney haven, was actually let for pasture, in 1427.

Numerous entries, in the Chamberlains' accounts, during the fifteenth century, shew that the dried-up bed or channel of the Rhee, between Old Romney and the common marsh of New Romney, was sometimes called the "foreland," but generally was known as "land between the walls."§ Dwellings

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 534.

† *Ibidem*, p. 537.

‡ *Ibidem*, p. 538.

§ 5, 6 Henry VI (1427-8). Rec<sup>d</sup> 20d. from the relict of Stephen Harry for a parcel of land of the Commonalty between the walls. (*Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 540<sup>b</sup>.)

9, 10 Henry VI. Rec<sup>d</sup> 2s. as a certain fine from Thos. Edryk and William Kene for occupying the common land between the walls (p. 541<sup>a</sup>).

11, 12 Henry VI. Rec<sup>d</sup> 2s. of Thomas Roggere for rent of land between the walls; and 3s. 4d. of John Erle for rent of land between the walls (p. 541<sup>b</sup>).

15, 16 Henry VI. Rec<sup>d</sup> 3s. 3d. of William Warmestone, for pasture between the

were erected at Snargate, at Old Romney, and at New Romney, upon "the land between the walls," in and after the year 1545, by permission of the Jurats and commonalty of the Port of Romney.

### III. THE PORT, OR HAVEN AT ROMNEY.

The PORTUS NOVUS, alluded to by Mr. Elliott, is that *καινός λιμήν*, which Ptolemy mentions as existing in Kent, and of which he gives the latitude and longitude. Mr. Gordon M. Hills, who has carefully investigated Ptolemy's statements, says it is likely "that the place of the NOVUS PORTUS was measured from the PROMONTORIUM CANTIUM, or *South Foreland*, from which it is one degree distant by Ptolemy, or forty-three minutes by correction, and this will bring it to the west side of Romney Marsh."\*

That impudent forgery by Bertram of Copenhagen, which purported to be an Itinerary of Roman Britain, written by Richard of Cirencester, is a clever digest, not only of the genuine ancient itineraries, but of the researches and ideas of Camden and other antiquaries. This modern digest places, between Pevensey (*Anderida*) and Dover (*Dubris*), two stages; one called *Ad Lemantum*, and the other, ten miles from it, *Lemaniano Portu*. These two stages would very well answer to Romney and Lympne. As a modern digest, and opinion, this Itinerary of Bertram is valuable, although

walls, from Illisbregge to New Romene; and 20d. from John att Mede for like pasture (p. 541<sup>b</sup>).

16, 17 Henry VI. Rec<sup>d</sup> 20d. of Richard Prowde, for pasture between Elsebregge and the Barre. Rec<sup>d</sup> 3s. 3d. from William Warmestone, for pasture between Elsebregge and the Bruge of Old Romene (pp. 541-542.)

32, 33 Henry VI. Paid by John Porter for land situate between the Walls, near the harbour [*juxta port*], that is from the Horssho to Longbrigge, near Cotehelle, 2s. (p. 543<sup>a</sup>).

35, 36 Henry VI. John Hykke pays for the *forland* between Ilysbragge and Old Romene 2s.; and John Kynge, for the *forland* between the Harpe and Ilysbragge 2s. (p. 544<sup>a</sup>).

36, 37 Henry VI. John Kinge pays for the pasture between the Horssho and Ilysbragge (p. 544<sup>a</sup>).

14, 15 Henry VII. Received 3s. 4d. from William Mugge for rent of land between the wallis near Lynghoke for 2 years (p. 549<sup>a</sup>).

1, 2 Henry VIII. Received 3s. 10d. of the widow of Thomas Lambard for rent of land lying in the place called "Southlese," and from that place to Ilesbregge (p. 550<sup>a</sup>).

\* *Journal of British Archaeological Association*, vol. xxxiv., p. 294.



as a pseudo-antique of Richard of Cirencester it is a forgery. Indeed its value, as a modern digest, is proved by the acceptance it so long received as a genuine, antique, authority.

The Roman remains discovered in Oxney, and those found at Dymchurch by Mr. Elliott, when excavating, in preparation for the repair of Dymchurch Wall, prove incontestably that Romney Marsh was occupied by the Romans, in considerable numbers. When connected with these ocular demonstrations of Roman occupation, there is great significance in the name of *Cold Harbour*, which still clings to sites in Old Romney. In similar connection, the survival of names containing "*street*" and "*hall*," in Lydd and Romney and the Marsh, is likewise significant. If then we assent to the arguments which convince Mr. Elliott, Mr. Gordon Hills, Somner, and others, that the PORTUS NOVUS (καὶνός λιμήν) of Ptolemy was situated on the coast line of Romney Marsh, we obtain an approximation to a date. Ptolemy was collecting information for his tables of latitude and longitude during the period A.D. 125 to 140; consequently we must believe that the PORTUS NOVUS existed prior to that period. If it was called into existence by the erection of that wall which, from the channel cut beside it, was called the Rhee Wall, it follows that the Wall, and the Rhee, were probably formed at least as early as the first century of the Christian era. Whether the Romans merely improved what the Britons had originated; or whether the Romans initiated the great work, may remain a matter of controversy, not likely to be decisively settled.

The possibility of erecting such a wall, and forming such a river channel, six miles long, in or before the first century, would prove that large portions of Romney Marsh must have been islands long previously, even if there was not then a considerable peninsula. The ancient Britons probably utilised the marshy land, and, in their coracles, threaded their way between the various islets.

The Celtic prefix *Rum*, in the names *Rumenea* and *Ruminingseta*, which are mentioned in or before A.D. 700; and the name of the *Rhee* itself, are both suggestive of occupation by the Celtic Britons. They seem, indeed, to indicate

that the Britons commenced, here, those feats of skilful embankment which the Romans probably continued, and perfected, in the Rhee Wall. The enormous earthworks of British *oppida*, so numerous throughout Britain, prove that the Britons were expert in the construction of huge banks.

Extant early records, respecting the Port and Haven at Romney, and respecting lands in Lydd and Romney Marsh, all tend to support the idea of very early occupation by Britons and Romans. There are comparatively few lands, manors, or villages, in England, of which the extant written records are so ancient and so numerous, as are those respecting Romney and the river Limene, Lydd, and Romney Marsh, which have been printed in Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*.

King Æthilberht's charter, dated A.D. 740-1, proves distinctly that the mouth of the river Limene was then very near to the ancient church of St. Martin, at Romney, around which nestled the dwellings of fishermen. That charter moreover incidentally carries back, for a century earlier, the history of some lands in Lydd and Romney. A certain Presbyter Romanus flourished about A.D. 640-660; and this charter states that he had possessed some, or all, of the property with which it deals.

Wihtréd's charter shews that in A.D. 700 there were settlers on the south side of the river Limene, who were called the *Ruminingseta*, or settlers in the meadows of the marsh, and that they had there pasturage for large flocks. Thirty years later, King Offa, in a charter dated A.D. 774, calls the people the *Mersware*. This name is purely Saxon, and is exactly equivalent, in meaning, to the mixed Celtic and Saxon name *Ruminingseta*.

That charter of Offa tells us that the estate called Bishopswick, in Lydd, was bounded by the sea on the north, as well as upon the east. Hence we know that the waters of the Port, or Haven, then flowed between Lydd and New Romney, at some distance to the north-east of Jaques Court, near which now runs part of the northern boundary of Bishopswick.

King Offa's mention of the people, around Lydd and Romney, as the *Mersware*, throws additional light upon the

importance of Romney Haven, and the population of the marsh around it. This port, and that people, occupied so prominent and powerful a position that the foes of Kent sought the port and attacked the marshmen. Whether the foes came from the northern counties of England, or whether they were strangers from across the sea, they all fought these *Mersware* of the Romney region.

The *Chronicle* of Fabius Ethelwerd, and the four best manuscripts of the *Saxon Chronicle*, tell us that in A.D. 796, Cenulf, king of Mercia, laid waste or devastated Kent and the province of the Mersware or inhabitants of the Marsh. The *Saxon Chronicle* narrates a similar onslaught, made here upon the Marshmen by Danes in A.D. 838. Fifty-five years later, in 893, a large fleet of Danish pirates sailed in between Lydd and Romney, and proceeded up the Rhee to Appledore, where they remained until the following year.

Nor are these prominent facts of history the only evidences that the district, around the Port of Romney, had been freed from the sea's inundation, at an extremely early period. Æthilberht's charters shew that, in A.D. 740, there was between Lydd and Sussex a wood, called Ripp or Ripe. A charter in which the lands called Aghene\* were granted to the Priory of Christ Church, Canterbury, by King Offa in A.D. 791, seems to speak of Aghene as containing some portions of dense wood. The suggestion has been verified by the discovery of many trees imbedded in the soil of the Sompe at Old Romney. The names of Hamersnoth Ward in Romney, and Nod Wall in Lydd, may be suggestive of woods; like Frisnoth, one of the Doles at Appledore, and Sibursnode in Ham hundred. Yet on the site of such shingle banks as that on which Lydd stands, the existence of woods, in the eighth century, betokens great changes in the soil during subsequent centuries, and very early freedom from the sea.

The Charters cited shew that in the eighth century the inner Haven or Port did not extend farther north than St. Martin's Church, nor farther south than the north

\* Various *Registers* of Christ Church Priory speak of Orgarswick as being granted by Offa, and included in Aghene in this charter. Cf. *Additional MSS.* (British Museum), 6159 folios 40 and 176; Dugdale's *Monasticon*, i. 95.

boundary of Bishopswick. In the eleventh century we obtain, in St. Nicholas Church, evidence that the Haven's northern limit was beside St. Nicholas churchyard.

The three lower stages of the tower of St. Nicholas Church were probably erected very late in the eleventh century, to which period belong, likewise, the small round-headed openings (originally external windows) above the western arches of the nave. The upper stage of the tower was added, late in the twelfth century, when great alterations were made in the lowest stage, by the insertion of arches on all four of its sides, and by the addition of narrow aisles to the tower, a most singular feature of this church. At the same time dog-tooth ornaments were added, to some of the arcading, in the second and third stages of the tower. We may however, without any doubt, accept the church of St. Nicholas as a north-western boundary beyond which the haven did not extend, at the end of the eleventh century.

Probably the haven was of considerable width at that point (from north to south), and perhaps it did not then begin to narrow much until it reached what we call Old Romney. The extended nature of the Port, and the length of shore available for landing or wharfage, is testified by the name *Langport*, which it had obtained at the time of the Domesday survey. It has been suggested, and not without some reason, that St. Nicholas Church was that which in the reign of William the Conqueror was called Langport Church. St. Nicholas Church was certainly reckoned as being within the Hundred of Langport; and Langport Church was recovered at Penenden, from Odo, Bishop of Baieux, by Archbishop Lanfranc, for the monks of Canterbury; but it is very difficult to prove their identity beyond doubt. Langport has always been reckoned as being within Lydd, although its manor has ever been coupled with that of Old Romney. The actual identification of Langport Manor and Church requires further study, and deserves it.

We have already seen that the Lang or Long Port began to belie its name in the thirteenth century, and that it became necessary, in 1258, to dig a new channel for the

outlet of the waters of the Rhee, that they might still flow into the Haven.

The exact course of that new channel we cannot accurately determine, because we know not where Effeton, Affeton, or Offeton, was situated. The only surviving ancient name at all like it, is that of Jefferston Head and Watering. One portion of the work done in 1258 was the construction of a sluice gate beside the haven. Where that was situated we cannot determine. Later, in 1412, the sum of £5 4s. 2½d. was paid to William Thwoyts and his partners for digging and walling, and for digging opposite the Quenehall and other days' work about the sluice.\* This may afford a clue. The Quenehall stood at the easternmost extremity of New Romney town, on the road to Dymchurch; remains of it can still be seen in the cottage which stands next, westward, to "The Elms," the residence of Mr. Henry Stringer.

As the sea retreated from the Haven, the Jurats of New Romney expended large sums in reclaiming, as "the Common Marsh," much of the area which had formed their Port. During the fifteenth century they expended £400 upon this work. Another sum of equal amount was spent upon similar work during the reign of Henry VIII. Thus, the Municipality turned to the best use they could the area which, having once been an actual port, became at last merely a Cinque Port Liberty. Long however, and energetic was the struggle made with the sand and shingle and mud, by the men of Romney, before they finally accepted the obliteration of their Port as inevitable. The struggle lasted throughout the whole of the fifteenth century, after the waterway to Appledore had been already blocked up.

Gallant efforts were made to preserve a haven. Works were in progress for a fresh watercourse, at Romney, in 1439, to supply the deficiency of the dried-up Rhee. Walter Sheryngtone, with others, rode "to survey the new watercourse of the haven," in that year, and the town paid 10s. 10½d. for their expenses.† Six years later, John Colkyn received 10s. for digging in the channel near Saltcote.

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 538\*.

† *Ibidem*, p. 542\*.



This must have been a third channel, attempted after the second had been irretrievably blocked.

It would seem that, after this third channel was choked, the men of Romney did not despair. In 1466 they paid the expenses of John Cobbes and six others, who "*viewed the harbour.*"\* In the following year Richard Broadnex and others "made scrutiny of the level *for the harbour.*" In 1468, men of Romney went to Appledore to consult as to making *a harbour*. Whether anything was then done, we cannot discover; but in 1477 "bones for the havyn" were purchased at a cost of 16d., and in 1481 the records mention "the old Havene." Some hope seems still to have been entertained; in 1488, a deputation of the Jurats rode to Maidstone, to consult the Lord Cardinal, about the haven; and others went to Guildford Marsh to see whether they could not obtain water thence for the said haven.†

The persevering continuance of these gallant efforts of the men of Romney, to recover their haven, accounts for the statement of Leland, who, writing in the time of Henry VIII, said "Rumeney hath been a neatly good haven, in so much that, within remembrance of men, ships have come hard up to the town, and cast anchors in one of the churchyards." The churchyard of St. Nicholas was that into which anchors had been cast: in fact, after Leland's time there was a "kydellgrownde right against St. Nicholas church," for which William Hackett paid to the town a rent of 6s. 8d. per annum, in the third and fourth of Philip and Mary. Nevertheless, as Leland continues, in the reign of Henry VIII, the sea was two miles from the town. In truth, New Romney haven never entirely recovered from the effects of the tempests, which caused the first recorded blocking of the Rhee, about A.D. 1236-58.

Nevertheless, *the entire waterway* was kept open, to Red Hill, in Appledore, until about A.D. 1380. Nor was *the haven* allowed to remain blocked, during the fifteenth century, throughout which the inland river bed was choked.

\* *Hist. MSS. Commission, Fifth Report*, p. 545.

† *Ibidem*, p. 548.

ON THE LOCALITY (NEAR DOVER) OF KING  
JOHN'S ACT OF VASSALAGE TO THE  
POPE.

BY JOHN WARD, C.B.

KING JOHN made his submission to the Papal Legate Pandulph on the 15th of May, A.D. 1213, thereby surrendering to the Pope the Kingdom of England and Lordship of Ireland, in the house of the Knights Templars, near Dover; and he then put into the Legate's hands a Charter recording the act, which is dated "*apud domum militum Templi juxta Doveram . . . xv die Maii anno regni nostri decimo quarto.*"

Matthew Paris (a monk who wrote in the thirteenth century) relates in his Chronicle the royal act above-mentioned, stating that King John's submission was made *apud domum militum Templi juxta Doveram*, as mentioned in the Charter. See the *Latin Chronicle* of Mat. Paris, London, 1640, edited by William Watts, in two vols. folio, vol. i. p. 197. The first edition of Mat. Paris was published A.D. 1571.

The historian John Stow (who lived in the sixteenth century) states in his annals that, on the occasion of the surrender of the Crown to the Pope, "King John and Pandulph, with the nobles of the Realme, came together *at the house of the Knights of the Temple by the Towne of Dover.*" See Stow's *Annals*, edited 1631, p. 171. The first edition of Stow was published in 1573.

The same transaction is referred to by William Lambard in his *Perambulation of Kent*, first edition, London, 1576. He says the Templars' house at Dover was erected after the time of the Conquest, and was suppressed, with other houses of that Order, in the reign of King Edward II (A.D. 1312). He add<sup>d</sup> thew Paris putteth him in mind

have now almost dispatcht it. As for the bushes you desire, you know where to have them better than I, so I desire you to gett them any wheres, where you can have them; to most advantage, & those which are good. The House of Commons have been taken up this 5 or 6 dayes about Bribes taken by some of the members in the business of the Citty Orphans and the matter of the East India Company, and yesterday they sett till 9 a'clock in the night about it, and fell very foule on Their Speaker\* & voted him Guilty of a great misdeameanor & Crime for taking 1000 guinnies after passing the Orphans Bill, and too day the House could not sitt because the Speaker was not there, he was taken ill with a fitt of the Collick: and there's no doubt but he will be turn'd out, & they choose a new Speaker, the House was yesterday in a great heat, but all this hinders the King's business. They have now laid aside the tax which was designed both upon leather and woollen cloth, and yesterday they have resolved to lay it on Coales 5<sup>d</sup> a Chalder, and Glass bottles at 12<sup>d</sup> a dozen, as also on Births, Burrialls, & Marryages for 5 yeares.

They have allso resolved that the old mony shall be called in & new mill'd mony coined, and that the mill'd Crownes that are now shall goe for 5<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, and the mill'd half crownes at 2<sup>s</sup> 9<sup>d</sup>, so with my love to you & yo<sup>r</sup> wife, I rest

Your lo. Friend,

*London, the 13th March, 1694.*

T. M.

Lo. COSIN,

I sent you on thursday last the surprising newse of a detestable plot discovered & an Invasion intended neer you at Dover by the French, in the Gazette and 2 printed newse letters. There was certainly a most desperate plott and design of landing 26 thousand men somewhere in Kent (it might be very neer you and the whole kingdom would have been in a desperate invasion). For they were shipping them off at Callais, when Admirall Russell appeared there with our Fleet on Friday last, there was they say 3 or 400 transport boates & vessells and 17 or 18 sail of French men of warr ly between Gravelin & Dunkirke. They ly so far within the sands and the tides being low, the Admirall Russell could not come at them, but he hath hemm'd them all in. 'Tis said allso that there's 8 or 9 french men of warre gone to Scotland with 3000, some say

\* Sir John Trevor.

6000 men to land there. So 'tis thought they may now come short home, Admirall Rook\* is expected every day from Spaine, But Admirall Russell hath allready a fleet of about 60 saile of men of warre, so that he hopes he shall give a good acc<sup>t</sup> of these 17 or 18 French men in a little time. The Parliament have altered their Acte and have now brought in a Clause that no Guinnyes shall in paym<sup>t</sup> exceed 26<sup>s</sup>, so that thereupon they are fallen here to 24<sup>s</sup> & 24<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, a peece, so with my love in hast I rest (but was willing to give you this acco<sup>t</sup> for yo<sup>r</sup> better satisfaction)

Yo<sup>r</sup> lov. Friend,

*Lond<sup>o</sup>, 2<sup>d</sup> March, 1695.*

T. M.

Lo. COSIN,

Since my last I have none from you, on Saturday the King passed the Act, wherein is a Clause, that none shall proffer Guinnyes in Payment at above 26<sup>s</sup> upon penalty of forfeiting the money and double vallue too (as they tell me). Guinnyes are risen here upon this since Friday, from 24<sup>s</sup> to 24<sup>s</sup> 10<sup>d</sup> and 25<sup>s</sup> a peece, about which price 'tis thought they will continue. The House of Commons are going on with a Bill against the Exportation of Wooll, in which they give leave to bring Wooll hides & Tallow from Ireland to certain ports in England, which Ports are to be named in the Act.

Bills of Indictment for high Treason are found against Lieut. King, Keyes & Charnock, which 3 are to be tryed on Wednesday, (Capt<sup>n</sup> Porter and one la Rue are the Wittnesses), one Capt<sup>n</sup> Stow (one named in the Proclamation) is also taken.

Admirall Russell is come into the Downes, having left Sr Clousely Shovell to watch the 17 French men of Warre that ly neere Dunkirk, which are gott so amongst the sands that 'tis feared we shall not be able to come to doe them any damage before they gett in to Dunkirk with these spring tydes, the wind blowing so hard has hindred us also, which is great pitty.

There is about £100,000 coyned at the Tower & carryed into the Excheq<sup>r</sup>, and they goe on coyning having now 8 Presses at work. We are all very quiet here, onely 4 Companies of the Trained Bands goe out every night, whereof one Company watches at Newgate, so with my love I rest

Your lo. Cosin,

*Lon<sup>o</sup>, 9<sup>th</sup> March, 95.*

T. M.

\* Sir Geo. Rooke, of St. Lawrence, Canterbury.

The House of Commons have passed the Bill for a duty upon windowes, to make good the badness of the Coyne. I wonder the Snow should be so deep with you, we have fluds of haile & snow here every day, but none of it lyes.

Lo. COSIN.

I have well reed yo<sup>r</sup>s of the 9<sup>th</sup>, I writt you one the same day, yesterday Charnock, King and Keyes were tryed. The intended assasination was fully proved ag<sup>t</sup> them, and their sevrall meetings & consultations about it, so they are condemn'd, & no doubt but the next week they will be executed, and then they will go on to try more, S<sup>r</sup> William Perkins was taken on Tuesday, who was a great man in it, and I believe he & Goodman will be the next that are tryed, For I assure you the King seemes to be in good earnest now, & not to lett them goe off as they have done, They are not come to meddle with the invasion yet, they beginn first with the assasination. Charnock made some little defence as that what was said, was in Jooke over a glass of wine, but that signified nothing, the other 2 made no defence.

I see there has been searching often about you, I wond<sup>r</sup> the Esq<sup>r</sup> came off so well if it was so as you say, & that he was not had up. I see you have sent up Hunt & 4 others, which is very well, but if after all you have no evidence, what can be done with them, you should find out some proove to charge them with, or elce all that you say or is reported will signify nothing. And if things were well & thoroughly examined into below, I should think more proof might be found against them, & that would doe good service.

I thank you for getting some bushes into Whites ground, pray see if you can gett him to teene them out. I am sorry the weather is so severe, 'tis so here, onely we have no snow lyes, so with my love I rest

Y<sup>r</sup> lo. Friend,

T. M.

The act for Guinnyes not goeing for above 26<sup>s</sup> does not beginn till Ladyday, & the forfeiture is double the vallue of the mony, & £20 besides.

For more newsse I referre you to the prints I send Jane. The People gave severall great shoutes when they were brought in Guilty.

You say there was great recourse to the House, & day & night riding before the Plott broke out. Why was not some of his



servants now at least taken up & strictly examin'd; feare would have made them squeeke & tell the truth, better so than a whole nation to be involved in blood, warre & Ruine, so that you seem to be wanting amongst y<sup>r</sup>selves as some think.

*March 12<sup>th</sup>, 1695.*

Lo. COSIN,

Yours of the 20<sup>th</sup> I have rec'd . . . . As to Clipt mony the Collectors & Receivers are bound to take any of the Quarters paym<sup>ts</sup> for the Tax, till the 4<sup>t</sup> day of May next, tho' it was not p<sup>d</sup> with the first Quart<sup>r</sup>. The King sett out a Proclamation the last week for that very purpose. But after the 4<sup>th</sup> day of May they are not to take none, neither doe we yet know what will goe. you must take punchable mony.

Here's a Report this day that Admirall Rooke was come to the Landsend with all his fleet, w<sup>ch</sup> is great newse if it please God to hold true. On Tuesday and yesterday, Rookwood, Cranbourne and Lowick were tryed, all found guilty & condemn'd. With my love I rest.

Your lov. friend,

*April 23<sup>o</sup>.*

T. M.

Lo. COSIN,

The King's Proclamation is not yet come out, for fixing the Dayes how long clipt mony is to goe, but we expect it in a short time, but the Commons have this day voted that the loss on the Clippt mony shall be made good by a Duty to be laid on suggar. They seem inclined that the Tax for the Warr should be laid on Land againe. They have voted for the Army and Navy Five millions & two hundred thous<sup>d</sup> pounds, & to make good the loss on the money, One million & two hundred Thousand Pounds. There are severall projects offered to them for the raising of money, one is for 2<sup>d</sup> a week to be paid for evry feather bedd in England. Another is for all persons of such a degree to pay a farthing a day, of such a degree a penny a day, and others 2<sup>d</sup>, others 3<sup>d</sup>, & others 4<sup>d</sup> or 6<sup>d</sup> a day, & some think that this last may goe nigh to take. The Lords & Commons are both vary angry at a Scotch East India Company the King hath sett up at Edinborrow, and have p<sup>r</sup>sented an Address to his Ma<sup>ty</sup> shewing the dangerous & evil consequences.

The Commons did make a vote against Peoples wearing Gold & Silver during the Warr, but 'tis thought that will not goe forward.

Guinnies goe still in payment for good at 30<sup>s</sup>, but in Lumbard street amongst the Goldsmiths for no more than 28<sup>s</sup> 6<sup>d</sup>, and they talk of 28<sup>s</sup> so that they are falling, and at last they will fall all over, which I thought good to let you know, and remaine

Y<sup>rs</sup> &c.

*Lond. 19<sup>th</sup> Decem, 1695.*

T. M.

Cosin,

On munday the Parliam<sup>t</sup> was Prorogued to the 16<sup>th</sup> June, but before they rise, they gave a parting blow about Gold & Silver, & ordered the King's Atturney Generall to prosecute all those who should either pay or receive Gold or Silver any otherwise then is ordred by Act of Parliam<sup>t</sup>. So that on munday next all here in Town are like to be at a great loss for mony to pass and to buy bread & other necessaryes, for 'tis now thought that all clipt mony will be refused. Cranburn, Lowick and Rookwood were this day executed at Tyburne. S<sup>r</sup> Miles Cook son is indicted of high Treason. 'Tis thought the King will goe away on Friday or Saturday next by way of Canterbury.

I am,

*29 April, 1696.*

T. M.

'Tis Reported a Bill for high Treason is found against Ferguson and one Stincoe a hoser.

## KENT FINES, EDWARD II.\*

358. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A<sup>o</sup> 7—Betw. William atte Snore and Agnes his wife *plts.*, and Adam atte Snore *deft.*, of 30 acr. land, 5 acr. wood, 2*s.* rent, rent of 2½ hens, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Suryngdenne and Betrichesdenne. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants to William and Agnes for the life of Agnes, with remainder after her death to John de Suringdenne and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to the right heirs of Agnes.

359. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A<sup>o</sup> 7—Betw. Henry Walkelyn, of Paulynescreye, *plt.*, and John le Turnour and Alianora his wife *defts.*, of 6 acr. land, with appurts., in Paulynescreye. John and Alianora admit it to be the Right of Henry; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alianora, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

360. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A<sup>o</sup> 7—Betw. William atte Snore and Agnes his wife *plts.*, and Adam atte Snore *deft.*, of 30 acr. land, 5 acr. wood, 2*s.* rent, rent of 2½ hens, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Suryngdenne and Betrichesdenne. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants to William and Agnes for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John son of aforesaid William and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of John to remain to the right heirs of Agnes.

361. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A<sup>o</sup> 7—Betw. Ralph Canoun, of Snodelonde, and Alice his wife *plts.*, and John, son of Richard Auncel, of Bello Campo, and William le Pade, of Stoke, *defts.*, of 1 mess., 26 acr. land, and 1 acr. mead., with appurts., in Snodelonde. John and William admit it to be the Right of Ralph, as that which he and Alice receive in Court, to hold to them and to the heirs of Ralph. John and William get for the admission etc. 20*l.*

362. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A<sup>o</sup> 7—Betw. Simon Potyn, of Rochester, *plt.*, and Adam Potyn *deft.*, of 1 mess., 28 acr. land, 3 acr. ....8*s.* rent, rent [of] ..... messuage, with appurts., in Rochester, and the suburbs of the same Vill, Chetham, and the Vill of Ne[wington next?] Rochester. Adam admits it to be the Right of Simon; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to him and to his heirs. For which concession Simon, for himself and his heirs, grants to Adam an annuity of 8 *marks*

\* Continued from Vol. XII., p. 308.

for life, with liberty to distrain should the same be at any time in arrear. After the death of Adam Simon and his heirs to be quit of the payment of said annuity.

363. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 7—Betw. Osbert Asplon and Agnes his wife *plts.*, and William Whitberd, of London, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Maydenestan. William and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Osbert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, remit and quit-claim to Osbert and Agnes and to the heirs of Osbert, and receive for the remission etc. 20 *marks*.

364. At Rochester, Morrow of St. Andrew the Apostle A° 7—Betw. William, son of John le flemang', and Juliana de Detlyngg' *plts.*, and John, son of John le flemang' senior, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 80 acr. land, 3 acr. mead., 20 acr. past., 38s. 4d. rent, and rent of 16½ hens and 80 eggs, with appurts., in folkestane and Douere. Right of John, who, for the admission, grants to William and Juliana for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to Nicholas son of said Juliana and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Thomas his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Simon his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of Simon to remain to the right heirs of Juliana.

365. At Canterbury, Morrow of St. Michael A° 7—Betw. William de Wenderton' and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and Alexander, son of John Venesoun, of Dover, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 106¼ acr. land, 4½ acr. past., 3s. 3½d. rent, and rent of 1 cock and 5 hens, with appurts., in Adesham. Right of Alexander, who, for the admission, grants to William and Margeria and to the heirs of William.

366. At Rochester, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 7—Betw. Thomas de Grey and Alice his wife *plts.*, and William de Grey and Roesia his wife *defts.*, of 3 mess., 200 acr. land, 12 acr. mead., 20 acr. wood, 500 acr. marsh, and 100s. rent, with appurts., in Chistelet', Westbere, and Canterbury. Right of Thomas; for which admission Thomas and Alice grant to William and Roesia and to the heirs male of his body. They to pay an annual rent of 20 *marks* for the same to Thomas and Alice and to the heirs of Thomas. If William die without heirs male of his body, then after the deaths of William and Roesia to revert to Thomas and Alice and to the heirs of Thomas, quit of other heirs of William.

367. At Rochester, Quinzaine of St. Hilary A° 7—Betw. Master John de Sancto Claro *plt.*, and Hugh le Armurer, of fletestrete,

and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 45 acr. land, 3 acr. pasture, 2 acr. wood, 17*s.* rent, and rent of three bushels of barley, 2 bushels of oats, 16 hens, and 41 eggs, with appurts., in ffrendesbury and Hoo St. Werburga. Hugh and Agnes admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Agnes, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

Endorsed:—"John de Sancto Claro junior asserts his claim etc."

368. At Rochester, Octave of St. Martin A° 7—Betw. William Gylemyn, and John de Bisshopesgate junior and Johanna his wife, *plts.*, and William Counfort *deft.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. Right of William C., who, for the admission, grants to William G. for his life, with remainder after his death to John and Johanna and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Johanna.

369. At Rochester, Octave of St. Martin A° 7.—Betw. Thomas, son of Jordan Swet, John de Tyerne and Johanna his wife, William de Edderbery and Roesia his wife, and Gilbert, son of Ralph de Chyuenyng', and Isabella his wife, *plts.*, and Thomas Duraunt and Johanna his wife, and Thomas his son *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. The plaintiffs admit it to be the right of Thomas Duraunt; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, Roesia, and Isabella, remit and quit-claim to Thomas and Johanna and Thomas son of said Thomas, and to the heirs of said Thomas Durant, and receive 10*l.* for the concession.

370. At Rochester, Octave of St. Martin A° 7—Betw. Stephen de la Dane *plt.*, and James Germeyn, of Estbregg', and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 1 toft, 40 acr. land, 10 acr. mead., and 13 acr. pasture, with appurts., in Bore Waremersh, Westheth', Lymene, and Bordenne. James and Alice admit it to be the Right of Stephen; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20*l.* for the concession.

371. At Rochester, Quinzaine of St. Martin A° 7—Betw. William le fferour *plt.*, and Richard de Porteseye and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 1 toft, 3 roods land, and 18*d.* rent, with appurts., in Depford'. Richard and Agnes admit it to be the right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Agnes, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10*l.* for the concession.

372. At Rochester, Octave of St. Martin A° 7—Betw. Nicholas le Archer *plt.*, and John de Barneuill' and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 48 acr. land, and the third part of 1 mess., with appurts., in Coperlonde and Atterton'. John and Matilda admit it to be the



Right of Nicholas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Matilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20*l.* for the concession.

373. At Rochester, Octave of St. Martin A° 7—Betw. Isabella, daughter of Philip de Maleuile, *plt.*, and Johanna, who was wife of Philip de Maleuile, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 7½ acr. land, and a moiety of 1 acr. of 1 acr. of wood, with appurts., in Orpinton', Farnberg', and Chelesfeld'. Right of Isabella, who, for the admission, grants to Johanna for her life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After the death of Johanna to revert to Isabella and to her heirs, quit of the heirs of Johanna.

374. At Canterbury, Morrow of Souls A° 7—Betw. Peter, son of Henry Poteman, of Cobbeham, and Isabella his wife *plts.*, and Guido le Teynturer, of Canterbury, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. Guido and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Isabella; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to Peter and Isabella and to the heirs of Isabella, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession. (On the dorse is written "Bixle" under two crosses.)

375. At Rochester, Morrow of St. Andrew the Apostle A° 7—Betw. John le Bretoun and Alice his wife *plts.*, and John Attehelle and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 12 acr. land, and 1 acr. wood, with appurts., in Maydenestan. Right of John le Bretoun; for which admission John and Alice grant to John and Agnes for their lives, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After their deaths to revert to John and Alice and to the heirs of John le Bretoun, quit of the heirs of John and Agnes.

376. At Rochester, Morrow of St. Andrew the Apostle A° 7—Betw. Walter, son of Margeria de Smaldane, *plt.*, and Margeria de Smaldane *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 10 acr. land, with appurts., in Ospring' next Esling'. Margeria admits it to be the Right of Walter; and, for herself and her heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 20 *marks* for the concession.

377. At Canterbury, Morrow of Souls A° 7—Betw. Stephen, son of William de Clare, *plt.*, and William Vigrus, of Canterbury, *deft.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. William admits it to be the Right of Stephen; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 10*l.* for the concession.

378. At Rochester, Morrow of St. Nicholas, Bishop, A° 7—Betw. Bartholomew de Badelesmere *plt.*, and Laurence de Huntynghfeld' *deft.*, of 1 mill, 72 acr. land, and 1 acr. wood, with appurts., in Sheldwych', and Sellyng' next ffaueresham. Laurence admits

the wood to be the Right of Bartholomew, who receives it in Court to hold to him and to his heirs. Moreover Laurence, for himself and his heirs, grants that the mill, with appurts., which Thomas de Balgameshull' holds for life, of the inheritance of Laurence, in Sheldwyche', and which after the death of Thomas to Laurence and his heirs reverts, shall after the death of Thomas remain to Bartholomew and to his heirs. Laurence also, for himself and his heirs, grants that the aforesaid 72 acr. land, with appurts., which Richard Slipekeye holds for the term of four and a half years, of the demise of Laurence, in aforesaid Vill, and which after said term to Laurence and heirs reverts, shall after the term remain to Bartholomew and to his heirs. Laurence receives for the concession 100*l*. This agreement was made in the presence of Thomas and Richard, who thereupon acknowledged their fealty to Bartholomew.

379. At Rochester, Morrow of St. Nicholas, Bishop, A° 7—Betw. John atte Stokke, of Westerham, and Alice his wife *plts.*, and Walter de ffynchingfeld', and Richard son of Alan Partrich', *defts.*, of 1 mess., 31 acr. land, 2 acr. and 1 rood mead., 3½ acr. wood, 10*s*. rent, and rent of 5 hens, with appurts., in Ditton', Eylesford', and Estmallyng'. Right of Walter; for which admission Walter and Richard grant to John and Alice and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Alice.

380. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 8—Betw. William le Proude *plt.*, and John ffolke and Maria his wife, and John Shanke and Agatha his wife, *defts.*, of two parts of 54 acr. land, 3 acr. wood, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Reculure, Hyerne, and Menstre in the Isle of Thanet. The deforciant admits it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Maria and Agatha, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10*l*. for the concession.

381. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 8.—Betw. Hugh de Hereford', of London, the Seler (*i. e.* 'the Saddler'), and Agnes his wife *plts.*, and Thomas Hardy, of London, the Seler, *deft.*, of 96 acr. land, 4 acr. wood, and a moiety of 1 mill, with appurts., in Deppeford' and Leuesham. Right of Thomas, who, for the admission, grants to Hugh and Agnes and to the heirs of Hugh.

382. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 8—Betw. Henry de Helles *plt.*, and Thomas de Helles *deft.*, of 1 mess., 2 mills, 300 acr. land, 22 acr. mead., 10 acr. past., 6 acr., wood, and 10 *marks* rent, with appurts., in Helles, Horton', Northderente, Dertford',

Stone, Suthflete, and Northflete. Right of Henry, who, for the admission, grants to Thomas for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Henry and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Thomas.

383. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 8—Betw. Henry Seneshall, of Dane, *plt.*, and Walter de la Vineterie, of Wengeham, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Wengeham. Walter and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Henry; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

384. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 8—Betw. Walter de Rokesle and Isabella his wife *plts.*, and William le Mareschal, Parson [of St.] Mary of Wolnoth', of London, *deft.*, of 2 mess., 1 mill, 2 dovehouses, 400 acr. land, thirty and.....acr. mead., 100 acr. past., 134 acr. wood, 11*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* rent, and rent of 10 cocks and 30 hens, with appurts., in Kokerhurst, Shoreham, Eynesford', Dertford', Otham, and Lullingeston'; also the advowson of the Church of said Vill of Lullingeston'. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to Walter and Isabella for their lives. After their deaths to remain to Thomas their son and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Walter his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of Walter to remain to John his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of John to remain to Emericus his brother and to the heirs of his body.

385. At Westminster, St. Michael in three weeks A° 8—Betw. John le Gyst, of Shippenham, *plt.*, and Elias de Mimmes and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 7½ acr. land, 3 roods of wood, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Shippenham.\* Elias and Juliana admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20s. for the concession.

386. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. Matilda de Herst' *plt.*, and John Maynard and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in the suburbs of Canterbury. John and Agnes admit it to be the Right of Matilda; and, for themselves and the heirs of Agnes, grant to her and to her heirs, and receive a sparrow-hawk for the concession.

\* The name of the county at the bottom of the document has been altered from "Lanc'" into "Kanc'." I am unable to identify "Shippenham" in the co. of Kent.

387. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. Gerard Audenard (*i.e.*, 'Oudenard') and Sara his wife, and Elizabeth Nouel, *plts.*, and Fulk Payforer and Juliana de Leyburn' *defts.*, of the customs and services due to Gerard, Sara, and Elizabeth, from Fulk and Juliana for the Manor of Deuyngton', with appurts., in Osprenge, viz., fealty, and the service of yielding 6 *marks* yearly for ever. Which fealty and service due to them, Gerard, Sara, and Elizabeth, for themselves and the heirs of Sara and Elizabeth, remit and quit-claim to Fulk and Juliana and to the heirs of Fulk, and receive for the remission etc. 20*l.*

388. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. Thomas Gegg' *plt.*, and Thomas Rolf' and Amicia his wife *defts.*, of 5 *acr.* land, with appurts., in Brenchesle. Thomas R. and Amicia admit it to be the Right of Thomas G.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Amicia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

389. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. Walter de Huntyngfeld' and Johanna his wife *plts.*, and Philip de Pounassh' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 61 *acr.* land, 1½ *acr.* mead., 2½ *acr.* wood, and 9*s.* 5*d.* rent, with appurts., in Ryassh'. Right of Walter; for which admission Walter and Johanna his wife grant to Philip and Johanna his wife for their lives, by service of a pair of gloves ("*unum par cirotecarum*") at the Feast of St. Michael. After their deaths to revert to Walter and Johanna his wife and to the heirs of Walter, quit of the heirs of Philip and Johanna his wife.

390. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. Richard de Echyngham *plt.*, and William de Echyngham *deft.*, of 2 mess., 230 *acr.* land, 20 *acr.* wood, 6 *marks* and 4*d.* rent, and rent of 2 pounds of wax, with appurts., in Snaues, Hangre, Iuecherche, Broklonde, Orlaustone, Werehorne, and Rokynge. Right of William; for which admission William grants to Richard and to the heirs of his body, to hold of William and his heirs by service of a pair of gilt spurs ("*unum par calcarium de auratorum*") at the Feast of the Nativity of the Lord. If Richard die without heirs of his body, then after his death to revert to William and to his heirs, quit of other heirs of Richard.

391. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. William Brunyng' *plt.*, and Augustine de Baltringhamme *deft.*, of 7 *acr.* land, with appurts., in Wythtricheshamme. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to Augustine for life, by service of a

who, for the admission, grants to Ralph and Johanna and to the heirs of Ralph.

403. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 8—Betw. Thomas de Caune and Katerina his wife *plts.*, and Alice de Penebrugge *deft.*, of 1 mess., 140 acr. land, 120 acr. wood, and 12*s.* rent, with appurts., in Brenchesle and Pepyngbury. Alice grants\* to Thomas and Katerina and to the heirs of the body of Katerina, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. If it happen that Katerina die without heirs of her body, then after the deaths of Thomas and Katerina to remain to Margaret sister of Katerina and to the heirs of her body by like service. And if it happen that Margaret die without heirs of her body, then after her death to revert to aforesaid Alice and to her heirs, quit of other heirs of Katerina and Margaret. Alice receives 100 *marks* for the concession.

404. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. John (*sic*) A° 8—Betw. Johanna, who was wife of John de Gatewyk', *plt.*, and Robert de Leukenore *deft.*, of 1 mess., 2 carucates of land, 4 acr. mead., 40 acr. wood, and 10*s.* rent, with appurts., in Coudenne. Right of Johanna, who, for the admission, grants to Robert for life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Johanna and to her heirs, quit of the heirs of Robert.

405. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. John Baptist A° 8—Betw. Robert de Hardres and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and Thomas Gegge, of Breyncheslee, *deft.*, of the Manor of Hegghardres, with appurts. Thomas admits it to be the Right of Robert, as that which Robert and Margeria receive in Court, to hold to them and to the heirs of Robert, except the third part of two parts of the Manor. Moreover Thomas, for himself and his heirs, grants that the third part of two parts of the Manor, with appurts., which Matilda who was the wife of Richard de St. John holds in dower of the inheritance of Thomas, and which after her death to him and to his heirs reverts, shall after the death of Matilda remain to Robert and Margeria and to the heirs of Robert. Thomas receives for the concession 100 *marks*. This agreement was made in the presence of Matilda, who thereupon acknowledged her fealty to Robert and Margeria.

406. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 8—Betw. John Pryket *plt.*, and William de Adynton', clerk, and Elena his wife *defts.*, of 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Chilham. William and

\* Nothing about Right.



Elena admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Elena, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

407. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 8—Betw. John le Sauuage, of Churstede, *plt.*, and John, son of William le Sauuage, and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 8 acr. land, with appurts., in Bordene. Right of John le Sauuage, who, for the admission, grants to John, son of William, and Alice his wife and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Alice.

408. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 8—Betw. Robert de Hauuill' and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and John de Bradeford', chaplain, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 2 carucates of land, 2 acr. wood, and 5s. rent, with appurts., in Boukhurst', Purie, Eynesford' and St. Mary Cray. Right of John, who, for the admission, grants to Robert and Margeria for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John Sterre and Isabella his wife and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to Gregory de Rokesle for his life, with remainder after his death to the right heirs of aforesaid Robert.

409. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 8—Betw. John de Orreby *plt.*, and William de Bradestede, Parson of the Church of Heure, *deft.*, of 6 mess., 106 acr. and 3 roods of land, 12½ acr. pasture, 8 acr. wood, 11s. 9½*d.* rent, and two parts of 1 mess., with appurts., in ffarnbergh'. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John for his life, with remainder after his death to John de ffoxle and Constance his wife for their lives. After their deaths to remain to Thomas son of said John de ffoxle and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid John de Orreby.

410. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 8—Betw. Hugh de Hereford' *plt.*, and William de Noers *deft.*, of 1 mess., 12 acr. land, 1 acr. mead., 3 acr. of osier, 8*d.* rent, and rent of 3 quarters of "*mixtilio*"\* and a moiety of 1 quarter of wheat, with appurts., in West Grenewych'. William admits it to be the Right of Hugh; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 10*l.* for the concession.

411. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 8—Betw. Walter Russel (by John Pryket in his stead) *plt.*, and Robert le

\* Generally understood to be a mixture of different kinds of corn.

Maltmakier, of Littleburn', and Agnes his wife, Thomas Palote, of Ripple, and Agnes his wife, and Robert atte Brokè, of Thanet, and Cecilia his wife *defts.*, of three parts of one mill and of 5 acr. of mead., with appurts., in Littleburn'. The deforciantes admit it to be the Right of Walter; and, for themselves and the heirs of Agnes, Agnes, and Cecilia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

412. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 8—Betw. John Knobet *plt.*, and Adam de Thornham and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 6 acr. land, with appurts., in Lyde. Adam and Johanna admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

413. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 8—Betw. Nicholas de Twydole *plt.*, and Adam Brid and Auicia his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Rochester. Adam and Avicia admit it to be the Right of Nicholas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Avicia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

414. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 8—Betw. Egidius de Chaunceux and Johanna his wife (by Thomas de Brokhill' in place of Johanna) *plts.*, and William, son of William de Brokhill', and Margaret his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 220 acr. land, 9 acr. mead., 46 acr. wood, 29*s.* 6*d.* rent, and rent of 20 hens and 20 eggs, with appurts., in Parua Chert, Cherring', Ploukele, Pyuyn-ton', Westwell', and Hotfeld'. William and Margaret and the heirs of William grant\* (by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist) to Egidius and Johanna and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to revert to William and Margaret and to the heirs of William, quit of other heirs of Egidius and Johanna.

415. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Martin A° 8—Betw. John Merlyn, of Hoo (by Robert Assewell' in his stead), *plt.*, and Thomas [? Merlyn†] *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 toft, 1 mill, 90 acr. land, 5 acr. mead., 10 acr. past., 23*s.* 6*d.* rent, and rent of 2 cocks, with appurts., in Sutton' atte Hone, Derteford', and Wylmyngton'. Thomas admits it to be the Right of John; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 100*l.* for the concession.

\* Nothing about Right.

† Almost obliterated.

416. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 8.—Betw. [Waresius] de Valoniis and Elena his wife (by John de Priket in their stead) *plts.*, and Richard de Chelesfeld' *deft.*, of 1 mill, with appurts., in Elmostede. Richard grants\* to Waresius and Elena and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Waresius. Richard gets 40s. for the concession.

417. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 8.—Betw. William Mounte, of Wroteham, and Agnes his wife *plts.*, and William de Canefold' and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 6 acr. land, with appurts., in Wroteham. William de C. and Margeria admit it to be the Right of William M.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to William M. and Agnes and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

418. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 8.—Betw. John Malemeyns, of Waldwershare, and Alianora his wife *plts.*, and Humphrey de Hausted' *deft.*, of the Manor of Plukele, with appurts. Right of Humphrey, who, for the admission, grants to John and Alianora for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John son of aforesaid John and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Nicholas his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of Nicholas to remain to Roger his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of Roger to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid John Malemeyns.

419. At Westminster, Octave of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 8.—Betw. Stephen de Wolcumb *plt.*, and Juliana, who was the wife of Humphrey Passemer, *deft.*, of 2 mess., 16 acr. land, and 16*d.* rent, with appurts., in Coudenne. Right of Stephen, who, for the admission, grants to Juliana (by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist) for her life. After her death to revert to Stephen and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Juliana.

420. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 8.—Betw. Hamo de Beracre and Johanna, who was the wife of Thomas Euerard', *plts.*, and Edmund de Polle *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 mill, 100 acr. land, 7 acr. wood, 100s. rent, and rent of 80 hens and pasturage for 300 sheep, with appurts., in Lodenham, Colewell, Preston', and Whitstaple. Right of Edmund, who, for the admission, grants to Hamo

\* Nothing about Right.

and Johanna and to his heirs by her ; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Hamo.

421. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 8—Betw. John de Sellynge, Spicer, and Johanna his wife *plts.*, and Peter de Makenhauede and Thomas Monde, Vicar of the Church of Bocton, *defts.*, of.....73 acr. land, 5 acr. mead., 100 acr. pasture, 32 acr. wood, 4*l.* 7*s.* 4[i*d.*].....rent, and rent of 1 ploughshare, 7 cocks, 48 hens, 2 geese, and 392 eggs, with appurts., in..... Right of Peter ; for which admission, Peter and Thomas grant to John and Johanna for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John son of said John and to the heirs male of his body ; but if none, then after his death to remain to Robert his brother and to the heirs male of his body ; but if none, then after the death of Robert to remain to Thomas his brother and to the heirs male of his body ; but if none, then after the death of Thomas to remain to Edmund his brother and to the heirs male of his body ; but if none, then after the death of Edmund to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid John de Sellynge.

422. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. Philip Dauby *plt.*, and John Dauby and Ismania his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 30 acr. land, with appurts., in Herne. Right of Philip, who, for the admission, grants to John and Ismania and to his heirs by her ; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Ismania.

423. At Westminster, St. Michael in three weeks A° 9—Betw. Geoffrey, son of Adam de Gillingham, *plt.*, and John, son of John le Lad, of Snodylonde, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 54 acr. land, 5 acr. wood, 4*s.* 8*d.* rent, and rent of 1 goose, with appurts., in Snodilonde. Right of Geoffrey, who, for the admission, grants to John for his life, with remainder after his death to Alice daughter of aforesaid Geoffrey ; and after her death to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid John.

424. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. Robert le Mareschal', of Newenton', *plt.*, and John Jordan, of Borden, and Alice his wife, and Robert de Suth' Dane and Eadilda his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Newenton'. The deforciant's admit it to be the Right of Robert le M. ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice and Eadilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

425. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. John de Pette and Sara his wife and John his son *plts.*, and Wil-



liam de Hokiniore *deft.*, of 16 acr. land, 6 acr. wood, 42*s.* 7½*d.* rent, and rent of 12 bushels of salt and 10½ hens, with appurts., in Middelee, Lide, and Rokingge. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John de Pette and Sara for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John son of John and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to the right heirs of John de Pette.

426. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Adam Euerard', Baker, of Canterbury, *plt.*, and Gilbert Cokeryng' and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 8 acr. land, with appurts., in Tanynton' and Cokeryng'. Gilbert and Alice admit it to be the Right of Adam; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

427. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 9—Betw. William de Hokyniore and Johanna his wife *plts.*, and John de Pette, of Bakechilde, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 100 acr. land, and 4 acr. wood, with appurts., in Stokebery. Right of John, who, for the admission, grants to William and Johanna and to the heirs of William.

428. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 9—Betw. Walter de Huntynfeld' *plt.*, and Simon le Gray and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 112 acr. land, 7 acr. wood, 3*s.* 10*d.* rent, and rent of 1 hen, with appurts., in Thruleye and Stallesfeld'. Right of Agnes; for which admission Simon and Agnes grant to Walter for his life, with remainder after his death to Walter his son and to the heirs male of said Walter junior; but if none, then after his death to remain to Adomarus (*Aymer*) his brother and to the heirs male of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid Walter de Huntynfeld' (senior).

429. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 9—Betw. Walter de Huntynfeld' and Johanna his wife *plts.*, and William de la Roudoune and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 34 acr. land, 2 acr. wood, and 3*s.* rent, with appurts., in West Wykham and Hese. Right of Matilda; for which admission William and Matilda grant to Walter and Johanna for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to Adomarus (*Aymer*) son of aforesaid Walter, and to his heirs.

430. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 9—Betw. Roger le fullere, of Wrotham, *plt.*, and William le Neweman, of Wrotham, and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 8 acr. land, with appurts., in Wrotham. William and Margeria admit it to be the Right of Roger; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.



431. At Westminster, Octave of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 9—Betw. Philip Laurens and ffelicia his wife *plts.*, and John Laurens *deft.*, of 1 mess., 6 acr. land, and 1 acr. pasture, with appurts., in Chistelet. Right of John, who, for the admission, grants to Philip and ffelicia and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Philip.

432.—At Westminster, Octave of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 9—Betw. Jordan le Shotiere *plt.*, and John, son of Henry le ffeure, of Shorne, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Shorne. John and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Jordan; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20s. for the concession.

433.—At Westminster, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 9—Betw. Simon, son of Arnulph le Sauuage, *plt.*, and Bartholomew le Sauuage *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 mill, 2 carucates of land, 100 acr. wood, and 10s. rent, with appurts., in Stokyngebery, Holyngesburne, Aldynton', and Thorneham. Right of Bartholomew, who, for the admission, grants (by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist) to Simon for his life. After his death to revert to Bartholomew and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Simon.

434.—At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Hilary A° 9—Betw. Humphrey, son of John de Northwode, *plt.*, and John, son of Roger de Northwode, *deft.*, of the Manor of Lutle Hoo, with appurts., which Master Henry de Northwode holds for life. John son of Roger, for himself and his heirs, grants that the aforesaid Manor, with appurts., which Henry holds as of the inheritance of said John son of Roger, and which after the death of Henry to him and to his heirs reverts, shall after the death of Henry remain to Humphrey and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of Humphrey to revert to aforesaid John son of Roger and to his heirs, quit of other heirs of Humphrey. This agreement was made in the presence of Master Henry, who thereupon acknowledged his fealty to Humphrey.

435. At Westminster, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 9—Betw. John Malemeyns and Alianora his wife (by William Benyn in place of Alianora) *plts.*, and William de Haustede, Parson of the Church of Rol(v)yndene, *deft.*, of the Manor of Waldwarshare, with appurts., and the advowson of the Church of said Manor. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John and Alianora for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to John son of said John and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then

after the death of John (son of John) to remain to Nicholas his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of Nicholas to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid John Malemeyns (senior).

436. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. William de la Heghelonde and Cristina his wife *plts.*, and Robert de Iselham, chaplain, *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 50 acr. land, with appurts., in Wrotham. Right of Robert, who, for the admission, grants to William and Cristina and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to Margeria daughter of aforesaid William and to the heirs of her body; but if none, then after her death to remain to the right heirs of William.

437. At Westminster, Octave of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. John Colkyn, of Sellyng', *plt.*, and Henry Athelard', of Ripple, *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 18½ acr. land, with appurts., in Ryppe next Vpmonyng-ham. Right of John, who, for the admission, grants to Henry for life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to John and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Henry.

438. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. Adam, son of Walter de Lyndested', *plt.*, and Walter de Lyndested', *deft.*, of 1 mess., 24 acr. land, 1½ acres of wood, 3s. rent, and rent of 5 hens, and pasturage for 15 two-year-old sheep ("*videntes*"), with appurts., in Lyndestede, and Tenham next ffauersham. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants to Walter for life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Adam and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Walter.

439. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. Robert de Rydware *plt.*, and John Child' and Edith his wife *defts.*, of 1½ acres of land, with appurts., in Newenton'. John and Edith admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Edith, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40s. for the concession.

440. At Westminster, Morrow of Souls A° 9—Betw. Hamo Colebraund', of Romenal, *plt.*, and John Stroutard and Alianora his wife *defts.*, of 30 acr. land, and 2 acr. wood, with appurts., in Shat-tokesherste. John and Alianora admit it to be the Right of Hamo; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alianora, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60s. for the concession.

441. At Westminster, Morrow of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. Richard le Keu (query, should be 'Ken'), of Depeden', and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and John Martyn, of Leuesham, *deft.*, of 1 mess.

and 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Leuesham. John admits it to be the Right of Margeria; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to Richard and Margeria, and to the heirs of Margeria, and receives 10 *marks* for the concession.

442. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Thomas Monde *plt.*, and Robert atte Crouche and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 4½ acr. land, with appurts., in Chartham. Robert and Alice admit it to be the Right of Thomas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

443. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity, A° 9—Betw. William Inge and Isolda his wife (by Henry de Snypeston' in their stead) *plts.*, and Robert Inge *deft.*, of a moiety of the Manor of Eghtham, with appurts. Robert admits it to be the Right of William, as that which he and Isolda receive in Court to hold to them and to the heirs of William. Robert gets for the admission etc. 40*l.*

444. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. John, son of Thomas le Stabler, *plt.*, and William, son of Eustace atte Brome, and Roberga his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. William and Roberga admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Roberga, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

445. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. John de ffoxle and Constance his wife (by William de Norwyco in their stead) *plts.*, and Richard de Portesmouth', of ffarnbergh', and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 10 acr. land, 6½ acr. past., 3 acr. wood, the fourth part of 57*s.* 10½*d.* rent, and rent of the fourth part of 19½ hens and 190 eggs, with appurts., in ffarnbergh'. And subsequently, on the Morrow of the Ascension of the Lord A° 10 Edw. II (after the deaths of Richard and Alice), between the aforesaid John de ffoxle and Constance and John de Portesmouth son and heir of the aforesaid Richard and Alice. Richard and Alice had admitted it to be the Right of John; as that which he and Constance had received in Court to hold to them and to the heirs of John. For which admission etc. Richard and Alice had received 200 *marks*.

446. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Philip de Shobbedon' and Elena his wife *plts.*, and William de Writele and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 3 tofts and 14*d.* rent, with appurts., in Derteford'. Right of Philip; for which admission

Philip and Elena grant to William and Matilda for their lives, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After their deaths to revert to Philip and Elena and to the heirs of Philip, quit of the heirs of William and Matilda.

447. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. John de Stonoure *plt.*, and William, son of Henry Box, of London, *deft.*, of 2 mess., 150 acr. land, 3 acr. mead., 3 acr. wood, and 32s. rent, with appurts., in Lesnes. William admits it to be the Right of John; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to John and to his heirs, and receives 100 *marks* for the concession.

448. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. Walter de Lecton' *plt.*, and John, son of John Pycot, and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Mal-lyngge. John and Matilda admit it be the Right of Walter; and, for themselves and the heirs of Matilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10*l.* for the concession.

449. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. William de Norwyco *plt.*, and John de Yeueneye and Theophania his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 60 acr. land, and 2 acr. wood, with appurts., in Crofton', Orpyngton', and St. Mary Creye. John and Theophania admit it be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Theophania, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60 *marks* for the concession.

450. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Nicholas, son of Salamon de Brenle, and Elizabeth his wife, and Gilbert, son of Nicholas son of Salamon de Brenle, and Nicholas his brother (John fferbrag being in the stead of said Elizabeth, and also appearing as guardian of said Nicholas brother of Gilbert) *plts.*, and William Talebot' and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 27 acr. land, 2 acr. wood, 13s. rent, and rent of 1 cock and 7 hens, with appurts., in Bocton' and Harnhull' under the Blen. Right of Alice; for which admission William and Alice grant to Nicholas, son of Salamon, and to Elizabeth his wife for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to Gilbert and Nicholas his brother, and to the heirs of the body of Nicholas; but if none, then after the deaths of Gilbert and Nicholas (his brother) to remain to the right heirs of Gilbert.

451. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. Thomas de Byrston' *plt.*, and Richard le Taillour, of Huntington', and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 53 acr. land, with appurts., in Huntington' and Lynton'. Richard and Juliana admit it to be

the Right of Thomas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60 *marks* for the concession.

452. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. John Petit', of Newenton', *plt.*, and Robert atte Suth' Dane, of Stokebery, and Eadilda his wife *defts.*, {of a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Newenton'. Robert and Eadilda admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Eadilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20*s.* for the concession.

453. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Agnes de Tyreferssh' *plt.*, and John Maheu and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 6*s.* rent, with appurts., in Estgrenewych'. John and Alice admit it to be (together with all the homage and services of Richard le Bakere and Alice his wife and the heirs of said Alice) the Right of Agnes; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to Agnes and to her heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession. This agreement was made in the presence of Richard and Alice, who thereupon acknowledged their fealty to Agnes.

454. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Thomas Pellican *plt.*, and Thomas Dornol and Isabella his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Malling'. Thomas D. and Isabella admit it to be the Right of Thomas P.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

455. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. John Child' and Edith his wife *plts.*, and William Amig *deft.*, of 6 *acr.* land, with appurts., in Newenton', and Chechele next Newenton'. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John and Edith and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Edith.

456. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. Simon atte Nelme *plt.*, and Simon de Hempstede and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 6½ *acr.* land, and 1 rood of wood, with appurts., in Chilham and Molessch'. Simon de H. and Matilda admit it to be the Right of Simon atte N.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Matilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

457. At Westminster, Morrow of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. Henry de Stoke *plt.*, and John atte fforstalle and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 50 *acr.* land, 1½ *acr.* wood, and 4 parts of 1 mess., with appurts., in Heghardres and Netherhardres. John and Alice admit it to



be the Right of Henry; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

458. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. Jordan, son of Gilbert le Pestour (? *i. e.* "Gilbert Baker"), of Newynton', and Matilda his wife *plts.*, and Roger de Creuequer, of Newynton', *deft.*, of 3 mess., 1 mill, 60 acr. land, and 6 acr. mead., with appurts., in Newynton', Halghesto, and Herclepe (? *should be* "*Hertlepe*"). Right of Roger, who for the admission, grants to Jordan and Matilda and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Jordan.

459. At Westminster, Octave of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. William, son of Sabina (? *i. e.* 'Fitz-Sabine'), and Margaret his wife, *plts.*, and Walter de Pykwell' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Estgrenewych'. Walter and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to William and Margaret and to the heirs of William, and receive 40s. for the concession.

460. At Westminster, Morrow of Souls A° 9—Betw. Theobald de Vnderdoun and William his brother *plts.*, and Simon le Lokyere, of fishpole, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Godwyneston' next Wyngesham. Simon and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to Theobald and William and to the heirs of William, and receive 100s. for the concession.

461. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. Ralph le Tauerner, of Westmalling, *plt.*, and Martin de la Chaumbre and Cristina his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 2½ acr. land, and a moiety of 1 acr. of wood, with appurts., in Westmalling and Reyersshe. Martin and Cristina admit it to be the Right of Ralph; and, for themselves and the heirs of Cristina, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

462. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. John Terry and Isabella his wife (by Richard de Chelesfeld' in the stead of said Isabella) *plts.*, and John le Keu, of Natyndon', *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 72 acr. land, with appurts., in Natyndon', Patrickesburne, and the suburbs of Canterbury. John le K. admits it to be the Right of John T., as that which John T. and Isabella receive, to hold to them and to the heirs of John T. John le K. gets for the admission etc. 10*l.*

463. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw.

William de Coumbe and Alice his wife *plts.*, and John Roberd', of Brenchesle, and Elena his wife *defts.*, of 13 acr. land, with appurts., in Brenchesle. John and Elena admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Elena, grant to William and Alice and to the heirs of William, and receive 40s. for the concession.

464. At Westminster, Octave of St. Martin, A° 9—Betw. Nicholas de Bonynton' *plt.*, and John Ledmer and Auicia his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 6½ acr. land, and a moiety of 1 acr. of wood, with appurts., in Aldyngton' next Hethe. John and Auicia admit it to be the Right of Nicholas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Auicia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

465. At Westminster, Octave of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. William Page *plt.*, and John Ledmer and Auicia his wife *defts.*, of 4½ acr. land, with appurts., in Aldynton' next Hethe. John and Auicia admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Auicia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60s. for the concession.

466. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month, A° 9—Betw. Robert Sprot *plt.*, and John Roberd', of Brenchesle, and Elena his wife *defts.*, of 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Brenchesle. John and Elena admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Elena, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

467. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. William, son of William Moraunt, *plt.*, and Peter de Depeden' and Emma his wife *defts.*, of 3 acr. and 1 rood of land, 3 roods of mead., and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Chyuenyng'. Peter and Emma admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Peter, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60s. for the concession.

468. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. John de Esthall' senior and Matilda his wife *plts.*, and William de Trompeton', Parson of the Church of Kestane, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 280 acr. land, 20 acr. wood, and 20s. rent, with appurts., in Kestane and La Doune. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John and Matilda and to the heirs of John.

469. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 10—Betw. John de Peddyng' and Constance his wife (by Thomas de Creyk' in the stead of said Constance) *plts.*, and Walter Daulard, of Sandwyche,

and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 11½ acr. land, 1 acr. mead., 4 acr. and 1 rood of pasture, 1 rood of wood, 4s. 10d. rent, and rent of 1 cock and 3 hens, and a moiety of 1 acr. of turf, and 3 parts of a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Essh' and Staple next Wyngesham. Right of Margeria; for which admission Walter and Margeria grant to John and Constance and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of John.

470. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 10—Betw. Thomas de Stanbrigg' and Cristina his wife *plts.*, and Daniel de Sutton' Valence *deft.*, of 1 mess., 52 acr. land, 4 acr. mead., and 6 acr. wood, with appurts., in Merdenne. Right of Daniel, who, for the admission, grants to Thomas and Cristina for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to Peter son of said Thomas and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Emma his sister and to her heirs.

471. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 10—Betw. John, son of John de Erde junior, *plt.*, and John, son of Richard de Erde, *deft.*, of the Manor of Daunton', with appurts., and the advowson of the Church of said Manor. Right of John son of John, who, for the admission, grants to John son of Richard for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to John son of John, and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of John son of Richard.

472. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. William de Combe *plt.*, and Bartholomew de Moreston' *deft.*, of 1 mess., 32 acr. land, 20s. rent, and rent of 3 cocks, 20 hens, and 100 eggs, with appurts., in Swanescoumpe. And subsequently, on the Morrow of St. Martin same year (after the death of aforesaid William), between John, son and heir of said William, and the aforesaid Bartholomew, of the said tenements, with appurts. William had admitted it to be the Right of Bartholomew, who, for the admission, granted to William for his life, with remainder after his death to John son of William and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of John to remain to Andrew his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Henry brother of Andrew and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid William.

473. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 10—Betw. John de Sellyng', Spycer, *plt.*, and Peter de Makenhauede, and Thomas Monde, Vicar of the Church of Bocton', *defts.*, of 2

mess., 82 acr. land, 6 acr. past., 6 acr. wood, 15*s.* 9*d.* rent, and rent of 1 cock, 10 hens, and 32 eggs, with appurts., in Sheldwych', and Sellyng' next Sheldwych'. Right of Peter; for which admission Peter and Thomas grant to John for his life, with remainder after his death to Robert his son and Thomas brother of said Robert, and to the heirs of the body of Robert; but if none, then after the deaths of Robert and Thomas to remain to Edmund brother of Robert and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to John his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of John to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid John de Sellyng'.

474. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 10—Betw. Thomas, son of Thomas le Kyng', of Wenderton', and Margaret his wife *plts.*, and William de Petwode, chaplain, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 garden, 46½ acr. land, 1 acr. and 1 rood of mead., 12 acr. past., 2 acr. wood, 1½ acr. marsh, 20*s.* rent, and rent of 1 quarter of barley, with appurts., in Wengeham next Sandwych'. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to Thomas and Margaret and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Margaret.

475. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Alexander Gyles *plt.*, and Walter Gyles, of Lesnes, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 toft, and 8 acr. land, with appurts., in Lesnes. Walter admits it to be the Right of Alexander; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 100*s.* for the concession.

476. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 10—Betw. William de Godyeuetone and Alice his wife *plts.*, and Thomas, son of John de Godyeuetone, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 160 acr. land, a moiety of 1 mill, 43*s.* 6*d.* rent, and rent of 80 hens and 992 eggs, with appurts., in Menstre in Schapeya. Right of Thomas, who, for the admission, grants (by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist) to William and Alice and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to revert to Thomas and to his heirs, quit of other heirs of William and Alice.

477. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. William de Rokyngham *plt.*, and John de Writele, Tannere, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 4 mess., 66 acr. land, 16 acr. wood, and 16*s.* rent, with appurts., in Wolewych' and Plomstede. John and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

478. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Martin, son of John Wilkeman, *plt.*, and William Wolfrich' and Stephana his wife *defts.*, of 2 acr. land, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Menstre in the Isle of Thanet. William and Stephana grant to Martin and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to John Wilkeman and to his heirs. William and Stephana get 10 *marks* for the concession.

479. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 10—Betw. Thomas, son of John Heyward', *plt.*, and John le Heyward' *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 11 acr. land, with appurts., in Terestan. Right of Thomas, who, for the admission, grants to John for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Thomas and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of John.

480. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas, son of Henry de Cobeham junior, *plt.*, and Reimund de Lincoln' and Lucia his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 95 acr. land, 14 acr. mead., 70 acr. past., 260 acr. marsh, 52s. 4½d. rent, and rent of 8 quarters of barley, 13 hens, and 160 eggs, with appurts., in Stokes, and the Vills of St. Mary and St. Wereburga. Reimund and Lucia admit it to be the Right of Thomas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Lucia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

481. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. John de Chipstede and Beatrice his wife *plts.*, and Adam de Chiuenyng' *deft.*, of 1 mill, 40 acr. land, 8 acr. mead., 8 acr. wood, and 36 acr. of osier, with appurts., in Chiuenyng'. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants to John and Beatrice and to the heirs of John.

482. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. John atte Welle and Lauina his wife *plts.*, and Stephen de Delham and Master John de Graue *defts.*, of 100 acr. land, 20 acr. mead., 100 acr. past., 1 acr. and 3 roods of wood, 53s. rent, rent of 6 cocks, 19 hens, and 300 eggs, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Limene, Burewaremersh', Demechireh', Orgareswyk', Estbregge, Bonynton, Herst'-next-Aldynton', and Sellyngg' next Lymene. Right of Stephen and Master John; for which admission they grant to John atte W. and Lauina and to the heirs of Lauina, to hold of the King and his heirs.

483. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas de Heggham *plt.*, and John de Molton' and Auicia his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 20 acr. and 3 roods of land, with appurts., in



Chistelet. John and Auicia admit it to be the Right of Thomas ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Auicia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

484. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas Lamb and Nicholaa his wife *plts.*, Eudo le Cotiller, of Canterbury, and Isabella his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. Eudo and Isabella admit it to be the Right of Nicholaa ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella, grant to Thomas and Nicholaa and to the heirs of Nicholaa, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

485. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. William de Dakenham *plt.*, and Juliana, who was the wife of Elias atte Mede, of Hoo, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 18 acr. land, and pasturage for 47 sheep, with appurts., in the Vill of All Saints, Hoo. Juliana admits it to be the Right of William ; and, for herself and her heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 10 *marks* for the concession.

486. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Adam, son of John Michel, *plt.*, and William Huberd' and Margaret his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 12 acr. land, and 24 acr. marsh, with appurts., in Hoo All Saints. William and Margaret admit it to be the Right of Adam ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margaret, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

487. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas Pellican *plt.*, and John Sayer, of Woteringebury, and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 6 acr. land, and 1 acr. wood, with appurts., in Woteringebury. John and Alice admit it to be the Right of Thomas ; and, for themselves and the heirs of John, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

488. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. John le Neweman, of la Sele, and Beatrice his wife *plts.*, and Roger, son of Gilbert de Regge, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 toft, 64 acr. land, 4 acr. mead., and 12 acr. wood, with appurts., in la Sele, and Tonebrigge. Right of Roger, who, for the admission, grants to John and Beatrice and to the heirs of John.

489. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Hamo Colbraund, of Romenal, *plt.*, and Moyses de Harlakendenne and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of a moiety of 12 acr. of land, with appurts., in Hope-All Saints. Moyses and Juliana admit it to be the Right of Hamo ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

490. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 10—Betw. Moyses de Harlakendenne *plt.*, and William de Harlakendenne and Amanda his wife *defts.*, of 12 acr. land, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Shattokkesherst. William and Amanda admit it to be the Right of Moyses; and, for themselves and the heirs of Amanda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

491. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. John de Chaggeworth' and Alianora his wife *plts.*, and William de Mosewelle *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 mill, 62 acr. land, 1 acr. mead., and 27 acr. wood, with appurts., in Vlcombe. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John and Alianora and to the heirs of John.

492. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A°—Betw. Robert, son of James de Reynham, *plt.*, and Richard le Wrenek' and Wilelma his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Maydenstan. Richard and Wilelma admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Wilelma, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

493. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William de Smethe *plt.*, and Richard atte Pette and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 32 acr. land, with appurts., in Westwelle and Bokton' Alulphe. Richard and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

494. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John Smelt *plt.*, and John, son of Hamo atte Welle, and Cristina his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 10 acr. and 1 rood of land, with appurts., in Whitstaple and Sesaltre. John, son of Hamo, and Cristina admit it to be the right of John S.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Cristina, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

495. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 10—Betw. Thomas de Shrinklyng' *plt.*, and Thomas de Cherleton' and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 80 acr. land, 16*s.* rent, and rent of 2 cocks and 4 hens, with appurts., in Wodnesbergh.' Thomas de C. and Matilda admit it to be the Right of Thomas de S.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Thomas, grant to Thomas de S. and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

496. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Robert atte Hacche, of Dodyngton', *plt.*, and Thomas Bartelot' and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 2 acr. and 3 roods of land, 1 rood of wood, and 7½*d.* rent, with appurts., in Dodyngton'. Thomas and Agnes admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of

Agnes, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

497. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William de Insula *plt.*, and Gilbert de Dorkyng' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 2 acr. land, with appurts., in Ikham next Wengeham. Gilbert and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

498. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Richard, son of Gilbert le ffeure, of Mereworthe, *plt.*, and Gilbert le ffeure, of Mereworthe, *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 9 acr. land, with appurts, in Mereworthe. Right of Richard, who, for the admission, grants to Gilbert for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Richard and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Gilbert.

499. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Hamo Colbraund, of Romenal, *plt.*, and William de Harlakendenne and Amanda his wife *defts.*, of a moiety of 12 acr. of land, with appurts., in Hope-All Saints. William and Amanda admit it to be the Right of Hamo; and, for themselves and the heirs of Amanda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

500. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John de Horton', clerk, *plt.*, and John de Carleton', of Nutstede, *deft.*, of 2 mess., 1 mill, 397 acr. land, 11 acr. mead., 6 acr. wood, 70*s.* 2½*d.* rent, and rent of 12 hens and 40 eggs, with appurts., in Derteford', ffaukham, Northderente, Sutton' atte Hone, ffremyngham, and Horton' next ffremyngham. Right of John Carleton', who, for the admission, grants to John de Horton' for his life, with remainder after his death to John son of said John de Horton', and Alice his wife and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to Roger de Kirkeby, of Horton', and to his heirs.

501. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Robert atte Hacche, of Dodington', *plt.*, and William le Bode and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 2½ acr. land, with appurts., in Rodemeresham. William and Alice admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

502. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John de Donestaple (by Thomas de Cosynton' in his stead) *plt.*, and Alexander de Northwode and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 74 acr. land, 2 acr. wood, 2*s.* rent, and rent of 9 hens and 80 eggs, with

appurts., in Kyngesdoune, Esshe, Wodelond', and Maplescompe. Alexander and Alice admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20*l.* for the concession.

503. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Master Jordan Moraunt *plt.*, and Robert Louekyn and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 20 acr. land, and 2 acr. mead., with appurts., in Bradestede. Robert and Alice admit it to be the Right of Master Jordan; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

504. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John de Romene (by John Priket in his stead) *plt.*, and Gilbert le Coupere and Isabella his wife, and Henry de Natyndon' and Johanna his wife, *defts.*, of 2 acr. and 3 roods of land, 5*d.* rent, and rent of 2 hens, with appurts., in Tanynton'. The deforciant admits it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella and Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

505. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Henry de Valoynes and Margeria his wife *plts.* and Stephen de la Dane *deft.*, of 100 acr. land, 20 acr. mead., 100 acr. past., 1 acr. and 3 roods of wood, rent of 6 cocks, 19 hens and 300 eggs, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Lymene, Burewaremersh', Demecherehe, Orgareswyk', Estbregg', Bonynton', Herst' next Aldinton', and Sellyng' next Lymene. Right of Stephen, who, for the admission, grants to Henry and Margeria and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Margeria.

506. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William Kydelitele and Cristiana his wife *plts.*, and Richard le Wrenek' and Wilelma his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Maydenstan. Richard and Wilelma admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Wilelma, grant to William and Cristiana and to the heirs of William, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

507. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Henry de Valoynes and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and Stephen de la Dane *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 mill, 1 carucate of land, 18 acr. mead., 40 acr. wood, 10 acr. of osier, 40*s.* rent, and rent of 40 hens, with appurts., in Asshetteford', and Magna Chert'. Right of Stephen, who, for the admission, grants to Henry and Margeria and to his heirs by

her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Henry.

508. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Robert de Grofherst *plt.*, and Hamo atte Cherchegate and Dionisia his wife *defts.*, of 14 acr. and 3 roods of land, with appurts., in Eash' next Sandwich. Hamo and Dionisia admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

509. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John, son of William Pyrot', *plt.*, and Geoffrey Graspeys and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 10½ acr. land, with appurts., in Wodnesbergh'. Geoffrey and Margeria admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

510. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William Oseward' *plt.*, and Robert de Honynton' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 30½ acr. land, 1 acr. wood, 52s. 7½*d.* rent, and rent of 1 cock, 8 hens and 38 eggs, with appurts., in Menstre in the Isle of Thanet. Robert and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

511. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 10—Betw. William de Harlakendenne *plt.*, and Moyses de Harlakendenne and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 4 acr. land, with appurts., in Werehorne and Orlaston'. Moyses and Juliana admit it to be the right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

512. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10.—Betw. Richard, son of Robert atte Newelond', *plt.*, and John, son of John Kenewy, and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 14 acr. land, 3 acr. wood, 7*d.* rent, and rent of 2 hens, with appurts., in Osprenge. John and Juliana admit it to be the Right of Richard; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

513. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Master Michael de Berham (by Henry de Sturreye in his stead) *plt.*, and William, son of John de Strode, and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 6½ acr. land, with appurts., in Esshe next Sandwich. William and Margeria admit it to be the Right of Master Michael; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.



514. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. William de Orlauston', of Rokynng', and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and Adam, son of Thomas Quikmam (? read "Quikman"), of Bilsinton', *deft.*, of 1 mess., 50 acr. land, 7 acr. wood, 12 acr. pasture, 6*s.* rent, and rent of 1 cock and 3 hens, with appurts., in Rokynng', and Orlauston'. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants (by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist) to William and Margeria and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after their deaths to revert to Adam and to his heirs, quit of other heirs of William and Margeria.

515. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. William de Leyham and Walter his brother *plts.*, and John de Bouthorp' and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 54 acr. land, 2 acr. wood, and 12*d.* rent, with appurts., in West Wykham. Right of William; for which admission William and Walter grant to John and Alice for their lives, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After their deaths to revert to William and Walter and to the heirs of William, quit of the heirs of John and Alice.

516. At Westminster, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 10—Betw. William Oliuer, of Buntyngford', and Celestria his wife *plts.*, and Hugh de Parva Chyshelle (Chishull Parva, Essex), chaplain, *deft.*, of 6*d.* rent, and a moiety of 1 mess., and 40 acr. land, with appurts., in Seynteriecherche (*sic*), Geffreyeston', and Honychylde. Right of Hugh, who, for the admission, grants to William and Celestria and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of William.

517. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Adam, son of John de Hertlepe, and Alice his wife *plts.*, and Robert de Ry, of Stokebery, *deft.*, of 9½ acr. land, with appurts., in Stokebery. Right of Alice; for which admission Adam and Alice grant to Robert for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Adam and Alice and to the heirs of Alice, quit of the heirs of Robert.

518. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Stephen de Boclone *plt.*, and John de Romene, Sadeler, and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. John and Agnes admit it to be Right of Stephen; and, for themselves and the heirs of Agnes, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

519. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Lapinus de florencia and James his son (by Richard de Cheles-

feld', guardian of said James, in his stead), *plts.*, and Edmund de Sancto Leodegario (*St. Leger*) and Isabella his wife *defts.*, of 9 acr. land, and 12*s.* 6*d.* rent, with appurts., in Reicolure, and Herne. Edmund and Isabella admit it to be the Right of Lapinus; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella, grant to Lapinus and James and to the heirs of Lapinus, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

520. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Andrew de Secheford' and Sara his wife *plts.*, and Robert Broun, of Burnedissh', and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 2 tofts, 60 acr. land, and 13*s.* 4*d.* rent, with appurts., in Orpynton' and St. Mary Creye. Robert and Margeria admit it to be (together with all the homage and services due to them from Richard Kete, Geoffrey Munch', Margaret Munch', Stephen Hache, Geoffrey Hache, William le Blund, chaplain, William Waryn, Geoffrey Waryn, John Waryn, Stephen Cheseman, Roger Stok', Geoffrey Stok', Henry le Mellere, John Hardel, Adam de Esthalle, William Bonde and Matilda his wife, John Barnyng' and Margaret his wife, Richard Clapsho, Philip Clapsho, Martin atte fforde, Margeria Langere, Geoffrey Langere, and John Roys, and their heirs,) the Right of Andrew; and, for themselves and the heirs of Robert, grant to Andrew and Sara and to the heirs of Andrew, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

521. At Westminster, Octave of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 10—Betw. John, son of Ralph de ffrenyngeham, and Agnes his wife (by Durandus de Wydmerpull' in place of said Agnes) *plts.*, and Richard le Rede and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 66 acr. land, 4 acr. mead., 2 acr. wood, 4*s.* 6*d.* rent, and rent of 1 cock and 2 hens, with appurts., in Meredenne. Richard and Alice admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Richard, grant to John and Agnes and to the heirs of John, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

522. At Westminster, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 10—Betw. Clement le Ampoler, of Canterbury, *plt.*, and William Dyry, of London, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 2½ acr. land, with appurts., in Chaldane next Canterbury. William and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Clement; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

*To Members of the Society, £1 10s. 6d.]*

*In Royal 4to, price £2 2s., bound in half-calf extra,*

## **The Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral,**

**ITS ARCHITECTURE, HISTORY, AND FRESCOS.**

**ILLUSTRATED BY A LARGE CHROMO-LITHOGRAPH, TWO AUTOTYPES,  
AND FOURTEEN OTHER PLATES.**

BY

**THE REV. W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON, M.A.,**

**HON. CANON OF CANTERBURY.**

*As only Fifty copies have been printed of this handsome large Edition,  
early application for them is necessary.*

**PUBLISHED FOR**

**The Kent Archaeological Society,**

BY

**MITCHELL AND HUGHES, 140 WARDOUR STREET, W.**

In Hundredo de Nadderfelde—{ *Pensherst* } Vincencius ffynche, ijs. iijjs.  
" " " " *Mundefelde*, Vincencius ffynche, iijjs.  
" " " " *Memb. 1<sup>b</sup>*.  
" " " Gosetrowe—*Odynere*, Vincencius ffynche, xd.  
" " " Baldeslowe—*Ore*, Vincencius ffynche, iijjs. vjd.  
" " " Gestlynge—*Iclesham*, Willelmus ffynche, xvijjs. iiijd.  
(*Second Roll.*) *Memb. 3.*  
Hundredum de Nadderfelde—{ *Nadderfelde* } Vincencius ffynche, iijjs. viijd.  
" " " { *Pensherst* }  
" " " *Mondefelde*, Vincencius ffynche, iijjs.  
" " " *Memb. 3<sup>a</sup>*.

que post mortem predictorum Johannis ffynch' et Vincencii, qui quidem Johannes ffynch' obiit sine herede de corpore suo exeunte, prefato Vincencio filio Vincencii, et heredi predicti Vincencii fratris Johannis ffynch', descendere debet per formam donacionis predictæ etc." *Etc.*

WILL OF WILLIAM FINCH (SOMETIME SHERIFF OF SUSSEX),  
A.D. 1443.

*British Museum, Additional MSS., No. 5516 (Fragment of Register of Horton Priory, Kent), pencil fo. 15<sup>b</sup>.*

"This is the laste Will of Wyliam ffynche, e-made\* the x daye of Septembre the yere of Kyng Harry the Sexte the xxij. That my ffeffes shall enfeffe Anneys my wyffe in all my londes and tenementes, rentis and seruyces, as well with ynnne the ffravnychies as with outen, terme of here lyffe, vppon the forme that folewit, that is to seyen, if she be not maried that she haue the gouernaunces of here children and myne to ffynde hem to here† lernyng unto the age of xx yere by the over sight of my ffeffes. And thanne to paye yerlyche to John my oldes(t) sone, if he lyve, xx *markes*; To William my sone x *markes* yerlich, if he lyve; To Harry my sone x *markes* yerlich, if he lyve; To ffyncent my sone x *markes* yerlich, if he live; And to Isabell my thoghter cc *markes*, if she be maried by here moder and here ffrendis. To be areised of all my londes with inne xij yere next folowinge after my deces. And if the seide Isabell my thoghther deye ere she be maried, that thanne the seid cc *markes* be departed in thre partis, that is to seye, to Jone atte Rede x *markes*, And the remenaunt of the seide cc *markes* to ben de parted be twene my sisters Denys and Parnell. And if that John my sone deye, thanne Wiliam my sone shall haue xx *markes*, and so forth to the yonghest, vppon the same forme. And the seid Anneys to kepe the reparacions of all my places, by the overe sight of my ffeffes, duryng the terme abouen seide. And if the seide Anneis be maried, othere ellys refuse to haue this londes vnder this forme, that thanne Y will that she haue c *markes* yerlich, othere c *markes* worth land deliuered terme of here lyffe, so that the remanent of all my will may ffulich be performed. And after deces of my wyffe, Y will that John my sone have the Manere of Nedderfelde, hollich,† and the Maner of Itentoñ, Hodesdale, Hoo, Cattefelde, Bataille, Brightlyng, and Ikelesham. § And after

In Hundredo de Gosetrowe—*Odymer*, Vincencius ffynche, vjs. vijd.

" " " Baldeslowe—*Ore*, Vincencius ffynche, ijs. vjd.

*Membr. 4.*

In Hundredo de Gestelyng—*Iolesham*, Willelmus ffynche, xxijs. iijd.

" " " *ffarlegh*, Willelmus ffynche, ijs.

(N.B. John Finch, of Milton, Kent, in his Will (1548-9) deals with his land in Mountefeld, Sussex, and his Lease of the Manor of Udymer in same county.)

\* Equivalent to "i-made" or "y-made."

† ? "their."

‡ ? "wholly."

§ *Close Roll, 10 Edw. IV, membrane 4 dorse.*

"Memorandum quod nono die Julii anno regni Regis Edwardi quarti decimo istud breve liberatum fuit Subvicecomiti Sussexie de recordo quod sequitur in

deces of my wyffe, Y will that William my sone haue Wyght-teresham, Merle, Telyngham, Playdeñ, Pesemershe, and Stone, in fee symple. And that Harry my sone haue after here deces Wyn-

hec verba:—Edwardus dei gracia Rex Anglie et ffrancie et Dominus Hibernie Vicecomiti Susssexie, salutem. Cum Johannes Herberd' alias dictus ffynche nuper de Iklesham in Comitatu tuo Armiger secundo die Decembris anno regni Henrici sexti nuper de facto et non de jure Regis Anglie tricesimo sexto coram Galfrido feldyng, tunc Majore stapule Westmonasterii ad recogniciones debitorum in eadem stapu(l)a accipiendas deputato recognoverit se debere Dionisie ffynch et Petronille ffynche centum et quadraginta libras quas eis solvisse debuisset ad certum diem jam preteritum et eas ei nondum solverit ut dicebatur Et per breve nostrum precepimus Nicholao Gaynesford' nuper Vicecomiti Comitatus predicti quod corpus predicti Johannis si laicus esset capi et in prisona nostra donec eidem Petronille que prefatam Dionisiam supervixerit ut dicebatur de debito predicto plene satisfice(ss)et salvo custodiri et omnia terras et catalla ipsius Johannis in balliva sua per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de eadem balliva sua per quos rei veritas melius sciri posset juxta verum valorem eorundem diligenter extendi et appreciari et in manum nostram seisire faceret ut ea prefate Petronille quousque sibi de debito predicto satisfactum foret lib(er)ari faceremus juxta formam ordinacionis inde facte Et qualiter dictum preceptum nostrum foret executus scire faceret nobis in Cancellariam nostram ad certum diem jam preteritum ubicumque tunc foret per literas tuas sigillatas ac idem nuper Vicecomes nobis in Cancellariam nostram retornaverit quod pro executione brevis predicti facienda mandavit Willelmo Eltonhede, Ballivo libertatis Willelmi domini de Hastynges Rape sue de Hastynges in Comitatu predicto, qui habet plenum retorum omnium brevium et executionis eorundem infra libertatem predictam et cui executio brevis predicti totaliter pertinuit facienda eo quod nulla executio inde in balliva sua extra libertatem predictam fieri potuit qui sibi sic respondebat quod infrascriptus Johannes non fuit inventus in balliva sua et quod predictus Johannes fuit seisitus de Maneriis de Netherfelde, Iklesham, et Marle, cum pertinenciis, infra libertatem Rape predictae, in dominico suo, ut de feodo, que ad viginti et quinque libras extenduntur per annum et quod predictus Johannes non habuit dicto die recognicionis predictae nec unquam postea aliqua alia sive plura terras sive tenementa infra libertatem predictam ultra maneria predicta, cum pertinenciis, neque aliqua bona seu catalla que extendi seu appreciari aut in manus nostras seisiri potuerunt et quod seisivit in manum nostram Maneria predicta Et quod predictus Johannes aliqua alia terras seu catalla dicto die recognicionis predictae nec unquam postea habuit in dicta balliva sua extra libertatem predictam nec fuit inventus in eadem Et per breve nostrum tibi precepimus quod eidem Petronille que prefatam Dionisiam supervixit Maneria predicta, cum pertinenciis, si ea per extantam predictam recipere vellet liberares; tenenda sibi et assignatis suis ut liberum tenementum suum quousque sibi de debito predicto una cum dampnis misis et expensis suis que in hac parte racionabiliter sustinuit plenarie foret satisfactum Et nichilominus corpus predicti Johannis si laicus sit capi et in prisona nostra donec eidem Petronille de debito predicto unacum dampnis misis et expensis supradictis plene satisfecisset salvo custodiri faceres in forma supradicta Et qualiter hoc preceptum nostrum fores executus scire faceres nobis in Cancellaria nostra ad certum diem jam preteritum ubicumque tunc foret per literas tuas sigillatas Ac tu nobis in Cancellariam nostram retornaveris quod pro executione brevis predicti facienda mandasti Willelmo Eltonhede, Ballivo libertatis Willelmi Hastynges, militi, domini de Hastynges, Rape sue de Hastynges in Comitatu Susssexie, qui habet plenum retorum omnium brevium et executionis eorundem infra libertatem predictam et cui executio predicti brevis totaliter pertinuit facienda eo quod nulla executio inde in balliva tua extra libertatem predictam fieri potuit qui tibi sic respondebat, videlicet, quod ipse octavo die Junii anno regni Regis nunc decimo liberavit infrascripte Petronille Maneria infraspacificata cum pertinenciis tenenda sibi et assignatis suis ut liberum tenementum suum quousque sibi de debito infrascripto unacum dampnis misis et expensis suis



faciant inde statum prefate Margarete vxori mee habendum et tenendum immediate post decessum meum eidem Margarete et assignatis suis ad terminum vite eiusdem Margarete. *Et* volo quod immediate post decessum eiusdem Margarete omnia predicta terre, tenementa, redditus, et seruicia, cum pertinenciis, integre remaneant Johanni Vynch' et Vincencio Vynch' filiis et heredibus mei predicti Willelmi Vynch', habenda et tenenda sibi heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum. *Acceciam* volo quod omnes illi qui ex magna confidencia ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in omnibus illis terris et tenementis, redditibus et serviciis, cum pertinenciis, existentibus et iacentibus in parochiis de Rolvyndeñ et Benyndeñ, que michi Jure hereditario accidebant post decessum Johannis Vynch patris mei, immediate post decessum meum faciant inde statum Elizabethe filie mee, habendum et tenendum eidem Elizabethe heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum. *Acceciam* volo quod omnes illi qui ex magna confidencia ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in omnibus illis terris et tenementis, redditibus et serviciis, cum pertinenciis, que nuper fuerunt Nicholai Vynch' fratris mei, in Rolvyndeñ et Benyndeñ predictis, faciant inde statum Vincencio Vynch', de Sandherst, habendum et tenendum eidem Vincencio, heredibus et assignatis suis, imperpetuum. Sub hac condicione, quod idem Vincencius, heredes et assignati sui, bene et fidelitur soluant, seu solui faciant, aut eorum aliquis soluat aut solui faciat inde xlii. legalis monete secundum conuencionem inter me, prefatum Willelmum, et eundem Vincencium inde factam. *Et* volo quod omnes illi qui ex magna confidencia ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in omnibus aliis terris et tenementis, cum pertinenciis, per me superius non assignatis post decessum meum faciant inde statum prefatis Johanni et Vincencio filiis meis, habendum et tenendum sibi, heredibus et assignatis suis, imperpetuum. *Insuper* volo quod omnes illi qui ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in xl acris marisci vocatis Limffordes, iacentibus in parochia beate Marie in marisco de Romeney, statim post decessum meum concedant inde prefate Margarete vxore mee quendam annum redditum xls. percipiendum, habendum et annuatim leuandum eidem Margarete et assignatis suis pro termino vij<sup>tem</sup> annorum proximo post decessum meum venturorum ad duos anni terminos equis porcionibus vnacum sufficiente potestate distringendum in eisdem xl<sup>a</sup> acris terre pro non solucione redditus predicti, tociens quociens redditum illum aretro fore contigerit eodem termino durante. *Et* volo quod predicta Margareta vxor mea dictos xls. in forma predicta percipiendos pro anima mea annuatim disponat et distribuat prout speret Deo placere et saluti anime mee proficere.

*"Probatum fuit presens testamentum xv<sup>to</sup> die ffebruarii anno predicto, et commissa est executio," etc.*

WILL OF HENRY FINCH, OF ICKLESHAM, PROVED A.D. 1494.

*Register of Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Somerset House), 'Vox,' 11.*

*"In dei nomine Amen, anno domini millesimo cccc<sup>o</sup> lxxxiiij<sup>o</sup>, Ego*

Henricus ffynche, compos mentis ac sane memorie existens, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum :—*In primis* lego animam meam deo omnipotenti, Beate Marie, et omnibus sanctis ; corpusque meum sepeliendum in capella sancti Nicholai de Ikelesham. *Item* lego summo altari pro decimis oblitis—*vjs. viiijd.* *Item* lego ad emendacionem vie nocine inter Clegge Cross et Ikelesham strete—*xls.* *Item* lego ad emendacionem capelle sancti Nicholai et pro emendacione siue noua constructione altaris dicte capelle ad similitudinem summi altaris dicte ecclesie facienda—*xls.* *Item* lego quinque pauperibus hominibus moram trahentibus et domicilium facientibus in qualiter parochia in qua habeo tenentes firmas et seruicia, videlicet, cuilibet eorum—*iiijd.* *Item* volo et ordino ut habeam centum missas infra mensem proximo post obitum meum sequentem pro anima mea et animabus amicorum meorum celebraturas. *Item* lego pro capa emenda quam lego ecclesie de Ikelsham—*xls.* *Item* volo ut executores mei soluant omnia debita mea quamcito commode poterint. *Item* lego summo altari de Bello pro decimis oblitis—*vjs. viiijd.* *Item* lego summo altari de Monfeld—*vjs. viiijd.* Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum, superius non legatorum, do et lego Alicie vxori mee et Edwardo Belknapp, armigero, quos constituo huius mei testamenti meos executores, ut ipsi ordinent et disponant pro salute anime mee, prout melius viderint deo placere et anime mee proficere.

"*This is the last Wyll* of me, Henry ffynche, made the xvij day of Januarii, the yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the vij the ix<sup>th</sup>. *ffirst* I wyll that my feoffees shall suffyr Ales my wyfe to take the profites of all my landys and tenementys, rentys and seruices, as wele w<sup>t</sup>in the franchises as w<sup>t</sup>out, vnto the tyme that she haue taken and perceyved of th'issues and profytes therof *cc marc.* to be applyed to the mariage of my ij doughtours, that is to sey, euery of them *c marc.*, so that they be married by th'adyuse of there moder, executour, and other of there next frendes ; to be receyved yerely incontynent after my deceese. And if it so happe that the oone of them dye or she be married, that than I will that the other haue *c li.* And the remanent to be disposed in goode werkes, and also vnto the tyme my dettys be fully content and payde, and my last Will be perfourmed of th'issues and profites of the same. And that my yonger sonnes and my daughters haue there sufficient fyndyng, duryng the noneage, of th'issues and profites of my seid landes and tenementys by the gudyng and ouersight of my seid wyfe and executours. Also I will that my seid wyfe and executours receyve yerely of th'issues and profites of the Manour of Netherfeld, w<sup>t</sup> th' appurtenances, the somme of *xx li.* till the summe of *c li.* be fully receyved, to be bestowed for the welth of my sowle by the ouersight of my seid wyfe and executours. Also I will that Alice my wyfe be in choyse whethyr she wilhaue the Manour of Ikelsham, w<sup>t</sup> th' appurtenances, in the name of hyr Joyntour, or els to resorte to hyr Joyntour which is assigned to hyr. Also I will that Henry my sonne, when he commyth to th'age of *xxj yere*, haue my marsh that I haue inned at Dymesdale, duryng his moder lyfe. Also I will that

Philipp my sonne, whan he commyth to th'age of xxj yere, haue my land called Dolham during his mothers lyfe. And after her decease I will that my sonne Henry haue my lands and tenementes, w<sup>t</sup> th'appurtenances, in Wynchilsey, in fee tayle. And for defawte of issue to Remayne to my sonne Wyllyam, in ffee. Also I will that my sonne Philipp, after his moders decease, haue the Maner of Marley, w<sup>t</sup> th'appurtenances, in fee tayle. And for defawte of issue to Remayne to my sonne Wyllyam, in ffee simpill. And if it fortune my sonne Wyllyam to decease w<sup>t</sup>out issue, as god forbede, or he come to th'age of xxj yere, than I will that Henry my sonne haue all the residue of my lyvelode, and so to my yongest. And if it happ the seid Alice my wyfe to decease, any of my children leving w<sup>in</sup> age, Than I wyll that my feoffees and executours haue the ouersight and gudyng of my children, And se the land employed to there best vse and behofe."

*Probate granted, 18 May same year, to Alice, relict and executrix. Power reserved to Edward Belknappe, the other executor.*

WILL OF JOHN FINCH, OF MILTON, KENT, PROVED A.D. 1549.

*Register of Archdeaonry Court, Canterbury, vol. 26, section 7.*

"The xx<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche in the yere of our Lord God a thousande fyve hunderethe ffourtye and eighte\* And in the yere of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lord Edward the Syxte" etc.† "the thrydde, I John ffynche of Myddleton nexte Syttingborn in the Countye of Kente, gent.,"—"ordeigne and make thys my presente testamente and laste Wyll in maner and forme hereafter folowing:"—"my bodye to be buryed in the churche of Myddleton aforesayde, neare vnto the graues and tumbes of Vrsula & Alice my wyves. Item I wyll ther shall be bestowed at my buryall, by the discrecion of myne executors, iij li., That ys to saye, xl s. abowte the chardges of my funerall, and xx s. resydue to be geuen to poore folke inhabytynge w<sup>t</sup> in the same parishe. Item I will ther shalbe lykewise geuen at my sayde buryall to the poore folkes w<sup>in</sup> the parishe of Syttingborn xiiij s. iiij d., w<sup>in</sup> the parishe of Bobbinge xiiij s. iiij d., and w<sup>in</sup> the parishe of Iwade vj s. viij d. Item I wyll their be yearly geuen to the poore mennes cheste in the parishe of Myddleton, by the space of vij yeres nexte after my decease, xx s. yearly, by like discrecion." "Item I gyve vnto Margarete my wyf, in pence and pennyworthes, the som of one hundrethe marchkes, and half the yustuf of howsholde whiche I haue at the Manor of Vdymer, in Vdymer in the Countye of Sussex,"—"Item I gyve and bequethe vnto Rye' Pyper, my wyffes son, th'other half of all my ynnestuf of howsholde beyng at the Manor of Vdymer aforesayde, And all my right, tytle, interesto, lease & terme of yeres that I haue of and in

\* 1548-49—historical year A.D. 1549.

† Omissions will be, here and there, noticed in these transcripts where the text does not bear upon genealogical matters; but whenever quoted at length the exact words of the original are given.



the saide Manor of Vdymer, w<sup>t</sup> th'appertenances, vppon condicion that the sayde Ric' w<sup>t</sup> in one quarter of a yeare nexte after my decease"—"be bounden to my sayde executors aswell to paye, or cause to be payde to Roberte Pyper his brother, when he shall come to th'age of xxj yeares, flourtye poundes of lafull money of Yngland, And to Johane Pyper hys syster, at the tyme of her maryage xxx li., As also to kepe fullyll, observe and performe all & singuler covenantes, condicions, and euery parte and parcell of them, conteyned, specyfied and declared in a payre of Indentures therof made betwyne the sayde John ffy (n)che of th'one partey, and the sayde Rycharde Pyper of th'other partey, bearynge date the xxvij<sup>th</sup> daye of October in the xxxvij<sup>th</sup> yeare of the reigne of our Soueraigne Lorde, of famous memory, King H. th'eighte, vnto the one parte of whiche Indentures, remaigning in a cupborde in the custodie of the sayde Rycharde at Vdymer aforesayde, the sayde John ffynche hathe putto his seale and subscrybed his name." "*Item* I gyve and bequethe to Johane my daughter one hundrethe poundes to be payde and delyuered vnto her in maner and forme folowinge, That ys to wytte, at the tyme of her maryage ffyfte poundes, And w<sup>in</sup> one yeare nexte ensuyng other ffyfte poundes, Vppon condicion that the sayde Johane be in all honeste and reasonable thinges, aswell towchinge her maryage as other, ordered and rulyd by the discrecion, order, consente and agreamente of my sayde executors." "*Item* I giue and bequethe to the sayde Jone ffynche my daughter the secounde of my beste flatte peces of siluer pounsed, my seconde masor, and a fyne hytchell for flaxe, whiche hitchell was her graundfathers, to be delyuered vnto her at the tyme of her maryage. *Item* I bequethe vnto Thomas ffynche my son my parte or halfendle of all suche ynnestuf or howsheolde stuf and plate, remaignynge in the custodie of one Thomas fflowle at Mersham hatche, which late was Alyce Snachbulles, late wydowe of John Snachbull (and after my wife), and dyvysyon therof made betwyne the sayde Alyce my wyfe and Rychard Snachbull, accordinge to the laste Will of John Snachebull his father; to be to the sayde Thomas delyuered when he comyth to th'age of xx<sup>ti</sup> yeares. And I wyll the sayde Thomas fflowle shalhaue the custodie and kepyng of the sayde ynstuf or howsheolde stuf and plate tyll Thomas my sayde son comyth to th'age of twentye yeares. *Item* I gyve vnto Wyllyam Snachbull my beddyng and bedestedles remaignynge in the custodie of Radulphe Wylcockes at Chayney courte. *Item* I gyve and bequethe vnto Margarette Pyper my daughter my beste pece of syluer pounsed, and beste masor. *Item* I gyve and wyll to Clemente ffynche my son my thryde flatte pece of syluer pouncede, my salte of syluer, and my thryde masor. *Item* I gyve to Henry ffynche my son my standinge cuppe and a cover of siluer and gilte. *Item* I give to Thomas ffynche my son\* my goblette of syluer. To be delyuered to euery of

\* Close Roll A<sup>o</sup> 8 Elizabeth, part 22. Indenture tripartite, made 11 Oct. A<sup>o</sup> 8 Elizabeth, between William Maycott, of Preston next ffeuersham, co. Kent, gent., of the one part, Thomas ffynche, of Groverste, co. Kent, gent., of second part, and Bennett Norton, widowe, late wife of "Willyam Norton, of Harneshill, co.

them when eyther of them comythe to th'age of xxj yeares. *Item* I gyve and bequethe vnto Henry ffynche and Clemente ffynche my sonnes and Johane ffynche my daughter all the residue of my ynstuf of howse or howsholde stuf, not before bequethed ne assigned, to be to them and euery of them delyuered when my son Henry ffynche comythe, or sholde come to th'age of xxiiij<sup>th</sup> yeares, And I wyll that Margaret my wife shalhaue the custodie of the same resydue of howsholde stuf tyll the sayde Henry comythe, or sholde come to the sayde age of xxiiij<sup>th</sup> yeares," [here occur numerous bequests to his servants, among which the following: "*Item* I bequethe to Wyllyam, my kytchyn boye, *x s.*" "*Item* I bequethe to be bestowed amongst the poore people of the Ile of Greane, ymmedyatlye after my decease, *xx s.*" "*Item* I bequethe to Thomas Steenes my sarvaunte yerly vntyll my son Henrye comythe to th'age of xxiiij<sup>th</sup> years, towards his exhibicion, yf he so longe lyve, *ij li. vj s. viij d.*, Vppon condytyon that he be helpinge and aydynge my children beyng at Cambrigge." "*Item* I bequethe to Roberte Sayer, for his paynes wrytyng this my presente testamente, and other wrytynges, *xx s.*"]—"And I will, ordeigne and make myne executors of the same my testamente and last Will Thomas Grene, esquier, and Christopher Roper, gent.,"—"And I make and ordeigne Roger ffynche my brother ouersear of the same. And I giue to eyther of myne executors and ouersear yearly, unto the tyme my sonne Henry ffynche comythe, or sholde come to the full age of xxiiij<sup>th</sup> yeares, *ij li. vj s. viij d.*, to th'entente that they shall yearly take accompte and reconyng of the revenues and profectes of all my landes and stocke of cattall in Greane duryng the saide yeares. And I gyve to the foresayde Roberte Sayer, for wrytyng of the sayde accompte, yearly duryng the sayde yeares, *xl s.* IN WYTNES wherof I the sayde John ffynche to this my presente testamente and laste Will haue sette my seale the daye and yeare aboue wrytten, In the presens of Rycharde Drylande, John Seathe, Edmonde Gaye, and Roberte Saye wrytter herof."

\*[This is the laste Will of me the said John ffynche, made the

Kent, gent., nowe deceased, and naturall daughter to the saied Willyam Maycott," of the third part—"for and in respect of maradge to be had and solempnized betwene the saied Thomas ffynche and Bennet Norton"—"For certain consideration in money, said William Maycott grants all his messuage, Manor House, etc., in Preston, to Thomas Finch and his heirs by Bennet Norton; and in default of such heirs, to other heirs of the said Thomas Finch.

This Thomas Finch made his Will 8 Oct. 1615 (Register of Archdeacons Court, Canterbury, vol. 61, fo. 212), as follows:—I Thomas Finch, of Preston, Kent, gent.—To poor of Preston and Faversham.—My nephew Anthony finch, gent.—My cozen William Booth, gent.—ffrauncys his wife, and her children.—Bennet Hales, wife of Edward Hales, gent., my niece.—My brother Reignold Knatchbull.—my nephew Thomas Knatchbull.—To Suzan the wife of my nephew John finch.—My nephew John finch my executor.—To my nephew John finch of Groucherst, in Milton next Sittingbourne, my mess. called Preston House next ffaversham. *Probate granted 30 Oct., 1615.* (His wife Bennet, *née* Maicott, died 16 Feb., 1612; he the 18 Oct., 1615.—Inscription in Preston-next-Faversham Church, printed in Parson's *Monuments of Kent.*)

\* I had not time when at Canterbury to copy the Last Will, which is here placed within brackets, being taken from "Exchequer, Escheator's Inquisitions,



daye and yere above written: *ffyrst* I will that Margaret my wyfe shall haue my Manours of Groueherst and Hadlowe, with all the landes to them apperteynyng, to her and to her assignes frome the feaste of saynt Michael th'archangell nexte after my deathe vnto the tyme that Harry ffynche my sonne cometh or shoulde come to the full age of xxiiij yeres"—"Vppon condicion that she dwell, inhabyt and occupye the same her selfe. And yf she happen to departe frome thence, or not dwell, inhabyt and occupye the same her selfe, Then I will she shall haue but twentye poundes yerelye during the said yeres to be paid by my said executours, And the same my Manours and landes to remayne duryng the said yeres in th' order of my said executours"—"And when my sonne Harry ffynche comyth to the age of xxiiij yeres, Then I will that he the said Harry shall haue my said Manours of Groueherst and Hadlowe to hym and to his heyres for ever, Yeldyng and payng vnto the said Margaret my wyfe yerelye duryng the terme of her lyfe twentye poundes." "*Item* I will that my said executours shall receyve the yssues and profettes of all my Manour of Whatlyngton, with all landes and tenementes therunto apperteynyng, and all other my landes and tenementes, as well purchased as other, sett, lying and being within the parisshes of Whatlyngton, Mountefeld, Selscombe, and the Borough of Batell, in the Countie of Sussex, or elles where within the said Countie tyll my said sonne Harry comyth or sholde come vnto the full age of xxij yeres, towards the kepyng of my said sonne to scole, and performaunce of this my present testament and laste Will. And I will that the said Harry when he comyth to the said age of xxij yeres shall haue the Manor of Whatlyngton, with all the landes and tenementes thereunto belongyng, and all other my landes and tenementes, as well purchased as other, set, lying and being within the parysshes of Whatlyngton, Mountfeld, Selscombe, and the Borowe of Batyll, in the Countie of Sussex, or elles where within the said Countie, to hym and to his heyres for ever, Vppon condicion that he suffer Clement ffynche and Thomas ffynche his brothers peaseablye and quyetlye to haue, holde and enioye all suche landes and tenementes as I the said John ffynche hereafter by this my present testament and laste Will haue to them geven and assigned, accordyng to the purporte and true meanyng of the same. And yf the said Henry ffynche at eny tyme hereafter shall happen to vexe or trouble the said Clement ffynche and Thomas ffynche, or any of them, for and in any of the landes by me herein to them geven and assigned, Then I will that aswell my gyfte and bequeth of my Manours of Groueherst and Hadlowe, and all the landes therunto apperteynyng, As also my gyfte and bequest of my Manor of Whatlyngton, and all other my landes and tenementes sett, lying and being in the parisshes of Whatlyngton, Mountfeld,

&c., Kent & Middlesex A° 4 Edw. VI, John Toke escheator." The jurors say (in the inquisition from which this portion of the Will was copied—taken at "Sydyngborne" 25 July A° 4 Edw. VI) that said John died 1 May A° 3 Edw. VI, and that said Henry ffynche is son and next heir, and aged at the taking of the inquisition xviij years and more.

Selscombe, and the Borowe of Battyll, in the Countie of Sussex, or elles where within the said (Countie), to the said Harry ffynche before made shalbe vtterly voyde and of none effecte, And the same whollye to remayne to the said Clement and Thomas ffynche and their heyres for euer. *Item* I will and geve to Clement ffynche and Thomas ffynche my sonnes all my landes and tenementes lying and being in the parisshe and Isle of Greane in the Countie of Kente, And all my landes, tenementes and rentes set, lying and being in the parisshe of Lydde in Rounneymershe, within the said Countie of Kente, to be had them ioyntlye and seuerally, and to their heires and assignes for ever, when they come or should come to the full age of xxij yeres. And yf it happen any of the said Clement and Thomas to dye before he come to the said age of xxij yeres, Then I will that the other then being alyve shall haue all the said landes and tenementes in Grene and Lydd aforesaid to hym and to his heires for ever. And yf it happen bothe the said Clement and Thomas to die before the said age of xxij yeres, Then I will that at suche tyme when they shoulde haue come to the age of xxij yeres all the said landes, tenementes and rentes in Grene and Lydd aforesaid shall remayne to the right heyres of me the said John ffynche." "In witness whereof I the said John ffynche to this my present testament haue putt my seale the daye and yere fyrst above wrytten], in the presence of Rycharde Drylande, John Seathe and Edmonde Gaye, gent., and Robert Sayer wrytter herof."

*Probate granted 26 Sept. A° 3 Edw. VI.*

**WILL OF HERBERT FINCH, OF SANDHURST, PROVED A.D. 1553.**

*Register of Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Somerset House), 'Tashe,' 10.*

"This is the last will and testament of me Herbert ffynche, of Sandeherst, in the Countie of Kent, Esquyer, made the xij<sup>th</sup> daye of Marche in the vij yere of the reigne of our soueraigne lorde Edward the Sixte"—"my bodye to be buried in the High Chauncell of Sandeherst nere where my grandfather lyeth. *Item* I bequeathe to Katheryn ffynche my doughter one hundreth poundes of lafull money of Englande and eight olde Ryalles, to be paide her at the daye of her mariage; so that the saide Katheryn do marrye by the devise and agrement of her frendes, that is for to saye her mother Anne ffynche, John Covers her vnkell, and Anthony Pelham her coayn." "Barnardyne ffynche my sonne"—"John ffynche my sonne"—"The residue of all my goods and cattalles, my debtes and bequestes fyrst paide and fulfilled, I give and bequeathe them vnto Anne ffynche my wyf, she to give and dispose them at her discretion amonge my children, that is for to saye Thomas ffynche, Barnardyne ffynche, Willyam ffynche, Anthony ffynche, and Katheryn ffynche, my sonnes and doughter; which Anne ffynche I ordeyne and make my sole executrix.

"THIS IS THE LASTE WILL AND TESTAMENT OF ME THE SAID

Herbert ffynche, made the daye and yere above wryten. As concerning all my landes and tenementes within the Countie of Kent and Sussex: *First* I will and bequeathe vnto Anne ffynche my wief one annuall or yerely rent of eight poundes sixe shillings and eightpence by the yere goyng oute of all those my landes and tenementes callyd Ercheslowe and Sandhill or by any other names knownen, set, lying and beinge in the parishes and towne of Sandwiche whether yt be in saynt Maris parishe, seynt Clementes parishe, or seynt Peters parisshe—"for terme of lyef of the saide Anne." *Item* I will all and euery the landes and tenementes aforesaide, lying and beinge in the parishe or parisshe or towne aforesaide, callyd Ercheslowe, Sandhill, or by any other names knownen, the which the seid Symon Lynche nowe hath to ferme, or in occupyinge, & of the lease of me the saide Herbert, And also one letill medowe lying in the Downes, which one Mr Tucke the Capitayne latelye occupied, vnto Barnardyne ffynche my sonne, To haue and to holde vnto the saide Barnardyne and his assignes for terme of lyfe of the said Barnardyne. And after the decease of the said Barnardyne to remayne vnto John ffynche my sonne, and to his eldist heirs male of his bodie lafully begotten. And for lacke of heyres male of his bodie begotten, to remayne to Thomas ffynche and his eldest heyre male of his bodie lafully begotten. And for lacke of heyres male of his bodie lafully begotten, to remayne vnto the saide Barnardyne and his eldist heyre male of his bodie lafully begotten. And for lacke of heire male of his bodie lafully begotten, to remayne vnto Anthony ffynshe my sone and his eldest heire male of his bodie lafully begotten. And for lacke of suche heire male of his bodie lafully begotten, to remayne vnto Willyam ffynche my sonne, and to his eldest heire male of his bodie lafully begotten. And for lacke of such yssue, to remayne vnto the next rightfull heyres of me the seide Herbert in fee symple for euermore. Howbeit my full will and mynde is that yf my sonne John ffynche his heyres or assignes do at any time hereafter during the lyef of the saide Barnardyne interrupte, vex, sue, demaunde or clayme of or any of the landes or tenementes aboue bequeathed vnto the saide Barnardyne, That then all the remaynders aforesaid to be voide, And that the saide Barnardyne shall haue all the landes and tenementes aforesaid vnto hym his heyres and assigne(s) for euer. *Item* I will and bequeathe vnto the said Anne ffynche my wief one other annuall rent of nyne poundes and tenne shillings by the yere gowing oute of all my landes and tenementes set, lying and being in Estre, Wynsborowe and Word, whiche one Thomas Whitefeld nowe occupieth, And all those landes lyinge in Sandwiche which one Severn now occupieth, And also going oute of all those my landes and tenementes lyeng and beyng in Est Hith, West Hithe, Saltwood and Postling—"for terme of lief of the saide Anne." *Item* I will all my saide landes, tenementes, rentes and seruices set, lying and being in Estre, Wynsborowe and Word aforesaid, the whiche the saide Thomas Whitefeld nowe hath and occupieth, And all that my landes and tenementes lying in Sandwich aforesaid, the whiche

her apparell, And all my howshold stuff whiche nowe ys in my nowe dwellinge howse at ffordwiche aforesaid, and to her assignes. AND I will alsoe to my said wiefe tenne poundes yf their be not wrytinges alrede made for the payment of tenne poundes to her after my decease. And I will my plate to be bestowed in forme followinge, That is to saie, I will my beste silver cuppe gylted, and my litle silver salte, and my halfe dozen of silver spoones to the said Nicholas my sonne and his assignes. And I will to the said Thomas my sonne and his assignes my dozen of silver spones, called the xij Apposteles, w<sup>ch</sup> were his mothers. And I will to the foresaide John my sonne and his assignes my gylted silver salte. And I will alsoe to my dawghter Margaret, wife of Henry Saker, and her assignes one of my twoe playne silver standinge peece, AND THE other of them I will to the foresaid Jane my dawghter and her assignes. And alsoe my silver goblett I give to the said Jane and her assignes. And moreover I give to eyther of my three sonnes a corselett and a kalever, and swordes & daggers. AND I WILL to the foresaid Mathew Clifford my almon corselett. And I will that my foresaid sonne Thomas shall make a Lease by Indenture of the foresaide Mannours of Goodneston and Babford withe th'appurtenances to the said Henry Saker and his assignes for soe many yerres, savinge one, as the saide Thomas my sonne hathe the farme of Holmeston ;"—"my foresaid sonnes Thomas and John"—"whom I make the executours of this my said Testamente and laste Will." "*Wytnesses* here of : John Elmer, Christopher Bacheller the elder, by his marke, Wyllyam Crofte, & John Man, of Canterburye. The marke of the foresaid John ffynche."

Probate granted 6 March 1584 (i.e. 15<sup>84</sup>).

WILL OF RALPH FINCH, OF KINGSDOWN, PROVED A.D. 1591.

*Register of Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Somerset House), 'Sainberbe,' 44.*

"The nineth daie of Marche One thowsande five hundred ninetie, and in the thirtie three yeere of the raigne of our soueraigne Ladie Queene Elizabethe, I Ralphe ffinche, of Kingesdowne in the Countie of Kent, esquier,"—"my bodie to be buried in the Chauncell of Kingesdowne"—"to be emploied aboute the reparaciouns of Kingesdowne church, and towards the buienge of bookes for the same church, fower poundes"—"to the poore people of the parishe of Milsteade twentie shillings"—"to Bridgett my wel-beloued wief threescore poundes of lawfull Englishe moneie"—"my brother Thomas Potter, esquier,"—"to my daughter Joice, for her prefermente, twoe hundreth poundes of lawfull Englishe moneie, to be paide to her, if shee soe longe live, within one yeere nexte after my death. And to mainetaine her in the meane time I doe giue her fower acres of wood to be felled and takenn awaie out of my wood called Kingesdowne wood, nexte towards Dongate. *Item* I doe giue to Bridgett my daughter, to her prefermente, twoe hundreth poundes of like moneie to be paide to her by



fiftie poundes euerie yeere vntill it be paide, if shee live soe longe, and the firste paimente theareof I will shall beginn presentelie after my decease, And for her maintenaunce in the meane time, vntill the saide somm of twoe hundrethe pound be paide to her, my will and minde is that the saide Bridgett my daughter shall haue, fell and take yeerelie three acres of wood in Kingesdowne wood aforesaide"—“*Item* I doe giue to my daughter Gresham one ringe of golde of six angells, with my armes in it”—“to my daughter Cheineie a ringe of golde of the like value and in suche sorte as is aforesaide”—“to my brother John finche a ringe of golde of the like value as the others be, and in suche sorte as is aforesaide”—“my sonn Cheineyes childrenn”—“to William finche my sonn three hundreth poundes of lawefull moneie of England to be paide to him,”—“when he shall come out of his apprentiship one hundrethe poundes, And within one yeere then nexte ensuinge one hundrethe poundes, And within one monethe nexte after the deathe of my brother John finche one other hundrethe poundes”—“to Ralphe finche my sonn twentie poundes of lawefull Englishe moneie, to be paide him within one yeere nexte after my decease.” “The residewe of all my goodes and cattell, not before givenn nor bequeathed,” etc., “I doe giue and bequeathe to my saide sonn Thomas finche, whome I doe ordaine and make my sole and onlie exequutor (*sic*).”

“THIS is the laste will of me the saide Ralphe, as concerninge all my landes, tenementes and heriditamentes in Kingesdowne or ells wheare in the Countie of Kente, made the daie and yeere firste aboue writtenn.”—“to Richarde finche my soñ one annuitie or yeerelie rente of fifteene poundes by the yeere”—“to Michaell my sonn one other annuitie of fifteene poundes by the yeere”—“to Ralphe finche my yongeste sonn one other like annuitie of fifteene poundes by the yeere”—“my saide three yongeste sonns.”

Probate granted 17 June 1591 to Thomas finche executor.

ABSTRACT OF WILL OF CLEMENT FINCH, OF MILTON, PROVED A.D. 1597.

*Register of Prerogative Court of Canterbury, (Somerset House), 'Cobham,' 47.*

“*Testamentum Clementis ffynche*,” dated “fifte daie of Julie” A° 37 Elizabeth. “I Clement finche, of the parishe of Milton alias Midleton, in the countie of Kent, gentleman.” To be buried “in Milton Church aforesaide as nighe as conuenientlie maie be vnto the graues of my Auncestours.” “Grace my wife”—“Bennet ffynche my daughter” (at 20, or marriage)—“Susann finche my daughter” (in like manner. Each the other’s heir, but if they die, etc., to be divided among all his sons then living.)—“my daughter Crispe”—“my sonne in lawe Edwarde Crispe, gentleman,”—“my brother Thomas ffynche”—“my sonne John finche.” “Dorothie Buckmer, vidua, Vrsula Beare, wife of Nicholas Beare, and Margaret Piper, the daughters of my sister Piper deceased.” “This is the Testament and last Will of me the saide Clement ffynche,



made the daie and yeare firste aboue written : *ffirste* I bequeath vnto John ffynche my eldest sonne, after his mother's decease, my Mannours of Groveherst, Nugar and Hadlowe," in parishes of Milton and Iwade. For default of heirs of his body "to remain vnto Anthonie, Valentine and Thomas my three sonnes," and to their heirs—"my three daughters ffrauncis, Bennet and Susann"—"my brother Thomas ffynche theire vnckle"—Gives to his said son John ffynche "one peece of vplande or marshegrounde called Birdeshide, lying in the parishe of Iwade, and purchased of my cosen Christopher ffynche, of Borden."—Several other properties mentioned as bought of his cousin Christopher, but with a reservation, viz. "yf that my saide cosen Xp'of'er ouerliue Anne his wife."—Also leaves to his son John his Manor of Whatlington, co. Sussex. Leaves his son Valentine ffynche an annuity of £10 per annum ; and his son Thomas ffynche a like annuity of £20.

Probate granted 1 June, 1597, to John Finch son of the deceased, and executor.

## FINAL CONCORDS.

*Fees of Fines, Sussex*, Quinzaine of Easter, A° 37 Edward III.

Between Vincent ffynch' *plt.*, and Thomas Byssshop and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of twenty six acr. land, one acr. mead., three acr. of wood, and eighty acr. of heath, with appurts., in the Vill of Bello (*Battle*). Vincent gives Thomas and Margeria, for their concession to him, one hundred marks.

*Fees of Fines, Sussex*, Quinzaine of St. Michael, A° 22 Ric. II.

Between Vincent ffynch' and Isabella his wife, *plts.* and William Repoun and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of the Manor of Iklysham. with appurtenances, which Nicholas Haute, chivaler, and Alice his wife hold for the term of the life of the same Alice. William and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Vincent ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant that the said Manor, with appurtenances, which Nicholas and Alice hold for the term of the life of same Alice, of the inheritance of the aforesaid Johanna, the day this agreement was made, and which after the death of Alice to the aforesaid William and Johanna and to the heirs of same Johanna reverts, shall after the death of the same Alice remain to aforesaid Vincent and Isabella and to the heirs of the same Vincent. William and Johanna get, for the concession, 20*l*.

*Fees of Fines, Sussex*, St. Michael in three weeks, A° 7 Hen. VI.

Betw. William ffynch' and Agnes his wife *plts.*, and Henry Dobyll' and Elizabeth his wife *defts.*, of one mess., forty acr. land, forty acr. past., forty acr. wood, forty acr. marsh, and twenty shillings rent, with appurts., in Pesemerash', Pleydeñ, Ideñ, and Iklesham. Henry and Elizabeth grant to William and Agnes and to the heirs of William, and receive one hundred marks for the concession.

*Fees of Fines, Kent*, Hilary Term, A° 4 Hen. VIII.

Between Thomas Wellys, clerk, Henry Edvall, clerk, Robert Wykys, clerk, and John Pyers, clerk, *plaintiffs*, and Henry ffynche and Katharine his wife, and William Garland and Elizabeth his wife, *deforciantes*, of thirty-three and a half acres of land, with appurts., in the parish of Iwade. The *deforciantes*, for themselves and the heirs of Katharine and Elizabeth, grant to the *plaintiffs* and to the heirs of Thomas (Wellys), and receive one hundred marks for the concession.

EXTRACTS FROM  
THE COMMON PLEAS ROLLS.*De Banco Roll, Trinity Term, A° 1 Henry VII, membrane 423.*

"Kancia ss. Vincencius ffynche, de Newerumney, in Comitatu predicto, Gentilman, in misericordia pro plurimis defaultis etc. Idem Vincencius attachatus fuit ad respondendum Johanni flogge, Armigero, de placito quare vi et armis clausum ipsius Johannis apud Oldrumney fregit et viginti et sex boves suos precii quadraginta librarum ibidem inventos cepit et abduxit Et alia enormia ei intulit ad grave dampnum ipsius Johannis Et contra pacem domini Ricardi nuper de facto et non de jure Regis Anglie tercii etc. Et unde idem Johannes, per Willelmum Rose attornatum suum, queritur quod predictus Vincencius sextodecimo die Novembris anno regni predicti nuper ut premittitur Regis primo vi et armis, videlicet, gladiis, arcubus et sagittis clausum ipsius Johannis apud Oldrumney fregit et viginti et sex boves precii etc. ibidem inventos cepit et abduxit," etc. (? Seizure for the purpose of asserting right to property.)

*De Banco Roll, Hilary Term, A° 4 Hen. VIII, membrane 21.*

John Hales gave the King 40s. for a Licence of Concord with Henry ffynche and Katharine his wife regarding a plea of Covenant of the Manor of Lytelyscourt, with appurts., also two messuages, one hundred acr. land, sixty acr. meadow, three hundred acr. pasture, forty acr. wood, seven hundred acr. marsh, and ten shillings rent, likewise rent of two hens, with appurts., in the parishes of Iwade and Huckyng; also of the third part of forty two acr. land and forty two acr. marsh, with appurts., in the parishes of Iuechurche and Brokeland; also of the third part of one messuage, one toft, one garden, and ten acr. land, with appurts., in the parish of Myddelton next Sydyngbourn; also of the sixth part of five acr. land, with appurts., in the parish of Sydyngbourn.

*Same membrane.*

Thomas Wellys gave the King 6s. 8d. for a Licence of Concord with Henry ffynche and Katharine his wife, (and) William Garland and Elizabeth his wife, regarding a plea of Covenant of thirty three and a half acr. land, with appurts., in the parish of Iwade.

*De Banco Roll, Michaelmas Term, A° 12 Hen. VIII, membrane 123 dorse.*

Kent, To wit, Henry ffynche, in his proper person, demands against Thomas Groucherst and Joan his wife the Manors of Ore, Groucherst, and Hadlow, with appurts., also 300 acr. land, 40 acr. meadow, 200 acr. pasture, 40 acr. wood, 300 acr. marsh, and 40s. rent, also rent of 5 cocks, 20 hens, and 200 eggs, with appurts., in Iwade, Middleton, Bobbyng, and Mynster in the Isle of Sheppey, as his Right and inheritance. *Etc.*

*De Banco Roll, Michaelmas Term, A° 37 Hen. VIII, memb. 319.*

Kent, To wit, John Tufton, gent., and Anthony Pelham, gent., by John Selward their Attorney, demand against Herbert ffynche, gent., the Manor of Beteringdefn, with appurts., also 4 messuages, 4 gardens, 300 acr. land, 100 acr. meadow, 300 acr. pasture, 200 acr. wood, and 20s. rent, with appurts., in Sandeherste, as their Right and inheritance. *Etc.*

## INQUISITIONS.

Nicholas Finch, esquire.

*Chancery Inquisitions post mortem, A° 6 Elizabeth, No. 82.*

Taken at ffauersham 2 Oct. A° 6 Elizabeth, after the death of Nicholas ffynche, esq. "Qui (*Juratores*) dicunt super sacramentum suum quod predictus Nicholaus

diu ante capcionem hujus inquisitionis fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo de et in Manerio de Norton juxta ffauersham, cum pertinenciis, in Comitatu predicto, Et ipse sic inde seisitus existens postea et ante capcionem hujus inquisitionis, scilicet, vicesimo die Marcii annis regni domini Philippi et domine Marie nuper Regis et Regine Anglie secundo et tercio ffeoffavit quendam Thomam ffynche, generosum, filium ipsius Nicholai de una medietate Manerii predicti, cum pertinenciis, Habendum medietatum illam, cum pertinenciis, prefatis Thome heredibus et assignatis suis ad usum ipsius Nicholai pro termino vite sue, absque impetitione vasti, Et post decessum ipsius Nicholai ad opus et usum predicti Thome ffynche et heredum suorum imperpetuum," *etc.* "Dicunt eciam Juratores predicti super sacramentum suum quod predictus Nicholaus de alia medietate predicti Manerii et ceterorum pre[m]issorum sic ut prefertur seisitus existens durante capcionem hujus inquisitionis ffeoffavit quosdam Johannem Manby et Johannem Bolock de altera medietate Manerii predicti, cum pertinenciis, Habendum predictam alteram medietatem Manerii predicti, cum pertinenciis, prefatis Johanni Manbye et Johanni Block (*sic*) heredibus et assignatis suis ad usum predicti Nicholai ad terminum vite sue, absque impetitione alicujus vasti, et post decessum predicti Nicholai ad opus et usum Georgii ffynche, generosi, filii et heredis apparentis predicti Nicholai, et heredum suorum imperpetuum," *etc.* "Et idem Nicholaus sic inde seisitus existens de tali statu suo inde obiit seisitus primo die Decembris anno regni dicte domine Regine nunc quarto."—"Et quod predictus Georgius ffynche die capcionem hujus inquisitionis etatis quadraginta annorum et amplius existens, et quod predictus Thomas ffynche etatis triginta duorum annorum et amplius existens, sunt filii et heredes predicti Nicholai."

### Herbert Finch, esquire.

*Chancery Inquisitions post mortem*, A° 6 Elizabeth, No. 88.

#### KANCIA.

INQUISICIO INDENTATA capta apud ffauersham in Comitatu predicto secundo die Octobris anno regni Domine Elizabethe," *etc.*, "sexto,"—"ad inquirendum post mortem Harbardi ffynche, armigeri,"—"qui (*Juratores*) dicunt super sacramentum suum quod predictus Harbardus ffynche, nuper de Lynsted in Comitatu Kancia, generosus, diu ante capcionem hujus Inquisitionis fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo de et in uno messuagio et uno gardino eidem messuagio adjacenti scituati et existenti in Lynsted predicta juxta Le Ponde in communi platea (*sic*) vulgariter vocata Linsted strete in Lynsted predicta; ac etiam de et in duabus acris terre, tribus acris pasture et quinque acris prati, cum suis pertinenciis, in Leneham in Comitatu predicto; unde predictae duo acre terre vocantur Syssisamons, ac predictae tres acre pasture et quinque acre prati vocantur Melleland; ac etiam de et in medietate unius messuagii, unius gardini et unius crofti terre continentium per estimacionem in toto duas acras, cum suis pertinenciis, in Dudyngton in Comitatu predicto; et sic inde seisitus existens de tali statu suo inde obiit seisitus xxvij° die Novembris anno r[eg]ni dicte Domine Regine nunc quarto. Et quod predicta messuagium et gardinum, cum suis pertinenciis, jacentia juxta Le Ponde in Linsted strete predicta tenentur de Johanne ffynche, generoso, filio predicti Herbarti ffynche, sed per que servicia Juratores predicti penitus ignorant; et quod valent per annum in omnibus exitibus ultra reprisas xiijs. iiij d. Et quod predictae due acre terre, ac tres acre pasture et quinque acre prati, cum suis pertinenciis, tenentur de [*left blank*] Milles, vidua, in socagio ut de Manerio suo de New Shylve, sed per que servicia Juratores predicti penitus ignorant; et quod eadem due acre terre, ac tres acre pasture et quinque acre prati valent per annum in omnibus exitibus ultra reprisas xxx s. Et quod predicta medietas predictorum messuagii, gardini et crofti terre in Dudyngton predicta, cum pertinenciis, tenentur de ffrancisco Bourn, generoso, in socagio ut de Manerio suo de Sharsted, sed per que servicia Juratores predicti penitus ignorant; et quod eadem medietas valet per annum in omnibus exitibus ultra reprisas xiijs. iiij d. Et quod tam predicta messuagium et gardinum in Linsted strete predicta, ac predictae due acre terre, tres acre pasture et quinque acre prati in Leneham predicta, quam predicta medietas predictorum messuagii,

et gardini et crofti in Dudington predicta sunt de natura tenure et consuetudinis de gavelkind. Dicunt etiam Juratores predicti quod Harbardus die quo obiit fuit seisitus de et in uno messuagio, cum suis pertinenciis, vocato Lundisshe, ac de duobus gardinis eidem messuagio adjacentibus, et decem peciis sive parcellis terre et bosci continentibus in toto per estimacionem octoginta et quinque acras terre et quinque acras bosci situatas, jacentes et existentes in Linsted predicta et Bapchilde et Tong in Comitatu predicto; et sic inde seisitus existens postea et ante capcionem hujus Inquisicionis, scilicet, tercio die Septembris anno regni dicte Domine Regine nunc tercio feoffavit quosdam Robertum Poredge et Johannem Chatlet de et in predictis messuagio, et octoginta et quinque acris terre et quinque acris bosci, cum suis pertinenciis, per nomen octoginta et decem acrarum terre sive majus sive minus, cum suis pertinenciis, situatarum, jacentium et existentium in Linsted predicta, Bapchylde et Tong in Comitatu predicto, habenda et tenenda omnia et singula predicta messuagia, gardina, terre, tenementa et cetera premissa, cum suis pertinenciis, prefato Roberto Porredge et Johanni Chatlet heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum, ad usum ipsius Harbardi ffynche pro termino vite sue absque impetitione alicujus vasti; et immediate post mortem ipsius Harbardi ffynche ad usum Christoferi ffynche, filii ipsius Harbardi ffynche, et heredum de corpore ipsius Christoferi legitime procreandorum; et pro defectu exitus de corpore ipsius Christoferi tunc ad usum rectorum heredum predicti Harbardi imperpetuum. Virtute cujus quidem feoffamenti predictus Robertus Porredge et Johannes Chatlett fuerunt seisiti de predictis messuagio et ceteris premissis, cum suis pertinenciis, ad usus predictos secundum formam et effectum ejusdem Indenture virtute quorum quidem premissorum ac vigore cujusdam actus Parlamenti de usibus in possessionem transferendis prefatus Harbardus fuit seisitus de predictis messuagio et ceteris premissis, cum suis pertinenciis, in dominico suo ut de libero tenemento, et sic inde seisitus existens apud Lynsted predicta de tali statu suo inde obiit seisitus. Et ulterius Juratores predicti dicunt super sacramentum suum quod predictus Harbardus ffynche die quo obiit fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo de et in uno tenemento, duobus pomariis, uno gardino, et centum et decem acris terre predictae vocatae Sewers, cum pertinenciis, in Lynsted predicta; et ipse sic inde seisitus postea et ante capcionem hujus Inquisicionis, scilicet, secundo die Septembris anno (sic) regnorum Philippi et Marie nuper Regis et Regine Anglie quarto et quinto feoffavit inde predictum Johannem ffynche filium suum habendum sibi et heredibus suis ad solum opus ipsius Johannis heredum et assignatorum suorum imperpetuum. Virtute cujus feoffamenti predictus Johannes in terra et tenementis illis, cum pertinenciis, intravit et fuit et adhuc est inde seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo, et quod terra et tenementa illa, cum pertinenciis, valent per annum in omnibus exitibus ultra reprisas xv li., et tenentur de dicta Domina Regina ut de Manerio suo de Tenham in Comitatu predicto, per fidelitatem et reddendo xxij s. per annum pro omnibus serviciis. Dicunt etiam Juratores predicti super sacramentum suum quod predictus Harbardus diu ante obitum suum fuit seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo de et in uno tofto, uno hor(r)eo, uno stabulo, duobus pomariis, et octaginta acris terre cognitis et vocatis per nomina de Helland fælde, Heyghfeld, Crystfeld, Downes fælde, Butteresfee, Churchefeld, Playstoll, Playstollcroft, et Masons grove, cum pertinenciis, in Lynsted predicta; et ipse sic inde seisitus diu ante capcionem hujus Inquisicionis, scilicet, dicto secundo die Septembris dictis annis quarto et quinto Philippi et Marie supradictis feoffavit inde Willelmum ffynche filium suum habenda sibi et heredibus suis imperpetuum ad solum opus ipsius Willelmi heredum et assignatorum suorum imperpetuum. Virtute cujus feoffamenti predictus Willelmus fuit et adhuc est de eisdem tenementis ultra recitatis seisitus in dominico suo ut de feodo et valent per annum in omnibus exitibus ultra reprisas xij li., et tenentur de dicta Domina Regina ut de predicto Manerio de Tenham per fidelitatem et reddendo xvj s. per annum pro omnibus serviciis et demandis. AC JURATORES predicti ulterius dicunt super sacramentum suum quod predictus Harbartus ffynche die quo obiit nulla Maneria terras seu tenementa habuit sive tenuit de dicta Domina Regina in capite in dominico, possessione, reversione sive in servicio in Comitatu predicto quodque dictus Harbartus dicto die quo obiit nulla alia neque plura habuit sive tenuit Maneria, terras, tenementa aut hereditamenta in possessione, reversione, sive servicio in Comitatu predicto tenta de dicta Domina



Regina sive de aliquo alio in Comitatu predicto preterquam terras et tenementa predicta. Et quod predictus Johannes ffynche est filius ejus et heres secundum cursum communis Legis. Ac quod iidem Johannes ffynche, ac Willelmus ffynche, ac quidam Henricus ffynche et Christoferus ffynche, generosi, sunt filii ac coheredes predicti Harbardi ffynche per consuetudinem de Gavelkynde predicto. Ac quod idem Johannes Fynche est etatis xlvj annorum et amplius die capcionis hujus Inquisicionis; ac quod predictus Willelmus ffynche est etatis xxxviij annorum et amplius die capcionis hujus Inquisicionis; ac quod predictus Henricus ffynche est etatis xxxj annorum et amplius die capcionis hujus Inquisicionis; ac quod predictus Christoferus est etatis octodecem annorum et amplius die capcionis hujus Inquisicionis. In cujus rei," etc.

### John Finch, gentleman.

*Chancery Inquisitions post mortem*, A° 27 Elizabeth, only part, No. 63.

Taken at Syttingbourne Friday 10th Sept. A° 27 Elizabeth after the death of John ffynche, gent. The Jurors say "Quod diu ante obitum predicti Johannis ffynche in Brevi predicto nominatus quidam Nicholaus ffynche ville de ffauersham in dicto Comitatu Kancie, generosus," was seized in his demesne as of fee, of and in the Manor of Goodneston alias Goodwynston (and the lands, etc., to it belonging), and that one moiety of the aforesaid Manor is held of the Queen by the twentieth part of one knight's fee, and by the rent of 8s. for all services and demands. "Et sic inde seisisus existens licencia [*prius obtenta*] dicte domine Regine sub magno Sigillo suo Anglie alienacionis dicte medietatis Manerii predicti (and certain of the abovesaid lands, etc.), videlicet, primo die Marci anno regni dicte domine Regine nostre Elizabeth vicesimo secundo inde feoffavit predictum Johannem ffynche in Brevi predicto nominatum et quendam Thomam ffynche fratrem suum Habendum et tenendum prefato Johanni ffynche et Thome ffynche et heredibus suis Ad solum et proprium opus et usum ipsorum Johannis ffynche et Thome ffynche heredum et assignatorum suorum imperpetuum. Virtute cujus iidem Johannes ffynche et Thomas ffynche fuerunt de Manerio predicto et omnibus predictis terris tenementis pratis pascuis pasturis [1]esuris et ceteris premissis cum pertinentiis seisis in dominico suo ut de feodo. Et ulterius Juratores predicti dicunt quod predictus Johannes ffynche in dicto Brevi nominatus fuit seisisus in dominico suo ut de feodo de et in Manerio sive messuagio vocato Sewers Ac de et in uno gardino duobus pomariis octoginta et decem acris terre et duodecim acris bosci predicto Manerio sive messuagio vocato Sewers spectantibus et pertinentibus et cum eodem occupatis cum pertinentiis scituatis jacentibus et existentibus in parochia de Lynstyd in Comitatu predicto Ac de et in uno messuagio sive tenemento vocato Lyttles Grove et septuaginta et septem acris terre pasture et marisci frisci eidem messuagio sive tenemento modo spectantibus et pertinentibus cum pertinentiis scituatis jacentibus et existentibus in parochia de Leysdowne in Insula de Scapeia in Comitatu predicto Ac de et in quarta parte unius messuagii et unius gardini cum pertinentiis in Dovyngton in Comitatu predicto Ac de et in uno messuagio et uno gardino in ffauersham predicta in Comitatu predicto Ac de et in uno tofto terre continente unam rodam terre eidem messuagio et gardino pertinenti cum pertinentiis in Davyngton in Comitatu predicto Ac de et in Manerio de Baforde alias Babforde" (and the lands, etc. to it belonging). "Et ulterius Juratores predicti dicunt super sacramentum suum predictum quod predictus Johannes ffynche sic inde de omnibus et singulis premissis seisisus existens de tali statu obiit seisisus apud ffordewyche in Comitatu predicto decimo septimo die februarii anno regni dicte domine Regine nostre Elizabeth vicesimo septimo supradicto, Et quod predictus Thomas ffynche ipsum supervixit et se tenuit intus per Jus accrescendi de et in predicto Manerio de Goodneston alias Goodwynston" (and the lands, etc. to it belonging)—"Et quod predictus Thomas ffynche fuit tempore mortis predicti Johannis ffynche plene etatis et amplius, videlicet, etatis viginti et sex annorum et amplius,"—"Nicholaus ffynche est filius et heres ipsius Johannis et est etatis quadraginta annorum et ultra."



## EXTRACTS FROM SUBSIDY ROLLS, ETC.

*Exchequer, Queen's Remembrancer, Miscellaneous Books, No. 7, A° 3 Hen. V.*  
Folio 79, under Hundred of "Langgeport"—John ffynch' (taxed 6s. 6d.)

*Exchequer, Queen's Remembrancer, Miscellaneous Books, No. 4, Book of Inquisitions taken in connection with the levying of the Subsidy, A° 6 Hen. VI.*  
Folio 354.

Under Inquisition taken at Battle on the Monday next after the Feast of Corpus Christi, A° 6 Henry VI.

## SUSSEXIA—RAPA DE HASTYNGES.

"Vyncencius ffynche, Willelmus ffynche, heredes Henrici ffynche, et tenentes sui [*names given*], et multi alii, tenent vij feoda in Ikelesham, Catteffeld, (et) Ityngton, et vnum feodum in Kychenore, vnde idem Vincencius, vt dicunt Juratores, seisisus est per se in dimidium feodum in Catteffeld, Ityngton et Kychenore. Et predictus Willelmus ffynche tenet quartam partem feodi militis per se in Ikelesham. Et supradicti tenentes et alii tenent inter se separatim vij feoda et quartam partem vnus feodi, ita quod non est aliquis eorum qui tenet quartam partem feodi militis per se."

*Exchequer, Augmentation Office, Miscellaneous Books, No. 56, Battle Abbey Cartulary.*

Folio 10<sup>b</sup>.

In Rental taken A° 8 Hen. VI., under: "Sanglake, videlicet, infra burgh' Ville de Bello."

"Willelmus ffynch' tenet unum mesuagium cum curtillagio et j crofto adjacentibus quondam Vincencii ffynch' et antea Roberti Humfray,\* jacent' (*sic*) infra burgh' Ville de Bello, inter mesuagium Elene atte Melle ex una parte, et stratam vocatam Amenerestrete ex parte altera buttant' (*sic*) super terram elemosine vocatam Rudfyn, Et debet inde redditu per annum, videlicet, ad festum Nativitatis Domini vj d., Et ad festum sancti Michaelis vj d. (In margin: "tenet libere.")

*Lay Subsidies, Kent, No. 125-277, being "2nd payment of Subsidy granted at Westminster Ann. 34 and 35 Hen. VIII," in Hundreds of "Milton, Tenham, Faversham, and Boughton."*

<i>Hundred of Middelton.</i>	<i>Landes &amp; tenementes</i>	<i>Moueable goodds</i>	<i>The tax and rate to the Subsidie.</i>
Middelton, John ffynche, genl.	xxxvj li.	c li.	iiij li. vjs. viij d.
Borden, Roger ffynche, genl.	xl li.	xl li.	xl s.
Kyngesdown, Thomas ffynche, genl.	xxvij li.	xlvi li.	xxx s.
<i>Hundred of Tenham.</i>			
Lynsted, Herbert ffynch, genl.	xxx li.	xl li.	xxx s.
" Nicholas ffynche, gent.	xx li.	xx li.	xx s.

*Lay Subsidies, Kent, No. 125-290—"Benevolence" Roll, dated 1st March A° 36 Hen. VIII, i.e. 1544-45.*

Borden, Roger ffynche. gent.	3 l. 6 s. 8 d.
<i>Hundred of Milton, John ffynche, gent.</i>	5 l.
Lynstede, Harbert ffynche, gent.	3 l.
" Nicolas ffynche, gent.	32 s.
" John ffynche, gent.	20 s.

\* There are several other entries of William Finch in respect of property in Battle and the suburbs. On fo. 14<sup>b</sup> he is said to hold a certain messuage, etc., in Battle, which late were Robert Umfray's ("quondam Roberti Vmfray"). In folio 35<sup>b</sup> are entries (added at a later date), in respect of Courts held at Battle on the 18th May A° 11 Hen. VII, and 1st June A° 16 of the same reign, both being held in the presence of Vincent ffynche, Seneschal.

† A record in extremely fine condition; every entry perfect throughout.



*Lay Subsidies, Kent, No. 127-567, A° 7 Jas. I.\**

<i>Hundred of Milton.</i>	<i>Landes &amp; tenementes</i>	<i>Goodes &amp; chattelles</i>	<i>Rate of Subsidie.</i>
Milton, John ffynch, armiger,	v li.	v li.	vj s. viij d.
Milsted, Richard ffynche, gent.	xx s.	0	xvj d.
Kingsdowne, Thomas ffynch, armiger,	iiij li.	iiij li.	v s. iiij d.
" Bridgett ffynche	iiij li.	0	iiij s.
<i>Hundred of Faversham.</i>			
Sheldwich, John ffynch, gent.	iiij li.	0	v s. iiij d.

*Lay Subsidies, Kent, 127-573. Last payment of second Subsidy granted at Westminster A° 18 Jas. I, in Hundreds of Milton, Tenham, Faversham, and Boughton.†*

<i>Mylton Hundred.</i>	<i>Landes.</i>	<i>Goodes.</i>	<i>Rates.</i>
Mylton, John ffynch, esq <sup>r</sup> .	vj li.	0	viiij s.
" Tho. ffynch, gent.	xx s.	0	j s. iiij d.
[Kingsd]owne, Thomas ffynch, gent.	iiij li.	0	iiij s.
" Elizabeth ffynch, v[idua.]	xl s.	0	ij s. viij d.
" Richard ffynch, ge[nt.]	xx s.	0	j s. iiij d.
<i>Tenham Hundred.</i>			
[? Linsted,] William ffynche, gent.	iiij li.	0	iiij s.
<i>Faversham Hundred.</i>			
Ospringe, frauncis Langworth vidua.†	vj li.	0	viiij s.

*Lay Subsidies, Kent, No. 128-618 A° 4 Charles I.**Hundred of Milton.*

Milton—John ffynch, esq<sup>r</sup>, recusant convict, in la., vj li., (tax) xlviiij s.  
 " Clement ffynch, gen., recusant convict, in goo., iiij li., (tax) xvj s.  
 " Servantes to John ffynch, esq<sup>r</sup>, recusant convict, w<sup>ch</sup> haue not receaued the sacrament for one whole yeare last past, not otherwise contributory.  
 Milsted—Richard ffynch in la., xx s., (tax) iiij s.  
 Kingsdowne—Thomas ffynch, gen., in la., iiij li., (tax) xvj s.

*Hundred of Tenham.*

Linsted—Gartrude ffynch, wid., in la., ij li., (tax) viij s.

*Lay Subsidies, Kent, No. 128-640, being Assessment of (? 2nd) payment of Subsidy granted A° 16 Chas. I.*

*Hundred of Milton.*

Milton, Clement ffynch, esq<sup>r</sup>, recusant convict. la.  
 " Servantes to John ffynch, esq<sup>r</sup>, recusant convict, }  
     who haue not receiued the Holy Com-  
     munion for one whole yeere last past; not  
     otherwise contributory. }  
 Kingsdowne, Thomas ffynch, geñ. la. 4 l.

*Hundred of Faversham.*

Preston, M<sup>rs</sup> Susan ffynch, vidua, recusant convict. la.  
 " John ffynch, geñ, recusant conuict. la.  
 " Charles ffynch, geñ, recusant convict. la.  
 " Among "Popish recusantes w<sup>ch</sup> haue not received the holy Communion for the space of one whole yeere; not otherwise contributory"—Elizabeth ffynch.

Throwley, William ffynch, geñ. la.

From No. 128-648 of this date (being "the two last subsidies" of the four "intire" Subsidies granted A° 16 Chas. I.) we get under Milsted—Rich. ffynch (in) lands xxx s.

\* At the end:—"Liberat' per manus et sacramentum Thome ffynch, de Milton, in Comitatu Kancie, geñ. xix<sup>o</sup> die Maii A° regni Regis Jacobi, nono."

† Well written, and in excellent condition.

‡ Daughter of John Finch, gent., and relict of Dr. John Langworth, Prebendary of Canterbury. She held land here in right of her first husband Peter Greenstreet, gent., of Ospringe; and died 1633.

ENTRIES EXTRACTED FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS\* OF FAVERSHAM  
REGISTER, PRESERVED IN THE ARCHDEACON'S REGISTRY,  
CANTERBURY.

Churchwardens' Return from  
"Anno 1563 to anno 1564" (Baptisms  
only).

Anno 1563, May—christenid the  
second of May Mildred finche,  
doughter of M<sup>r</sup> John finche and  
Julian.

(The Returns for 1565-6, 1566-7,  
1568-9, and 1569-70 are wanting.)

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1570-71.

A<sup>o</sup> 1570, December, Twisday in Christ-  
mas weke—christenid the xxvij  
daie Thomas Finche, sonne of M<sup>r</sup>  
Anthonie finche and Elizabethhe  
vxor.

(The Return from Easter 1573 to  
ditto 1574 is much damaged.)

Return from Easter 1574 to ditto  
1575.

Maye (1574)—christened y<sup>e</sup> 30 daye  
Harberd, sonne of Christofer  
ffynche, gent., & Ane vxor.

Marche (1575)—buried the 19 daye  
Thomas ffynche, gent., & *Juratt*,  
howsholder.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1575-6.

ffebruarye (1576)—christened y<sup>e</sup> 25  
daye John, y<sup>e</sup> chylde of Nicholas  
ffynche & Dorathe vxor.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1576-7.

July (1576)—christened the 15 daye  
Thomas, the sonne of Christoffer  
ffynche, gent., & Anne his wyffe.

Januarye (1576-77)—christened the 1  
day Johñ, the son of Johñ Philpott,  
an Attorney, & Elizabethhe his wyffe.

September (1576)—buried the 20  
daye Jullya ffynche, vxor Johannis,  
gent.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1577-8.

October (1577)—christened y<sup>e</sup> 6 daye  
Johñ ffynche, y<sup>e</sup> soñ of Christofer  
and Ane his wyffe, gent.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1578-9, the bottom  
edges of which are destroyed.

Maye, 1578—chri(s)tened the 18 of  
Maye Anne, the daughter of Nicholas  
ffynche, gent., and Dorathe his  
wyffe.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1579-80.

1579, August—christened the 16 daye  
ffrauncis, the sonne of Christofer  
ffynche, gent., and Ane his wyffe.

1579, Nouember—buried the 7 daye  
ffrauncis ffynche, a younge child.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1580-81.

Aprill (1580)—christened the 9 daye  
Rychard, the sonne of Christofer  
ffynche, gent., *iuria*, and Anna his  
wyffe.

Januarye (1580-81)—married the 23  
daye Thomas ffynche to Grace  
fagg.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1582-3.

November (1582)—christened the xij<sup>th</sup>  
daye Elizabeth, the daughter of  
Thomas ffynche & Grace vxor.

November (1582)—christened the last  
daye Michaell, the sonne of Nicho-  
las ffynch & Dorathe vxor.

Return for year (as indorsed in  
modern hand) 1583-4.

1583, Maye—christened the 12 daye  
Thomas, y<sup>e</sup> sonne of Thomas  
ffynche & Suza ffynch vxor.

August (1583)—buried the 28 daye  
Suza ffynche vxor.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1584-5.

ffebruarye (1584-85)—christened the  
5 daye Katheryne, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of  
Christofer ffynch & Anna vxor.

Marche (1585)—christened the 29  
daye George, y<sup>e</sup> sonne of Nicholas  
ffynche & Dorathe vxor.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1585-6.

Julye (1585)—christened the 25 day  
Symond, the sonne of Nicholas  
ffynch & Dorathe vxor.

Return for year (as endorsed in  
modern hand) 1587-8 (query if correct).

1586 (*i.e.* 1586-87), ffebruarye—Mon-  
day y<sup>e</sup> 6, baptised William, y<sup>e</sup> sun  
of William ffynche, gent., & Bene-  
dict his wyffe.

1587, Apryll—Sunday y<sup>e</sup> 16, beeing  
Ester daye, baptised Benedict, y<sup>e</sup>  
daughter of Nicholas ffynch, gent.,  
& Dorothe his wyffe.

1587, baptised, August—Sundaye 6,  
Christofer, y<sup>e</sup> sun of Christofer  
ffynch, gent., & Anna his wyffe.

1588, baptised, Septem.—Weddnes-

\* That portion of the original Register to which nearly all of these entries  
apply is not now extant.

day 24, Benedict y<sup>e</sup> daughter of W<sup>m</sup> ffynch, gent., & Benedict his wyffe.  
1588, buried, Julii 18 George ffynche, child.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1589-90.

October 1589, baptised y<sup>e</sup> 12 Jane, y<sup>e</sup> daughter of Nicholas ffynche, gent., & Dorothe his wyffe.

Januarye (1589-90), baptised y<sup>e</sup> 15 Christofer, y<sup>e</sup> sun of M<sup>r</sup> William ffynche, gent., & Bennet his wife.

Maii (1590), baptised y<sup>e</sup> 31 Mark, y<sup>e</sup> sonne of Christofof ffynche, gent. & Jurate of his Towne, & Anna his wiffe.

August (1590), baptised y<sup>e</sup> 21 Jhon, the sun of Thomas ffynche gent., & Jone his wiffe.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1590-91.

Apryll 1591, buried—30 Agnes ffynche, wydoe.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1592-3.

A<sup>o</sup> 1592. October—buried y<sup>e</sup> 19 Harbert, y<sup>e</sup> sun of M<sup>r</sup> Christofof ffynche, gent.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand), 1593-4.

August (1594)—buried y<sup>e</sup> 11 Dority ffynch, widdow.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1594-5. Baptisms only, the Marriages and Burials are wanting.

(1594), baptized the 27 daie (of Nov.) William, the sonne of Thomas ffynche & Jane his wyffe.

The Returns for the first halves of the years 1601-2 and 1602-3 are wanting; so also are the Returns for the years 1605-6 to 1609-10 inclusive, and that for 1612-13.)

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1615-16.

Burialls, Januarie (1615-16)—Jane, wife of Thomas ffynche.

Burialls, Julie 13 (1616), William ffynch.

ENTRIES EXTRACTED FROM THE TRANSCRIPTS\* OF LINSTED REGISTER, PRESERVED IN THE ARCHDEACON'S REGISTRY, CANTERBURY.

Churchwardens' Return from "xxix Sep. 1560 to xxix Sep. 1561."

*Item* the ij of June anno predicto (1561) was buried . . . † Fynch, wyf to Harborowe Fynch.

This Return is signed "Wylliam Fynch, sydeman."

(The Returns for 1561-2, 1562-3, 1565-6, and 1569-70 are wanting; and that for 1564-5 is only a fragment.)

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1573-4.

1573 (*i.e.* 1573-74), the 13 of february Jone ffynche was buried.

1573 (*i.e.* 1573-74), the 19 of february Katheryn ffynche was buried.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1574-5—only a fragment.

1574, . . . † ffynche, y<sup>e</sup> son of Nycholes ffynche, was christenyd.

The Return for 1578-9 is a fragment, and that for 1580-81 wanting.)

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1582-3—damaged.

. . . . August, Katren ffynche, the

daughter of John ffynche, was christened.

1583, the 25 of Aprell M<sup>r</sup> Thomas Roper was buried.

(The Return for 1583-4 is damaged.)

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1584-5.

1584 (*i.e.* 1584-85), the 24 daye of feburarye M<sup>r</sup> John ffynche was bur.

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) "1585-6, last half year only."

Under "Since 27 Martii 1586"—

William Fynch, sonn of John Fynche, christened 8 Maii (1586).

This Return is signed "John Finshe."

Return for years (as endorsed in modern hand) 1586-7 and 1587-8.

1587 (*i.e.* 1587-88), Ralf Fynch, sonn of Thomas Fynch, gente, bapt. 18 Febru.

1588, Joan Fynch, daughter of John Fynch, gent., bapt. 14 Julii.

(The Return for 1588-9 is wanting.)

\* That portion of the original Register to which of these entries apply is not now extant.

† I could not read the Christian name



Return for year "beginning 3 of October 1591."

The 30 of October (1591) was christened Rodolphe ffynche, sonn of Thomas ffynch. gent.

The first of October (1592) christened Thomas Finch, sonn of John ffynche. (The Return for 1594-5 is wanting.)

Return for year (as endorsed in modern hand) 1595-6.

The 4<sup>th</sup> of Aprill (1596) was christened Harbart ffynche. sonne of John ffynch junior. gent.

Return for year "beginning x of October 1596;" (endorsed in modern hand 1596-7.)

The 7 of October (1597) was buried Thomas ffynche, sonn of M<sup>r</sup> Jhon ffynche. gent.

(The Returns for 1600-1, 1601-2, 1602-3, and 1603-4 are wanting.)

Return for year "from 13 Oct. 1605."

Burials—May the 9<sup>th</sup> (1606) Joane

Roper, widow of Thomas Roper, of Tenham.

(The Return for 1606-7 is wanting.)

Return from "Mich. 1621 to ditto 1622."

October the 21 (1622) Mary ffynch, daug. of M<sup>r</sup> William.

Return from "29 Sep. 1623 to ditto 1624."

Under Baptisms—March the 29 (1624) Elizabeth ffynch, y<sup>e</sup> daug. of Will. gent.

Burials—Jvne the 20 (1624) Jone ffynch, widow, gent.

Return from "29 Sep. 1626 to ditto 1627."

Jone, the daughter of John ffynch, was buried y<sup>e</sup> 24 of October 1626.

Return from "27 Sep. 1627 to ditto 1628."

William ffynche, gent., was buried the 22 of October 1627.

William, the sonn of M<sup>r</sup> William ffynche, deceased, was baptized the 11 of November 1627.

#### ENTRIES EXTRACTED FROM THE PARISH REGISTER OF SELLING.

Margrett ffynch was buried the xxij<sup>th</sup> day of Maye A<sup>o</sup> Dom' 1562.

A<sup>o</sup> 1591, Mary ffynch, the doughter of William ffynch, gent., was bapt. the vij<sup>th</sup> day of June.

A<sup>o</sup> 1592, Thomas ffynch, sonne of William ffynch, gent., was bapt. the ix<sup>th</sup> of September.

A<sup>o</sup> 1594, Robert ffynch, sonne of William ffynch, gent., was bapt. the seconde of June.

A<sup>o</sup> 1597, Margrett ffynch, doughter of William ffynch, gent., was bap. the xxx<sup>th</sup> day of Juley.

#### PARISH REGISTER OF SHELDWICH.

Anno Domini 1571—Peter Greenestret and ffraunces ffynche\* weare married the 14 of Julie.

\* According to a Pedigree in Heralds' College she was the daughter of John, not Thomas Finch of Faversham (Berry's *Genealogies, Kent*, p. 469). Her first husband Peter Greenstreet, gent., owner of the Manors of Plumford and Paynters, in Ospringe, died in March 1585-86 (*Chancery Inq. p.m.* A<sup>o</sup> 28 Elizab., part 1, No. 67) and in February 1586-87\* she married, secondly, Dr. John Langworth, Prebendary of Canterbury, by whom she had another family. She died in 1633, and in her Will, proved in the Consistory Court at Canterbury, mentions her sons and daughters, the Greenstreets, and also some of their children, her grandchildren. By above Peter she had issue John, Simon, Elizabeth, George, Martha, and Peter (born after his father's death).

\* Parish Register of Ospringe. 1586—The last day of ffebruary was married John Langworth, doctor of Diuinitie, and Fraunces Grenestret, widowe.

## ROMNEY, OLD AND NEW.

## THE SAXON VILLE OF ST. MARTIN.

THE various writers who have dealt with the history of Romney have failed to gather, and put before their readers, the records of New Romney's most ancient Ville of St. Martin, which was a limb of the manor of Aldington.

Aldington manor had several outlying members, and among the most important of them were Lydd, St. Martin de Northene, and Southne. Their relative antiquity, it is difficult to determine. The actual name of Lydd is not mentioned, in extant records, until King Offa, in A.D. 774, gave to Archbishop Jambert, and to Christ Church, three sulings of land, in the western part "*regionis quæ dicitur Mersuare, ubi nominatur ad Iiden.*"\* Yet we find that Lydd's *nucleus*, Bishopswic, and its adjunct the Ripe, are named in an earlier charter by which, in A.D. 740-1, King Æthilberht granted, to Christ Church, a fishery at the mouth of the river Liminaea, "*et partem agri in qua situm oratorium Sancti Martini, cum edibus piscatorum.*"†

The situation of this oratory of St. Martin, at the mouth of the river Liminaea, connects it with the name of Romney as first mentioned in a charter of King Wihtraed, dated circa A.D. 700, or 715. By it, he granted to St. Mary's Basilica, at Liminge, four ploughlands, called Pleghelmestun, "*juxta notissimos terminos, id est Bereueg et Meguinines-pæth et Stretleg; terrulæ quoque partem eiusdem, di' genetrici beatæ Mariæ similiter in perpetuum possidendam per dono, cuius uocabulum est Ruminingsæta, ad pastum uidelicet ouium trecentorum, ad australe' quippe fluminis quæ appellatur Liminaea;*

\* Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*, Cart. 122.

† *Ibidem*, Cart. 86 and 1003.

wart, we are surprised that he should have permitted himself to be so misled. No doubt he was thrown off his guard by the statement that to this Ville, of the Archbishop of Canterbury, appertained seven burgesses in Canterbury (ad hanc terram pertinent 7 burgenses in Cantuaria, redditentes 8 sol., et 4 den.). The next words, alone, might have preserved him from this error. "Ibi 5 molendina de 20 sol., et parva silva."\* The manor of Calcott in Canterbury could not well have had five mills, and a little wood, in the year 1086.

At Romney, five mills are mentioned, in the town records, for the years 1390-98; three in Hope ward, and two in High Mill ward. Two other mills are, in 1408, mentioned in Hospital ward; viz: Spitlemelle and Loverotismelle. As to the little wood, in St. Martin's Ville, we know that the name of one ward in Romney was Hamersnoth, a name which must have been derived from a wood; and very strict regulations were made by the Jurats of New Romney against the unlawful cutting of trees. The district around Romney was not always so bare as it now is. In A.D. 740 King Æthilberht's charter describes "a wood called Ripp or Rhip," as bounding, on the Sussex side, a pasture near Bishopswic, in Lydd; and other records state that trees have been found buried, in the Sompe, at Old Romney. During the course of eleven centuries, the surface soil here has been entirely changed in character.

We do not find, extant, any further record of St. Martin's Ville, or Hundred, until we come to the List of Holders of Knights' Fees in Kent, in 38 Henry III, A.D. 1254. Therein, we read this description of the *Lestus*, or Lath, of Schipweye:—"In eodem Lesto sunt Hundreda, scilicet Oxenal, Aloluesbrugge, Hundredum de Sancto Martino, Langeport, Wurthe, Newecherche, Hamme, Strate, Aldyntone, Stutingtone, Hean, Nonyberghe, ffolke-

\* These particulars are omitted from a manuscript, (printed as No. XL in the Appendix to Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, Part 1), which purports to give extracts from Domesday book. In that manuscript, this entry is both mutilated and separated from its true context. It is inserted among the details of the manor of Stursæte, instead of standing in the midst of the details of Aldington manor as it does in Domesday book. Hasted may perhaps have been misled by this manuscript, yet he has himself printed the entry correctly in his account of Aldington (*Hist. of Kent*, vol. viii., 318).

stane.”\* When, however, the particulars† of Knights’ Fees in each Hundred are given, we find no mention made of the Hundreds of St. Martin, and Aldyntone; while that of Stutyingtone is placed after Nonyberghe. Between Stutyingtone Hundred, and that of Folkestane, there is inserted an entry respecting Bircholte, which we must suppose to be equivalent to the Hundred of Aldyntone. Thus St. Martin’s, and it alone, escapes all detailed notice.

We find further mention of the Hundred of St. Martin, in the Hundred Roll‡ of 3 Edward I (1274-5), which speaks of Langport as a Half Hundred only. This Hundred Roll states that the Archbishop of Canterbury had the return of writs, within St. Martin’s Hundred, and it complains of a bailiff who took money from five men, as fines, to free each of them from serving as reeve of Aldington. Complaint was also made that men of Romenale, who were of the Cinque Ports, had unduly distrained upon some men who were not of the Ports.

St. Martin’s Hundred seems not to have been named in

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, XII., 210.

† The enumeration of “*Borge*,” or boroughs, in each Hundred is interesting.

IN OXENAL.	IN ALOLUESBREGGE.	IN LANGEPORT.
Palstre	Chasthame	Northone
Knokke	Betlinghope	Oswardstone
Cristinmunde	Homohild	Langeport
Bregge	Snaues	Lyde
Onenhamme	Broke	Dengemsersse
Westricheshamme	ffiothame	
	Misteshame	
	Beneqwike	
IN WORTHE.	IN NEWECHERCHE.	
Wydeflete	Honichilde	
Borwarmersse	Westacre de fraxino	
Dunemersse	Byleysntone	
Orgareswyke	Hamyngherst	
Blakemanstone	Rokyngge	
Eastbregge minor	Bocheborgh	
Eastbregge major		

‡ The Roll mentions that, in the Half Hundred of Langport there were, then, in the hands of the King, one-fourth of the Borough of Bletching, half of the borough of Esewarestun, and the entire borough of Northene; but in the borough of Northeneth there was a tenement, called Stapelteche, which was withdrawn by Thomas de Normanville from the farm of the sheriff’s tourn. The Abbot of Battle had withdrawn half the borough of Dengemaraia from doing suit at the Hundred Court; the relict of Hubert de Burgh, Countess of Kent, had withdrawn one-fourth of the borough of Bletching; and one-half of each of three boroughs, Langport, Esewareston, and Lide, was then of the Liberty of the Archbishop.

Kirkby's Inquest, held in 1282 (10 Edward I), but *Middele* is therein mentioned under the Hundred of Langport.

When a subsidy, of one twentieth, was granted to Edward III, in 1327, we hear, more fully, of the Hundred of St. Martin. This Subsidy Roll records the names of all persons in that Hundred who were assessed within three townships, or boroughs, called Northene,\* Yvecherche and Heantry. As this list, of names, is of earlier date than any preserved among the Municipal Archives, at Romney, it may be well to give it in full.

HUNDRED OF ST. MARTIN.†  
*Township of Northene.*

<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>	<i>s.</i>	<i>d.</i>
William Elys . . . . .	9 2½	Henry Couper . . . . .	21 <sup>d</sup>
John Mahew . . . . .	9 8	Relict of Clement Snelgar . .	6 2½
Hamo Landryke . . . . .	4 8½	John Suno' . . . . .	9
William ate Cherche . . . .	3 7½	John Fyrthynden . . . . .	8
Adam Wastychar . . . . .	4 0	Richard Muriele . . . . .	7½
William ate Cherche jun' . .	18 <sup>d</sup>	William Bryce . . . . .	9 3
John Mahew jun' . . . . .	21 <sup>d</sup>	John Phylipun . . . . .	2 4½
Robert de Wyveneford . . .	4 6½	Peter de Aghene . . . . .	14½
William Wyveneford . . . .	15 <sup>d</sup>	Adam Kyterel . . . . .	9½
John Godworks . . . . .	13½	William Lowys . . . . .	15
William Godworks . . . . .	11½	William Wyneday . . . . .	21 <sup>d</sup>
Robert Sampson . . . . .	7 11	John ate Curt' . . . . .	2 3½
Thomas Muryele . . . . .	2 10½	James Keneweld . . . . .	13½
Peter Muryele . . . . .	2 11½	Thomas Messedey . . . . .	14
Edmund Rabel . . . . .	2 7	Richard Elys . . . . .	5 6½
John Fryland . . . . .	10½		
William Kynet . . . . .	19½		
John Oram . . . . .	2 0	Sum . . . . .	£4 19 10½

We get another glimpse of the Ville of St. Martin, in the year 1347, when Edward the Black Prince was made a Knight. In the Assessments, for raising the aid paid by Kent, on that occasion, we read these entries:—

HUNDRED OF ST. MARTIN.‡

From Robert Furneaux, John ate Wode, and Thomas Tutewyse, for the eighth part of one Fee, which Nicholas de Bere and Robert ate Wode's heirs held, at Wymundessee, in Old Romene, Ivecherche and in the Ville of St. Martin, of the Archbishop, . . . 5s.

\* It should be noticed that the borough of Northene had, in former records, been reckoned as part of the Hundred of Langport. Similar instances of confusion of boundaries, probably occasioned the modern amalgamation of the two hundreds, under the name of the Hundred of St. Martin Longport.

† Lay Subsidy Kent, 123-19, Membrane 20<sup>e</sup> in Public Record Office.

‡ *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. X., 125.



From Fulk Payfrere, for one-eighth of a Fee, which Richard Payfrere held, in St. Mary Cherche, of the Fee of Hastynges 5s.

Sum (*from this Hundred*) 10s., for the fourth part of one Fee.

St. Martin's Hundred was bound to supply two watchmen, for the beacon at the Helmes. Three ancient Watch-posts were maintained for this coast; one, at the Helmes in Romney, within Langport Hundred;\* a second, at Broadhull in Dymchurch, and the third at Seabrook, *alias* Shornelyff, both in the Hundred of Worth. The *Book of Notte*, among the New Romney records, contains a statement, written in 1571 by the Common Clerk, Arthur Bee, which recites that, in the eleventh year of Edward III, the watch at the Helmes was ordered to consist of seven men; of whom, two were to be furnished by the Hundred of St. Martin; two by that of Oxney; two by that of Aloesbridge; and one apiece, by those of Langport and Hamme. By this Ordinance, we see that a larger proportion of the burden was laid upon the Hundred of St. Martin, than upon that of Langport.

It seems then to have been a wealthy Hundred; but especially valuable was the Ville of St. Martin. An Inquisition, held at the time when Richard II caused Archbishop Arundel to be attainted, and his estates forfeited, gives much information respecting the limbs of the manor of Aldington. Amongst its other revenues, were the following annual rents:†—

The tenants of LYDE ought to pay £7 5s. 4d., rents of assise; in addition to Romescot, and two hens, at Christmas, worth 3d. each.

The tenants of ST. MARTIN DE NORTHNE ought to pay £11 4s. 6½d. rents of assise.

Also from the *Forland* 8s. 2½d.

Also from rents "pp'ango" of *Walengeham* 11s. 9½d.

Also the tenants of SOUTHNE should pay, etc., etc.

The final words are mutilated, as they occupy the last remaining portion of the time-worn membrane, upon which the record is written. It is not at all clear, to the reader,

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, VIII., 306.

† Inquisitio post mortem, 21 Richard II, Forfeiture Bundle, No. 7 x.

whether SOUTHNE\* was, or was not closely connected with ST. MARTIN DE NORTHNE. Probably it was. New Romney parish lies, mainly, on the north side of what once was the Rhee; and Old Romney parish lies, mainly, on the south side of that waterway; whether the terms, NORTHNE and SOUTHNE, have reference to this fact, it is not possible to affirm with certainty; but probably they have. The assised rents payable to the lord of Aldington Manor by St. Martin de Northne, in 1398, were valuable, and greater than those paid to him by Lydd.

Within two centuries later, however, we find that the assessment of the Ville of St. Martin seems suggestive of its decay, and of a very subordinate position. Lambarde has printed, in his *Perambulation of Kent*, the particulars of an assessment, made in the thirteenth year of Queen Elizabeth (1570-1) for the payment, by Kentish viles and boroughs, of a fifteenth and tenth to the Crown.† The same list is transcribed in a Romney Book of Records, called *The Booke of Notte*; and as the grouping of the viles, in their several hundreds, is of importance, I will insert a portion of that Subsidy List. Each "ville" is therein called a "towne."

#### HUNDRETH OF S. MARTINE.

	£	s.	d.
The towne of Newchurche‡ . . . . .	1	0	3
The towne of S. Maries . . . . .	2	9	0
The towne of Hope . . . . .	12	7	10½
The towne of S. Martine . . . . .	14	2	
The towne of S. Clement . . . . .	2	10	4½
The towne of Ivechurche . . . . .	3	8	1
The towne of Medley . . . . .	4	2	

*Sum of the Hundreth of S. Martine* £22 13 11

\* In 34 Henry III (1250), Alulf de Roking died seised of 43 acres in the Ville of SUTHENE. Of these, 21 were held by him, at 14d. per annum, of the Fee of Roger de Markeshale. The remaining 22 acres were gavel-kind land, held at 7s. per annum, of John Fitz-Bernard. (*Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. II., 301.)

† *Perambulation*, pages 24, 29.

‡ Newchurch is assessed in four Hundreds (St. Martin, Aloesbridge, Newchurch, and Worth); Ivechurch in two (St. Martin's, and Aloesbridge); St. Mary's in two (St. Martin's and Newchurch).

## HUNDRETH OF LANGPORT.

	£	s.	d.
The towne of S. Nicholas . . . . .	16	0	
The towne of Lyd . . . . .	9	2	4
The towne of Rompney . . . . .	13	4	
The towne of Hope . . . . .	1	9	0

*Sum of the Hundredth of Langport .* £12 0 8

In this Subsidy List, we remark that the ancient Ville of St. Martin is classed with the Ville of St. Clement (Old Romney), in the Hundred of St. Martin. On the other hand, the Ville of St. Nicholas, New Romney, and an unnamed ville of Rompney (probably St. Lawrence) appear, together with Lydd, in a different Hundred, that of Langport. How the boundary line between the Hundreds could have run we cannot tell; one fact however is quite clear, viz.:—that the paramount antiquity, and independence, of St. Martin's Ville continued to be vindicated, in the territorial division into Hundreds, notwithstanding what we may call its ecclesiastical degradation, in being subordinated as a chapelry to the newer foundation of St. Nicholas. St. Martin's gave the name to its own hundred; St. Nicholas was in the Hundred of Langport.

I think it probable that, in this Subsidy List, no account is taken of that land, in Romney (New and Old), which lies within the Cinque Port Liberty of New Romney. If so, we can understand the boundary of St. Martin's Hundred, in 1570. It would run beside the eastern bounds of Midley, and Old Romney, would cross the Rhee Wall near Iles Bridge, and skirting Spitalchurch Lane would embrace, northward, a large portion of Hope and of St. Mary's. That being the case, we should find that all the north-western portion of New Romney would be included within the Hundred of St. Martin. Respecting this we cannot be certain; but it will be well to note the consequence, which is that St. Martin's Hundred would include all that part of New Romney which lies to the north of the Cinque Port Liberty, and all that part of Old Romney which lies to the south of the Cinque Port Liberty. Thus we may find an explanation of the terms, *Northne* and *Southne*, which occur

in mediæval records, respecting St. Martin's Ville, and Old Romney.

Any idea that New Romney was a mere late development towards the sea of a decayed town called Old Romney, which has been supposed to have been ruined and deserted by the retreating of the tide, is a mistake which careful study of a good Ordnance Map will at once dissipate. New Romney parish extends inland, that is westward, not only as far as does the parish of Old Romney, but actually further. New Romney overlaps Old Romney in that direction, and it has a limb which runs down beside, and west of, the western boundary of Old Romney. Whatever development has taken place, since the seventh century, has been a development of the Saxon Ville of St. Martin.

In the territorial classification into Hundreds, we find St. Martin's Ville (New Romney), taking precedence of St. Clement's Ville (Old Romney), but linked with it, in the same Hundred. Be it observed, that St. Clement's Church stands on the north side of the Rhee wall, near the extreme northern boundary of Old Romney and remote from the mass of that parish. The village around it is of very late date. Several of the houses of Old Romney street, south of St. Clement's Church, actually stand upon the site of the Rhee, where, 500 years ago, the water channel ran. It seems to me that the mediæval terms *Northne* and *Southne* tell the whole story of the original settlements; a story which agrees with our experience elsewhere. St. Martin's Ville, and consequently what we call New Romney, seems to be especially associated with the term *Northne*. The manor of Old Romney seems to have been especially connected with the term *Southne*.\* I believe the truth to be that, of these two sites

\* *Southne* was a member of the Archbishop's manor of Aldington, as we learn from *Inquisitio post mortem*, 21 Ric. II, *Forfeiture Bundle*, No. 7 x. That Old Romney manor, with that of Langport, was, in like manner, held of the Archbishop's manor of Aldington, we are told by *Inquisitio post mortem*, 6 Henry V, No. 38. Coming down from the chief lord to the *mesne* lord, we find that, in 1250, John Fitz-Bernard was *mesne* lord of gavel-kind land in the ville of Suthene, twenty-two acres of which were held under him, by Alulf de Roking (*Inq. p. m.*, 34 Henry III, *Archæologia Cantiana*, II. 301.). Other records shew that John Fitz-Bernard's mother before him, and his descendants after him, were *mesne* lords of Old Romney, and owners of the advowson of St. Clement's Church. The latter is said in an *Inq. ad quod damnum*, 16 Ed.

that on the south of the Rhee was occupied in Pre-Christian times by Britons and by Romans; while the site on the north of the Rhee, beside the church of St. Martin, was first occupied by a Christian settlement of the Saxons, made about the seventh century. St. Clement's was a much later offshoot. With the more ancient, the pagan, settlement on the south, the name of the river Rumenea had been associated of old, ere the later Christian settlement was made, at St. Martin's, on the north. Consequently, the southern would be entitled to the name "Old"; and the northern, when it came to be qualified by any epithet, would be "New."

The ancient Saxon Charters support this theory. The northern settlement, at the mouth of the river, is described, in Æthilberht's charter, as that part of the country in which St. Martin's Oratory was situated; while the southern settlement is described, in the earlier charter of Wihtraed, as *Ruminingseta*, "ad australem . . . fluminis . . . Liminaea." In the name *Ruminingseta*, much information is contained, if we can rightly read it. We must connect it with the name *Rumen-ea*, by which the river here was sometimes designated. Both these names were formed by our Anglo-Saxon forefathers; therefore, in view of the varied interpretations given to the name of Romney, I determined to obtain the opinion of the highest living authority, upon the Anglo-Saxon language, Professor Skeat of Cambridge. He informs me that an Anglo-Saxon scholar cannot well doubt respecting these names. They contain Saxon affixes, following a Celtic root as prefix. *Ea* is the true Saxon word for a river; *ing-seta* is good Saxon for a meadow-settler. The river *Rumenea*, and the meadow-settlers, *Ruminingsetas*, alike occupied a district which was fitly characterised by the prefix *Rumin*. What that prefix meant, we may learn from the Irish and

II, No. 60, to have been appendant to the Fitz-Bernard's manor of Sibeton in Liminge. Thus the lords of Southne were identical with the lords of Old Romney. From Southene a certain man of influence in the reign of Edward I took his name. Thomas de Suthene for two years farmed the Lath of Shipwey as bailiff of the Sheriff of Kent, paying a rent of £32 per annum for it, whereas it had not been worth more than £14 (Furley's *Weald of Kent*, ii. 139), consequently his oppression of the inhabitants is much complained of, in the Hundred Roll, 3 Ed. I. In a grant of Aldington manor, in the reign of Charles I, this ville has the more distinctive name of Southre (Hasted, viii. 319), as if meaning south of the Rhee; while Northne is therein called Northsture.



Gaelic languages ; both of them Celtic in origin. The Irish names for a "marsh" are *rum-ach* and *ruimin-each* ; the Gaelic word for "marsh" is, like the former, *rum-ach* ; and in each of these words the final syllable is a mere suffix. The substance of both is the same root, *rum*, meaning marsh ; respecting which, the Anglo-Saxons have themselves told us that it was, by the Celtic Britons, applied to the marshy Isle of Thanet.\*

The names, *Rumenea* and *Ruminingseta*, thus stand forth as silent witnesses to the fact that our Anglo-Saxon forefathers found this district bearing a descriptive name, which the Celtic Britons had given it. According to their custom, they adopted that name, but added to it their own Saxon affixes. Professor Skeat informs me that the Saxons, when they adopted a Celtic British name, invariably used it as the prefix of the new name which they gave to the place. The Celtic prefix has survived to the present day, in the first syllable of Romney, which would be more correctly written, as it is by Lambarde, Rumney. That syllable *Rom* or *Rum* still testifies that, before the Roman occupation, there was in this great estuary sufficient land, uncovered by water, to be denominated by the Britons, *Rum*, or *Ruimin* ; probably this land formed many small islands.

Some writers have suggested that the first syllable, of "Romney," was derived from the Saxon's desire to testify that the Romans inned the marsh, and made Romney an island ; *insula Romanorum*. Professor Skeat says that any derivation founded upon such a word as Roman, or Romanus, is unlikely. Among Anglo-Saxons, the use of *Romane*, for Romans, was very rare and unusual. If they had desired to designate this place as the Roman Island, or Island formed by the Romans, they would have called it *Rom-war-ig*.

From the foregoing considerations, we seem to gather that the width of the river Rhee or Rumenea, of the Britons and Romans, caused a very marked distinction between the settlements upon its two banks ; one on the south, the other

\* A.D. 694, Carta de terra iv aratrorum in Thaneto, Britannice "Ruym." *Chronologia Augustinensis* in Hardwick's *Hist. Monast. S. Augustini*, p. 7. Compare also *Chron. Floren. Wigorn.* ad annum 853.

on the north near its mouth. Probably in that part of its course, at which old Romney village and St. Clement's Church now stand, the Rhee began to widen more than we imagine. Possibly, also, nearer its mouth, at what we call New Romney, it may have flowed in early times between the Church of St. Martin, and the site of the existing church of St. Nicholas. The latter site may have been insular. Upon these points, however, we can find no accurate or decisive evidence.

On the south side of the Rhee, where the Romans seem to have occupied the sites of the modern parishes of Lydd and old Romney, such names as Cold-harbour, White-hall, Trygges-street, still remain. After the departure of the Romans, the southern site of Old Romney was not much favoured by subsequent settlers; it never became populous.

On the north side of the Rhee, the early settlement of the Saxons, in the sixth or seventh century, seems to have been continuously developed. Thus the Ville of St. Martin was expanded into the important and populous town of Romney, which, without much doubt, we suppose to have contained three churches in the time of William the Conqueror, or of his son. That this town was the Romenel of Domesday Book, the Rumenal or Romene of the Middle Ages, and the New Romney of later times, we now proceed to shew.

MEDIÆVAL ROMNEY.

LAMBARDE, the venerable "Perambulator" of Kent, was right in his premises, but wrong in his conclusion, respecting Mediæval Romney. Under the heading "Rumney, called in Saxon *Rumen ea*, that is to say *The large watrie place*," he wrote thus:—"There be in Kent two townes of this name, the Olde and the New Rumney; as touching the latter whereof I minde not to speak, having not hitherto founde, eyther in Recorde or Hystorie, anything pertaining thereunto; but that little whiche I have to say, must be of *olde Rumney*."

Lambarde's premises are quite correct; ancient records and histories do not speak of any place named New Romney;

the Domesday Survey, and all records for three centuries later, constantly speak of Romenel, or Rumene, or Rumenale, without any prefix. Had Lambarde, however, taken an opportunity of examining these old records, so closely as to identify the sites, described as being in Romenel, or Rumenale, he would have discovered that they were, all of them, in what we call New Romney. When the ancient records deal with matters connected with the insignificant place called Old Romney, they always give that place its proper name, and insert its prefix.

Lambarde, however, is so accurate and useful an authority, that anyone who denies a conclusion drawn by him must produce good evidence. Fortunately, in this case, it abounds; and if an inquirer will select any land, or any building, which existed in New Romney during the twelfth, thirteenth, or fourteenth centuries, and will examine the records respecting it, he will find that it is invariably spoken of as being in Romene, or Rumenal, without prefix. Let him take, for instance, the church of St. Nicholas, New Romney, which is known to have been appropriated to the Abbey of Pontigny. He can read a copy of the charter, by which Archbishop Boniface granted that church, and its profits, to the abbey; it has been printed by Edmund Martene, in his *Thesaurus Novus Anecdotorum*, vol. iii., p. 1255. The church is therein described as the church of Rumenal, without any prefix; this charter is dated at Pontigny, on the day of St. John the Evangelist, A.D. 1264. Again, let us turn to the register of Archbishop Peckham, the earliest of the registers now existing at Lambeth, and see how the vicarage of St. Nicholas is described, of which Pontigny Abbey was the patron. It is therein mentioned at three different dates, but always as the vicarage of the church of Romenale, without any prefix. Thus, on the 17 kal. April, 1282, at Bristol, the Archbishop admitted John de Honningtone to the vicarage of the church of Romenale, on the presentation of Brother Lambert, a monk, the Proctor-General in England for the abbey of Pontigny.\* Similarly, in February, 1285, Hugh de Harpelee,† priest; and, on 18 kal. September, 1289, Dominus Robert de Bramton,‡ chaplain,

\* *Peckham's Register*, folio 53a. † *Ibidem*, folio 30a. ‡ *Ibidem*, fol. 40a.

were admitted to the vicarage of the church of Romenale, on the presentation of the abbey of Pontigny.

Take another example. Early in the thirteenth century, the barons of the Cinque Port now called New Romney, granted to the hospital of St. Thomas of Eastbridge, in Canterbury, certain land called Guildhall land. The charter is printed by Duncombe, in his *History of the Three Archiepiscopal Hospitals*, pages 314-5. It commences thus:—"Omnibus hoc scriptum visuris, vel audituris, *barones portús de Romeny salutem.*" There is no prefix, neither Old nor New, to the name of the port. It describes the land as "*Gildehalle land in villá de Romeny*"; without any prefix to the name of the town. While Edmund Rich was Archbishop of Canterbury, between 1234 and 1242, this land was sold, by the hospital, with that Archbishop's consent, to Thomas the son of Humphrey. It was then defined as "all that land, in Romney, upon which Guildhall stood, which lies over against the Church of St. Laurence, toward the north east."\* Upon these words Duncombe prints in a note this remark, "St. Laurence's church was in New Romney."

The Plea Roll of 39 Henry III, A.D. 1255, speaks of the hospital of lepers at Romenal; and the numerous records of that hospital extending down to the middle of the fifteenth century, invariably speak of it in the same way, never introducing the prefix *New*. The Hundred Rolls; the early Patent Rolls; Inquisitions during the reigns of Henry III and the three Edwards; and all the various records of the middle ages speak, not of New Romney, but of Romney without prefix, when they allude to that port, and that town, to which we prefix the misleading epithet "New." Not until the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries does that epithet occur. Thus the more ancient records shew that at, and after, the time of the Conquest, the only town which could claim by its position to be called "the town of Romney," was that town of which St. Nicholas was the parish church, that town in which stood St. Laurence Church, and the Hospital for Lepers. The town of Rumenal, which King John visited, not merely

\* Duncombe's *History of the Three Hospitals*, p. 315.

on the one occasion mentioned by Mr. Furley, but twice, was New Romney. The king came there on horseback, no doubt, from Dover, on the 4th of April, 1206; remained at Romney during the 5th, and went on to Battle upon the 6th of April. Ten years later, in 1216, he came again, from Dover on the 12th of May, and went back to Folkestone the same day. The chronicles, of the same century, narrating the warlike visit to this town of Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, on the 9th of July, 1263, when he and Sir Roger de Leybourne came hither, from Dover, with their forces, to make a raid upon the goods and lands of all foreign mercenaries, favoured by Henry III and his Queen, say (*Cotton MS. Julius. D. v. fol. 38*) "*Comes porrexit apud Romenal.*"

Several grants made by King Edward I, when at Romney, on the 2nd and 3rd of July, 1276, are likewise dated at *Romenal*. Among them was the concession to Matthew de Horne of land, measuring one hundred feet by fifty, which stood between his house here and the port. He was thereon to construct a quay.\*

#### OLD ROMNEY.

When early mediæval records are concerned with the insignificant village of Old Romney, they never fail to say so, very plainly. Archbishop Peckham's Register, which always speaks of the vicars of St. Nicholas, presented by Pontigny Abbey, as vicars of *Romney*, speaks as plainly and distinctly, likewise, of the rectors and rectory of *Old Romney*, of which the Fitz Bernards were patrons,† in the thirteenth century.

The descent of the manor of Old Romney to its successive owners, has never yet been traced by any historian. As the records, of this descent, illustrate the care taken by mediæval writers to distinguish between the town of Romney and the village of Old •Romney, it may be well to summarize them here.

From the reign of Henry III to that of Henry VIII, the

\* *Sussex Archaeological Collections*, ii. 138.

† *Archbishop Peckham's Register*, fol. 37\*, 40\*, A.D. 1287 and 1289.



manors of Old Romney and of Langport in Lydd went together. Probably they had ever done so, but this I cannot affirm positively, because I have as yet failed to find any distinct mention of Old Romney manor prior to the reign of Henry III. I believe, however, that it previously passed under another name.

In A.D. 1086, when the Domesday Survey was taken, Robert de Romenel held "Lamport" of the Archbishop, as one suling and a half; and, adds the survey, "to this manor belong twenty-one burgesses who are in Romenel." The same owner then possessed another suling, called Afettune, in "Lamport" hundred, which he held of Odo, bishop of Baieux. This latter property is entirely overlooked by Hasted, who does not mention it. Somner says that it was otherwise called Offetane,\* and his statement may be verified by referring to the Hundred Roll of 3 Ed. I, where the name is written as "Offeton." The *Testa de Nevill* mentions it three times† as Effeton (printed Esseton), and states that Aubrea de Jarpenville held it by the special service, or serjeanty, of acting as Marshal of the king's falcons.

From a charter of St. Augustine's Abbey, numbered 368,‡ we learn that this Aubrea, whose name is also written as Albrea, Albritha, Aubretha, Albreda, or Aubreda, was a descendant, and ultimately the heiress, of Robert de Romenel. She had inherited the marshalship of the king's birds, and had married William de Jarpenville, or Gerpenvill, who died before, or soon after, A.D. 1200. The sole issue of this marriage was a daughter, named Alice, who must have been born during the reign of Henry II. This young lady married Thomas Fitz-Bernard, to whom, at the request of the widowed Aubrea de Jarpenville, King John, in March, 1204,‡ granted

\* *The Roman Ports and Forts in Kent*, p. 47 note.

† pp. 216\*, 217\*, 219\*. In dimidio hundredo de Langeport Aubrea de Jarpenvill tenet quandam serjantiam que vocatur Effeton per servitium quod sit mariscallus de falconibus domini Regis et valet per annum C solidos (pp. 216\*, 217\*).

Albreda de Jarpenvill tenet Effeton in serjantia et valet lx solidos et debet servire Regem de ostensoria sua et dicunt quod serviunt per Henricum le Tuschet (p. 7).

‡ Cotton  
xxxij note

Chro 298; and *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p.

the office of Marshal of the king's birds.\* Before A.D. 1212, Thomas Fitz-Bernard died, leaving a son named Ralph, who seems to have already then arrived at man's estate. Both mother and daughter being now widows, it became needful to obtain the royal sanction for some gentleman to act, in Aubrea's stead, as Marshal of the birds. She nominated, for the year 1212, her grandson (*nepos*) Ralph Fitz-Bernard, and with him she named John Fitz-Bernard, who may have been Ralph's son. For nominating this new deputy she was mulcted in a fee, or fine to the King, of two palfreys, for that year.† The *Testa de Nevill* mentions that during another year Henry le Tuschet acted as her deputy.‡

The old lady, Aubrea de Jarpenville, heiress of De Romenel, survived until about A.D. 1226, when her daughter Alice, widow of Thomas Fitz-Bernard, paid to King Henry III a fine of five marks, upon receiving seisin of all her mother's lands in Kent, and in Bucks.§ Alice herself did not long survive her mother. Dying, she desired to be buried within the Abbey of St. Augustine's, at Canterbury; and for that purpose, she granted to the Abbot and Convent an annual pension of £12, which was to commence from the day of her interment in the Abbey. The charter, thus given by her to St. Augustine's, contains the earliest mention I have seen of the name of Old Romney (*Vetus Rumenellum*).|| The pension of £12 was charged, by her, upon her lands "de Veteri Rumenello et de Langeport." It was to be paid by Stephen de Audinton and his heirs, or by any others who should thereafter hold the said lands of Old Romney and Langport.

Thus we see that as Robert de Romenel, in 1086, held conjointly Langport manor, and the land called Affeton; so his descendant Alice Fitz-Bernard possessed, and linked in name together, Langport and Old Romney. Thenceforward the name Affeton, Effeton, or Offeton, falls gradually out of

\* Cotton. MS. Faustina, A. i., folio 298<sup>b</sup>; and *Liber de Antiquis Legibus*, p. cxxxij note.

† *Maj. Rot.*, 13 John, rot. 5<sup>o</sup> Kent; Madox, *Hist. of Exchequer*, i. 462 note n.

‡ *Testa de Nevill*, p. 219<sup>b</sup>.

§ *Fine Roll*, 11 Henry III, memb. 10.

|| *Cart. Sancti August.*, No. 370, Cotton. MS. Faustina A. i., folio 299 (or at foot 289).

use. It is mentioned in the Royal Patent which directs a new course for the Rhee to be cut, in 1258, from the Romney Hospital Cross (near Aghenepend) to Effeton, and from Effeton to Melepend and the Port.\* Again in the Hundred Roll of 3 Ed. I (1275) we hear of it, under the half-hundred of Langport. Therein we read that the heirs of Roger de Romenal then held, from Fitz-Bernard, the land called Offeton, which Fitz-Bernard held of the King *in capite*, by the serjeanty of keeping one falcon for his grace. The last mention of it, that I have seen, occurs in Kirkby's Inquest, taken about A.D. 1281. Therein it is recorded that Ralph Fitz-Bernard held Effetone, of the king, by the service of keeping one falcon; and that Stephen de Romeny was Fitz-Bernard's tenant there.† From that period, we cease to hear of Effeton or Offeton, and we begin to hear constantly of Old Romney.

In taking leave of the name *Offeton*, we may perhaps do well to make a suggestion respecting its origin. In the year 771, Offa, king of Mercia, is said (by Simeon of Durham) to have subdued those people, in Sussex, whose name still clings to the town of Hastings. He had likewise been aggressive in Kent, fighting a pitched battle at Otford in 773, or 774. Mr. Thomas Kerslake, of Bristol, believes that Offa then founded the church of St. Helen at Ore, by Hastings. He also says, respecting Offa, "he has, as was his practice in many parts of England, left his own name along the line, in *Offham* near Lewes, *Offington* near Worthing, *Offham* close to Arundel Park."‡ May we not also suppose that the same king left similar traces, of his march through Kent, in *Offeton* by Romney, *Offham* by Maidstone, and *Ufton* in Tunstall? Mr. Kerslake believes that Offa founded the church of St. Helen, in Cliffe-at-Hoo.

We know that Offa granted land here in at least two different charters. By one, dated in 774, he gave to Archbishop Jambert and Christ Church, three sulings in that western part of the Mersware which was called Hliden

\* *Rot. Pat.*, 42 Hen. III, memb. 7, No. 20.

† *Archæologia Cantiana*, XI., 366.

‡ *Vestiges of the Supremacy of Mercia in Eighth Century*, p. 58.

(Lydd).<sup>\*</sup> Hasted (viii. 425) suggests that this grant included the manor of Old Langport. By another charter, dated 791, Offa made grants of land in Andred forest, in Ruckinge, and between the stream called Northburn and Hagena-treon.<sup>†</sup> Could Northburn have been any part, or branch, of the Rhee? In Lydd, the name *Northlade* still marks the site of a "north-mouth," of that or of some other stream. This grant of A.D. 791 included Agene, or Hagene, in Old Romney and Midley; and it also included Orgarswick, near Hope and Dymchurch. But we will now take leave of *Offeton*, or *Effeton*, and notice the growing mention of *Old Romney*.

In A.D. 1250, Thomas Fitz-William, *de Veteri Rumenal'*, with his three brothers Andrew, Bartholomew, and Paulinus, paid to the King one mark for the issue of a writ of Assize.<sup>‡</sup>

In the Fine Rolls (*Pedes Finium*) for 47 Henry III (1263-4) there is record of a suit, urged by Richard Fitz-Audony, against William Fitz-Godefrid and Emma his wife, for thirteen acres of land, one seventh part of two kedylls, and annual rents amounting to seven shillings and six hens, in Lyde and *Old Rumenhale*.<sup>§</sup> Other Fines record the sale of lands, at *Old Rumenale*, by Margaret de Pencestre, widow, to Thomas and Matilda de L'Isle, at Michaelmas 1308;|| also, the transfer of the manor of Sibeton and the advowson of *Old Romene* Church, to Thomas and Bona Fitz-Bernard, in January, 1313¶ (both of which had been inherited by Thomas from his grandfather, Ralph Fitz-Bernard);\*\* and the sale of sixty-seven acres, at Middele and *Old Romenal*, by James and Lucy Godfrey, to Edmund de Passeleye, in July, 1313.†† The Assessment of Knights' Fees, in Kent, A.D. 1347, names *Ealde Romene*.‡‡ During the reign of Edward III, Old Romney is mentioned, in various Inquisitions.

\* Kemble's *Codex Diplomaticus*, vol. i., cart. 122.

† *Ibidem*, vol. v., 53, cart. 1014.

‡ *Rot. Finium*, 34 Hen. III. memb. 7.

§ *Brit. Mus. Lansdowne MS.*, No. 267.

|| *Archæologia Cantiana*, XI., 315.

¶ *Ibidem*, XI., 354.

\*\* *Inquisitio post mortem* 34 Edward I, No. 53.

†† *Archæologia Cantiana*, XII., 299.

‡‡ *Ibidem*, X., 125.

Following again the descent of the manors of Old Romney and Langport, we find that Alice Fitz-Bernard's son and heir, Ralph, married Alianora, a daughter of Stephen de Thurnham, and died in or before 1249.\* He was succeeded by his son John Fitz-Bernard, who died in 1260.† As John's son and heir Ralph was then a minor, aged 13, the king permitted Robert de Kokefeud, in February, to purchase for 200 marks the right of finding a wife for the young heir. In the previous November, the king had granted the custody of the minor's lands to Imbert Pugeys, upon condition that, from their proceeds, he should pay 100 marks per annum to Frederick de Lavannia. Eleven years later, it was found that during the minority of Ralph Fitz-Bernard, some prisoners had escaped from his gaol at Kingsdown, near Wrotham, for which escape Imbert Pugeys and his executors were held responsible.‡ Ralph Fitz-Bernard, who is mentioned in Kirkby's Inquest, A.D. 1281, as holding Effeton or Offeton by the serjeanty of keeping a falcon for the king, died in 1306.§ His next heir, John, had died before him. Ralph left a widow, named Agatha;|| and his heir was his (*nepos*) grandson Thomas (son of John), who was then 18 years old. Although so young he had a wife named Bona.

Respecting this Thomas Fitz-Bernard, the historians are not quite clear. Hasted (who erroneously calls him the son of Ralph) says he died, without issue, in 6 Ed. II (1312-13). In the following year, however, a Thomas Fitz-Bernard was concerned in a Final Concord respecting part of the family estates.¶ This may have been a first cousin of that Thomas whose wife was named Bona. Banks, Nicolas, and Courthope state\*\* that a Thomas Fitz-Bernard was summoned, as a Peer, to Parliament from 8th of January, 6 Ed. II, to 14 March, 15 Ed. II, and that he left a son and heir, John Fitz-Bernard, who died without issue in 1361 (35 Ed. III). Twelve years

\* *Rot. Finium*, 33 Hen. III, m. 7.

† *Rot. Finium*, 44 Hen. III, m. 10 and 11. *Inq. p.m.* 44 Hen. III, No. 22. Essex and Hereford.

‡ *Inq. p.m.* 55 Hen. III, No. 5. *Archæologia Cantiana*, VI., 237.

§ *Inq. p.m.* 34 Ed. I. C. Roberts' *Calendarium Genealogicum*, i., 716.

|| Perhaps a daughter of Robert le Noreys.

¶ *Archæologia Cantiana*, XII., 303.

\*\* Banks' *Barones Rejecti*, Nicolas' *Historic Peerage*, ed. Courthope.



before his death, this John Fitz-Bernard was in possession of the manors of Langport and Old Romney, for the term of his life.\* The fact of his tenure being for life only, and the nature of the Final Concords in which he and his father are mentioned, seem to suggest that they were cousins of the Thomas Fitz-Bernard whose wife was named Bona, and who, as Hasted says, probably died without issue in 1313. Bona the widow died in the 8th year of Edward II.

The ultimate heirs, of the Fitz-Bernard estates, were the descendants of Margaret Fitz-Bernard. She is by Hasted called the daughter of Ralph, and the sister (more correctly aunt) of Thomas, whose wife was Bona. By Nicolas and Courthope, she is described as the aunt of the Baron Thomas Fitz-Bernard, and great aunt of his son John. She married Guncelin de Badlesmere, and was the mother of the great, but unfortunate, Bartholomew Lord Badlesmere, who was beheaded in 1322. To this nobleman the lordship of the manors and advowsons of Tonge and Sibeton passed, in 1313, upon the death of Thomas Fitz-Bernard, whose wife was Bona. But the Old Romney manor remained for fifty years with the other branch of the Fitz-Bernards, until after Bartholomew and his son Giles de Badlesmere were both dead. The daughters of Bartholomew, sisters of Giles, then became coheiresses of the Badlesmere and Fitz-Bernard Estates. In A.D. 1350, it was arranged, by a "Final Concord,"† that the manors of Langport and Old Romney should pass to the second sister, Maud or Matilda de Badlesmere, and her husband John de Veer, Earl of Oxford. This Earl and his wife, however, both died before John Fitz-Bernard; consequently these manors passed to Thomas de Veer, the next earl, in 1361-2, when Fitz-Bernard died.

In 1372, Thomas de Vere, Earl of Oxford (son of John, Earl of Oxford, by his wife Maud, sister and coheiress of Giles de Badlesmere), died seised of the manor of Old

\* *Pedes Finium*, Kent, 23 Ed. III, No. 838.

† Between John de Veer, Earl of Oxford, and Matilda his wife, plaintiffs, and William de Bohun, Earl of Northampton, and Elizabeth his wife, defendants, . . . of the manors of Langeport and Olderomeney, which John Fitz-Bernard, chivaler, holds for the term of his life. (*Pedes Finium*, Kent, 23 Ed. III, No. 838.)

Romney, and the advowson of Old Romney Church.\* The first Patent Roll of 17 Richard II narrates the forfeiture of the manors of Old Romney and Langport, in 1393, by the attainder of his son Robert de Vere, Duke of Ireland. The Duke's mother, Maud or Matilda (widow of Thomas Earl of Oxford), who had a life interest in those manors, was permitted to buy their reversion, in 1394, by paying to the king 1000 marks.† Three years later, in 1397-8, the countess seems to have sold these, and other manors to certain trustees.‡ Other Patent Rolls and Inquisitions, of the fifteenth century, tell us that the manors of Langport and Old Romney, being held of the Archbishop as of his manor of Aldington, were in 1406 the property of Elizabeth, wife of John Hende, citizen of London,§ who surviving him married, in 1419, Ralph Botiller,§ and lived until 1462 (2 Edward IV), when she died seised of these manors.|| Her son John Hende inherited them, but in less than fifty years his male heirs were extinct. Gresilda Hende's nephew, Edward Belknap, son of her brother Henry, received livery of these manors from Henry VIII, in the first year of his reign.¶ Previously they had belonged to John

\* *Inquisitio post mortem* 45 Edward III, No. 45.

† *Rot. Pat.* 17 Richard II, No. 1, memb. 27.

‡ *Pedes Finium*. Kent, No. 1059 of Ric. II, anno 20 and 21.

§ *Inquisitio post mortem*, 6 Henry V, No 38; *Rot. Patentium*. 3 Hen. V, part 2, memb. 6.

|| *Inquisitio post mortem* 2 Edward IV, No. 14.

¶ *Rot. Pat.* 1 Henry VIII, Part 2, memb. 20. This patent, dated Nov. 26th, 1509, states that the manors were in the king's hands by reason of the death of Juliana, daughter and heir of John Wretyll, junior (son and heir of John Wretyll), who himself had died while yet a minor. His widow, Ethelred, daughter of Sir John Shaa, married William Ayloff, as her second husband. She held in dower for life the manors of Ringwold and Kingsdown, the advowson of Ringwold Church, and certain lands in Essex at Ramsey, and at Wrabness. Of these, therefore, the king could grant only the reversionary rights. The actual possessions, of which the king delivered seisin to Edward Belknap, were the manors of Langport *alias* Old Langport, Old Romney, Charlton-by-Dover, with the advowson of Charlton Church, and lands in the parishes of Lydd (spelt Leed), Romney, Charlton and Dover, together with estates in Essex which included the manor of Staundon Hall, and lands in Colchester lately John Aleyn's.

Probably all these lands had belonged to John Hende and his wife Elizabeth, conjointly, a century earlier. The *Inquisitio p.m.* 6 Hen. V, No. 38, states that they jointly held the manors of Langport, Old Romney, Ringwold, and Charlton-by-Dover, and the advowson of Charlton Church by the concession of Wm. Effeld made in the 8th year of Henry IV upon a Final Concord. Henry Belknap was a nephew and subsequently an heir of Ralph Boteler of Sudeley, the second husband of Elizabeth Hende.

Wretyll, a minor, whose sole daughter and heir, Juliana, had died under age in or before 1509. Hasted says that, in the reign of Henry VI, the Septvans manor of New Langport also passed into the hands of John Writtle, who probably was the father of this younger John.

Edward Belknap, to whom king Henry VIII granted the Old Romney and Langport manors, died without issue in 1520-1. About one hundred years later, from the heirs of his sisters, Mrs. Dannett and Lady Wotton, two third-parts of these manors were purchased by Thomas Godfrey of Lydd, who died in February, 1623-4. The remaining third part was acquired, from the heirs of Lady Cooke (another sister of Edward Belknap), by Mr. Mann of Canterbury. From William Mann it passed, in 1616, to his brother George Mann, and from him to his nephew Sir William, son of Sir Christopher Mann. Sir William Mann seems likewise to have obtained the portion formerly owned by the Godfreys.

Among the title-deeds delivered to Thomas Godfrey, when he purchased two-thirds of the manors, was a rent-roll of Old Langport, dated 4 Henry IV (A.D. 1403). Amongst the tenants, therein named, was his ancestor Thomas Godfrey, who was buried at Lydd in August, 1430. In a later rent-roll, dated 3 Henry VI (A.D. 1425), he was charged with an annual rent of £1 6s. 7½d., for eighty-four acres of land in the manor of Old Langport.\*

In the eighteenth century the manor belonged to the family of Mascall, first of New Romney, and afterwards of Ashford.

The evidence that Old Romney's name was never mentioned without its prefix, in and after the thirteenth century, is quite as clear as that the name of the neighbouring town and port was, for several centuries, used without any qualification whatever. The important town and port was ROMNEY, proper. The reason, of this difference, is made perfectly clear by the poll-tax returns, for 1377 and 1382. In 1377, there were in Old Romney only eighty-nine adults, of both sexes, above the age of fourteen, for whom the poll-tax of 4d. was paid.

\* *Domestic Chronicle of Thomas Godfrey, Esquire (1608-55)*, in *The Topographer and Genealogist*, vol. ii., pp. 466-7.

This implies a total population, at that time, of one hundred and thirty-three in the village of Old Romney. In 1382, there were in Romney, the town, no less than nine hundred and forty-one adults above fifteen years of age, for whom poll-tax was paid. This implies a population of one thousand four hundred and twelve, in addition to priests and beggars. These figures at once account for the fact, that the populous town and port was called Romney proper, without prefix; while the insignificant village was distinguished as Old Romney. Even Dymchurch was, in 1377, more populous than Old Romney. One hundred and two adults, male and female, above the age of fourteen years, paid the poll-tax in Dymchurch, in 1377. This implies a total population of about one hundred and fifty-three. It may be interesting to record such other poll-tax returns for Romney Marsh, as I find preserved among the public records. The adults in Snave were seventy, in Bilsington eighty-one, in Midley forty-three, in Oxney twenty-three, in Blackmanstone eight. These numbers of adults shew that, in 1377, the total population of those parishes must have been, Snave about one hundred and five, Bilsington one hundred and twenty-two, Midley sixty-five, Oxney thirty-four, Blackmanstone twelve.

Respecting the manor of Old Langport, Hasted has misunderstood the record of an Inquisition, held in the 32nd year of Edward III. He states that John Ikin then died possessed of that manor;\* and the *Calendur Inquis. post mortem* suggests a similar idea. The record, however, shews that neither assertion is correct. It states that John Jekin then remained, alive, in possession of some land, which he held *as a tenant* under John Fitz-Bernard, the lord of the manor of Old Langport. Jekin was never lord of that manor, nor was it, at any time, possessed by any member of the family of Ikin, or Jekin.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

\* *Hist. of Kent*, viii., 426.

and 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Leuesham. John admits it to be the Right of Margeria; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to Richard and Margeria, and to the heirs of Margeria, and receives 10 *marks* for the concession.

442. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Thomas Monde *plt.*, and Robert atte Crouche and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 4½ acr. land, with appurts., in Chartham. Robert and Alice admit it to be the Right of Thomas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

443. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity, A° 9—Betw. William Inge and Isolda his wife (by Henry de Snypeston' in their stead) *plts.*, and Robert Inge *deft.*, of a moiety of the Manor of Eghtham, with appurts. Robert admits it to be the Right of William, as that which he and Isolda receive in Court to hold to them and to the heirs of William. Robert gets for the admission etc. 40*l.*

444. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. John, son of Thomas le Stabler, *plt.*, and William, son of Eustace atte Brome, and Roberga his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. William and Roberga admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Roberga, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

445. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. John de ffoxle and Constance his wife (by William de Norwyco in their stead) *plts.*, and Richard de Portesmouth', of ffarnbergh', and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 10 acr. land, 6½ acr. past., 3 acr. wood, the fourth part of 57*s.* 10½*d.* rent, and rent of the fourth part of 19½ hens and 190 eggs, with appurts., in ffarnbergh'. And subsequently, on the Morrow of the Ascension of the Lord A° 10 Edw. II (after the deaths of Richard and Alice), between the aforesaid John de ffoxle and Constance and John de Portesmouth son and heir of the aforesaid Richard and Alice. Richard and Alice had admitted it to be the Right of John; as that which he and Constance had received in Court to hold to them and to the heirs of John. For which admission etc. Richard and Alice had received 200 *marks*.

446. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Philip de Shobbedon' and Elena his wife *plts.*, and William de Writtele and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 3 tofts and 14*d.* rent, with appurts., in Derteford'. Right of Philip; for which admission



Philip and Elena grant to William and Matilda for their lives, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After their deaths to revert to Philip and Elena and to the heirs of Philip, quit of the heirs of William and Matilda.

447. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. John de Stonoure *plt.*, and William, son of Henry Box, of London, *deft.*, of 2 mess., 150 acr. land, 3 acr. mead., 3 acr. wood, and 32*s.* rent, with appurts., in Lesnes. William admits it to be the Right of John; and, for himself and his heirs, grants to John and to his heirs, and receives 100 *marks* for the concession.

448. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. Walter de Lecton' *plt.*, and John, son of John Pycot, and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Mal-lyngge. John and Matilda admit it be the Right of Walter; and, for themselves and the heirs of Matilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10*l.* for the concession.

449. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. William de Norwycio *plt.*, and John de Yeueneye and Theophania his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 60 acr. land, and 2 acr. wood, with appurts., in Crofton', Orpyngton', and St. Mary Creye. John and Theophania admit it be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Theophania, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60 *marks* for the concession.

450. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Nicholas, son of Salamon de Brenle, and Elizabeth his wife, and Gilbert, son of Nicholas son of Salamon de Brenle, and Nicholas his brother (John fferbrag being in the stead of said Elizabeth, and also appearing as guardian of said Nicholas brother of Gilbert) *plts.*, and William Talebot' and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 27 acr. land, 2 acr. wood, 13*s.* rent, and rent of 1 cock and 7 hens, with appurts., in Boc-ton' and Harnhull' under the Blen. Right of Alice; for which admission William and Alice grant to Nicholas, son of Salamon, and to Elizabeth his wife for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to Gilbert and Nicholas his brother, and to the heirs of the body of Nicholas; but if none, then after the deaths of Gilbert and Nicholas (his brother) to remain to the right heirs of Gilbert.

451. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. Thomas de Byrston' *plt.*, and Richard le Taillour, of Huntington', and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 53 acr. land, with appurts., in Huntington' and Lynton'. Richard and Juliana admit it to be

the Right of Thomas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 60 *marks* for the concession.

452. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 9—Betw. John Petir', of Newenton', *plt.*, and Robert atte Suth' Dane, of Stokebery, and Eadilda his wife *defts.*, [of a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Newenton'. Robert and Eadilda admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Eadilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20*s.* for the concession.

453. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Agnes de Tyreferssh' *plt.*, and John Maheu and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 6*s.* rent, with appurts., in Estgrenewych'. John and Alice admit it to be (together with all the homage and services of Richard le Bakere and Alice his wife and the heirs of said Alice) the Right of Agnes; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to Agnes and to her heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession. This agreement was made in the presence of Richard and Alice, who thereupon acknowledged their fealty to Agnes.

454. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 9—Betw. Thomas Pellican *plt.*, and Thomas Dornol and Isabella his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Malling'. Thomas D. and Isabella admit it to be the Right of Thomas P.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

455. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. John Child' and Edith his wife *plts.*, and William Amiz *deft.*, of 6 acr. land, with appurts., in Newenton', and Chechele next Newenton'. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John and Edith and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Edith.

456. At Westminster, Octave of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. Simon atte Nelme *plt.*, and Simon de Hempstede and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 6½ acr. land, and 1 rood of wood, with appurts., in Chilham and Molessch'. Simon de H. and Matilda admit it to be the Right of Simon atte N.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Matilda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

457. At Westminster, Morrow of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. Henry de Stoke *plt.*, and John atte fforstalle and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 50 acr. land, 1½ acr. wood, and 4 parts of 1 mess., with appurts., in Heghardres and Netherhardres. John and Alice admit it to

be the Right of Henry; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

458. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. Jordan, son of Gilbert le Pestour (? *i. e.* "Gilbert Baker"), of Newynton', and Matilda his wife *plts.*, and Roger de Creuequer, of Newynton', *deft.*, of 3 mess., 1 mill, 60 acr. land, and 6 acr. mead., with appurts., in Newynton', Halghesto, and Herclepe (? *should be* "*Hertlepe*"). Right of Roger, who for the admission, grants to Jordan and Matilda and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Jordan.

459. At Westminster, Octave of St. Martin A° 9—Betw. William, son of Sabina (? *i. e.* 'Fitz-Sabine'), and Margaret his wife, *plts.*, and Walter de Pykwell' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Estgrenewych'. Walter and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to William and Margaret and to the heirs of William, and receive 40s. for the concession.

460. At Westminster, Morrow of Souls A° 9—Betw. Theobald de Vnderdoun and William his brother *plts.*, and Simon le Lokyere, of ffishpole, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 5 acr. land, with appurts., in Godwyneston' next Wyngesham. Simon and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to Theobald and William and to the heirs of William, and receive 100s. for the concession.

461. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw. Ralph le Tauerner, of Westmalling, *plt.*, and Martin de la Chaumbre and Cristina his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 2½ acr. land, and a moiety of 1 acr. of wood, with appurts., in Westmalling and Røyersshe. Martin and Cristina admit it to be the Right of Ralph; and, for themselves and the heirs of Cristina, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

462. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Michael A° 9—Betw. John Terry and Isabella his wife (by Richard de Chelesfeld' in the stead of said Isabella) *plts.*, and John le Keu, of Natyndon', *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 72 acr. land, with appurts., in Natyndon', Patrickesburne, and the suburbs of Canterbury. John le K. admits it to be the Right of John T., as that which John T. and Isabella receive, to hold to them and to the heirs of John T. John le K. gets for the admission etc. 10l.

463. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 9—Betw.

thy Sydney, of Penshurst, was created Earl of Sunderland in 1643, and fell in that year gloriously fighting for his king at Newbury. From this young nobleman descended the Earls of Sunderland, the Dukes of Marlborough, and the present Earl Spencer. Although his uncle Richard, of Orpington, had several sons, none of them survived him. His infant sons Robert and John were buried in Merton College Chapel, at Oxford,\* and his fourth son, Richard, was interred at Orpington, having died in the ninth year of his age. Alice, daughter of Robert (?) Spencer, was baptized here January 25th, 1623.

Having survived until the Restoration, Colonel Spencer petitioned the King, in May, 1660, for appointment to the Provostship of Eton.† Failing in that, he in the following August sought to be established in the place of Vice Treasurer of Ireland, of which office the reversion had formerly been granted to him.‡ He pleaded that the late King Charles I had never paid to him £4,000, due for his services and expenses as Ambassador to the United Netherlands. He likewise recited his services, in conjunction with other gentlemen of Kent, in raising two regiments of horse and borrowing £60,000 for Charles I. His petitions, written at Orpington, are still extant among the Public Records. Dying on the 1st of November, 1661, in the sixty-eighth year of his age, this devoted Royalist was buried in Orpington Church.§ His widow, surviving, was so reduced in circumstances that when a new lease of Orpington Parsonage was granted, which required her to pay to the Vicar £13 6s. 8d. per annum, she petitioned the King (in March, 1662) to beg the Archbishop to excuse her from this payment.||

The King's consequent letter, to his Grace of Canterbury,

\* Folio edition of Hasted's *History of Kent*, vol. i., p. 137 note.

† *Domestic State Papers*, Charles II, vol. i., No. 155.

‡ *Ibidem*, vol. xiii., No. 23.

§ The shield upon his monument bears eight quarterings, 1 (Spencer) Quarterly *arg.* and *gu.*, in 2 and 3 a fret *or*; over all, on a bend *sable* 3 escallops *argent*; 2, a fess *ermine* between 6 eagles' heads erased; 3, Three stirrups in pale; 4, On a cross 5 estoiles of 6 points; 5, Chevron between 3 cinquefoils; 6, *Ermine* on a chevron 5 bezants, a crescent for difference; 7, On a bend between 2 lions rampant, a wivern with open wings; 8, Parted per chevron, 3 lions passant guardant in pale. In the centre of the escutcheon is a crescent for difference.

|| *Domestic State Papers*, Charles II, vol. iii., No. 85.

and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 11½ acr. land, 1 acr. mead., 4 acr. and 1 rood of pasture, 1 rood of wood, 4s. 10d. rent, and rent of 1 cock and 3 hens, and a moiety of 1 acr. of turf, and 3 parts of a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Essh' and Staple next Wyngesham. Right of Margeria; for which admission Walter and Margeria grant to John and Constance and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of John.

470. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 10—Betw. Thomas de Stanbrigg' and Cristina his wife *plts.*, and Daniel de Sutton' Valence *deft.*, of 1 mess., 52 acr. land, 4 acr. mead., and 6 acr. wood, with appurts., in Merdenne. Right of Daniel, who, for the admission, grants to Thomas and Cristina for their lives, with remainder after their deaths to Peter son of said Thomas and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Emma his sister and to her heirs.

471. At Westminster, St. Michael in one month A° 10—Betw. John, son of John de Erde junior, *plt.*, and John, son of Richard de Erde, *deft.*, of the Manor of Daunton', with appurts., and the advowson of the Church of said Manor. Right of John son of John, who, for the admission, grants to John son of Richard for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to John son of John, and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of John son of Richard.

472. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. William de Combe *plt.*, and Bartholomew de Moreston' *deft.*, of 1 mess., 32 acr. land, 20s. rent, and rent of 3 cocks, 20 hens, and 100 eggs, with appurts., in Swanescoumpe. And subsequently, on the Morrow of St. Martin same year (after the death of aforesaid William), between John, son and heir of said William, and the aforesaid Bartholomew, of the said tenements, with appurts. William had admitted it to be the Right of Bartholomew, who, for the admission, granted to William for his life, with remainder after his death to John son of William and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after the death of John to remain to Andrew his brother and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to Henry brother of Andrew and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to the right heirs of aforesaid William.

473. At Westminster, Quinzaine of the Holy Trinity A° 10—Betw. John de Sellyng', Spycer, *plt.*, and Peter de Makenhauede, and Thomas Monde, Vicar of the Church of Bocton', *defts.*, of 2



## RECTORS OF ORPINGTON.

THE first Rector whose name is known to us was Hugh de Mortimer, a native of Poitou, Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, and Archdeacon of Canterbury. He held this benefice in A.D. 1254-70. In 1270, sitting as official of the Archbishop's Court, in Orpington Rectory house, he heard a suit pleaded here respecting Horton Priory.\* Fourteen years later Roger de Derteford was the fortunate incumbent; he presented a priest to the vicarage in April, 1284.† His subsequent tenure of the Rectory was short. Archbishop Peckham preferred a deacon to this valuable living, in January, 1288-9, and a minute record of the act of institution appears in the Register. It states that Master Reginald de Brandone, deacon, was instituted in the presence of Roger de Rowelle, Luke de Brek, treasurer of Hereford, Hugh de Penbroke, dominus Roger Burd, and others.‡ He was still holding this benefice in 1293.§

We fail to find any further records of the subsequent rectors until 1370, when Nicholas, rector of Orpington, made his will.|| His successor, John Wodehall (instituted in Oct., 1371), was one of the executors of the will of Archbishop Whittlesey.¶

Archbishop Courtenay presented his own chaplain, Master John Prophet, to the Rectory, on the 26th of November, 1392.\*\* He had, in 1382, been rector of Adisham. Orpington did not long possess this Prophet; during his short incumbency, land called "le Parsonys garden" was assigned to the vicar as a site for a vicarage house, on the 9th of April, 1393;†† but within a year from that time the Prophet had been called away, probably by appointment to some preferment under the Crown. Accordingly, King Richard II exercised the right of patronage for the next turn, and presented a chaplain named Thomas Stanley, who was instituted on the 6th of March, 1393-4.‡‡ Stanley resigned within two years, and John Wirsall was instituted on the 20th of October, 1395.§§

The next rector was John Wakeryng, a man of great eminence, who achieved high positions in the Church and in the State. He probably succeeded Wirsall in Orpington Rectory, which he quitted by exchange for a benefice in the diocese of Norwich. This exchange was consummated by the institution to Orpington on the 11th of

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, X., 278.

† *Ibidem*, 39<sup>a</sup>.

‡ *Whittlesey's Register*, 119<sup>a</sup>.

\*\* *Register of Morton, Dene, Bourchier, and Courtenay*, 209<sup>a</sup>.

†† *Ibidem*, 188.

‡‡ *Ibidem*, 222<sup>a</sup>.

† *Archbishop Peckham's Register*, 55<sup>a</sup>.

§ *Prynne's Records*, 592.

¶ *Ibidem*, 87<sup>a</sup>.

†† *Ibidem*, 216<sup>a</sup>.

August, 1407,\* of Bartholomew Colman, who had been rector of Berton Torf, Norfolk. Wakering became Master of the Rolls in 1404; and in July, 1408, Archdeacon of Canterbury; made a canon of Wells in 1409, he was, from 1410 to 1412, conjoined with Sir Thomas Beaufort in the office of Lord Keeper of the Great Seal, and in 1416 became Bishop of Norwich. There he built the Chapter House (now destroyed), and began the Cloisters. He was buried in 1426 in Norwich Cathedral.

On the 25th of November, 1411, Colman quitted the benefice, by exchange with Henry Merston,† rector of Dodington, Cambs.; but Merston exchanged this living for a Canonry in St. Paul's Cathedral, in 1418, so that on the 7th of July in that year John Breche succeeded him here.‡

The ex-canon of St. Paul's, John Breche, retained this rectory for a longer time than his predecessors. In 1430 he was still the incumbent;§ but in July, 1433, John Bosham was rector.|| To him succeeded Henry Burton, bachelor of law, who in course of time was content to accept a pension, of twenty-five marks per annum, out of the benefice, and thus to make way (by resignation) for Doctor Robert Dobbys, who was admitted to the Rectory on the 7th of August, 1455.¶ After holding this rectory for twenty years Dr. Dobbes died and was succeeded by Thomas Wilkinson, M.A., who was instituted on the 22nd of April, 1475.\*\* Not contented with one benefice, Wilkinson obtained the rectory of Harrow-on-the-Hill, to which he was admitted on the 5th of February, 1478-9.†† He seems to have resided much at Orpington, but in addition to his two rectories he obtained a Prebendal stall at Ripon. After having held this benefice for thirty-six years he was buried here in 1511, and his monumental brass still remains in the chancel.

Wilkinson died on the 13th of December, 1511, and upon the very next day William Warham, Archdeacon of Canterbury (1514-35), was admitted to the benefice, by his brother the archbishop.‡‡ This church is dedicated to All Saints, yet in the record of the admission of a vicar (John Gower) on August the 30th, 1518, the patron is described as Archdeacon William Warham, rector of the church of the parish of Holy Trinity, Orpington.§§ At the time of the Reformation, some transfer of patronage was temporarily made by the Rector. We find that a layman, George Bysmor,

\* *Arundel's Register*, 315<sup>b</sup>.

† *Chichele's Register*, 97.

‡ *Ibidem*, 199<sup>a</sup>.

\*\* *Ibidem* ----.

†† *War*

† *Arundel's Register*, ii. 62<sup>b</sup>.

§ *Ibidem*, 184<sup>b</sup>.

¶ *Bourghier's Register*, 61<sup>a</sup>.

‡‡ *Ibidem*, 120<sup>a</sup>.

§§ *Ibidem*, 365<sup>b</sup>.

gent., presented Richard Dryland to the vicarage on the 13th of October, 1541.\*

Maurice Clensche, rector of Orpington, was "deprived" of the living in 1566, and was succeeded, on the 27th of December, by Henry Dethicke, Bachelor of Divinity. Upon his resignation, John Matched was instituted on the 24th of May, 1570. John Bancroft,† nephew of the Archbishop, was made rector in 1608; he became Head of University College (1609), and Bishop of Oxford; he died in February, 1640. Henry Robinson succeeded him, and died in 1660. Robert Say, provost of Oriel, petitioned Charles II for this preferment, on the 22nd of June, 1660; his petition was supported by Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, and granted. Dr. Robert Uvedale was rector in 1696.

Henry Hall, a rector who died in October, 1763, was likewise incumbent of East Peckham, and of Harbledown, and Treasurer of Wells Cathedral. Dr. Charles Plumptre, archdeacon of Ely, and rector of St. Mary Woolnoth, succeeded him, and died in September, 1779. Dr. William Backhouse held the benefice for a short time, but resigned it in 1781; and was succeeded by William Clarke.

Among the Vicars of Orpington have been :—

Admitted.

- |      |          |   |  |
|------|----------|---|--|
| 1284 |          | William de Orpynton ( <i>Peckham's Register</i> , 55 <sup>a</sup> .)                  |  |
|      |          | Robert ( <i>vide</i> Will of rector Nicholas, A.D. 1370).                             |  |
|      |          | William ( <i>vide</i> Will of John Wodehull, A.D. 1383).                              |  |
| 1393 |          | John Adcock ( <i>M. D. B. and Courtenay's Reg.</i> , 216 <sup>a</sup> ).              |  |
|      |          | John Humfrey, x. ‡  | } <i>Arundel's Reg.</i> i.<br>315 <sup>a</sup> .   |
| 1407 | June 12  | Edmund Barbour,<br>rector of Little Badow.  |  |
|      |          | William Maundeby, x.,   | } ( <i>Arundel's Reg.</i> , ii. 62 <sup>a</sup> .) |
| 1411 | Sept. 26 | John Creye, x.,<br>vicar of Willesden.  |  |
| 1415 | Aug. 17  | John Lichlade, x.,<br><i>alias</i> Sprynge.   | } ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 65 <sup>a</sup> .)    |
| 1415 | Oct. 13  | Thomas Wolaston, x. ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 66).                                   |  |
| 1416 | March 28 | Roger Leke, x., rector of Cortlingstoke ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 85 <sup>b</sup> ). |  |

\* *Cranmer's Register*, 385<sup>b</sup>.

† Bancroft's arms appear twice in a small window of the Rectory (Priory); impaled first with those of the University, and secondly with those of University College. The register of burials contains the following curious entry :—1631 Mr. Edmund Bancroft dieng September 28 at one of the clock in the morning was buried Sept. 29 at 9 at night.

‡ The marks against names of vicars are x, meaning "exchanged;" r., resigned; ob., died holding the vicarage.

1424	Feb.	14	Thomas Gedys, x., vicar of North Shoebury <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 147 <sup>b</sup> .
1426	Dec.	28	Ralph Smyth, ob., vicar of Rainham ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 165 <sup>b</sup> ).
1428	Feb.	13	John Somery, r. ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 171 <sup>a</sup> ).
1428	Dec.	12	Gerard Nalwyk, r. ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 174 <sup>b</sup> ).
1430	Oct.	8	James Beek ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 184 <sup>b</sup> ).
1433	July	2	Gerard Naldewycke ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 199 <sup>a</sup> ).
			John Andrewe, r. } ( <i>Bourghier's Reg.</i> , 81 <sup>a</sup> ).
1461	June	11	Henry Bosewell, r. }
1465	Aug.	26	Thomas Edmund ( <i>Bourghier's Reg.</i> , 91 <sup>a</sup> ).
			Robert Taylour, ob. } ( <i>Morton D. B and C. Reg.</i> 153 <sup>a</sup> ).
1492	Sept.	14	Thomas Penyngton, r. }
1492	Nov.	12	Robert Patynson, ob. ( <i>M. D. B. C. Reg.</i> , 153 <sup>b</sup> ).
1518	Aug.	30	John Gower, LL.B., ob. ( <i>Warham's Reg.</i> , 365 <sup>b</sup> ).
1522	Sept.	3	John Morton, r. ( <i>Warham's Reg.</i> , 375 <sup>b</sup> ).
1525	April	3	Richard Blagge, ob. ( <i>Warham's Reg.</i> , 384 <sup>a</sup> ).
1541	Oct.	13	Richard Dryland ( <i>Cranmer's Reg.</i> , 385 <sup>b</sup> ).
			Christopher Tompson, ob.
1560	April	3	George Barr ( <i>Parker's Register</i> , i., 342 <sup>b</sup> ).

Hasted gives the following additional names of vicars :—

William Wood, ob. June, 1620 (buried here).  
 Christopher Monkton, ob. July 1, 1651 (buried at Hayes).  
 Henry Stiche, ob. Nov., 1670.  
 Benjamin Blackstone, ob. Jan., 1671 (buried at Chichester).  
 Robert Bourne, ob. Nov., 1687 (buried at Hayes).  
 Thomas Watts, 1687, resigned 1732.  
 James Whitehouse, ob. 1755.  
 Francis Fawkes, resigned 1774.  
 John Till, resigned 1777.  
 Henry Pratt, ob. 22 Oct., 1802.

From the Parish Registers we add these names :—

Stephen Langston, 1806.  
 W. Townley, 1816 to 1844.  
 G. F. Dawson, 1848.  
 W. Falcon, Dec., 1851, to April, 1866.  
 W. Gardner, 1867 to 1877.  
 E. F. Dyke, 1877.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

## CHISLEHURST, AND ITS CHURCH.

---

As we approach Chislehurst Church, from the west, we see upon the Common a sunken circular pit, one hundred and twenty feet in diameter, and four and a half feet deep. This, within the memory of men still living, was used as an arena for bouts of cudgelling and single-stick, in connection with an annual Fair. Its original purpose, however, is said to have been that of a cock-pit, and it is one of the very few perfect examples still existing.

The central portion of the pit is slightly raised, so that an inner circle is formed, about ninety-six feet in diameter, around which runs a broad circular margin or walk, about twelve feet wide, upon a slightly lower level.

Great is the contrast between the wildness of the Common, and the well-kept parish churchyard of Chislehurst. Seldom, if ever, can we find a better example of the beauty with which "God's acre" can be invested, by watchful care guided by good taste.

The pretty Church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, was enlarged by the addition of a south aisle, in 1849, when its chancel was rebuilt, during the incumbency of the Rev. F. H. Murray, to whose courtesy I am indebted for much information, most cordially given. The north aisle, however, which has the tower at its west end, is ancient, as likewise are such internal fittings as the Font, the Chancel screen, the *benitura* in the south porch, and other minute features of the sacred edifice. At present, it consists of a nave, of five bays, with north and south aisles, a chancel having on its north side a vestry, a south porch, and a north-west tower surmounted by a low







A.D. 1857.



A.D. 1835.

CHISLEHURST CHURCH.

W. & A. G. & Co. Print. & Col. London.

478. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Martin, son of John Wilkeman, *plt.*, and William Wolfrich' and Stephana his wife *defts.*, of 2 acr. land, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Menstre in the Isle of Thanet. William and Stephana grant to Martin and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after his death to remain to John Wilkeman and to his heirs. William and Stephana get 10 *marks* for the concession.

479. At Westminster, Octave of the Holy Trinity A° 10—Betw. Thomas, son of John Heyward', *plt.*, and John le Heyward' *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 11 acr. land, with appurts., in Terestan. Right of Thomas, who, for the admission, grants to John for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Thomas and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of John.

480. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas, son of Henry de Cobeham junior, *plt.*, and Reimund de Lincoln' and Lucia his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 95 acr. land, 14 acr. mead., 70 acr. past., 260 acr. marsh, 52*s.* 4½*d.* rent, and rent of 8 quarters of barley, 13 hens, and 160 eggs, with appurts., in Stokes, and the Vills of St. Mary and St. Wereburga. Reimund and Lucia admit it to be the Right of Thomas; and, for themselves and the heirs of Lucia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

481. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. John de Chipstede and Beatrice his wife *plts.*, and Adam de Chiuenyng' *deft.*, of 1 mill, 40 acr. land, 8 acr. mead., 8 acr. wood, and 36 acr. of osier, with appurts., in Chiuenyng'. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants to John and Beatrice and to the heirs of John.

482. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. John atte Welle and Lauina his wife *plts.*, and Stephen de Delham and Master John de Graue *defts.*, of 100 acr. land, 20 acr. mead., 100 acr. past., 1 acr. and 3 roods of wood, 53*s.* rent, rent of 6 cocks, 19 hens, and 300 eggs, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Limene, Burewaremersh', Demechirch', Orgareswyk', Estbregge, Bonynton, Herst'-next-Aldynton', and Sellyngg' next Lymene. Right of Stephen and Master John; for which admission they grant to John atte W. and Lauina and to the heirs of Lauina, to hold of the King and his heirs.

483. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas de Heggtham *plt.*, and John de Molton' and Auicia his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 20 acr. and 3 roods of land, with appurts., in

Chistelet. John and Auicia admit it to be the Right of Thomas ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Auicia, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

484. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas Lamb and Nicholaa his wife *plts.*, Eudo le Cotiller, of Canterbury, and Isabella his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. Eudo and Isabella admit it to be the Right of Nicholaa ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella, grant to Thomas and Nicholaa and to the heirs of Nicholaa, and receive 40*s.* for the concession.

485. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. William de Dakenham *plt.*, and Juliana, who was the wife of Elias atte Mede, of Hoo, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 18 acr. land, and pasturage for 47 sheep, with appurts., in the Vill of All Saints, Hoo. Juliana admits it to be the Right of William ; and, for herself and her heirs, grants to him and to his heirs, and receives 10 *marks* for the concession.

486. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Adam, son of John Michel, *plt.*, and William Huberd' and Margaret his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 12 acr. land, and 24 acr. marsh, with appurts., in Hoo All Saints. William and Margaret admit it to be the Right of Adam ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margaret, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

487. At Westminster, Octave of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. Thomas Pellican *plt.*, and John Sayer, of Woteringebury, and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 6 acr. land, and 1 acr. wood, with appurts., in Woteringebury. John and Alice admit it to be the Right of Thomas ; and, for themselves and the heirs of John, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

488. At Westminster, Morrow of St. John Baptist A° 10—Betw. John le Neweman, of la Sele, and Beatrice his wife *plts.*, and Roger, son of Gilbert de Regge, *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 toft, 64 acr. land, 4 acr. mead., and 12 acr. wood, with appurts., in la Sele, and Tonebrigge. Right of Roger, who, for the admission, grants to John and Beatrice and to the heirs of John.

489. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Hamo Colbraund, of Romenal, *plt.*, and Moyses de Harlakendenne and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of a moiety of 12 acr. of land, with appurts., in Hope-All Saints. Moyses and Juliana admit it to be the Right of Hamo ; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

490. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 10—Betw. Moyses de Harlakendenne *plt.*, and William de Harlakendenne and Amanda his wife *defts.*, of 12 acr. land, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Shattokkesherst. William and Amanda admit it to be the Right of Moyses; and, for themselves and the heirs of Amanda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

491. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. John de Chaggeworth' and Alianora his wife *plts.*, and William de Mosewelle *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 mill, 62 acr. land, 1 acr. mead., and 27 acr. wood, with appurts., in Vlcombe. Right of William, who, for the admission, grants to John and Alianora and to the heirs of John.

492. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A°—Betw. Robert, son of James de Reynham, *plt.*, and Richard le Wrenek' and Wilelma his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Maydenstan. Richard and Wilelma admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Wilelma, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

493. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William de Smethe *plt.*, and Richard atte Pette and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 32 acr. land, with appurts., in Westwelle and Bokton' Alulphe. Richard and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

494. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John Smelt *plt.*, and John, son of Hamo atte Welle, and Cristina his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 10 acr. and 1 rood of land, with appurts., in Whitstaple and Sesaltre. John, son of Hamo, and Cristina admit it to be the right of John S.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Cristina, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

495. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 10—Betw. Thomas de Shrinklyng' *plt.*, and Thomas de Cherleton' and Matilda his wife *defts.*, of 80 acr. land, 16s. rent, and rent of 2 cocks and 4 hens, with appurts., in Wodnesbergh.' Thomas de C. and Matilda admit it to be the Right of Thomas de S.; and, for themselves and the heirs of Thomas, grant to Thomas de S. and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

496. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Robert atte Hacche, of Dodyngton', *plt.*, and Thomas Bartelot' and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 2 acr. and 3 roods of land, 1 rood of wood, and 7½d. rent, with appurts., in Dodyngton'. Thomas and Agnes admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of



Agnes, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

497. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William de Insula *plt.*, and Gilbert de Dorkyng' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 2 *acr.* land, with appurts., in Ikham next Wengeham. Gilbert and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

498. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Richard, son of Gilbert le ffeure, of Mereworthe, *plt.*, and Gilbert le ffeure, of Mereworthe, *deft.*, of 1 mess., and 9 *acr.* land, with appurts, in Mereworthe. Right of Richard, who, for the admission, grants to Gilbert for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Richard and to his heirs, quit of the heirs of Gilbert.

499. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Hamo Colbraund, of Romenal, *plt.*, and William de Harlakendenne and Amanda his wife *defts.*, of a moiety of 12 *acr.* of land, with appurts., in Hope-All Saints. William and Amanda admit it to be the Right of Hamo; and, for themselves and the heirs of Amanda, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

500. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John de Horton', clerk, *plt.*, and John de Carleton', of Nutstede, *deft.*, of 2 mess., 1 mill, 397 *acr.* land, 11 *acr.* mead., 6 *acr.* wood, 70*s.* 2½*d.* rent, and rent of 12 hens and 40 eggs, with appurts., in Derteford', ffaukham, Northderente, Sutton' atte Hone, ffremyngham, and Horton' next ffremyngham. Right of John Carleton', who, for the admission, grants to John de Horton' for his life, with remainder after his death to John son of said John de Horton', and Alice his wife and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to Roger de Kirkeby, of Horton', and to his heirs.

501. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Robert atte Hacche, of Dodington', *plt.*, and William le Bode and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 2½ *acr.* land, with appurts., in Rodemeresham. William and Alice admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

502. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John de Donestaple (by Thomas de Cosynton' in his stead) *plt.*, and Alexander de Northwode and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 74 *acr.* land, 2 *acr.* wood, 2*s.* rent, and rent of 9 hens and 80 eggs, with

appurts., in Kyngesdoune, Esshe, Wodelond', and Maplescompe. Alexander and Alice admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20*l.* for the concession.

503. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Master Jordan Moraunt *plt.*, and Robert Louekyn and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 20 acr. land, and 2 acr. mead., with appurts., in Bradestede. Robert and Alice admit it to be the Right of Master Jordan; and, for themselves and the heirs of Alice, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

504. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John de Romene (by John Priket in his stead) *plt.*, and Gilbert le Coupere and Isabella his wife, and Henry de Natyndon' and Johanna his wife, *defts.*, of 2 acr. and 3 roods of land, 5*d.* rent, and rent of 2 hens, with appurts., in Tanynton'. The deforciant's admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella and Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

505. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Henry de Valoynes and Margeria his wife *plts.* and Stephen de la Dane *deft.*, of 100 acr. land, 20 acr. mead., 100 acr. past., 1 acr. and 3 roods of wood, rent of 6 cocks, 19 hens and 300 eggs, and a moiety of 1 mess., with appurts., in Lymene, Burewaremersh', Demecherehe, Orgareswyk', Estbregg', Bonynton', Herst' next Aldinton', and Sellyng' next Lymene. Right of Stephen, who, for the admission, grants to Henry and Margeria and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Margeria.

506. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William Kydelitele and Cristiana his wife *plts.*, and Richard le Wrenek' and Wilelma his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Maydenstan. Richard and Wilelma admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Wilelma, grant to William and Cristiana and to the heirs of William, and receive 100*s.* for the concession.

507. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Henry de Valoynes and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and Stephen de la Dane *deft.*, of 1 mess., 1 mill, 1 carucate of land, 18 acr. mead., 40 acr. wood, 10 acr. of osier, 40*s.* rent, and rent of 40 hens, with appurts., in Asshetteford', and Magna Chert'. Right of Stephen, who, for the admission, grants to Henry and Margeria and to his heirs by

her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of Henry.

508. At Westminster, Easter in one month A° 10—Betw. Robert de Grofherst *plt.*, and Hamo atte Cherchegate and Dionisia his wife *defts.*, of 14 acr. and 3 roods of land, with appurts., in Essh' next Sandwich. Hamo and Dionisia admit it to be the Right of Robert; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

509. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. John, son of William Pyrot', *plt.*, and Geoffrey Graspeys and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 10½ acr. land, with appurts., in Wodnesbergh'. Geoffrey and Margeria admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

510. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. William Oseward' *plt.*, and Robert de Honynton' and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 30½ acr. land, 1 acr. wood, 52s. 7½*d.* rent, and rent of 1 cock, 8 hens and 38 eggs, with appurts., in Menstre in the Isle of Thanet. Robert and Johanna admit it to be the Right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

511. At Westminster, Easter in three weeks A° 10—Betw. William de Harlakendenne *plt.*, and Moyses de Harlakendenne and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 4 acr. land, with appurts., in Werehorne and Orlaston'. Moyses and Juliana admit it to be the right of William; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 40s. for the concession.

512. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10.—Betw. Richard, son of Robert atto Newelond', *plt.*, and John, son of John Kenewy, and Juliana his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 14 acr. land, 3 acr. wood, 7*d.* rent, and rent of 2 hens, with appurts., in Osprenge. John and Juliana admit it to be the Right of Richard; and, for themselves and the heirs of Juliana, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

513. At Westminster, Quinzaine of Easter A° 10—Betw. Master Michael de Berham (by Henry de Sturreye in his stead) *plt.*, and William, son of John de Strode, and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., and 6½ acr. land, with appurts., in Esshe next Sandwich. William and Margeria admit it to be the Right of Master Michael; and, for themselves and the heirs of Margeria, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 10 *marks* for the concession.

514. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. William de Orlauston', of Rokyngg', and Margeria his wife *plts.*, and Adam, son of Thomas Quikmam (? read "Quikman"), of Bilsinton', *deft.*, of 1 mess., 50 acr. land, 7 acr. wood, 12 acr. pasture, 6s. rent, and rent of 1 cock and 3 hens, with appurts., in Rokyngg', and Orlauston'. Right of Adam, who, for the admission, grants (by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist) to William and Margeria and to the heirs of his body; but if none, then after their deaths to revert to Adam and to his heirs, quit of other heirs of William and Margeria.

515. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. William de Leyham and Walter his brother *plts.*, and John de Bouthorp' and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 54 acr. land, 2 acr. wood, and 12d. rent, with appurts., in West Wykham. Right of William; for which admission William and Walter grant to John and Alice for their lives, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After their deaths to revert to William and Walter and to the heirs of William, quit of the heirs of John and Alice.

516. At Westminster, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 10—Betw. William Oliuer, of Buntynghford', and Celestria his wife *plts.*, and Hugh de Parva Chyshelle (Chishull Parva, Essex), chaplain, *deft.*, of 6d. rent, and a moiety of 1 mess., and 40 acr. land, with appurts., in Seynteriecherche (*sic*), Geffreyeston', and Honychylde. Right of Hugh, who, for the admission, grants to William and Celestria and to his heirs by her; but if none, then after their deaths to remain to the right heirs of William.

517. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Adam, son of John de Hertlepe, and Alice his wife *plts.*, and Robert de Ry, of Stokebery, *deft.*, of 9½ acr. land, with appurts., in Stokebery. Right of Alice; for which admission Adam and Alice grant to Robert for his life, by service of a rose at Nativity of St. John Baptist. After his death to revert to Adam and Alice and to the heirs of Alice, quit of the heirs of Robert.

518. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Stephen de Boclonde *plt.*, and John de Romene, Sadeler, and Agnes his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., with appurts., in Canterbury. John and Agnes admit it to be Right of Stephen; and, for themselves and the heirs of Agnes, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.

519. At Westminster, Octave of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Lapinus de florencia and James his son (by Richard de Cheles-

feld', guardian of said James, in his stead), *plts.*, and Edmund de Sancto Leodegario (*St. Leger*) and Isabella his wife *defts.*, of 9 acr. land, and 12s. 6d. rent, with appurts., in Reicolure, and Herne. Edmund and Isabella admit it to be the Right of Lapinus; and, for themselves and the heirs of Isabella, grant to Lapinus and James and to the heirs of Lapinus, and receive 20 *marks* for the concession.

520. At Westminster, Quinzaine of St. Hilary A° 10—Betw. Andrew de Secheford' and Sara his wife *plts.*, and Robert Broun, of Burnedissh', and Margeria his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 2 tofts, 60 acr. land, and 13s. 4d. rent, with appurts., in Orpynton' and St. Mary Creye. Robert and Margeria admit it to be (together with all the homage and services due to them from Richard Kete, Geoffrey Munch', Margaret Munch', Stephen Hache, Geoffrey Hache, William le Blund, chaplain, William Waryn, Geoffrey Waryn, John Waryn, Stephen Cheseman, Roger Stok', Geoffrey Stok', Henry le Mellere, John Hardel, Adam de Esthalle, William Bonde and Matilda his wife, John Barnyng' and Margaret his wife, Richard Clapsho, Philip Clapsho, Martin atte fforde, Margeria Langere, Geoffrey Langere, and John Roys, and their heirs,) the Right of Andrew; and, for themselves and the heirs of Robert, grant to Andrew and Sara and to the heirs of Andrew, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

521. At Westminster, Octave of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 10—Betw. John, son of Ralph de ffrenyngeham, and Agnes his wife (by Durandus de Wydmerpull' in place of said Agnes) *plts.*, and Richard le Rede and Alice his wife *defts.*, of 1 mess., 66 acr. land, 4 acr. mead., 2 acr. wood, 4s. 6d. rent, and rent of 1 cock and 2 hens, with appurts., in Meredenne. Richard and Alice admit it to be the Right of John; and, for themselves and the heirs of Richard, grant to John and Agnes and to the heirs of John, and receive 100 *marks* for the concession.

522. At Westminster, Morrow of the Purification of B. Virgin A° 10—Betw. Clement le Ampoler, of Canterbury, *plt.*, and William Dyry, of London, and Johanna his wife *defts.*, of 2½ acr. land, with appurts., in Chaldane next Canterbury. William and Johanna admit it to be the Right of Clement; and, for themselves and the heirs of Johanna, grant to him and to his heirs, and receive 100s. for the concession.



**In Royal 4to, price £2 2s., bound in half-calf extra,**

# The Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral,

**ITS ARCHITECTURE, HISTORY, AND FRESCOS.**

ILLUSTRATED BY A LARGE CHROMO-LITHOGRAPH, TWO AUTOTYPES,  
AND FOURTEEN OTHER PLATES.

BY

THE REV. W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON, M.A.,

**HON. CANON OF CANTERBURY.**

*As only FIFTY copies have been printed of this handsome large Edition, early application for them is necessary.*

**PUBLISHED FOR**

**The Kent Archaeological Society,**

BY

MITCHELL AND HUGHES, 140 WARDOUR STREET, W.

le  
m  
m  
." "  
ta  
it  
is  
et  
  
r-  
d,  
in  
  
of  
ed  
ve  
y,  
52.  
in  
m.  
ve  
vo  
  
es  
un  
ne

(First Roll.) Memb. 1.

In Hundredo de Nadderfelde—{ *Nadderfelde* } Vincencius frynche, iijs. iiij*d*.  
 " " " " { *Pensherst* }  
 " " " " { *Mundefelde*, Vincencius frynche, iijs.  
 " " " " { *Memb. 1<sup>b</sup>* }

" " Gosetrowe—*Odymerc*, Vincencius ffynche, **xd.**  
 " " Baldeslowe—*Ore*, Vincencius ffynche, **iijs. vjd.**  
 " " Gestlynge—*Iclesham*, Willelmus ffynche, **xvijs. iiijd.**

(Second Roll.) Memb. 3.

Hundredum de Nadderfelde—{ *Nadderfelde* } Vincencius ffynche, iij<sup>s</sup>. viij<sup>d</sup>.  
 " " " { *Pensherst* }  
 " " " { *Mondefelde*, Vincencius ffynche, iij<sup>s</sup>.  
 Memb. 3<sup>a</sup>.



deces of my wyffe, Y will that William my sone haue Wyght-teresham, Merle, Telyngham, Playdeñ, Pesemershe, and Stone, in ffee symple. And that Harry my sone haue after here deces Wyn-

hec verba:—Edwardus dei gracia Rex Anglie et francie et Dominus Hibernie Vicecomiti Sussexie, salutem. Cum Johannes Herberd' alias dictus ffynche nuper de Iklesham in Comitatu tuo Armiger secundo die Decembris anno regni Henrici sexti nuper de facto et non de jure Regis Anglie tricesimo sexto coram Galfrido ffieldyng, tunc Majore stapule Westmonasterii ad recogniciones debitorum in eadem stapu(l)a accipiendas deputato recognoverit se debere Dionisie ffynch et Petronille ffynche centum et quadraginta libras quas eis solvisse debuisset ad certum diem jam preteritum et eas ei nondum solverit ut dicebatur Et per breve nostrum precepimus Nicholao Gaynesford' nuper Vicecomiti Comitatus predicti quod corpus predicti Johannis si laicus esset capi et in prisona nostra donec eidem Petronille que prefatam Dionisiam supervixerit ut dicebatur de debito predicto plene satisfe(c)isset salvo custodiri et omnia terras et catalla ipsius Johannis in balliva sua per sacramentum proborum et legalium hominum de eadem balliva sua per quos rei veritas melius sciri posset juxta verum valorem eorundem diligenter extendi et appreciari et in manum nostram seisire faceret ut ea prefate Petronille quousque sibi de debito predicto satisfactum foret lib(er)ari faceremus juxta formam ordinacionis inde facte Et qualiter dictum preceptum nostrum foret executus scire faceret nobis in Cancellariam nostram ad certum diem jam preteritum ubicumque tunc foret per literas tuas sigillatas ac idem nuper Vicecomes nobis in Cancellariam nostram retornaverit quod pro execucione brevis predicti facienda mandavit Willelmo Eltonhede, Ballivo libertatis Willelmi domini de Hastynges Rape sue de Hastynges in Comitatu predicto, qui habet plenum retornum omnium brevium et execucionis eorundem infra libertatem predictam et cui execucio brevis predicti totaliter pertinuit facienda eo quod nulla execucio inde in balliva sua extra libertatem predictam fieri potuit qui sibi sic respondebat quod infrascriptus Johannes non fuit inventus in balliva sua et quod predictus Johannes fuit seisitus de Maneriis de Netherfelde, Iklesham, et Marle, cum pertinenciis, infra libertatem Rape predictae, in dominico suo, ut de feodo, que ad viginti et quinque libras extenduntur per annum et quod predictus Johannes non habuit dicto die recognicionis predictae nec unquam postea aliqua alia sive plura terras sive tenementa infra libertatem predictam ultra maneria predicta, cum pertinenciis, neque aliqua bona seu catalla que extendi seu appreciari aut in manus nostras seisiri potuerunt et quod seisivit in manum nostram Maneria predicta Et quod predictus Johannes aliqua alia terras seu catalla dicto die recognicionis predictae nec unquam postea habuit in dicta balliva sua extra libertatem predictam nec fuit inventus in eadem Et per breve nostrum tibi precepimus quod eidem Petronille que prefatam Dionisiam supervixit Maneria predicta, cum pertinenciis, si ea per extentam predictam recipere vellet liberares; tenenda sibi et assignatis suis ut liberum tenementum suum quousque sibi de debito predicto una cum dampnis misis et expensis suis que in hac parte racionabiliter sustinuit plenarie foret satisfactum Et nichilominus corpus predicti Johannis si laicus sit capi et in prisona nostra donec eidem Petronille de debito predicto unacum dampnis misis et expensis supradictis plene satisfecisset salvo custodiri faceres in forma supradicta Et qualiter hoc preceptum nostrum fores executus scire faceres nobis in Cancellaria nostra ad certum diem jam preteritum ubicumque tunc foret per literas tuas sigillatas Ac tu nobis in Cancellariam nostram retornaveris quod pro execucione brevis predicti facienda mandasti Willelmo Eltonhede, Ballivo libertatis Willelmi Hastynges, militi, domini de Hastynges, Rape sue de Hastynges in Comitatu Sussexie, qui habet plenum retornum omnium brevium et execucionis eorundem infra libertatem predictam et cui execucio predicti brevis totaliter pertinuit facienda eo quod nulla execucio inde in balliva tua extra libertatem predictam fieri potuit qui tibi sic respondebat, videlicet, quod ipse octavo die Junii anno regni Regis nunc decimo liberavit infrascripte Petronille Maneria infrasphecificata cum pertinenciis tenenda sibi et assignatis suis ut liberum tenementum suum quousque sibi de debito infrascripto unacum dampnis misis et expensis suis

is the direct descendant, and heir, of two of the sisters and coheiresses of Sir Edward Bettenson, of Scadbury.

When Mrs. Albinia Townshend died, in 1739, her parents had two sons living:—John Selwyn, who became M.P. for Whitchurch; and George Augustus Selwyn, of Matson, the noted wit, who for some time represented Gloucester in Parliament. Neither of these gentlemen married; so that the children of Mrs. Townshend were the only grandchildren of Colonel Selwyn, and his wife Mary Farrington. John Selwyn, the member for Whitchurch, died shortly before his father the Colonel, in 1751. Then, persuaded by his wife, Mary Farrington (who survived him for twenty-six years), Colonel Selwyn, and his second son George Augustus, united in cutting off the entail of the Gloucestershire estate, at Matson, and settling it upon Mrs. Townshend's heirs male.

The heirs of entail had been Colonel Selwyn's two brothers, Charles and Henry; but the former, although twice married, had died without issue in 1749, and the latter, Henry Selwyn, had died young, in 1734, and been buried at Matson. Thus, Colonel Selwyn had survived them both. Henry, however, had left a wife and nine children, one of whom became the grandfather of three distinguished brothers, whose memories are universally honoured. George Augustus Selwyn, Bishop first of New Zealand and then of Lichfield; Lord Justice Charles Jasper Selwyn; and Professor William Selwyn, canon of Ely, were great grandsons of Henry Selwyn, the third son of General Selwyn by his wife Albinia Bettenson of Scadbury. Their great-grandmother Ruth, daughter of Anthony Compton, was buried at Chislehurst in 1761. The Bishop's grandfather William Selwyn (a King's Counsel, and Treasurer of Lincoln's Inn) was likewise interred in Chislehurst, in 1817, and to his memory was erected in the old chancel a monument, now in the south aisle, by Sir Francis Chantrey, which arrests the attention of every visitor to Chislehurst Church. Of William Selwyn's seven sisters, two were also buried here; Louisa Selwyn in 1787, and Frances Selwyn in 1797. The monument here also commemorates George, the eldest son of the King's Counsel William Selwyn; he died young in the year 1800.

This gentleman however, William Selwyn the King's Counsel, was but the second son of Henry and Ruth Selwyn. Their eldest son, Charles Jasper, kept up no connection with Chislehurst. He, if the entail had not been cut off in 1751, would have inherited the Matson Estate in 1791, on the death of the great wit George Augustus Selwyn. Among his descendants are the present Rector of Pluckley, the Rev. Edward John Selwyn (to whom I am indebted for much information), and the two Admirals Frederick L. Augustus and Jasper Henry Selwyn, the latter of whom has kindly favoured me with extracts from the family manuscripts.

Other monuments, and tombs, in Chislehurst Church remind us that Sir Edward Bettenson's second sister and coheirress, Theodosia, had by her husband General Farrington of Chislehurst, another daughter, besides Mary who married her cousin Colonel Selwyn. This lady, named Albinia Farrington, in July, 1705, became the second wife of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, afterwards Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, by whom she had five sons. The duchess survived her husband twenty-three years, and was buried in Chislehurst Church in 1745. Four years later, her fourth son Lord Thomas Bertie, Captain R.N., was likewise interred here, having died at the early age of twenty-nine. Her second son Lord Montague Bertie was buried here in 1753. Her fifth son, Lord Robert Bertie, inherited the estate of the Farringtons in Chislehurst from his mother's brother Thomas Farrington, who died in 1758. Twenty-four years later Lord Robert was buried here, in 1782. A monument in the church commemorates him, and his wife, Mary daughter of Viscount Blundell, widow of Lord Raymond, who died in 1798, aged eighty.

As Lord Robert Bertie had no children, he bequeathed the Farrington estate here to Mr. Charles Townshend, his first-cousin-once-removed, whose mother was Albinia Selwyn, daughter of Colonel Selwyn by his wife Mary Farrington. Mr. Charles Townshend (whose elder brother was the first Viscount Sydney) was buried at Chislehurst in 1799, having lived to the age of sixty-five. His house here was pulled



faciant inde statum prefate Margarete vxori mee habendum et tenendum immediate post decessum meum eidem Margarete et assignatis suis ad terminum vite eiusdem Margarete. *Et* volo quod immediate post decessum eiusdem Margarete omnia predicta terre, tenementa, redditus, et seruicia, cum pertinenciis, integre remaneant Johanni Vynch' et Vincencio Vynch' filiis et heredibus mei predicti Willelmi Vynch', habenda et tenenda sibi heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum. *Accedam* volo quod omnes illi qui ex magna confidentia ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in omnibus illis terris et tenementis, redditibus et serviciis, cum pertinenciis, existentibus et iacentibus in parochiis de Rolyndeñ et Benyndeñ, que michi Jure hereditario accidebant post decessum Johannis Vynch patris mei, immediate post decessum meum faciant inde statum Elizabethe filie mee, habendum et tenendum eidem Elizabethe heredibus et assignatis suis imperpetuum. *Accedam* volo quod omnes illi qui ex magna confidentia ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in omnibus illis terris et tenementis, redditibus et serviciis, cum pertinenciis, que nuper fuerunt Nicholai Vynch' fratris mei, in Rolyndeñ et Benyndeñ predictis, faciant inde statum Vincencio Vynch', de Sandherst, habendum et tenendum eidem Vincencio, heredibus et assignatis suis, imperpetuum. Sub hac condicione, quod idem Vincencius, heredes et assignati sui, bene et fideliter soluant, seu solui faciant, aut eorum aliquis soluat aut solui faciat inde xlii. legalis monete secundum conuencionem inter me, prefatum Willelmum, et eundem Vincencium inde factam. *Et* volo quod omnes illi qui ex magna confidentia ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in omnibus aliis terris et tenementis, cum pertinenciis, per me superius non assignatis post decessum meum faciant inde statum prefatis Johanni et Vincencio filiis meis, habendum et tenendum sibi, heredibus et assignatis suis, imperpetuum. *Insuper* volo quod omnes illi qui ad vsum meum feoffati existunt de et in xl acris marisci vocatis Limffordes, iacentibus in parochia beate Marie in marisco de Romeney, statim post decessum meum concedant inde prefate Margarete vxore mee quendam annuum redditum xls. percipiendum, habendum et annuatim leuandum eidem Margarete et assignatis suis pro termino vij<sup>tem</sup> annorum proximo post decessum meum venturorum ad duos anni terminos equis porcionibus vnacum sufficiente potestate distringendum in eisdem xl<sup>a</sup> acris terre pro non solucione redditus predicti, tocians quociens redditum illum aretro fore contigerit eodem termino durante. *Et* volo quod predicta Margareta vxor mea dictos xls. in forma predicta percipiendos pro anima mea annuatim disponat et distribuatur prout speret Deo placere et saluti anime mee proficere.

*"Probatum fuit presens testamentum xv<sup>to</sup> die ffebruarii anno predicto, et commissa est execucio," etc.*

WILL OF HENRY FINCH, OF ICKLESHAM, PROVED A.D. 1494.

*Register of Prerogative Court of Canterbury (Somerset House), 'Vox,' 11.*

*"In dei nomine Amen, anno domini millesimo cccc<sup>o</sup> lxxxiiij<sup>o</sup>, Ego*

Henricus ffynche, compos mentis ac sane memorie existens, condo testamentum meum in hunc modum :—*In primis* lego animam meam deo omnipotenti, Beate Marie, et omnibus sanctis ; corpusque meum sepeliendum in capella sancti Nicholai de Ikelesham. *Item* lego summo altari pro decimis oblitis—*vjs. viiijd.* *Item* lego ad emendacionem vie nocine inter Clegge Cross et Ikelesham strete—*xls.* *Item* lego ad emendacionem capelle sancti Nicholai et pro emendacione siue noua constructione altaris dicte capelle ad similitudinem summi altaris dicte ecclesie facienda—*xls.* *Item* lego quinque pauperibus hominibus moram trahentibus et domicilium facientibus in qualiter parochia in qua habeo tenentes firmas et seruicia, videlicet, cuilibet eorum—*iiijd.* *Item* volo et ordino ut habeam centum missas infra mensem proximo post obitum meum sequentem pro anima mea et animabus amicorum meorum celebraturas. *Item* lego pro capa emenda quam lego ecclesie de Ikelsham—*xls.* *Item* volo ut executores mei soluant omnia debita mea quamcito commode poterint. *Item* lego summo altari de Bello pro decimis oblitis—*vjs. viiijd.* *Item* lego summo altari de Monfeld—*vjs. viiijd.* Residuum vero omnium bonorum meorum, superius non legatorum, do et lego Alicie vxori mee et Edwardo Belknapp, armigero, quos constituo hujus mei testamenti meos executores, ut ipsi ordinent et disponant pro salute anime mee, prout melius viderint deo placere et anime mee proficere.

"*This is the last Wyll* of me, Henry ffynche, made the *xviij* day of Januarii, the yere of the reigne of Kyng Henry the *vij* the *ix*<sup>th</sup>. *ffurst* I wyll that my feoffees shall suffyr Ales my wyfe to take the profites of all my landys and tenementys, rentys and seruices, as wele w<sup>in</sup> the franchises as w<sup>out</sup>, vnto the tyme that she haue taken and perceyved of th'issues and profytes therof cc *marc.* to be apployed to the mariage of my *ij* doughtours, that is to sey, euery of them c *marc.*, so that they be married by th' aduyse of there moder, executour, and other of there next frendes ; to be receyved yerely incontynent after my deceese. And if it so happe that the oone of them dye or she be married, that than I will that the other haue c *li.* And the remanent to be disposed in goode werkes, and also vnto the tyme my dettys be fully content and payde, and my last Will be performed of th'issues and profites of the same. And that my younger sonnes and my daughters haue there sufficient fyndyng, duryng the noneage, of th'issues and profites of my seid landes and tenementys by the gudyng and ouersight of my seid wyfe and executours. Also I will that my seid wyfe and executours receyve yerely of th'issues and profites of the Manour of Netherfeld, w<sup>th</sup> th' appurtenances, the somme of *xx li.* till the somme of c *li.* be fully receyved, to be bestowed for the welth of my sowle by the ouersight of my seid wyfe and executours. Also I will that Alice my wyfe be in choyse whether she wilhaue the Manour of Ikelsham, w<sup>th</sup> th' appurtenances, in the name of hyr Joyntour, or els to resorte to hyr Joyntour which is assigned to hyr. Also I will that Henry my sonne, when he commyth to th'age of *xxj* yere, haue my marsh that I haue inned at Dymesdale, duryng his moder lyfe. Also I will that

gent., presented Richard Dryland to the vicarage on the 13th of October, 1541.\*

Maurice Clensche, rector of Orpington, was "deprived" of the living in 1566, and was succeeded, on the 27th of December, by Henry Dethicke, Bachelor of Divinity. Upon his resignation, John Matched was instituted on the 24th of May, 1570. John Bancroft,† nephew of the Archbishop, was made rector in 1608; he became Head of University College (1609), and Bishop of Oxford; he died in February, 1640. Henry Robinson succeeded him, and died in 1660. Robert Say, provost of Oriel, petitioned Charles II for this preferment, on the 22nd of June, 1660; his petition was supported by Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, and granted. Dr. Robert Uvedale was rector in 1696.

Henry Hall, a rector who died in October, 1763, was likewise incumbent of East Peckham, and of Harbledown, and Treasurer of Wells Cathedral. Dr. Charles Plumptre, archdeacon of Ely, and rector of St. Mary Woolnoth, succeeded him, and died in September, 1779. Dr. William Backhouse held the benefice for a short time, but resigned it in 1781; and was succeeded by William Clarke.

Among the Vicars of Orpington have been :—

Admitted.

- 1284 William de Orpynton (*Peckham's Register*, 55<sup>a</sup>).  
     Robert (*vide* Will of rector Nicholas, A.D. 1370).  
     William (*vide* Will of John Wodehull, A.D. 1383).
- 1393 John Adcock (*M. D. B. and Courtenay's Reg.*, 216<sup>a</sup>).  
     John Humfrey, x.† }  
     Edmund Barbour, } *Arundel's Reg.* i.  
     rector of Little Badow. } 315<sup>a</sup>.
- William Maundeby, x., }  
     John Creye, x., } (*Arundel's Reg.*, ii. 62<sup>a</sup>).  
     vicar of Willesden. }
- 1411 Sept. 26 John Creye, x., }  
     vicar of Willesden. }
- 1415 Aug. 17 John Lichlade, x., } (*Chichele's Reg.*, 65<sup>a</sup>).  
     *alias* Sprynge. }
- 1415 Oct. 13 Thomas Wolaston, x. (*Chichele's Reg.*, 66).
- 1416 March 28 Roger Leke, x., rector of Cortlingstoke (*Chichele's Reg.*, 85<sup>b</sup>).

\* *Cranmer's Register*, 385<sup>b</sup>.

† Bancroft's arms appear twice in a small window of the Rectory (Priory); impaled first with those of the University, and secondly with those of University College. The register of burials contains the following curious entry :—1631 Mr. Edmund Bancroft dieng September 28 at one of the clock in the morning was buried Sept. 29 at 9 at night.

‡ The marks against names of vicars are x, meaning "exchanged;" r., resigned; ob., died holding the vicarage.

1424	Feb.	14	Thomas Gedys, x., vicar of North Shoebury <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 147 <sup>b</sup> .
1426	Dec.	28	Ralph Smyth, ob., vicar of Rainham ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 165 <sup>b</sup> ).
1428	Feb.	13	John Somery, r. ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 171 <sup>a</sup> ).
1428	Dec.	12	Gerard Nalwyk, r. ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 174 <sup>b</sup> ).
1430	Oct.	8	James Beek ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 184 <sup>b</sup> ).
1433	July	2	Gerard Naldewycke ( <i>Chichele's Reg.</i> , 199 <sup>a</sup> ).
			John Andrewwe, r. } ( <i>Bourgchier's Reg.</i> , 81 <sup>a</sup> ).
1461	June	11	Henry Bosewell, r. }
1465	Aug.	26	Thomas Edmund ( <i>Bourgchier's Reg.</i> , 91 <sup>a</sup> ).
			Robert Taylour, ob. } ( <i>Morton D. B and C. Reg.</i> 153 <sup>a</sup> ).
1492	Sept.	14	Thomas Penyngton, r. }
1492	Nov.	12	Robert Patynson, ob. ( <i>M. D. B. C. Reg.</i> , 153 <sup>b</sup> ).
1518	Aug.	30	John Gower, LL.B., ob. ( <i>Warham's Reg.</i> , 365 <sup>b</sup> ).
1522	Sept.	3	John Morton, r. ( <i>Warham's Reg.</i> , 375 <sup>b</sup> ).
1525	April	3	Richard Blagge, ob. ( <i>Warham's Reg.</i> , 384 <sup>a</sup> ).
1541	Oct.	13	Richard Dryland ( <i>Cranmer's Reg.</i> , 385 <sup>b</sup> ).
			Christopher Tompson, ob.
1560	April	3	George Barr ( <i>Parker's Register</i> , i., 342 <sup>b</sup> ).

Hasted gives the following additional names of vicars :—

William Wood, ob. June, 1620 (buried here).  
 Christopher Monkton, ob. July 1, 1651 (buried at Hayes).  
 Henry Stiche, ob. Nov., 1670.  
 Benjamin Blackstone, ob. Jan., 1671 (buried at Chichester).  
 Robert Bourne, ob. Nov., 1687 (buried at Hayes).  
 Thomas Watts, 1687, resigned 1732.  
 James Whitehouse, ob. 1755.  
 Francis Fawkes, resigned 1774.  
 John Till, resigned 1777.  
 Henry Pratt, ob. 22 Oct., 1802.

From the Parish Registers we add these names :—

Stephen Langston, 1806.  
 W. Townley, 1816 to 1844.  
 G. F. Dawson, 1848.  
 W. Falcon, Dec., 1851, to April, 1866.  
 W. Gardner, 1867 to 1877.  
 E. F. Dyke, 1877.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

## CHISLEHURST, AND ITS CHURCH.

---

As we approach Chislehurst Church, from the west, we see upon the Common a sunken circular pit, one hundred and twenty feet in diameter, and four and a half feet deep. This, within the memory of men still living, was used as an arena for bouts of cudgelling and single-stick, in connection with an annual Fair. Its original purpose, however, is said to have been that of a cock-pit, and it is one of the very few perfect examples still existing.

The central portion of the pit is slightly raised, so that an inner circle is formed, about ninety-six feet in diameter, around which runs a broad circular margin or walk, about twelve feet wide, upon a slightly lower level.

Great is the contrast between the wildness of the Common, and the well-kept parish churchyard of Chislehurst. Seldom, if ever, can we find a better example of the beauty with which "God's acre" can be invested, by watchful care guided by good taste.

The pretty Church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, was enlarged by the addition of a south aisle, in 1849, when its chancel was rebuilt, during the incumbency of the Rev. F. H. Murray, to whose courtesy I am indebted for much information, most cordially given. The north aisle, however, which has the tower at its west end, is ancient, as likewise are such internal fittings as the Font, the Chancel screen, the *benitura* in the south porch, and other minute features of the sacred edifice. At present, it consists of a nave, of five bays, with north and south aisles, a chancel having on its north side a vestry, a south porch, and a north-west tower surmounted by a low







A.D. 1857.



A.D. 1835.

CHISLEHURST CHURCH.

W. & A. S. & Co. Photo-Dupers London.

spire. The old Chancel, as seen by Sir Stephen Glynne, forty years ago, had two Early English windows; but it had no Chancel-arch. The mural painting, and the stained glass, in the new Chancel, and throughout the Church, are remarkably good.\*

The oldest feature in this Church is the Font, which seems to have been erected late in the twelfth century. Its square bowl has, on each side, an arcade of shallow round-headed arches. It stands upon five round shafts, whereof one in the centre is ancient, of Purbeck marble, but the others are modern insertions.

The arches of the nave-arcades spring from piers, which take the form of four shafts united. The spandrels are chastely adorned with modern painting. Over the old arches, on the north, there is no hood-moulding, and their pier-caps take the form of four semi-octagons; while the new arches of the south arcade have hood-mouldings, and their pier-caps take the form of four semi-circles.

The north-west tower, of which the old spire was destroyed by fire on the 16th of March, 1857, opens to the nave, and to the north aisle, by pointed arches, each of three orders. Two of these orders die into the wall, while the third is supported at the south-east angle by engaged shafts, having octagonal caps and bases, but at the other angles by moulded corbels. In the tower are eight bells, cast by Warner, in lieu of three destroyed by the fire in 1857. There is a three-light window, and a turret-doorway, in the tower.

Within the modern south porch is a Holy-Water stoup, under an arch with continuous mouldings, probably made during the reign of Edward IV. The Rood-screen is good, and may perhaps be of the same date as the stoup. Two doorways which led to a rood loft, are still visible west of the Scadbury Chantry in the north aisle.

The SCADBURY CHANTRY has a low stone bracket in the

\* Stained glass in the three Chancel windows, that in the E. and W. windows of the S. aisle, and the *Via Crucis* in N. aisle, is all by O'Connor; that in the W. windows of nave and tower, and mid-window of S. aisle, is by Lavers and Barraud; the entombment in N. aisle by Hardman; the S.E. window of S. aisle by Clayton and Bell.

east wall. Its late Perpendicular windows are, each, of two cinquefoiled lights. It is enclosed by good wooden screenwork, inserted probably during the reign of Edward IV, and similar to that of the rood-screen. In the upper portion of each panel there is arched tracery, of four cinque-foiled lights, each surmounted by two trefoils. On the south, are three panels, with twelve lights; on the west, are five panels, with nineteen cinque-foiled lights, and one of these panels, divided, forms entrance doors. A moulded cornice, ornamented with small gilded *estoiles*, crowns the whole. Within this chapel, on the south, that is on the north face of the nave's north arcade, are painted two dates and badges. One is the date 1422, surmounted by a red rose with a white centre; the other is 1460, surmounted by a falcon on a fetterlock. These are the dates of the accessions to the English throne of Kings Henry VI and Edward IV. Henry's accession-date is accompanied by his badge, of the house of Lancaster, a red rose. Edward's accession-date is surmounted by his badge, as Duke of York, a falcon and fetterlock.

The numerous tombs and monuments within the Scadbury Chantry, and around the walls of the chancel and of the aisles, can best be illustrated, by a rapid chronological sketch of the owners of Scadbury, and of the early residents in Chislehurst.

During many centuries the manor of Chislehurst was appendant to the paramount manor of Dartford, to which, in A.D. 1253, rents of assize amounting to £5 4s. 10d. were annually payable from lands here.\* Successive royal and noble owners of Dartford, however, seem to have had no personal connection with Chislehurst. The manorial connection with Dartford ceased in 1611, when Sir Thomas Walsingham of Scadbury purchased the manor of Chislehurst, which had previously been held on lease by him, and by his elder brother before him.

The advowson of the Church had no such connection with Dartford. It was given, *circa* 1100-1108, by Henry I, to Gundulf, bishop of Rochester, and the Priory of St. Andrew.

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, II, 312, Inquisitio.

Between the days of Gundulf, and the present time, the sacred site of this church, its ancient Font, and the old north aisle with its Scadbury Chantry, have been associated with the history of many generations of men, whose names were well known in the annals of their time.

Hither came to worship, successive generations of the De Scathebery family, lords of Scadbury manor, who for a long series of years were the principal residents in Chislehurst. John de Scathebery was in 1301-2 (30 Edward I) assessed, in the King's Subsidy Roll, upon the sum of £22 8s. 0d.,\* an amount greater than the assessment of the neighbouring landowners, except those of Sir Peter de Huntingfield at West Wickham (£25 11s. 8d.), and Sir William de Hamilton at Codham (£22 8s. 8d.). Twenty-nine other persons in Chislehurst were assessed for the same Subsidy, but upon very small amounts.

Not long before A.D. 1347, male heirs failing, Anne de Scathebery became the heiress of her family. She married Osmund de Walsingham, and thenceforth, during three centuries, those descendants of De Scathebery who were presented at the old font in Chislehurst Church bore the surname of Walsingham. During the Middle Ages, they seem to have had no equals resident in the parish. The owners of the Kemenhole, Tonge, and Frogmal estates were either non-resident, or of little importance.

The manor, sometimes called the castle, of KEMENHOLE, situated in the extreme north of this parish, was monastic property in 1301,† and it afterwards passed to members of the Poynings family, who resided elsewhere. TONGE manor, in the extreme south of this parish, formed part of the possessions of Lesnes Abbey, until Sir Thomas Walsingham obtained it, by exchange, in the reign of Henry VI. FROGMAL possessed very extended rights of free-warren, granted to Thomas le Barbur, in 38 Henry III. Hasted speaks of another owner named John de Cressel, in the reign of Edward III, whose arms were said to be emblazoned in a window of

\* *Lay Subsidy, Kent*, 123 in the Public Record Office.

† "Dom' Prior' Monasterii Cornub' in manerio suo de Kemenhole, £6 10s. 2d." *Lay Subsidy, Kent*, 123.



the church. Neither of these surnames, however, appears upon the Chislehurst Subsidy Roll of A.D. 1301. In Codham parish, Hugh le Barbour was assessed to that subsidy, upon 8s. 8½d.; probably, therefore, the owner of Frognal did not then reside in Chislehurst. Consequently, the owners of Scadbury were, until the sixteenth century, the chief parishioners of the rector of Chislehurst.

For a few years, during the minority of James Walsingham (*circa* 1466-77), another name was powerful here. His mother, Constance, after the death of Sir Thomas Walsingham, married as her second husband John Green, who, in her right, occupied Scadbury and kept his shrievalty of the county there, in 1476. His tenure, however, was short. In the November of that year, the family burial place, in the north aisle here, was opened to receive the remains of his wife, who survived her first husband, Sir Thomas Walsingham, less than ten years. She was a daughter of James Dryland, of Davington, and over her grave here was placed a monumental brass (not now extant), which bore her effigy.

James Walsingham died in 1540, and the sepulchral brass, which formerly commemorated him here, shewed that by his wife Eleanor he had seven daughters and four sons. Through two of the sons whom James Walsingham presented at the Font in Chislehurst Church, the name of Walsingham acquired a distinguished place in the annals of our country.

His eldest son Sir Edmund Walsingham became Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and continued to hold that position, of high trust, during twenty-two years. Buried in the Scadbury chantry here, in February, 1549, he is commemorated by a tomb of Bethersden marble, which was erected thirty-two years after his death by his son Sir Thomas.

William Walsingham, younger brother of Sir Edmund, acquires distinction from the lustre reflected upon him by the career of his son, Sir Francis. Queen Elizabeth's celebrated Secretary of State, being the son of this William Walsingham, a non-resident younger brother of Scadbury's lord, could have had very little association with Chislehurst

Church, in his youth. Sir Francis Walsingham was probably brought up at Foots Cray, where it is believed that his father, William Walsingham, resided. The great Statesman served long as an Ambassador in France, and did not attain his high position of Secretary of State until 1573. About that time, or before it, he cut off his connection with Kent by selling the manor of Foots Cray.\* In Parliament, he never sat for any Kentish constituency. From 1562 to 1567 he represented Lyme Regis; and from 1572 to 1589, he sat for the county of Surrey. His wife's estate fixed his country residence at Barne-Elms (now Barnes) on the Thames, where Queen Elizabeth visited him, in 1589, for three days, May 26th, 27th, and 28th. His London house was in Seething Lane, where he died in 1590. The gossiping annalists add that, from his lack of wealth, his friends buried him late at night, in a most private manner, in St. Paul's Cathedral. Night funerals were, however, by no means unusual at that period, nor were they an indication of poverty, but rather the reverse. His daughter, Frances, was the mother of that Earl of Essex, who was General of the Parliament's Army.

Although Chislehurst Church cannot claim much association with the person of Sir Francis Walsingham, it was closely connected with the youth of another statesman of that period, Sir Nicholas Bacon, lord keeper of the Great Seal, father of the illustrious Lord Bacon. It is probable that Scadbury was let to the parents of Sir Nicholas, perhaps during the time that Sir Edmund Walsingham was Lieutenant of the Tower of London. At all events, there, we believe, Sir Nicholas Bacon was born, and probably he was christened at the old font in Chislehurst Church.

The owner of Scadbury, during the whole manhood of Secretary Sir Francis Walsingham, was his first cousin Sir Thomas, who married Sir John Guldeford's daughter Dorothy. In his person, during 1563-4, Chislehurst Church continually received the Sheriff of Kent, for the first time since 1497, when his grandfather James served that office.

\* Hasted, *Hist. of Kent*, ii. 137.

Sir Thomas died before his cousin the statesman, and was buried in the north aisle here in 1583; his widow was interred beside him in the following year. Two years before his death, he erected a remarkable monument to his father,\* which is dated 1581; but above that date, was afterwards inscribed the epitaph of his own son, who died in 1630.

The tomb closed over his two elder sons, Guildford and Edmund, before either of them had male issue. Their younger brother Sir Thomas, who married Elizabeth Manwood, thus inherited Scadbury. He sat for Rochester, in three Parliaments, between 1597 and 1604. It is amusing to read the description of a New Year's Gift, which was presented to Queen Elizabeth by this Sir Thomas Walsingham and Dame Elizabeth his wife, in January, 1600. Each of them gave a moiety of a petticoat, of clay-coloured satin, embroidered with silver. When Queen Elizabeth paid a day's visit to Scadbury, Her Grace is said to have planted here some fig-trees, which had come from Marseilles. These trees were pointed out to Queen Victoria, in April, 1872, when her Majesty honoured Lord Sydney with a visit. In the old house at Scadbury two rooms retained to the last, in the eighteenth century, names commemorative of Queen Elizabeth's visit. One was called "the Queen's apartment," another that of the Maids of Honour.

The burial-place, in the north aisle of Chislehurst Church, received the mortal remains of Sir Thomas in 1630, and he probably was the last Walsingham there interred. His son, Sir Thomas Walsingham junior, who represented Rochester in seven Parliaments, between 1620 and 1653, sold Scadbury to Sir Richard Bettenson about, or just before, the time of the Restoration of Charles II. Sir Thomas had acted, like the majority of Kentish landowners, on the side of the Parliament. His grandson James Walsingham, of Little Chesterford, Essex, had no male issue, and the senior branch of this family became merged in the noble family of the Brownes Viscounts Montague, by the

\* "Which Thomas, now knight, this erected the rather  
In memory of Sir Edmond his father."

(All the epitaphs are printed in *Regist. Roff.*, 929-935.)

marriage of Barbara daughter of James Walsingham, to Henry Browne Viscount Montague.

Meanwhile, among the forms familiarly seen upon Chislehurst Common, had been one whose name is indelibly impressed upon the annals of his country. In 1609, William Camden, the prince of English Antiquaries, retired to a residence, upon Chislehurst Common, which still bears his name. His *Magna Britannia* was first issued in 1586, while he was second master of Westminster School. Soon afterwards, he was promoted to the position of Head Master, being the only layman who has ever occupied that honourable office. He had been appointed Clarenceux King at Arms, in 1597, and his vast historical researches fully entitled him to that *otium cum dignitate* which he enjoyed, during the last fourteen years of his life, at Chislehurst. From his house here, probably, he sent to Oxford, in May 1622, the gift of endowment for a History Lecture in that University. There, his name is still commemorated by the Camden Professorship of Ancient History, for which his endowment fund is now supplemented by grants from the University Chest. At Camden Place he died, on the 9th of November 1623, in the seventy-third year of his age. Not in Chislehurst Church, however, but in Westminster Abbey were his honoured remains deposited.

It is extremely remarkable that Camden's name, which even now still clings to his house at Chislehurst, has from that circumstance found a place upon the Roll of the Peers of England. Considerably more than a century after Camden's death, the form of a great lawyer, Sir Charles Pratt, became familiar to worshippers in Chislehurst Church, as he came thither from Camden's house on the Common. His father, who resided at Wilderness, in Seale, was Sir John Pratt, Lord Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 1718-23. Sir Charles, the son, having been Attorney General, 1757-62, was himself Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 1761-6. While filling that high position, he was created a peer, in 1765, and he chose for his title the honoured name of the Prince of Antiquaries. The Roll of Peers thus became inscribed with the words, Charles Pratt, Baron Camden, of

Camden Place in Chislehurst. When advanced to an Earldom in 1786 this nobleman, who had been Lord Chancellor in 1766-70, adhered to the Antiquary's name, and became Earl Camden, of Camden Place. Early in the present century the peaceful sojourn of William Camden at Chislehurst during his last years of life was further commemorated, when the second earl, being created a marquess, adhered to the old title. Very fitly indeed did it happen, afterwards, that the second Marquess Camden, bearing a title which perpetuates the connection with Kent of the Prince of English Antiquaries, became the first President of the Kent Archæological Society.

Camden Place, which in 1813 was the scene of the sad murder of the Bonars by their footman, has since acquired a wider and pleasanter celebrity. The closing years of an Imperial antiquary, who wrote the *Vie de César*, were peacefully passed in the spot where the great English Antiquary had died. But the residence, and the funeral at Chislehurst in 1873, of Napoleon III., did not shed so lustrous a halo around Camden Place, as did the memory and the obsequies, in 1879, of his lamented son and heir, the Prince Imperial. Then, universal sympathy sought the gentle widowed Empress, in Camden Place, whither came all the Royalty and Chivalry of England, to testify respect and regard.

After the Restoration of Charles II, the Bettensons occupied in Chislehurst that position which for three centuries had been held by the Walsinghams. Scadbury and Chislehurst manors were both purchased by Sir Richard Bettenson, of Laver de la Haye, who was created a baronet in 1666, and whose wife Anne was a Kentish lady, daughter of Sir William Monyns, of Waldershare. Sir Richard and his wife resided here for nearly twenty years, and he kept his shrievalty at Scadbury in 1679, in which year he died. His widow survived until 1681, when she was laid beside him here. Their second son Edward, ancestor of the baronets of Bradbourne, in Malling, was well known at Chislehurst; but very little did Chislehurst see of their eldest son Richard, and his fair wife Albinia, daughter of Sir Christopher Wray, a descendant



of Queen Catherine Parr by her husband Lord Latimer. This young lady had been a maid of honour to Charles the First's queen, Henrietta Maria.\* She derived her name Albinia from her mother, who was daughter and co-heir of Edward Cecil, Viscount Wimbledon. Richard Bettenson, being an invalid, sought the soft climate of Montpellier, in France, where he died in 1677, two years before his father. His son Edward, then an infant two years old, and four daughters, were with Richard Bettenson and his wife in France, where one of them, named Dorothy, died. She was greatly admired by King Louis Quatorze, because she resembled Mlle. de la Vallière.†

Before marrying her second husband, Samuel Oldfield, Mrs. Albinia Bettenson probably came with her three daughters, and her son, to reside with her aged mother-in-law Lady Bettenson, at Scadbury. The daughters were quickly married, but the son remained single. Albinia Bettenson in 1681 became the wife of Brigadier-General William Selwyn, of Matson in Gloucestershire. Theodosia Bettenson married her neighbour here, Lieut.-General Thomas Farrington, heir of a small estate on the east side of Frogna. The third sister, Frances, married Sir Thomas Hewett of Shire Oaks Park, Notts.

As the young lad, Sir Edward Bettenson, grew in years he developed a passion for "play." He possessed estates at Wimbledon in Surrey, and in Essex, as well as Scadbury, and lands at Greenwich and in London, but the exigencies of his losses at "play" caused him to dispark Scadbury, and sell the timber. When he died in 1733, at the age of fifty-eight, unmarried, he was buried in Chislehurst Church, and his estates became the property of his three sisters, in equal shares. All of them were at that time widows, Mrs. Selwyn, Mrs. Farrington, and Lady Hewett.

Albinia, Mrs. Selwyn, who had been married at Westminster Abbey‡ to General William Selwyn, on the 26th of May, 1681, lost her husband in April, 1702.

\* *Selwyn MSS.*, in the possession of Admiral Jasper Henry Selwyn.

† *Selwyn MSS.*, in the possession of Admiral Jasper Henry Selwyn.

‡ *Chester's Registers of Westminster Abbey*, p. 20, note.

He had served long in the army; and among the incidents of his career, we notice that he was on guard in Lincoln's Inn Fields, at the execution of William Lord Russell, in 1683; and that he joined in escorting Princess Anne, from St. James's Palace to Lord Dorset's house, in Epping Forest, on the 25th of November, 1688.\* Letters written by him to his wife, when he was with the army before Namur, in 1695, are still extant. Colonel successively of the 2nd Regiment in 1691, and the 22nd in 1701, he was meanwhile made governor of Tilbury Fort. Thence in 1701, he was promoted to be governor of Jamaica, with the rank of Lieut.-General. He had represented Gloucester in the second Parliament of William III, and was again elected in 1701. He died in Jamaica in April, 1702, but his wife brought home his remains to be buried at Matson. In that place she, after some time, took up her permanent abode until her death in 1737; and there this Kentish lady rebuilt the parish church, at her own sole cost. General Selwyn left six children, three sons, John, Charles, and Henry; and three daughters, Frances, Albinia, and Margaret.

The eldest son, John, who served in the army, was an aide de camp of the Duke of Marlborough, and attained the rank of Colonel. He was born at Scadbury, on the 20th of August, 1688, in the house of his uncle, Sir Edward Bettenson, who was then a lad of thirteen years. John Selwyn, before he was twenty-one years of age, married his first cousin, Mary Farrington, daughter of Sir Edward Bettenson's second sister, Theodosia. The Colonel and his wife attained the high regard of King George II and Queen Caroline. He served with the King in some action, probably at Dettingen; in memory of which the Queen gave to Mrs. Selwyn a small service of Dresden china, which Earl Sydney still preserves. The city of Gloucester, which Colonel John Selwyn represented in the House of Commons, from 1727 to 1751, was in the habit of entrusting to him, for delivery, the lamprey-pie which that city periodically presented to the Prince of Wales.

\* Rev. Wm. Bazeley's *Records of Matson*, in *Bristol and Gloucestershire Archæological Transactions*, vol. ii., p. 261.

The Gloucestershire home, at Matson, being his mother's residence, until her death on the 29th of December, 1737, the Colonel hired a seat called Danson Hill, in Bexley, of which he was the tenant when his uncle Sir Edward Betteson died in 1733. His London house, in Cleveland Court, now called Cleveland Square, where Colonel Selwyn died in 1751, is still the residence of his descendant, the Earl Sydney. When his mother, Albinia, widow of General Selwyn, died, in 1737, Colonel Selwyn, who inherited her share of the Scadbury estate, acquired also the two shares of his aunts, Lady Hewett, and Mrs. Farrington mother of his wife. He thus united the whole of Scadbury in his own possession. Soon after this arrangement was satisfactorily made, the Colonel had the grief of losing his only daughter, Albinia Townshend, who died in 1739, aged 24, and was buried at Matson.

She had married, in 1730, the Hon. Thomas Townshend, a son of the second Viscount Townshend, and an uncle of the first Marquess Townshend. He was an accomplished scholar, who represented the University of Cambridge in six Parliaments, and in conjunction with the Hon Edward Finch, originated in 1752 the University Annual Prizes called "Members' Prizes." To him, Colonel Selwyn sold Scadbury, and the manor of Chislehurst. Some years later, Mr. Townshend purchased Frognal, and removing thither, for a time, he pulled down the old house at Scadbury, for the purpose of rebuilding it for his residence. This intention however was never fulfilled; and nothing now remains of the Ancient Scadbury Manor House, but the Gateway, the moat, and part of a bridge over the moat. Mr. Townshend died at Frognal, in 1780, and was buried in Chislehurst Church. By his young wife, Albinia Selwyn, whom he lost so early, he had five children, of whom the eldest son was, in 1789, created Viscount Sydney. His descendants the Viscounts, and the Earl Sydney, have occupied Frognal ever since; and to them the Scadbury estate and the Scadbury Chantry in Chislehurst Church, have continued to belong. Earl Sydney, who received the Kent Archæological Society, with such kindly hospitality at Frognal, in 1879,

is the direct descendant, and heir, of two of the sisters and coheiresses of Sir Edward Bettenson, of Scadbury.

When Mrs. Albinia Townshend died, in 1739, her parents had two sons living :—John Selwyn, who became M.P. for Whitchurch ; and George Augustus Selwyn, of Matson, the noted wit, who for some time represented Gloucester in Parliament. Neither of these gentlemen married ; so that the children of Mrs. Townshend were the only grandchildren of Colonel Selwyn, and his wife Mary Farrington. John Selwyn, the member for Whitchurch, died shortly before his father the Colonel, in 1751. Then, persuaded by his wife, Mary Farrington (who survived him for twenty-six years), Colonel Selwyn, and his second son George Augustus, united in cutting off the entail of the Gloucestershire estate, at Matson, and settling it upon Mrs. Townshend's heirs male.

The heirs of entail had been Colonel Selwyn's two brothers, Charles and Henry ; but the former, although twice married, had died without issue in 1749, and the latter, Henry Selwyn, had died young, in 1734, and been buried at Matson. Thus, Colonel Selwyn had survived them both. Henry, however, had left a wife and nine children, one of whom became the grandfather of three distinguished brothers, whose memories are universally honoured. George Augustus Selwyn, Bishop first of New Zealand and then of Lichfield ; Lord Justice Charles Jasper Selwyn ; and Professor William Selwyn, canon of Ely, were great grandsons of Henry Selwyn, the third son of General Selwyn by his wife Albinia Bettenson of Scadbury. Their great-grandmother Ruth, daughter of Anthony Compton, was buried at Chislehurst in 1761. The Bishop's grandfather William Selwyn (a King's Counsel, and Treasurer of Lincoln's Inn) was likewise interred in Chislehurst, in 1817, and to his memory was erected in the old chancel a monument, now in the south aisle, by Sir Francis Chantrey, which arrests the attention of every visitor to Chislehurst Church. Of William Selwyn's seven sisters, two were also buried here ; Louisa Selwyn in 1787, and Frances Selwyn in 1797. The monument here also commemorates George, the eldest son of the King's Counsel William Selwyn ; he died young in the year 1800.

This gentleman however, William Selwyn the King's Counsel, was but the second son of Henry and Ruth Selwyn. Their eldest son, Charles Jasper, kept up no connection with Chislehurst. He, if the entail had not been cut off in 1751, would have inherited the Matson Estate in 1791, on the death of the great wit George Augustus Selwyn. Among his descendants are the present Rector of Pluckley, the Rev. Edward John Selwyn (to whom I am indebted for much information), and the two Admirals Frederick L. Augustus and Jasper Henry Selwyn, the latter of whom has kindly favoured me with extracts from the family manuscripts.

Other monuments, and tombs, in Chislehurst Church remind us that Sir Edward Bettenson's second sister and coheiress, Theodosia, had by her husband General Farrington of Chislehurst, another daughter, besides Mary who married her cousin Colonel Selwyn. This lady, named Albinia Farrington, in July, 1705, became the second wife of Robert Bertie, Earl of Lindsey, afterwards Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, by whom she had five sons. The duchess survived her husband twenty-three years, and was buried in Chislehurst Church in 1745. Four years later, her fourth son Lord Thomas Bertie, Captain R.N., was likewise interred here, having died at the early age of twenty-nine. Her second son Lord Montague Bertie was buried here in 1753. Her fifth son, Lord Robert Bertie, inherited the estate of the Farringtons in Chislehurst from his mother's brother Thomas Farrington, who died in 1758. Twenty-four years later Lord Robert was buried here, in 1782. A monument in the church commemorates him, and his wife, Mary daughter of Viscount Blundell, widow of Lord Raymond, who died in 1798, aged eighty.

As Lord Robert Bertie had no children, he bequeathed the Farrington estate here to Mr. Charles Townshend, his first-cousin-once-removed, whose mother was Albinia Selwyn, daughter of Colonel Selwyn by his wife Mary Farrington. Mr. Charles Townshend (whose elder brother was the first Viscount Sydney) was buried at Chislehurst in 1799, having lived to the age of sixty-five. His house here was pulled



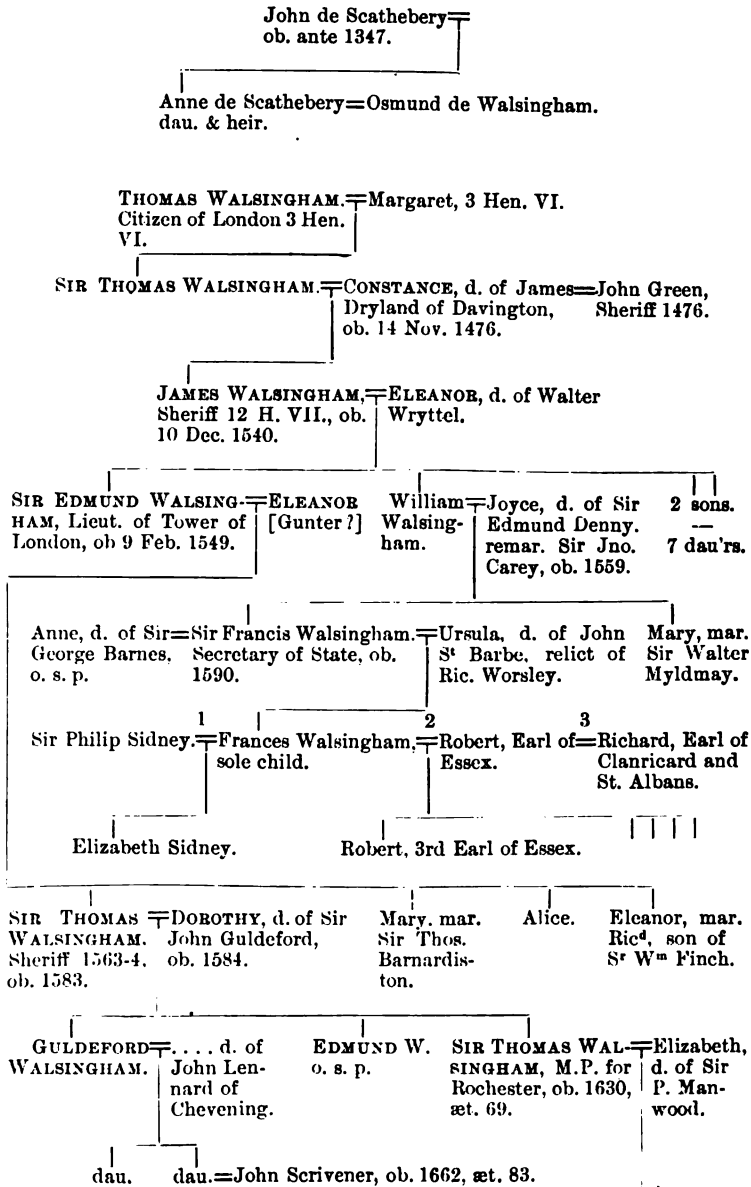
down in 1820, after the death of his sister Miss Mary Townshend.

A first cousin of the first Viscount Sydney was Charles Lord Bayning of Foxley, three of whose daughters were buried at Chislehurst, in 1854, 1862, and 1866 respectively.

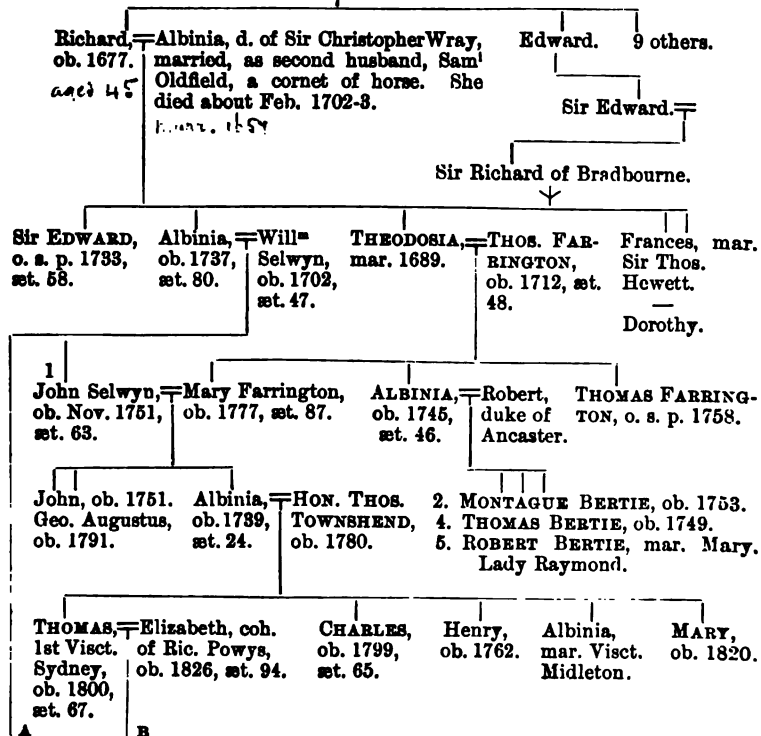
Other monuments in the church commemorated Alan Porter, a rector of Chislehurst who died in 1452 (a brass); John Rands, who died in 1714; Rowland Tryon of Frognal, who died in 1720, aged 53; Sir Richard Adams, a Baron of the Exchequer, who died in 1774, aged 65; and his wife Dame Mary Adams, who was interred in 1771; Sir Philip Warwick, who died, in 1682, aged 74; his wife Joan Fanshaw, and their son Philip, Envoy to Sweden; Lucy daughter of Thomas Webb, wife of William Dutton Colt, who, with her daughter Lucy, aged six, died in 1681; Richard Carmarden died 1603, aged 67; his first wife, Alice More, died 1586, aged 42, and his daughter Mary's husband Thomas Wigg, who died 1602, aged 49; Katherine, wife of Richard Poyntell, ob. 1649; Edmond Poyntell, ob. 1634; Judith, his widow, *née* Shatterden, ob. 1677, *æt.* 77; Bridget, his daughter, wife of Walter Peiling, ob. 1649; Elizabeth, another daughter, wife of Robert Hickes, died 1655, aged 31; Francis Fox, M.A., died 1686, aged 43; Hellen Watkins, ob. 1649; Ellis Cunliffe, ob. 1672, *æt.* 80; his son Nicholas, ob. 1677, *æt.* 44; Isabella, eldest daughter of Nicholas, ob. 1678, *æt.* 12; Martha Golding, daughter of Gregory Wescomb, granddaughter of Ellis Cunliffe, ob. 1744, *æt.* 73; Robert Osborne, ob. 1678-9, *æt.* 53, and his daughter Anne, ob. 1686, *æt.* 10; Faith Phillips, ob. 1689, and her sister Mrs. Anne Adeane, ob. 1701; Mary, widow of John Stevens, of Bromley, ob. 1689, *æt.* 54; George Owen, of the Middle Temple, ob. 1710, *æt.* 49, and his daughter Elizabeth, ob. 1707, *æt.* 11; Hester, sole daughter of Robert Shard, ob. 1738-9, *æt.* 24; Thomas Farrington, ob. 1694, and his wife Mary, ob. 1717, *æt.* 71; and the Hon. Roger Townshend, a son of Charles Viscount Townshend, ob. 1760, *æt.* 52.

In the following pedigrees the names printed in capital letters are those of persons known to have been buried at Chislehurst.

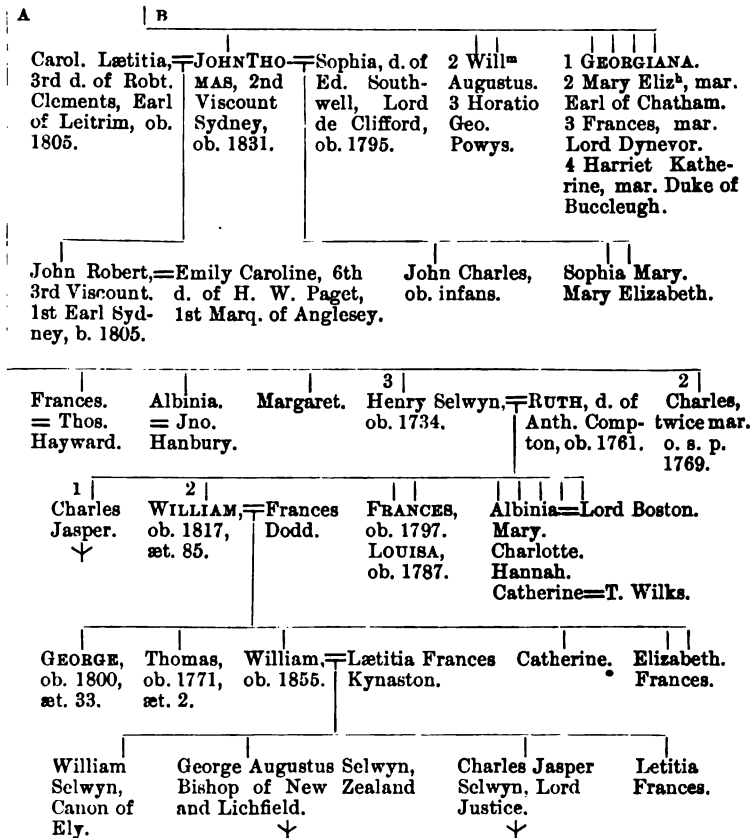
WALSINGHAM.



Sir RICHARD BETTENSON, — ANNE, eldest d. of Sir Wm. Monyns,  
ob. 1679, æt. 78. | ob. 1681, Feb. 19.



PEDIGREE OF TOWNSHEND AND SELWYN. 403



Since this paper was printed, Mr. Greenstreet has discovered, on the Close Roll, No. 282 (3 Hen. VI), memb. 4, dorse, an entry, respecting Scadbury, of which he has favoured me with a copy. It shews that on the 5th of October, 1424, Thomas Walsyngham and Margaret his wife acquired the manors of "Scathebery and Champeynes," from Thomas Dale, clerk, the feoffee of Alan Everard, citizen and mercer, of London. The transfer included also land at "le Steerte" in Chislehurst, and land near Powkelane, *alias* Hobdlane, in Paulynes Cray.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

## ICELANDIC PILGRIMS TO THE TOMB OF BECKET.

Dear Mr. Secretary,

In Vol. X. of the *Archæologia Cantiana*, pp. 27-8, is printed a document discovered by Mr. Sheppard among our Cathedral archives—"Littera fraternitatis concessa Wytfrido filio Juarii de Insula de Island."\* At the time when this document was published, I called the attention of my friend Mr. Magnússon (editor of the Icelandic Saga of St. Thomas in the *Chronicles and Memorials of Great Britain*) to it; and I lately had the pleasure of receiving a letter from him, by which it appears that the Icelandic pilgrim to Canterbury of 1415 was a person who has left his traces in the records of his native island. The information contained in Mr. Magnússon's first letter to me has since been extended in a second letter, which I now venture to forward to you, in the hope that you will give it a place in our next volume.

Yours very truly,

J. C. ROBERTSON.

March 25th, 1880.

\* "Littera fraternitatis concessa Wytfrido filio Juarii, etc." :—

"Omnibz Xpi fidelibus ad quos p'sentes l're pervenerint, Joh'es Sancte Cant' Eccle'ie Prior et ejusdem loci Cap'lum sal'm in D'no sempiternam. Cum non decet devocionis odoriferam famam sub modio occultari, que cotidie in martire glorioso sancto Thoma, eciam in ultimis terre finibus, miraculorum fama clarius et crebrius elucescit, mentesque hominum ad superne claritatis aciem alicet et invitat; ad communem omnium hominum noticiam eo fervenciori desiderio cupimus pervenire, quo nonnullos credimus ea occasione ad majoris devocionis gratiam incitari, et ut ipsius patroni nostri beata merita persequamur, et in ejus meritis confidentibus subsidium pietatis divine, quantum ad nos attinet, caritative imperciamur. Hinc est quod nos Prior et Cap'lm p'fate ecclesie, dicti martiris ministri humiles et devoti, ob devocionem et precum instanciam, quibus penes nos vir venerabilis Wytfridus filius Juarii de Insula de Ysland pro se, matre, uxore, et liberis suis, institit, et ob favorem quo dictam ecclesiam nostram et martirem gloriosum devotissime reveretur, ex cujus propagationis linea se asserit descendisse, caritatis intuitu sibi, suisque matri, uxori, et liberis quos nunc procreavit aut in posterum procreabit, omnium devocionum participacionem que in dicta sancta ecclesia Cantuar. die ac nocte in conspectu Altissimi exercentur aut fient inperpetuum, tam in vita quam in morte elargimur; teque Wytfridum in domo nostra capitulari una nobiscum presentem,



My dear Canon,

The last note I sent you was only intended briefly to call your attention to the identification of Wytfridus filius Juarii. I propose now to send you a little more detailed account of the matter. As to the name, its spelling should be, I imagine, Wycfridus, or Wychfridus—such, I presume, must have been the spelling of the original letter. This I infer from the fact, that this same Wytfridus procured from Frater Augustinus de Undinis, ordinis S. Benedicti, Apostolicæ Sedis Nuntius at the court of Queen Margaret of Denmark, a letter of indulgence or absolution for one hundred persons in Norway, which letter is dated 8th March, 1402, with Wytfrid's name spelt *Wichfrid(o) Yuari*. (*Diplomatarium Norvegicum*, V, No. 415.) It can hardly be doubted, that, when Wytfridus came to Canterbury, he took this very letter with him as forming an important item of his credentials to the chapter. From that letter the secretary of the chapter, I take it, copied the name. *Juarii* is, of course, *Iuarii*.

There can be no shadow of doubt as to "Wycfridus, filius Juarii de Insula de Ysland" being Vigfús Ívarsson Hólmr from Iceland. *Hólmr*, in Icelandic, means an island (as, indeed, *holme* does in English), so that *de Insula* is a translation of Vigfús's surname. This Vigfús was of a Norway-Icelandic family, members of which we find frequently connected with Iceland in an official capacity from 1307—1429. At one time the Holms were allied by marriage to the two most noble and powerful families of southern Iceland,—the men of Oddi, or descendants of Sæmund Sigfússon the Learned, the reputed collector of the poetic Edda, and the men of Hawkdale, the descendants of Isleif Gizurarson, the first bishop of Skálholt. But the earlier records of the family are too fragmentary to enable us to trace the family relations with anything like absolute clearness.

unanimiter, Margaretam matrem tuam, Gutredam uxorem tuam, Juarium, Edmundum, Ellendrum, Thurlacum, Ceciliam, Ulfridam, Margaritam, Ingeridam, tuos liberos, licet absentes, ad nostrarum oracionum suffragia et alia pietatis opera, ac in fratres et sorores nostras, tenore presencium, specialiter acceptamus. In cujus rei testimo' sigil' n'rm co'e p'sentibz est appensum. Dat' Cantuar' in domo n'ra capitulari vii<sup>o</sup> die mens. Octobr. secundum cursum et computationem eccl'ie Anglicane, Anno D'ni Millesimo quadringentesimo quintodecimo." (*Canterbury Cathedral Register*, R. 19, fol. 83.)

What we know about Vigfús Ívarsson Hólm's immediate family connections amounts, in short, to this. His mother was named Margaret; she was the daughter of Össur, and is supposed to have been of a Norwegian family. Vigfús's wife was Guðríðr, daughter of Ingimund. Of their children only three are mentioned in Icelandic records, Ivar, who married Sophia, daughter of the greatest north-country nobleman of the time, Lopt the Mighty of Möðruvellir; Margret, who married Thorvald, one of Lopt's many sons; and Erlendr, for whose soul the mother gives a manor *ad pios usus* in a (misdated) Charter of 1407 (Arn. Magn. No. 238, 4<sup>o</sup>, fo. 246.) Ivar was slain by the attendants of the Danish Bishop Jón Gerreksson of Skálholt, whose episcopal career terminated in a sack sunk down in a river; but Margret became mother of a family which still flourishes in various branches in Iceland. (I myself happen to be a lineal descendant from one of Thorvald's brothers, Orm Loptson.)

Vigfús Ívarsson Hólmr is mentioned for the first time in Icelandic annals in 1389, and then as *hirðstjóri*, or governor of the country. During the following years he is referred to not unfrequently, and mostly as occupying the highest offices in the island. In 1393 he had the unpleasant mission to fulfil at the Althing on behalf of Queen Margaret of Denmark, to attempt the enforcement of new taxes on the inhabitants, and his popularity is attested to by the resolution which the diet passed:—that they would, for the sake of Vigfus, give a certain amount, once for all, but it should not be called a scat or tax, nor should it ever be demanded again. In 1415, king Eric of Pomerania invested the then Bishop of Skálholt, Arni Olafsson, with the governorship of the country. On learning this, Vigfús Ívarson Hólmr, in the summer of the same year, betook himself on board one of six English traders, then lying in the harbour of Hafnarfjord, and sailed with sixty 'lasts' of fish and a great quantity of precious things away to England. In the following October we find him, as the *littera fraternitatis* testifies, on his pious errand at Canterbury. We are left entirely in the dark as to how Vigfús managed to substantiate his claim to blood relationship with the great Cantuarian Saint; but that he

did it by means of some other logic than that of his substantial offerings, I myself am inclined to believe. We have seen, that the names of Vigfus's mother, wife, and three children who are known in Icelandic annals—Margret, Guðríðr, Margret, Ívar, Erlendr—are in absolute agreement with the Canterbury document:—*Margareta, Gutreda, Juarius, Ellendrus*. The name of Gudrid's father, Ingimundr, reappears here in the form of her son's name, *Edmundus*. The other children, who are unknown in Iceland, must have either died young, or else left the country to live abroad. It would seem as if all the members of the family who are mentioned in this letter were alive at the time it is dated (1415). Vigfús himself died in A.D. 1429. I shall have more to say on this subject in vol. ii. of "Thomas Saga."

This is not the only pilgrimage mentioned of the kind from Iceland to Canterbury. Some twenty to twenty-five years after the death of Archbishop Thomas, Hrafn Sveinbjarnarson, an Icelandic chief, repaired to the Saint, with an offering consisting of a couple of walrus teeth, the ivory of the North, and much wealth besides. Apparently he founded a chapel in the cathedral, and acquired the Saint's special protection.\* The relation between Iceland, on one side, and Saint Thomas of Canterbury,—the literature relating to him especially—on the other, forms not the least interesting chapter of mediæval ecclesiastical literature.

Yours most truly,

EIRÍKE MAGNÚSSON.

*University Library, Cambridge.*

\* "It so fell in Dyrafirth at a spring-mote, when Raven was there, that a walrus came upon the shore, whereupon people set on it to wound it, but the whale plunged into the sea and sank, the wounds having penetrated into the hollow of the body. Then people went in ships to the spot, and made grapnels, trying to drag the whale ashore, but without avail. Then Raven made a vow to the holy bishop Thomas, promising him, in order that the whale might be secured, the teeth of the whale fixed in the head (=the scull with the teeth in), if they should succeed in getting the whale ashore. As soon as the vow was made, no difficulty had they to bring the whale to land. Next to this, Raven went away, and he with his crew brought his ship into harbour in Norway. That winter Raven was in Norway. In the spring he went west to England, and visited the holy Thomas Archbishop of Canterbury, and brought the holy Thomas the teeth; and there he spent his wealth towards a temple, and commended himself to their prayers." (*Sturlunga*, vol. ii., 277.)

## CHURCHES IN ROMNEY MARSH.

## I. OLD ROMNEY CHURCH.

MISLED by the prefix, in the name of Old Romney, we expect to find in its church of St. Clement traces of the oldest foundation in this district. Upon a close examination, however, nothing is to be seen here of a date earlier than the middle of the twelfth century, if so early, and it becomes evident that the west end of St. Nicholas Church,\* at New Romney, is older than any part of this building.

Turning to the history of the place, for an explanation, we find that St. Clement's Church stands within a Hundred called St. Martin's, and this fact at once suggests that there was an older church dedicated to St. Martin. A Saxon charter of A.D. 740-1 proves that such was the case. St. Martin's Church stood in what we call New Romney, where, likewise, there was a third church, dedicated to St. Laurence. Of its foundation we know nothing; but, if we may be guided by the analogy of similar dedications, we should infer that the church of St. Laurence was founded before that of St. Clement. Thus, such light as history throws upon the matter serves to confirm the impression conveyed by the architectural features of Old Romney Church, as at present seen. It leads us to believe that the church of St. Clement, in the little village of Old Romney, was not founded until after the erection of all three of the parish churches of the important town which we call New Romney, but which throughout the middle ages had no prefix to its name, being known simply as Romney.

\* The tower of St. Nicholas Church seems to have been first built about the end of the eleventh century. In the following century (*circa* 1160-1200), its height was increased, and its remarkable tower aisles were added, at base.

Thirty years ago, a writer in the *Ecclesiologist*,\* who expected to find here some traces of Saxon Architecture, was unwillingly forced to the conclusion that the ground-plan of St. Clement's Church is Romanesque, with Middle-Pointed additions. Not knowing the history of the district, he suggested that the fabric had been rebuilt, about A.D. 1150. Probably the actual date of this edifice may be two or three decades later than that. Mr. Basil Champneys was, like that writer and ourselves, disappointed in finding here no visible traces of early architecture. Observing, in the east wall, some stones of a size smaller than the rest, he puts the despairing query, "Could that small portion be Saxon?"

It seems to be most probable that St. Clement's Church was built by the heiress of the De Romenel family, Aubrey de Romenel, who married William de Jarpenville. She survived both her husband and her son-in-law (Thomas Fitz-Bernard, who married her only child Alice); so that in 1212 her grandson Ralph Fitz-Bernard was acting as her representative. The patronage of this benefice remained with her descendants, during two centuries and a half after that period. As this is one of the few churches in Romney Marsh, of which the advowson remained in lay hands, for several centuries, it becomes interesting to trace its descent, especially as its possessors were families so renowned in history as the Badlesmeres, the De Roos, and the Scropes. Aubrey de Jarpenville survived until 1225-6, when her widowed daughter Alice Fitz-Bernard succeeded to her advowson and manors. We have no records of the rectors' names until February, 1287-8, when Robert Bernard,† a sub-deacon, was presented by the patron, Alice's great-grandson Ralph Fitz Bernard, who again exercised the right of presentation in June, 1289, when he appointed Henry Pancok.‡ When Ralph Fitz-Bernard died, in 1305-6, his grandson and heir Thomas Fitz-Bernard succeeded, but he left no issue. Consequently this advowson passed to that great, but unfortunate noble Bartholomew de Badlesmere, whose mother was Margaret Fitz-Bernard, sister or aunt of Thomas. The patronage

\* Vol. ix., p. 343.

† *Archbishop Peckham's Register*, fol. 37.

‡ *Ibidem*, fol. 40.



of Old Romney was then upon the point of passing out of lay hands; as Lord Badlesmere desired to appropriate it to a Religious House, which he proposed to found at Leveland. His project however was not carried out. During Lord Badlesmere's absence in the north of England, where he was acting with the Barons, who combined for the overthrow of the Despencers, favourites of Edward II, a peculiar appointment was made for Old Romney Church. On the 28th of August, 1321, Archbishop Reynolds authorized John de Chelmuresford to be "commended" to the Rectory, on the presentation of Gilbert de Chelmuresford, clerk.\* Within two months from that day, the King was besieging Lord Badlesmere's Castle of Leeds, near Maidstone, which was surrendered to him on the 1st of November, 1321. Lady Badlesmere and her children were sent to the Tower of London, as prisoners; and not long afterwards Lord Badlesmere himself was taken. He was beheaded; his head was fixed over the Burgate at Canterbury, and his estates were forfeited. During this period, John Salerne, of Winchelsea, was instituted to the benefice of Old Romney by Archbishop Reynolds.† After the powerful Lord Badlesmere had been beheaded, in 1322, his young son Giles de Badlesmere was permitted to succeed to this, and other, property of his father, in 1328. He, however, died within ten years, and then his four sisters became his heirs, in 1338. Their names are remarkable, from the fact that the eldest and the youngest bore the same baptismal name. They were Margaret senior, Matilda, Elizabeth, and Margaret junior. So far as we can learn, the two Margarets seem jointly to have shared the right of patronage of St. Clement's, Old Romney.

The younger Margaret de Badlesmere (aged 23 in 1338) married Sir John Tibetot, who presented Thomas de Alston to the benefice in January, 1354-5.‡ In June of the same year William de Stanford became rector.§ Names of succeeding rectors are lacking until William Byggynges was instituted in August, 1409,|| having been presented by Sir

\* *Archbishop Reynolds' Register*, folio 28.

† *Archbishop Islip's Register*, folio 268<sup>b</sup>.

|| *Archbishop Arundel's Register*, vol. ii., folio 54.

† *Ibidem*. 30.

§ *Ibidem*, 269<sup>b</sup>.

John Tibetot's granddaughter Margaret. She was then called Lady le Scrope, but her first husband, Sir Roger le Scrope of Bolton, having died in 1403, she was in 1409 the wife of John Mandesere, who united with her in presenting William Byggynges to this benefice. Subsequently, as we shall see, her descendants exercised the right of patronage.

Meanwhile, we must turn to the other sharer of the Advowson. The elder Margaret de Badlesmere married William, third Baron de Roos of Hamlake, who died in 1342-3. Their two sons, William the fourth Baron, and Thomas the fifth Baron, died, one in the Holy Land in 1352, the other in 1383. Through the absence of the former, in Sept. 1352, Sir Guy de Bryen\* presented Richard de Honyngton to this rectory. John, the sixth baron, survived Thomas his father only ten years. Consequently, a younger brother, William, seventh Baron de Roos of Hamlake (who died in September, 1414), was patron of this Rectory, when John Carliel, *alias* Barwell, became the Incumbent, in January, 1413-14, by exchange with William Byggynges.† Baron William's mother, Beatrice *née* Stafford, widow of Thomas, fifth Baron de Roos, survived her son, and possessed this advowson when she died, in 1415.‡ Her grandson John, eighth Baron de Roos, was then a minor, but in 1420-1 (9 Henry V), when he died at the early age of twenty-two, he possessed this advowson.§ His brother, Thomas the ninth Baron, died seised of it in 1431, when it was entered upon the Inquisition Schedule, as the Advowson of the Church of *Olde Romene Mershe*.||

Meanwhile, between the dates of the deaths of those two brothers, Thomas Bank had been presented to the Rectory, in August, 1422, by the representative of the other Badlesmere heiress, who at that time was Margaret, widow of Richard le Scrope. Her deceased husband, Richard, had been the son of Margaret Tibetot, by Sir Roger le Scrope of Bolton.

During the troubled times of the Wars of the Roses, the heirs of the Scropes and of De Roos were minors. Conse-

\* *Islip's Register*, folio 262.

† *Arundel's Register*, vol. ii., folio 69.

‡ Inq. post mortem, 3 Hen. V. No. 44.

§ Inq. p. m., 9 Hen. V. No. 58.

|| Inq. p. m., 9 Hen. VI. No. 48.

quently, in February, -1433-4, the Archbishop presented, to the Rectory of Old Romney, Richard Raynhall, LL.B.\* In like manner, King Henry VI presented Robert Kirkeham, on the resignation of Raynhall, in July, 1441,† “because Thomas, Lord de Roos is a minor, and the King’s ward.” Kirkeham was succeeded by Richard Manning in February, 1443-4.‡ The young De Roos, Thomas, tenth Baron, was attainted in November, 1461, so that his family lost their possession, or share, of the Old Romney advowson.

In the following year, however, the other joint owner exercised the right of patronage here. On the 19th of June, 1462, William Bolton was instituted to the Rectory, upon the presentation of Sir John le Scrope of Bolton.§ He was the son of Henry le Scrope, and grandson of Richard le Scrope, and thus great-grandson of Margaret Tibetot by her first husband Sir Roger le Scrope. Margaret Tibetot was granddaughter of the younger Margaret de Badlesmere. Thenceforward, the Advowson was usurped by King Edward IV and his successors down to Henry VIII, who transferred it to Archbishop Cranmer in exchange for some other property.|| In 1511, the rector, Richard Shurley, being non-

\* *Chichele’s Register*, folio 202.

† *Ibidem*, folio 230.

‡ *Stafford’s Register*, folio 76.

§ *Bourghier’s Register*, folio 84.

|| The Rectors who succeeded William Bolton, who resigned, were :—

- |                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| 1463, May              | 15, John Frye, <i>vice</i> Bolton resigned ( <i>Bourghier</i> , 87).   |
| 1465, Nov.             | 11, W <sup>m</sup> Newhouse, <i>vice</i> Frye deceased ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 91 <sup>b</sup> ).   |
|                        | John Davyson.  |
| 1482, June             | 14, John Bonde, <i>vice</i> Davyson resigned ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 130).  |
| 1506, Oct.             | 25, Richard Shurley, <i>vice</i> Bonde, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Warham</i> , 329).   |
| 1517, Feb.             | 9, Richard Bull, <i>vice</i> Shurley, res <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 364 <sup>b</sup> ).  |
| 1520, Oct.             | 13, Will <sup>m</sup> Watson, <i>vice</i> Bull, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 370).  |
| 1523, Feb.             | 10, Ric <sup>d</sup> Robynson, <i>vice</i> Watson, res <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 380).   |
| 1527, July             | 31, Edward Sponere, <i>vice</i> Robinson, res <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 393 <sup>b</sup> ). Patrons for this turn Rev. Ant. Fysshier and Tho <sup>s</sup> Porrege.                                       |
| 1549, Jan <sup>y</sup> | 6, Christ. Courthope, <i>vice</i> Sponer, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Cranmer</i> , 407). C. C. renounced all allegiance to Rome, and also the composition made with John Colynve, rector of Mydley, by E. Sponer. |
| 1557, July             | 21, Robert Hill, S.T.B., <i>vice</i> Courthope, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Pole</i> , 73).  |
| 1559, Jan <sup>y</sup> | 13, John Steward, <i>vice</i> Hill, deprived ( <i>Parker</i> , 340 <sup>b</sup> ).   |
| 1565, Oct.             | 26, Tho <sup>s</sup> Palley, B.A., <i>vice</i> Steward, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 375).  |
| 1565, Dec.             | 22, Will <sup>m</sup> Lotte, <i>vice</i> Palley, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 375).   |
| 1567, Jan.             | 15, Kenelm Dygbye, <i>vice</i> Lott, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 384).   |

Hasted gives the following names,

- |            |   |
|------------|---|
| 1603, June | 17, Benjamin Carrier, S.T.P., <i>vice</i> Digby, dec <sup>d</sup> ( <i>Hasted</i> , viii. 445.) |
| 1614, July | 10, James Cleland, <i>vice</i> Carrier, deprived.   |

resident, a chaplain named Thomas Penyston leased and farmed the Rectory. He was then ordered to repair the chancel of the church, and the parsonage buildings.

Yet a little longer may we linger outside the fabric of the church. Approaching it from the village street, which occupies the actual site of the mediæval waterway to New Romney, called the Rhee, which flowed where cottages now stand, we first reach the south-west corner of the building. At this corner stands the small low square tower, with short shingled spire, containing three bells. Remarkably small is the interior area of its base ( $10\frac{1}{2}$  feet by  $8\frac{1}{2}$ ); seldom do we find a tower of such narrow proportions. The church has north and south aisles, both to its nave and to its chancel—notwithstanding the smallness of its tower. The chancel and its aisles are conterminous; but the nave aisles are, each of them, shorter by one bay than the nave. Yet the tower, standing at the west-end of the south aisle, fills up the vacant corner there, so that its west wall is flush with that of the nave.

Looking up at this west wall of the tower we observe, across its entire width, about fifteen feet from the ground, a curved (not pointed) arch, which looks like a relieving arch. What was its purpose, and what are its materials, we will not presume to decide. There is no corresponding window, nor doorway, immediately beneath it; the small west doorway of the tower, so very rudely opened many feet below, may in fact have been a later insertion, not an original entrance. Some observers declare that this arch is turned with Roman tiles. The tower is clearly an erection of late date in the twelfth century. Its south-eastern buttress, however, was probably added in the fourteenth century. It is diagonally

- |                        |  |
|------------------------|--|
| 1627, Jan <sup>y</sup> | 25, John Jeffray, <i>vice</i> Cleland, dec <sup>d</sup> .            |
| 1627, March            | 17, Robert Say, <i>vice</i> Jeffray, res <sup>d</sup> .              |
| 1628, April            | 17, John Gee, <i>vice</i> Say, dec <sup>d</sup> .                    |
|                        | Merie Casaubon, <i>vice</i> Gee.                                     |
| 1634, Dec.             | 5, John Swinnock, <i>vice</i> Casaubon, res <sup>d</sup> .           |
| 1670, April            | 6, William Watson.   |
| 1690, August           | 6, John Defray, <i>vice</i> Watson, dec <sup>d</sup> .               |
| 1739, Feb.             | 21, John Peters, <i>vice</i> Defray, dec <sup>d</sup> .              |
| 1763, August           | 3, John Fowell, <i>vice</i> Peters, dec <sup>d</sup> .               |
| 1763, Dec.             | 14, Tho <sup>s</sup> Freeman, <i>vice</i> Fowell, res <sup>d</sup> . |
| 1788, Feb.             | Joshua Dix, <i>vice</i> Freeman, res <sup>d</sup> .                  |

placed, and its projection has completely blocked the south doorway of the church, thus demonstrating its late insertion. The arches by which the interior of the tower opens to the nave and to the south aisle of the church, are very rude examples of small early pointed arches. The wooden ladder-stair, by which the bells are reached, is extremely rude and primitive. Formed of blocks, simply sawn diagonally in half, it is of early date.

Passing outside the west end of the church, we see that the nave's west window is of two lights, of the Decorated period. The west wall of the north aisle seems to have had a small window of Transition style, its head being rather curved than pointed. Turning to the right we come to the north porch, which, as the principal entrance of the church, is a very noteworthy feature. Probably it, and the doorway by which we enter the church, were erected in the fourteenth century, when very much was done to improve this church.

That the chief entrance should be on the north, and sheltered by a porch, is extremely unusual. The churches of Old Romney, Ruckinge, Warehorne, and Brookland, are alike in this unusual feature. Other examples are to be found in Kent at Rainham, Leysdown, Harty, Margate St. John's, Cobham, Shorne, Hollingbourne, Hernehill, Hucking, Canterbury St. Dunstan, All Saints, St. Alphage, and St. Mildred; at Paddlesworth, St. Margaret at Cliff, and Elham.

The usual and favoured side for general entrance is so universally the sunny south, that these exceptional instances are worthy of notice. In country churches, of more elaborate architecture than common, we sometimes find porches both on the north and on the south side, as at Eastchurch in Sheppey (where there is also a third porch at the west end), at Elham, Stockbury, and at Upchurch.

The effect of this universal custom, of entering the church on the south side, has had a remarkable effect upon churchyards. Mourners have ever loved to lay their dead as near as possible to the paths most frequented by the living. The Pagan Romans always buried their friends beside a



public highway. Christians have ever chosen for interment those spots which lie nearest to the most frequented paths in the churchyard. Consequently, the almost universal custom of entrance, by a south door, has caused all our old graveyards to be filled upon the south side, before graves are dug upon the north. To that deserted side of the churchyard, therefore, it has ever been usual to bring such bodies as must be interred without the Burial Service of the Church. Outcasts and criminals were laid in the deserted portion, and that portion generally happens to be on the north. Hence has arisen a supposition, that the sunny south side was more blessed than the north. Even in poetry allusion is made to this idea.

“ The rich and the poor, all together,  
On the south of the church were sown ;  
To be raised in the same incorruption,  
When the trumpet at last is blown.

“ On the north of the church were buried  
The dead of a hapless fame ;  
A cross and a wail for pity,  
But never a date or name.”\*

That this relegation of the north side to the criminal and outcast, was purely accidental and conventional, is proved by the recurrence of such cases as those I have mentioned above, where the general entrance is on the north side, and of other cases, such as that of Orpington Churchyard, where the graves were dug more upon the north, than upon the south of the church. We thus are led to see that the influence which filled one side of a churchyard, before another, was neither sunshine, nor superstitious feelings ; but it was the frequent presence of the living, which dominated the choice of resting places for the dead.

Entering by the north porch, we see that the nave opens to the north aisle by one, and to the south aisle by two, very clumsy early-pointed arches, on plain imposts. There are not any shafts, nor any piers save the actual walls of the

\* *Christian Ballads*, by Coxe.

nave. On the south side the tower arch gives to the nave the semblance of a third bay.

The font, standing beneath the arch which looks like the middle bay of the south arcade, is a very remarkable example of the Decorated period, with some unique features. It has been pronounced to be the finest\* font in this district. The bowl is plain and square; it stands upon an octagonal central stem, and on four round angle shafts. The bases of these shafts are moulded, and the capitals are carved in a very remarkable manner. On the north-western capital is a human figure, well modelled, which seems, with upheld hands, to support the abacus. On the other capitals are human heads, or torsoes, together with foliage. These are probably unique as capitals of font shafts.

In the centre of the nave floor is a small brass, of the time of Henry VIII, bearing effigies of John Ips, and his wife.†

The family of Eps was of old standing in the district. Alan Eps of Brenzet made his will in 1471. William Epes held some land beside St. John's barn in New Romney in 1557; and in the first four Parliaments of Elizabeth's reign William Eppes sat as member for New Romney. Later in the same reign, Thomas Epps held land in New Romney.

The chancel arch is entirely enclosed with panelling, so that we cannot see it. Between each aisle of the nave and the corresponding aisle of the chancel there is a pointed arch, but both of them are blocked with wood work. From the south aisle, there is a door through a Perpendicular screen (now boarded up) into the south chancel. Entering it, we see a very good reticulated window, of three lights, in the eastern wall, and small remains of a well carved wooden screen in the north arch (now boarded over) which formerly opened into the chancel. This screen, like the east window, is of the Decorated style, and its upper panels had arched tracery delicately carved, with round shafts; but very little remains. The arch which opened into the chancel seems

\* *The Builder*, vol. xxxvii., p. 885.

† Inscribed "Pray for the soules of John Ips and Margaret his wife on whois Almighty ihu haue mercy Amen."

likewise to have been of the Decorated period. Its pier caps are somewhat mutilated, but they were originally well, though simply, moulded. This south chapel, now devoted to lumber, seems to have been dedicated to Saint Katherine. Connected with this church there was in 1463 a Fraternity or Guild of St. Katherine, to which John Yve, of old Romney, left a small bequest, by his will, dated in that year.

The east window of the high chancel is of two lights only, and was probably inserted in the fourteenth century. The whole of the chancel walls are panelled, and the panels are plainly painted.

Entering the north chancel, which is now used as a vestry, we pass beneath an arch similar to that (now panelled over) which faced it on the south. The western arch of this north chancel is blocked up, but there is visible in the substance which blocks it, a doorway and part of a stair which seems to have led to a rood-loft. It is however a very curious example. The east window of this chantry or chancel is of three lights, of the Perpendicular period and late. Probably it was inserted soon after the year 1511, when complaint was made, at Archbishop Warham's visitation, respecting the lack of a new window, for which a legacy had been bequeathed by William Brockhill, to be inserted above "Our Lady's" altar at the east end of the church. The testator's sons, John and William Brockhill, appeared and stated that they were quite ready to pay the bequest, as soon as they saw that the window was commenced. A Fraternity of the Blessed Virgin held periodical services, and maintained a light before an image of the Virgin, within this chancel or chapel of Our Lady, in old Romney Church. To the funds of that Fraternity Hamo Alayn, of Lydd, left two sheep, by his will dated in 1430.

Within this vestry we may see the Registers, commencing in 1538, and a cover for the Communion Table, embroidered with woolwork and adorned with flowers formed of cut velvet. The Communion plate has been examined by Mr. Wilfrid Cripps. He informs me that the silver Communion cup, of date 1693-4, has a paten-cover; it is fluted diagonally, and ornamented with punched patterns at the headings

of the flutes. The name of the parish is engraved in large Italic hand on the handle of the cover or paten. Made in London, it bears the initials of the maker T.K., who also made the alms plate at Lydd Church, in 1680-1.

In the floor of the north chancel is a very remarkable crossed coffin slab. It does not stand upon a calvary or stepped base, but projecting from each side of the cross's stem are diagonal lines, which some have supposed to represent huge thorns. It is figured on the annexed plate, from a drawing made by the Rev. E. M. Muriel.

---

## II. ST. DUNSTAN'S, SNARGATE.

The origin of the name, Snargate, may be traced to the snare-gates, or sluice-gates erected here, which seem to have been absolutely essential to the maintenance of a waterway to the harbour at Romney. The Jurats of Romney paid £16 10s. 9d. for making new gates here, at so late a period as A.D. 1401. The name, Snargate, is by no means unique; in Dover, and in other port-towns, there is near the harbour a Snargate Street.

In June, 1254, Royal Letters Patent issued on behalf of Romney Harbour directed that here a sluice-gate should be newly made. Such sluice-gates had undoubtedly been made here previously. During the same year (1254) "Sner-gate" is mentioned in the list of knights' fees in Kent. Gervase Alard then held, of the archbishop, one quarter of a knight's fee here.\* In 1347, Dionisia Alard paid "Aid" for one eighth of a fee here which Martin Payne had held.† Hasted says that in 1369 Agnes Alard, widow, died possessed of this property.‡ He mentions no other possessor of the manor from that time until the reign of Edward IV, when it was the property of the Fanes of Tunbridge.

During the life of Gervase Alard, probably, the church

\* *Archæologia Cantiana*, XII, 211.

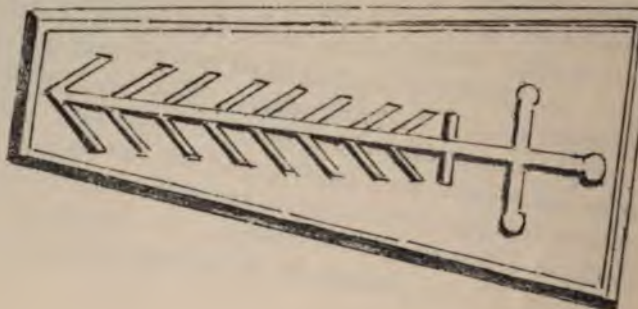
† *Ibidem*, X, 128.

‡ *History of Kent*, viii., 376.





CROSSED COFFIN SLAB, OLD ROMNEY.



BOSSES, SNARGATE CHURCH.

was enlarged, but there are in the north aisle bosses carved on the tie-beams which seem to indicate other owners of property here, after the Alards had ceased to possess the manor; the names of those owners have not been recorded. On the easternmost boss is carved a shield, bearing a chevron between three cross crosslets. This was the coat of John Copuldike who, *circa* 1370-80, married Joane Huntingfield, co-heiress of the Huntingfields of Eastling and West Wickham, whose armorial coat was a fess between three cross crosslets. The name of Copuldike was closely associated with the Cinque Ports, but I cannot definitely trace its connection with Snargate. Thomas Copedoke represented Sandwich in Parliament in 1383, and John Copuldike was member for Winchelsea in 1450. Thomas and John Copuldike, in the reign of Edward IV, were closely connected, in friendship and affairs, with Sir John Scott, Warden of the Cinque Ports; and William Copuldike was Lieutenant of Dover Castle, under Sir Edward Poynings and other Wardens. The carved boss at the east end of the north aisle seems to suggest that John Copuldike assisted in repairing the north chancel, or north aisle, about the time of Richard II. The next boss bears the initials W.N., or perhaps, though less probably, W.H., in black letter capitals. A third boss bears a cross flory, with four equal limbs; a fourth is carved with a spread eagle; a fifth has no carving; a sixth bears foliage; and a seventh is simply chamfered. These bosses undoubtedly have reference to owners of land in the parish, or benefactors to a restoration of the church in the fourteenth century; they are shewn upon the annexed plate, from drawings made by the Rev. E. M. Muriel.

The name of this parish was invariably written as Snergate during the Middle Ages. Its modern orthography is phonetic, and shews how the name was always pronounced. The vowel "e" was, in Mediæval English, so frequently pronounced like our modern "a," that the spelling of scores of names has in later times been changed to agree with their pronunciation. Among the few old names which still retain their original orthography, in spite of their pronunciation, are Derby, Hertford, and Berkeley. In the majority



of cases, as with Snargate, the original vowel "e" has been displaced by the vowel "a," which, to modern ears, better accords with the pronunciation.\* On the other hand, amongst the many, the pronunciation has changed, and the orthography remained, in such names as Herbert, and Bernard. The change of pronunciation, however, did not take place until the old, correct, sound had become embalmed in many printed and written examples, as Barnard, Harbart, and Harbord. This early sound of "e," equivalent to a modern sound of "a," accounts for the confused spelling of Faversham. In Domesday and other early documents the "a" appears, yet in many writings, of the later mediæval and of the Tudor periods, it is spelt Feversham. The pronunciation of the name never varied.

Of the five churches, in Kent, which are dedicated to the memory of Archbishop Dunstan, who died in A.D. 988, Snargate is probably the latest foundation. At present, the architectural remains of Frinsted, as well as the mention of it in Domesday, may suggest that it was the earliest of the five. The other three are at Canterbury, Cranbrook, and West Peckham.

The arcades, north and south of the nave, each having four circular columns, with round moulded caps and square bases, are of the thirteenth century. The responds of the extreme arches on the south side are carved (on the east with a head beneath a square abacus, on the west with foliage of Early English character), while the members of the northern extreme arches die into the walls without responds. Probably therefore the aisles were added at two different periods of the thirteenth century. The south aisle is rather shorter than the north aisle.

There is no chancel arch, but the slender octagonal shafts, of the fourteenth century, which support the two bays of the chancel, clearly mark the distinction between it and the

\* This change of the original "e," into modern "a," has been made in the following Kentish names of places; Berfreystone, Berham, Bernefelde, Chert, Cherteham, Chetham, Creye, Derteford, Esserst, Essettesford, Freningham, Herietsham, Herteye, Hertleye, Hese, Mergate, Remmesgate, Reyerssh, Smere-denne, Wereborne.

nave, by the difference of their style, which is of the Decorated period.

The embattled tower, with three bells, stands at the west end of the nave; it was added in the fifteenth century, and the evidences of its independent erection are unusually strongly marked at its junction with the nave. It opens to the nave by a lofty arch with good mouldings and engaged shafts. The west window of three lights surmounts a good doorway with a rectangular label, the spandrels of which are panelled. There are buttresses at the angles, and a turret at the north-east corner.

The Font is square, in bowl, stem, and base. The Rood-screen's base could be traced twenty years ago, and the doors which gave access to the rood-loft still remain, north and south, one in each of the arcade-walls, where the chancel and nave meet. The rood-stair was in, and beside, the north-west pier of the chancel. On the centre of the rood-loft would stand the rood or crucifix, and before it, in mediæval times, a taper or wax candle was kept burning. Towards the cost of this light, John Watford, a rector, bequeathed five shillings in 1368, and John Hakket left 2s. 4d., by his will dated 1521.\*

From a presentment made at Archbishop Warham's Visitation in 1511, we learn that the nave was then out of repair, and that the churchwardens were ordered to put it in proper repair before the midsummer day (St. John Baptist) next ensuing.

In the south wall there is a well moulded arched doorway, sheltered by a porch. The south aisle does not reach quite to the tower; its roof is flat. Until about 1864 the south chantry, or chancel, was completely shut off from the church by partitions of old date, formed of boards and plastering; it had no pavement; its roof was a lean-to; and the entrance to it was by a door in the east wall. This door remains, and now forms the entrance to the vestry, which occupies a small portion of this chantry, simply but fitly screened off. Sir Stephen Glynne suggested that this door originally gave

\* Watford's bequest was "to the Light before the Cross"; Hakket's "to the Rood Light."

access to a vestry, which stood beyond the east wall of the chancel or chantry.

It is probable that this south chantry was the place in which images (if not altars) were dedicated to the memory of St. Christopher, and St. Anthony. Lights were formerly burned here in honour of these saints; probably in front of their images. John Hakket of Snergate by his will, in 1521, bequeathed 12d. towards the cost of the light of St. Christopher, and 8d. to that of St. Anthony.

The north aisle contains tie-beams with the carved bosses already described. All its windows are of two lights; those in the north wall having square labels, and that at the west end having unfoliated lights. There is a holy-water stoup in the north wall, near a flat-arched doorway. The north chantry or chancel was formerly, like the south chancel, completely shut off from the church, by partitions of plaster and boards. It was entered through an outer door in the north wall, and was until comparatively recent times made use of for smuggling purposes. Within it, on the south, is an altar tomb of the Perpendicular period, stripped of its inscriptions. Its sides, north and south, are panelled, each with five quatrefoils. Two rough paintings, preserved here as lumber, formerly no doubt stood above the communion table. They coarsely represent the sacred elements and vessels, used in celebrating the holy communion. In this south chancel there is a piscina, and there was also the base of an altar, beneath the east window. This would be the "Altar of St. Mary" mentioned in 1368, in the will of a rector, named John Watford. He bequeathed five shillings towards the cost of a light, which was burned before the altar of St. Mary.

The east window of the chancel formerly contained coloured glass, of which one fragment, complete in itself, is preserved by the rector. Another fragment which is mentioned by Hasted as bearing the armorial coat "*chequy or and azure*," in the second and third shields of a quartered coat, has disappeared. There is a piscina in the east wall.

In portions of this church, services were held, during the Middle Ages, in connection with one or more guilds, or



brotherhoods, of lay parishioners. John Hakkett of Snergate in his will, dated November 16th, 1521, left 12d. to every brotherhood in the parish of Snergate, and 12d. to the high altar. Previously, John Tolkyn of Snergate, by his will dated April the 8th, 1467, left 6d. towards the cost of every light in this church. In 1480 Thomas Jan of Newchurch bequeathed 6s. 8d. to the fabric of Snergate church.

In addition to bequests of money, testators not unfrequently left one or more sheep, or cattle, to the church. These live stock were let out on hire to farmers, and the annual rent, paid for them and for their progeny, was devoted in aid of the cost of maintaining the fabric of the church. Such a bequest had been made to Snergate Church by Margaret Tolkyn, but either her executor, or the farmer who hired the ten ewes which she bequeathed, withheld the rent or refused to give up the ewes. Consequently in 1511, at Archbishop Warham's visitation, complaint was made, to his grace, "that Edmond Robyn of Fayrfield withholds ten ewes and their increase from the church, bequeathed by Margaret Tolkyn."

The will of John Watford, rector of Snergate, dated on Wednesday after the Feast of St. Denis, 1368, is still preserved at Lambeth.\* He directed that his body should be buried at Mayfield, within the porch of the church there. In this direction he was like Nicholas, rector of Orpington, who, two years later, desired to be buried within the porch of Orpington Church. To Henry, a chaplain of Snergate, the rector bequeathed ten shillings.

To the poor of Snergate, John Watford left five marks. To the church, he bequeathed twenty shillings, and certain priestly vestments which he describes. One was a reversible chasuble, made in such a way that it might at one time be worn as a blue and white chasuble, and at another time as of purple colour. Together with it he left an amice, stole, maniple and corporal. Another robe is described as a vestment lying in a chest, within his chamber, at Snergate. This bequest is interesting, as shewing that the rector had

\* *Archbishop. Whittlesey's Register*, folio 107a.

then a residence at Snergate. In 1511, at the visitation of Archbishop Warham, we hear again of "the Parsonage;" it is then "presented" as lacking repair.

John Watford names, as the three executors of his will, the rector of Rotherfield; John Marcelly, rector of Ivychurch; and last but not least, "John Whyteclyue, vicar of Maghefeld."

*JOHN WHYTECLYVE, or WYTCLYF.\**

This friend of the rector of Snergate was a very distinguished man, who has been repeatedly mistaken for, and confused with, his more renowned namesake John Wiclyf, of Lutterworth. It is a very remarkable fact, that these two contemporary priests, bearing names of exactly the same sound, not only lived at the same period, but they died within a few months of each other.

John Whyteclyve, the executor of the will of Snergate's rector, was a much esteemed friend of Archbishop Islip; and he evidently had a faculty for attracting and attaching friends. Islip, who presented Watford to the rectory of Snergate, appointed Whyteclyve to the vicarage of Mayfield, in which parish stood one of the favourite manor houses of the archbishop of Canterbury. Whyteclyve held that benefice during nineteen years, from 1361 to 1380. Meanwhile he had been Warden of Canterbury Hall, at Oxford, in 1365, and he likewise obtained a Prebendal Stall in Chichester Cathedral. In 1380, he seems to have vacated the vicarage of Mayfield for the rectory of Horsted Keynes, near East Grinstead.

On the 9th of November, 1383, he was admitted to the office of Warden of the Hospital of St. Thomas at Eastbridge, in Canterbury, as successor to John Luddham.

Seven months, only, after this appointment, he was at Maidstone, staying in the house of William Topclyve, at Shoford, when the hand of death seized him, so suddenly that he was unable to make his will in the ordinary way. At midnight, on the 12th November, 1383, his friends

\* His name is spelt *Wytelyf* in Archbishop Courtenay's Register, on folio 207<sup>a</sup>; and *Whitclyfe* on folio 236<sup>a</sup>.

assembling around his bed took down from his mouth such verbal directions as he was able to give, and these wishes, attested by all present, were afterwards proved as the nuncupative will of "John Wytelyf." All his goods he left to be devoted to pious uses, for the good of his soul, by John Palmer and John Baker, chaplains. By his own express desire, he was buried in Maidstone in the chapel of the Hospital of St. Peter and St. Paul, on the other side of the Medway, at Westborough. Of that hospital the master was then John Luddham, who had preceded Whyteclyve in the mastership of Eastbridge Hospital, and who was present at his death. Six years later, when Luddham made his own will, he especially mentions "John Whitelyfe" as one of his benefactors, for whose souls he provided that prayers should be offered in the church. Thus in November, 1383, the John Whyteclyve, of Eastbridge Hospital, Canterbury, who had been vicar of Mayfield, and executor of the rector of Snargate's will, was buried at Maidstone. His great namesake died at Lutterworth, on the 31st of December, 1384.

Among the other rectors of Snargate, whose names are on record, there are none of whose personal qualities and position we can form so clear and high a judgment as of Watford, the protégé of Archbishop Islip, and the friend of Whyteclyve of Mayfield. He was evidently a worthy whose friendship was sought, or accepted, by men alike distinguished for learning and for position.

Another rector, John de Bourne, was a member of the powerful family which had large possessions in and around Bishopsbourne, Dodington, Warehorne, and Ruckinge. Two Final Concords, of the 14th of Edward II, Nos. 671-2, shew that he was a younger brother of George de Bourne, and that his eldest brother was Henry de Bourne, whose wife was named Eglina.

Thomas Burton, who was rector of Snargate in the reign of Henry IV, obtained in July, 1405, the mastership of Eastbridge Hospital, at Canterbury, which Whyteclyve had held in 1383. He ruled that Hospital for more than thirteen years.



RECTORS OF SNARGATE (*Patron the Archbishop*).

1291	Sept.		<i>Magister</i> Edmund de Romenal, sub-deacon ( <i>Peckham</i> , 41 <sup>a</sup> ).
1320	. . .		John de Bourne.
1324	June		James de Horley by exchange with Bourne ( <i>Reynolds</i> , 253 <sup>a</sup> ).
1352	Jan.		<i>Dominus</i> Alex. Aungre ( <i>Islip</i> , 263 <sup>a</sup> ).
1361	July		<i>Dominus</i> Alan de Stokes, rector of Gt. Billing, <i>vice</i> Aungre resigned ( <i>Islip</i> , 288 <sup>b</sup> ).
1362	May		<i>Magister</i> Nich. de Heyton, S.T.B. ( <i>Islip</i> , 297 <sup>a</sup> ).
1362	October		<i>Dominus</i> John Watteford ( <i>Islip</i> , 300 <sup>b</sup> ).
1369	July		John de Patency, subdeacon, <i>vice</i> Whatteford deceased ( <i>Wittlesey</i> , 72 <sup>a</sup> ).
			John Arden, exchanged in 1376.
1376	Nov.	26	W <sup>m</sup> de Wylton, rector of Bemeston, York dioc. ( <i>Sudbury</i> , 116 <sup>b</sup> ).
			Walter Child, exchanged in 1386.
1386	May	29	Roger Kelk, canon of St. Mary, Salop. ( <i>Courtney</i> , 262 <sup>b</sup> ).
			Nicholas Lod, exchanged in 1391.
1391	March	16	Rob <sup>t</sup> Marchal, rec. of Cold Norton. ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 282).
			Tho <sup>s</sup> Burton (admitted Master of Eastbridge Hospital, 1405, July 5 <i>Arundel</i> , i., 303 <sup>a</sup> ).
1432	March	30	<i>Dominus</i> Tho <sup>s</sup> Damby, chaplain ( <i>Chichele</i> , 198 <sup>a</sup> ).
			William Hert, resigned in 1441.
1441	Oct.	30	<i>Magister</i> Ric. Mannyng. ( <i>Chichele</i> , 233 <sup>a</sup> ).
1443	Feb.	11	Rob. Kirkham, rector of Old Romney, exchanged with Manning ( <i>Stafford</i> , 76 <sup>a</sup> ).
. . . .	. . .		John Chamberleyne.
1456	Nov.	23	Ric. Bergrave, <i>vice</i> Chamberleyne resigned ( <i>Bourghier</i> , 65 <sup>b</sup> ).
			W <sup>m</sup> Shragde, resigned in 1517.
1517	Dec.	30	Maurice Byrchynshawe, LL.B. ( <i>Warham</i> , 364 <sup>a</sup> ).
			Thomas Lupsett, exchanged in 1526.
1526	April	21	Ric. Robynson, rec. of G <sup>t</sup> Mongeham ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 390 <sup>b</sup> ).
1526	Jan <sup>r</sup>	8	Rob. Cowper, exchanged with Robynson ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 392 <sup>b</sup> ).
1539-40	Jan.		Nich. Elis, <i>vice</i> Cowper ( <i>Cranmer</i> , 373 <sup>a</sup> ).
1540	Oct.		Geo. Jonson ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 377 <sup>b</sup> ).
1553	June		Rob. Goldson, <i>vice</i> Jonson ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 423 <sup>b</sup> ).
. . . .	. . .		John Breche, died in 1567.
1567	June		John Hardyman, S.T.P. ( <i>Parker</i> , 382 <sup>b</sup> ).
1569	June		John Levett, <i>vice</i> Hardyman ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 393).

Hasted gives the following list of later rectors (viii., 378).

1587	June	1	Nicholas Gere, ob <sup>t</sup> 1609.
1609	July	6	Ric. Clerke, S.T.P., resigned 1611.
1611	. . . .	. . . .	Hatch.
			Sam <sup>l</sup> Birde, ob <sup>t</sup> 1622.
1622	Oct.	5	Ja <sup>s</sup> Bladeworth, ob <sup>t</sup> 1624.
1624	Dec.	3	Josiah Coppin, resigned 1630.
1630	Nov.	15	Edward Nicholls.

1640	April	6	John Wilmott. William Lauder, ob <sup>t</sup> 1667.
1667	Jan.	16	Tho <sup>s</sup> Snelling, S.T.B.
1668	March	10	Robert Richards, ob <sup>t</sup> 1683.
1683	Oct.	23	Stephen Matchin.
1708	Jan.	1	Robert Skyring, ob <sup>t</sup> 1753.
1753	. . .		Jeremiah Dunbar, resigned 1756.
1756	Ap <sup>l</sup>	3	Theophilus Delangle, ob <sup>t</sup> 1763, June 29 (vicar of Tenterden by dispensation, 1756).
1763	Dec <sup>r</sup>		John Bunce (rector of Brenset and vicar of Newington, Hythe), resigned 1763.
1763	. . .		John Wentworth, LL.B., ob <sup>t</sup> May 26, 1770, buried at Brenset, of which he was rector by dispensation.
1770			Wm. Wing Fowle (rector of Burmarsh by dispensation 1772).

---

CHURCH OF ALL SAINTS, LYDD.

When, or why, the Rectory and Advowson of Lydd became appropriated to an Italian Abbey, we do not know, but such was the case in the thirteenth century. Archbishop Peckham caused the matter to be inquired into, and for that purpose issued a commission to his Commissary, in September, 1282. He was to inquire by what right the monks of the Abbey of St. Mary de Gloria, in the diocese of Anagni, in Campania near Rome, held the Church of Lydd as appropriated to their uses. He was likewise to learn, by what authority they were in the habit of "dismissing that church to farm," without the Archbishop's licence, contrary to the statutes of Councils.\* The Abbey however established its rights, and exercised them for a long period, until at last it delegated them, by lease, to Tintern Abbey.† The finely proportioned church, 199 feet long, is of great interest to the antiquary, because its principal features, the nave, the chancel and their aisles, are all of the same early date. They were built in the thirteenth century, and a bold round string-course, of the Early English period, runs completely around the walls of the chancels and the nave-aisles, stopping at a short distance from the west end.

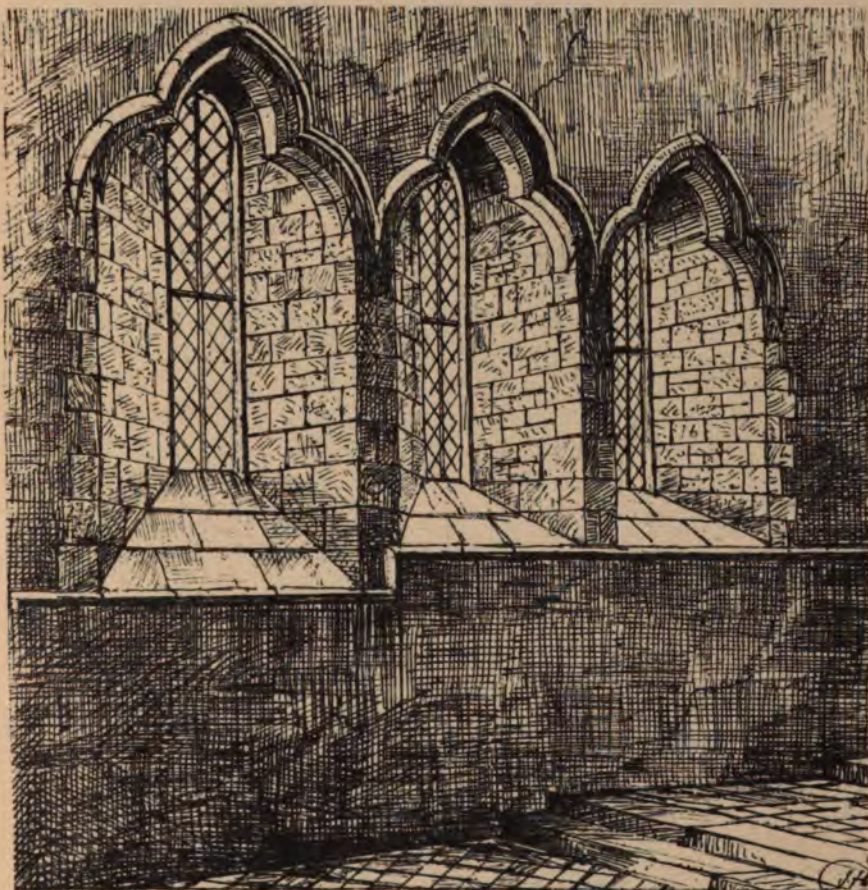
\* *Peckham's Register*, 150<sup>a</sup>.

† *Reynolds' Register*, 102<sup>b</sup>, 200<sup>a</sup>, 289<sup>b</sup>.



Windows were inserted in the fourteenth century; the tower may have been built in the first half of the fifteenth century, and heightened later; a new roof and some windows were added in the second half of that century, and minor alterations have been made since. Yet we have still the main plan, the handsome arcades, and the outer walls, which the architect devised 600 years ago. In the Chancels we find some of that architect's minor details still remaining, in the graceful, hooded, lancet windows, three on either side, each with a handsome trefoiled hood; and a remarkable piscina in the south chancel, having two deeply chiselled drain-basins, of graceful design, beneath a good trefoiled arch. The peculiar stone doorways, which opened from the high chancel upon the altars of the side chancels, are also perhaps parts of the original design. A certain clumsiness, about the attempt to cusp their arches, may render this doubtful. Such doorways are very unusual, and it may be that they admitted to a small space behind the side altars, which probably stood a few feet away from the aisles' eastern walls. There is however no proof of this; unless indeed we may suppose that the position of a large double aumbrye, in the centre of the high chancel's east wall, may indicate that the architect intended, as a general rule, to leave a space, for passage, between the altar and the wall behind it.

At the west end of the north aisle we find indications of earlier, and plainer, work than that of the main building. The bold Early English string-course does not extend to it. In the west wall of this aisle, there are evident traces of an arch, which was nearly, if not quite, round-headed; and in the north wall are low, sharply pointed, mural arches, which formed a mural arcade, having in the centre of each arch a very narrow window, deeply splayed at base, which was either rectangular or had a small pointed or round head. Three at least of the low arches of this mural arcade can be traced. One has been pierced with a doorway, and another has been nearly destroyed to make room for a large window. They may have been constructed at the end of the twelfth, or in the beginning of the thirteenth century. In connection



*J.F. Wadman del et sculpit*

IN THE CHANCEL OF LYDD CHURCH.

*Whitman & Sons, Printers, London.*



with this early work, we may notice at the west end of the nave, a long space of blank wall (with a stone bench at its foot on the south side) between the nave and tower. The wall plate, of this blank wall, is higher than the wall plate of the nave. The floor of the nave is lower, by two steps, than the floor of the tower.

The seven noble Early English arches, on each side of the nave, have circular pillars, with moulded capitals and bases. Their large octagonal plinths were used as seats in the middle ages. The great size of these plinths may suggest, either that they have been enlarged since the thirteenth century, or that they were built late in that century. The arches themselves, each of two members simply chamfered, and gracefully proportioned, are surmounted by a continuous hood moulding, the lowest points of which are nearly two feet above the level of the capitals of the columns.

The eastern arches, between the side aisles and their chancels, are worthy of careful inspection. The pilaster-corbels, from which they spring, are gracefully treated, and their most prominent portions are well carved. To increase the clear space, in the north chancel, there is a remarkable specimen of corbelling-work, in the south-west pier of the arch which opens from the high chancel into the north chancel.

In the year 1326, the Italian Abbey of St. Mary de Gloria granted a lease, of their Rectorial rights here, to the well-known Abbey of Tintern, near Chepstow, in Wales.\* Perhaps that event may have had some influence upon the church. About that time, probably, two lancet windows were removed from the south chancel (one lancet still remains there), and a window of three lights, with reticulated tracery, was inserted in their stead. Other windows were likewise inserted during the fourteenth century, which was an eventful period for this church.†

\* *Reynolds' Register*, 200, 289<sup>b</sup>.

† What tumult or strife occurred here in the spring of 1349, we do not know, but it resulted in the effusion of blood in the churchyard. Being thereby polluted, and desecrated, that form of re-consecration which is called "reconciliation" was performed here under the commission of Archbishop Islip on the 16th of the kalends of April, 1349. (*Islip's Register*, 14<sup>a</sup>.)

remaining. The lamp, or light, which burned before this altar, or as some testators say "before the Sacrament," was frequently remembered by the parishioners when making their wills.\*

Probably the Rood, or High Cross, stood over the centre of the entrance to the Choir, between the return-stalls. The Light which burned before it was, likewise, mentioned in their wills by many of the men of Ivychurch.† The nave roof has tie-beams and king-posts. The Font has a plain octagonal bowl, on a large stem, raised on two steps.

The tall screen which separates the tower from the nave was not there in mediæval times. It is a quaint erection of the time of James II, and bears the date 1686, together with the initials of the churchwardens J. G. and R. B. The upper portion is formed of numerous small, but solid, "turned" balusters, set very closely together; the whole screen was painted white. The handsome tower, which is about 100 feet high, opens to the nave by a good arch on octagonal shafts. Its western doorway has a square label, with quatrefoils in the spandrels, and is surmounted by a window of three lights, having good tracery of somewhat uncommon character in its head. It dates probably from the end of the fourteenth century. The exterior of the tower is embattled, and has at its north-east corner an octagonal turret, which is higher than the battlements. There are two buttresses at each of the western corners of the tower, and it is ornamented by three moulded string-courses which divide it into three stages and a parapet. A clock occupies the western face of the middle stage; but in the upper stage are belfry windows, each of two lights beneath a square label. There are five bells in the tower; the number having been increased since December, 1552, when there were only four bells here. In 1455 William Warde bequeathed 40s. to the parishioners on condition that they should buy new bells, otherwise the legacy was not to be paid.

\* 1458, John Clerke left 4d. to the "Light of the Lamp;" 1463, Richard Rolff left one cow to the "Lamp burning before the High Altar;" 1472, John Newlond left 4d. to "the Lamp;" 1481, Richard Chawndeler left 12d. to the "Light before the High Altar."

† 1459, Stephen Porter left to it 20d.; 1458, John Clerke 6d.; 1463, Thos. Wodeman, 12d.; 1484, Simon Rolff, 4d.



Within a few feet of the tower's octagonal turret, there is a second turret, round or drum-shaped, at the north-west angle of the north aisle. It leads to the roof of that aisle, which has a plain parapet with moulded capping. Between these two turrets stands the handsome west window of the north aisle; it is of three lights, with a good cusped cinquefoil in its head, and together with one of two lights (hooded inside, with corbels) in the north wall of the north chancel, in the third bay from the east, forms an interesting example of the Decorated style. The other windows in that wall are of the Perpendicular period.

On the exterior of the north aisle buttresses are placed, in positions corresponding to the pillars of the interior arcades. Between each pair of buttresses there is a window, except in the bay third from the west end, where there is a north doorway, with continuous arch mouldings. The interior of the north aisle is now used as a day school; it has been, for very many years, effectually separated from the main body of the church by a tall wooden partition. Yet its points are worthy of inspection. There is a good string-course beneath its windows; the east window is large, with five lights, of the Perpendicular period; beneath it is a stone bracket for an image. The raised platform of the mediæval altar still remains. Probably this was the altar of St. Mary the Virgin, for which the will of Richard Rolff, in 1463, directs that a new tablet (or table) should be purchased, at a cost of 5 marks. Of three Parochial Fraternities, in Ivychurch, one called the Fraternity of St. Mary\* held periodical services before this altar, and they maintained a light to burn before the image of the Virgin, which most probably stood upon the bracket in the east wall of this north aisle.† Within this Lady Chapel Richard Rolff desired to be buried, saying in his will, dated 1463, "bury me in the *Chapel of the Blessed Mary*," within the parish church of Ivychurch. As he elsewhere, in his will, provides

\* Richard Chawndeler, in 1481, left 4d. to this Fraternity of St. Mary; and John Robyn, in 1461, left 4d. to the Light of St. Mary's Fraternity.

† Robert Stuppeny, in 1471, bequeathed 6d. to the Light of St. Mary; Stephen Porter, in 1459, left 12d.; Richard Rolff, in 1463, 20d.; and David Norkyn, in 1476, 4d. to the same Light.

that a chaplain shall celebrate masses for his soul, during one year, in the *Chapel of St. Michael* here, it is probable that in the same aisle there was another altar, which was dedicated in honour of the Archangel. One of the three parochial fraternities was under St. Michael's patronage.\*

If the north chancel was the Lady Chapel, the south chancel was dedicated to St. Katherine. In 1463, Thomas Wodeman of Ivychurch, when making his will, desired to be buried within the *Chancel of St. Katherine* here. The parishioners had, among them, a Fraternity of St. Katherine, which would, no doubt, hold its periodical services within this chancel; where also the "Light of St. Katherine" would be kept burning.† In addition to such side altars as these dedicated to St. Katherine, St. Mary, and St. Michael, which were used by the three parochial fraternities, we know that there was within this church an endowed chantry wherein a chantry priest sung masses, continually, from year's end to year's end, for the soul of the founder. This chantry priest was always resident in the parish, and seems to have acted sometimes, as a substitute, for the Rector.‡

The religious customs of our mediæval ancestors, as illustrated by the various altars and lights required for the use of parochial fraternities and guilds, and by the numerous Masses for the dead, sung simultaneously in various parts of one church, explain most clearly the reasons why mediæval parish churches occupy so much space. The parish church was not merely a place in which one congregation might worship, but it was also the site of an aggregation of different side chapels, and subsidiary altars, at which various

\* John Newlond (1472) left 4d. to the Fraternity of St. Michael, and Richard Rolff (1463) 20d. to the Light of St. Michael's Fraternity; John Robyn, in 1461, left 4d. to the Light of St. Michael; Thos. Baker (1461) 6d.; Stephen Shawe (1461) 6d.; John Clerke (1458) 6d.; David Norkyn (1476) 4d.; Thos. Wodeman (1463) 12d.; Robert Stuppeny (1471) 12d.

† To the Fraternity of St. Katherine, Richard Chawndeler left 4d., by will, in 1481; and to the Light of that Fraternity Richard Rolff left 12d., in 1463. David Norkyn, in 1476, left 4d. to the Light of St. Katherine. Simon Rolff, in 1484, left 4d. to each Fraternity in this church.

‡ In 1511, at Archbishop Warham's visitation, it was represented that the chantry-priest of a Chantry endowed with lands was always resident, although the "parson" was an "outlandish man," who never came amongst us since his induction; being non-resident by license.

offices, for the dead and for the living, might be separately and simultaneously celebrated.\*

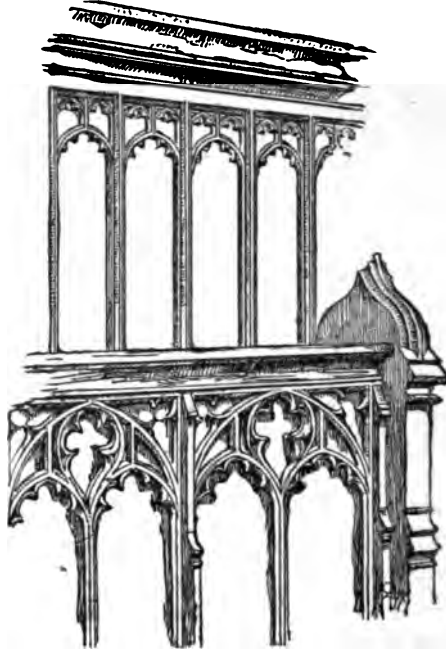
The south aisle has an altar platform at its east end, and a three-light east window, under a flat arch, containing some fragments of good painted glass. There are two windows of the Decorated period remaining, but the others are mainly of the following century, the fifteenth. In the south wall, east of the south doorway, there is a very remarkable holy-water stoup, the hollowed basin of which is sunk in the shape of a very symmetrical quatrefoil. A stone bench, against the wall, is also worthy of remark in this aisle.

The south porch, which is large, is embattled, and has corner buttresses; above it is a parvise, or upper chamber, to which access is obtained by a stair-turret in the north-west corner. To what use the upper room was devoted we cannot be sure; but, as it is lighted only by narrow slits, it may have been a strong treasure-room, rather than a dwelling-room. This church possessed valuable accessories to Divine service. The gifts, and the legacies, of parishioners caused a store of vestments and vessels to accumulate, which might well be deposited in this strong upper room. As an instance we may mention the legacy of Stephen Porter, who left 10 marks by his will, dated 1459, for the purchase of a new vestment to be used in his parish church here. In December 1552, this church possessed two silver chalices, and among its disused ornaments were a cope of tinsel cloth, nine various vestments of velvet or satin, six albes, five banner cloths, a cloth to be held over brides, a "holy cloth" of green silk, and a Lent cloth or veil; in addition to such articles of actual use in the service of the Reformed church as five surplices, two cushions, three altar cloths, five large pieces of cloth called sheets, and three towels.†

\* In 1461, Thos. Baker provided, by his will, that a Chaplain should celebrate masses for his soul, in this church, continually, for the space of six months. David Norkyn's will, in 1476, directs that a priest shall celebrate mass here for his soul during three months. Richard Rolff, in 1463, directed that three different chaplains should here celebrate for his soul; one during three years, a second during 18 months, the third during 12 months. In 1484 Simon Rolff directed that under certain eventualities 10 marks should be paid to a priest who should here celebrate mass for his soul during one year.

† *Archæologia Cantiana*, IX., 274. The curate was then Thos. Seweerd; the churchwarden, Laurence Hever; and among the chief parishioners were Roger Simson, Robert Durbarne, and John Hart.

In the nave there is a flat stone to the memory of Edward Brissenden, a Jurat and a Bailiff of Romney Marsh, who died in 1717. At the foot of the stone are these remarkable words: "*For this space I have paid deer (sic). Because my friends I buried here. Joseph Stanley.*"



Screenwork, and front of stalls, Ivychurch.

#### RECTORS OF IVYCHURCH.

Among the Rectors have been several men of great distinction in their day and generation. Dr. Hugh de Penebrok, who was instituted in December, 1288, by Archbishop Peckham, had not been admitted to the minor Orders of a subdeacon until the day before his institution. That a Doctor of Civil Law should be thus ordained, on purpose that he should be instituted to this sinecure rectory on the following day, testifies to his eminence in the Archbishop's favour. Another rector, Robert de Norton (1322), had been Proctor at the Court of Rome for Archbishop Reynolds. He

held the rectory of Merstham, and was also rector of Ickham, so that when admitted to the benefice of Ivychurch he made a formal protest that if there were responsibilities of litigation involved in his acceptance, he should resign it and return to Merstham. This, most probably, he did; as there was, at that period, a dispute respecting an annual pension of fifteen shillings, claimed by the Archdeacon of Canterbury, but denied by the rector of Ivychurch. In October, 1325, Walter de Kemeseye became rector, and defended the suit. Probably Robert de Norton is identical with the priest, of that name, who in 1357 was instituted, by Archbishop Islip, to the sinecure Rectory of Newchurch.

The most remarkable, of all the Rectors of Ivychurch, was Philip Morgan, who being presented to the Rectory of Aberdowry in Wales, was, under letters dimissory, ordained Deacon by Archbishop Arundel, in Maidstone Church, on the 16th of May, 1407.\* He was not permitted to waste his energies in Wales, but was almost immediately presented to the Rectory of Lyminge by Archbishop Arundel, who ordained him Priest, on the 18th of September, 1407, in Maidstone Church.† Probably he was attached to the household of that Archbishop, for we find him mentioned as being present, on the 8th of April, 1409, when Archbishop Arundel dedicated, at Canterbury, the fine ring of bells which he then presented to the Cathedral.‡ His legal abilities obtained for Philip Morgan the position of Chancellor of Normandy; and in England, on the 25th September, 1413, when Sir John Oldcastle, Lord Cobham, was tried before Archbishop Arundel and sixteen other commissioners, Philip Morgan was one of them. About that time he became rector of Ivychurch. When a truce with Flanders was to be prorogued, he was appointed one of the commissioners for the purpose, on the 6th of March, 1416-7. Seven months later he vacated this benefice, and in 1419 he was promoted to the Bishopric of Worcester; from which, in 1425, he was translated to the See of Ely. He died at Hatfield in Hertfordshire, one of the residences of the Bishop of Ely, in 1437, and was buried at the Charterhouse. He was remembered in the will of Archbishop Arundel, who left to him a book entitled *Johannes in Novella in Antiquis*.

Another dignitary, who held this benefice from March 31st, 1514, to March 23rd, 1523, was John Clerke, Doctor in Decretis, Dean of Windsor, Keeper of the Rolls, and in 1523 Bishop of Bath and Wells.

\* Arundel's *Register*, i., 340.    † Ibidem, 341<sup>b</sup>.    ‡ Ibidem, i. 410<sup>b</sup>.



most revered in Lydd. The burning of lights, before images or altars of saints, was then considered so essential, that money was collected, from the whole town, to sustain the tapers, or candles, or torches. This was called *Light-silver* or *Torchsilver*. There were two parish clerks, who collected it; one serving for the Lydd portion of the parish and the other for the Dengemersh portion. In addition to this collected Lightsilver, the Jurats expended money annually upon a huge corona, or "trendylle," full of lights. In 1431, the sum of 6s. 8d. was paid, for making this trendylle of wax. In 1439, no less than thirteen pounds of wax were bought for the trendylle, costing 8s. 8d.; and Thomas Jan was paid 2s. 6d. for making the said trendylle. In 1450, the wax for the trendylle was not so expensive, as it cost only 5s. 9d. This trendylle was suspended before the High Cross, above the Roodloft.

In addition, however, to the Lightsilver, and to the municipal funds expended on the Trendylle, every man of substance, in making his will, left some small sum towards the cost of keeping a light burning before the image, or before the altar, of each of those saints to whom he especially looked for spiritual patronage. The Saints thus honoured, by men of Lydd, were—The Virgin Mary; All Saints; St. John the Baptist; St. Peter; St. Katherine; and St. George. There was also a light called the *Light of Dengemershe*, in this church; and another called the *Light of Westbrook*, to which William Turnour left bequests of 20d. each, in 1430. He likewise left 20d. to the Light of the High Beam, which was probably the same as the High Cross, before which the Trendylle hung. The larger sum of 3s. 4d. he left to the Fraternity of the Holy Trinity here. Lydd was remarkable for the number of Fraternities, or Guilds, of lay parishioners, which were connected with its church. That of the Holy Trinity was so important that, in one official document, the Church itself is erroneously stated to be dedicated to the Holy Trinity.\* There were, altogether, no less than eight

\* On the 1st of April, 1409, the Feast of the Dedication of the Church was transferred, by authority of Archbishop Arundel, to the Tuesday after Trinity Sunday (*Arundel's Register*, ii., 111<sup>b</sup>.)

fraternities of the laity in Lydd. Each of these fraternities held services in a different part of the Church, either at a special altar of its patron saint, or before the image of that Saint; and each fraternity maintained a light before the altar, or image of its patron. The eight fraternities here, in the fifteenth century, were those of the Holy Trinity; All Saints; St. James; St. Peter; St. Mary; St. Katherine; St. John the Baptist; and St. George. In the sixteenth century we hear in addition of St. Barbara, St. Anthony, St. Mildred, and St. Nicholas.

We cannot tell to how many of these saints altars were dedicated, but we know that there was an altar and a chapel of St. John the Baptist, probably in one of the side chancels. Thomas Yonge, senior, of Lydd, by his will dated 1484, left five marcs for making a new glass window in that chapel of St. John the Baptist.

There was also an altar dedicated to St. Peter; for to it, in 1475, William Langhode of Lydd left a coverlet.

There was likewise an altar dedicated to the Holy Trinity, to which in 1475, John Makett of Lydd left the not very munificent sum of 2d. St. James also had an altar here, before which Vincent Daniel, in 1520, desired to be buried.

In addition to these, there was perhaps another altar at which the Corpus Christi, or Jesus, Mass was said, in special honour of our Blessed Lord. In 1478, Henry Bate of Lydd left 6s. 8d. "to the mass of Jhesu there;" and in 1484 Margaret Pulton, widow, left 2s. to the Jesu mass there. In 1475, John Makett left 4d. to the Blessed Mary de Jo'son; and in 1520, Vincent Daniel left a satin cloth for the image of our Lord, on the lap of our Ladie of Pity.

The requirements of the various fraternities, with their images and their lights, explain to us the use of the various niches and brackets, which we find in old church walls. One such niche is to be seen in the south wall of this church, in the eastern jamb of a late Perpendicular window, nearer to the west than to the east end of the south aisle.

That window may remind us that the various dissimilar windows of a church have often been inserted, at different

times, by different donors. We have already noticed one such bequest of a window here. We hear of another in 1476, when John Seawlys of Lydd left £10, to make a new window, in which should be represented the seven reputed sacraments of the Mediæval Church. This was to replace a small window, then existing near the western porch of the church. Its length and breadth were to match the dimensions of another large window there.

In this way, by means of various bequests and gifts, alterations and additions of a minor kind were being continually made. The donors often stipulated that, in acknowledgment of their gifts, their names should be recited every Sunday from the pulpit, among the list of benefactors whose souls were then especially recommended, by the Parish Priest, to the prayers of the congregation. Thomas atte Bregge requested this remembrance, in his will dated 1444. Simon Fyssherman was more modest and humble. In his will, made in 1473, he limits his request to the Sundays in the month of October in each year. On them only did he desire to be recommended by name to the prayers of the congregation. The list of benefactors, thus read out on Sundays from the pulpit, was called the Bede Roll, or the Obituary. Such a roll is still preserved at Sandwich.

When the last mentioned bequests were made, much work was in progress here. The Church was pewed, and a new roof was put upon the nave, during the reigns of Edward IV and Richard III.

In 1476, John Seawlys left ten marks for the pewing of a considerable portion of the church. In the previous year, Richard Pulton's will had directed that a certain residue should go towards the repair of the nave; in 1473, Simon Fyssherman left £5, and in 1484 John Godfrey, *alias* Fermor, left an equal sum, to the reparation of the nave. These were large bequests in those days.

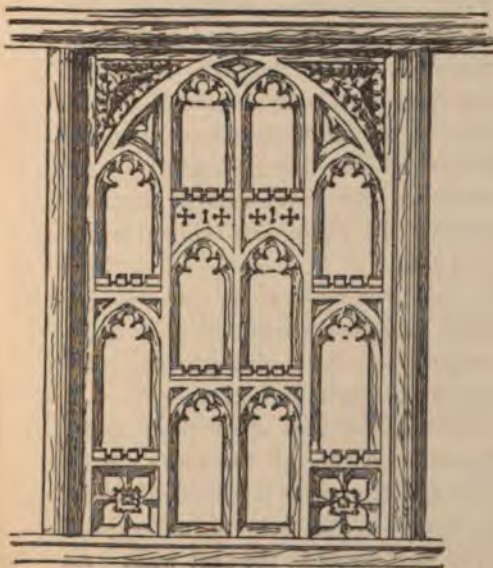
If now we look up to the roof of the nave, with its moulded and battlemented tie-beams, with ornamental bracket-shaped wall-pieces, its moulded wall plates, and octagonal king posts, we shall see, upon the stone corbels



which support the wall-pieces, certain devices. We distinguish the initials R. P., which probably stand for Richard Pulton; they are repeated upon three corbels in various parts of the church; and there is a dolphin seizing a small fish likewise repeated. Another device shews the crowned initials I.F., or T.F., it is difficult to say which. Probably they refer to one of the family of Fermor, otherwise called Godfrey. Between the crowned initials are devices which look like a pickaxe, and a hatchet. Another corbel is fashioned into the head of a female wearing a rectangular head dress. Upon a corbel at the eastern end of the south arcade of the nave is an heraldic shield, of four quarters, charged respectively with a crescent, a mallet, a tun or barrel, and a caltrap. Probably these are mercantile devices, not heraldic bearings.

In the south aisle, upon the wall (adjacent to the trefoiled niche in a window jamb) are traces of frescoes. In the upper portion we can discern a circular roundel, upon which is depicted a crowned king in a sitting posture.

In the Chancel is some remarkably carved screenwork, which separates the north chancel from the high chancel.



Panel of wooden screenwork in Lydd chancel.



Iron door.

It is probably work of the fifteenth century, and is remarkable for the multiplicity of rectangular outlines in its design, and for the embattled ornaments of the cross-bars. An iron gate, inside the priest's door in the south wall of the chancel, has been carefully designed to harmonise with this wooden screenwork. The pattern is not exactly copied, but although it is modern work, it is remarkably good. Mr. Basil Champneys has engraved the door, and a panel of the wood carving, in his book, *A Quiet Corner of England*, and we are courteously permitted to reproduce the engravings here.

At Archbishop Warham's Visitation, in 1511, complaint was made that the church lacked a principal image of Allhallowen or All Saints. The churchwardens were directed to provide such an image. By mistake, it is called, in the record of this order, an image of the Holy Trinity; and the mistake may have arisen from the fact that the annual Feast of the Church's dedication had been transferred, by Archbishop Arundel, from All Saints' day to the Tuesday after Trinity Sunday.

Complaint was made at the same Visitation that during divine service some persons talked and jangled in the churchyard, while others haunted alehouses, during service time. The parochial chaplain, John Fysshier, reported, however, that such misconduct had been reformed. The barbers and butchers were said to set their shops open on Sundays, so they were enjoined to keep the Sabbath.

The bells were all recast in the seventeenth century. The parish registers commence in 1540, but there is no entry of burial earlier than 1552.

On the first leaf of the Register book is this statement, "The church was decorated and beautified, as it now is, with painting, at the proper cost and charges of John Masterman in October 1615, he being churchwarden."

The pewing of Lydd Church deserves a word of commendation, before it disappears. Although the pews are all high, they are arranged tier above tier, as in a cathedral choir, to face north and south, leaving a broad clear uninterrupted view, and open space from the west doors to the east wall. As



the west doors form the usual entrance, the two west ends of the pewing were carried up above the capitals of the nave columns to stop draughts. Nevertheless the broad central space is open from floor to roof-ridge.

### MONUMENTS.

Of monumental brasses in Lydd Church, the oldest and best is that of John Mottesfont, a vicar who died on Nov. 6th, 1420. Nearly as ancient is that of *John Thomas*, who died on the 4th of November, 1429. His effigy appears wearing a hood, a loose gown girded at the waist, and having full sleeves close at the wrist. From his mouth issues a scroll, on which was inscribed a prayer to our Lord.

Formerly, there was here a brass representing *Thomas atte Brege*, who made his will in A.D. 1444 (22 Hen. VI, vigil of All Saints) bequeathing £5 to the fabric of the Church, upon condition that he should be commended to the prayers of the congregation, every Lord's day. It is said that he "did make the roof of this church as far as 45 coplings go."

Brasses commemorating *Richard Dering* and *John Dering*, ancestors of Sir Edward Dering, whose family was long seated in this parish,\* have disappeared.

Pedigrees of the Dering family are printed in *Archæologia Cantiana*, X., 327, but they do not include all the branches. Many collateral descendants of the Derings are still resident in Romney Marsh, and are closely connected with Lydd, and with New Romney, as the following pedigree (never before printed) will shew:—

Edward Dering, of Chalk, bur. there 21 Dec., 1698.	Elizabeth Philpot, mar. at Chalk; bur. there 1719, æt. 75.
John, of Shelve, bapt. Chalk, 1685; bur. at Lenham, July, 1725, in his 41st year.	Elizabeth Mills, sister of John Mills, bur. at Lenham, 1741, æt. 47.
A	

---

\* By his will dated April 25, 1480, Richard Dering of Pluckley left, to his son John, lands in Lydd and Romney marsh; and to his son James, lands called Dengemarsh. James Dering was of Liminge, and died in 1497.

vestments were preserved, until in December, 1552, it was certified that the church then possessed the following disused vestments:—three copes, of crimson velvet, green damask and white silk respectively; three chasubles, of crimson velvet, white silk, and blue silk respectively; and a deacon's tunicle of crimson velvet.

There was here in 1552 only one chalice, which weighed seven ounces; yet in 1472 John Cobbes had bequeathed a new chalice to this church; and in 1475 Richard Pulton, of Lydd, had bequeathed to it another. A new service book or "Portifory" was left to the church by the will of Roger James, dated 1463; and John Cobbes (1472) bequeathed a black cloth, with a white cross upon it, to serve as an obit cloth, or funeral pall. To the Herse Light he left 3s. 4d.; and to it, also, were two sums of 12d. left, by the wills of Thomas Thomlyn (1475) and Thomas Rowe (1483).

The most remarkable bequest occurs in John Cobbes' will\* (1472):—

"I will that my seyd feoffees make a stat' to 24 of the worshipfullest and trustiest and most wysest of the parish of Newchirche and of the contry adjoynaunt of all the seyd londs & tenements to thentent y<sup>t</sup> they shall morteys a Chauntrie of 4 priests to singe in the chirch of Newchurch, and none other place, takyng every priest 12 marcs by y<sup>e</sup> yere." One treasurer or bursar was to be appointed, by whom account should be rendered each Michaelmas in Newchurch Church to the 24 Feoffees, and to all the parish. If however this bequest could not legally be carried out, then one priest was to sing mass for John Cobbes' soul, continually, during 30 years in Newchurch Church, at a stipend of 11 marcs per annum; "he kepyng the quire the halyday and other tymes nedeful."

\* The will of John Cobbes mentions his wife Dionisia, heiress of the Bonington family, who had been the widow of Roger Bregland. His sons William and Edward Cobbes are likewise named. Alice Cobbes, who married first Sir John Norton of Norwood in Milton, and secondly John Brooke of Newington. Sittingbourne, son of Lord Cobham, was probably a great-granddaughter of John Cobbes. Her father was named Edward, and Berry states that he was a son of William Cobbes the son of John. Lady Norton (or Mrs. Brooke) died in 1580, and was buried in Newington Church, where a monumental brass commemorates her. Berry in his *Kentish Genealogies* (p. 149) gives only three sons of John and Dionisia Cobbes: John, who died without issue; William, aged 30 in 1472, died 22 Hen. VIII; and Thomas, ancestor of the Cobbes of Aldington, Otterpley and Bilsington. Berry makes John Cobbes, who died 1472, to have been the son of Edmund (5 Hen. V), the son of Edward (10 Ric. II), the son of Richard (11 Ed. III), the son of John (17 Ed. II).

Such testamentary dispositions as this explain the large size of churches, in parishes of small populations. They were not built, or enlarged, merely for the accommodation of the living at ordinary worship, or in their guild services. They were designed quite as much, or more, in order that the souls of the dead might reap such advantages as were supposed to accrue, from the perpetual, or oft repeated celebration of masses, on their behalf. The Chantry priests, and mass priests, required several separate altars, each with its fitting environments, in order that the accumulated bequests and directions, of successive generations of parishioners, might be simultaneously complied with.\* These practical requirements of space, added to the desire of many devout persons to render the churches, and the service of God, as magnificent as their means would permit, caused mediæval churches to be made of such large dimensions as excite the wonder of our own generation.

At Archbishop Warham's visitation, held in 1511, the parishioners represented that the Chancel needed repair, and that the Vicar was non-resident with the Archbishop's license. The small population, returned as eight adults only in 1636, no doubt excused this non-residence, but as there was a sinecure Rector, as well as a Vicar, it might have been expected that one of them would have been resident. Archbishop Warham directed that the lessee of the rectorial property (tithes and land) must repair the chancel, the two parsonage barns, and the insufficient fence around the parsonage.

In December, 1552, there were four bells in the steeple. One of the bells, now in the tower, is inscribed, "John Wilnar, 1637."

The Communion plate has been examined by Mr. Wilfred Cripps, who says that the cup was made, in London, during A.D. 1568-9, and is ornamented with the usual Elizabethan engraved belt. The maker's mark is a bird's claw erased, on a shaped escutcheon.

\* When chantries were dissolved, by Henry VIII, there were in Newchurch three annual obit rents: (i) Stephen Symon's, of 6s. 8d. for ever; (ii) John Gallewey's, of 20s. for twenty-one years yet to come; and (iii) Wm. Avenard's, of 13s. 4d. for six years yet to come.

The paten, Mr. Cripps says, would be described as a small shaped waiter, or salver, on three small feet. Made in London, 1766-7, it bears a maker's mark which is common on domestic plate, <sup>T.H.</sup><sub>I.C.</sub>

## RECTORS AND VICARS OF NEWCHURCH.

## RECTORS OF NEWCHURCH.

- Mag. Ric. de Copeland* (1285, Oct. 26) (*Peckham's Reg.*, 30<sup>b</sup>).
- 1287-8 Feb. *Mag. Rob. de Sidestone*, subdeacon, *vice* C., dead (*Ibid.* 37<sup>a</sup>).
- 1289 Sept. *Ds. John de Hasele*, prebendary of Dale (*Ibid.* 40<sup>a</sup>)  
*Robert de Norton* (1357) (*Islip's Reg.*, 276<sup>b</sup>).
- 1359 Dec. *Giles de Wyngreworth*, rec. Wardeboys, Linc.; *vice* N. res<sup>d</sup>. (*Ibid.*)
- 1361 Dec. *Thos de Melborn*, rec. Langeton, Linc.; *vice* W. promoted (*Ibid.* 300).
- 1370 Nov. *William de Melborn*, rec. Stamford, Linc.; *vice* M. exch<sup>d</sup>. (*Whittlesey's Reg.* 82, 83).
- 1373 May *Wm. Braybroke*, exchanged with M. (*Ibid.* 94).
- 1379 May *John de Broughing*, rec. of Braybroke by exchange with Braybroke (*Sudbury's Reg.*, 129<sup>b</sup>).
- 1386 May *Ric. atte Broke*, rec. G<sup>t</sup> Mongeham, by exchange with B. (*Courtenay's Reg.*, 262<sup>a</sup>).  
*John atte Lee* in 1387 Nov. 13 (*Ibid.* 268).
- 1390 Dec. *William Aston* (*Courtenay's Reg.*, 278<sup>a</sup>).  
*Thos. Atherton*, ob<sup>t</sup>. 1400 (*Arundel's Reg.*, i., 266).
- 1399-1400 Mar. *Andrew Coryton* (*Ibid.* 266).
- 1402-3 Mar. 2 *William Ryvaus* (master of Cobham College in 1403), *vice* Coryton res<sup>d</sup>. (*Ibid.* 286<sup>b</sup>).
- 1407 Dec. 26 *Ric. Rypon*, *vice* Ryvaus res<sup>d</sup>. (lb. i. 318, ii. 58).  
*Mag. Ric. Cordon*, exchanged in 1445.
- 1445-6 Feb. *Robt. Hereford* (*Bourghier's Reg.*, 60<sup>b</sup>); he continued to be rector in June, 1455.  
*John Parmenter*.
- 1472-3 Feb. *Simon Hoigges*, *vice* P., resigned (*Ibid.* 107<sup>b</sup>).
- 1482 June *John Riche*, *vice* H., resigned (*Ibid.* 130<sup>b</sup>).  
*Thomas Parham*, or *Pecham*, resigned in 1507.
- 1507 Dec. *Edward Hyggyns*, Doc. Dec., (*Warham's Reg.*, 331<sup>b</sup>).

- 1515 Oct. *Thos. Baschurch*, rec. Newington, London, by exchange with H. (Ibid. 359<sup>a</sup>).  
 1522-3 Jan. *Ingelram Bedill*, vice B. resigned (Ibid. 376<sup>b</sup>).  
*Ric. Grente*, LL.D. in July, 1533.  
 1542 Aug. *Martin Tindall*, vice G. dec<sup>d</sup>. (Cranmer's Reg. 389<sup>b</sup>).  
 1559-60 Feb. *Humfry Jordeyn*, vice Tindall deceased (Parker's Reg. 341-2).

VICARS OF NEWCHURCH.

A Vicarage was ordained in 1297 (Winchelsey's Reg., 214<sup>b</sup>)

. . . . . *Legthon*.

- 1357 July *Edmund Cranmer*, vice L. res<sup>d</sup>. (Islip's Reg. 276<sup>b</sup>).  
 1360-1 Mch. *Robert ad Crucem*, vice C. res<sup>d</sup>. (Ibid).  
 1371-2 Jan<sup>y</sup>. *Roger Colyn*, rec. Onhouse, Norwich, by exchange with C. (Whittlesey's Reg., 89).  
 1373 June *William atte Cherche*, rec. Blackmanston, by exch. with C. (Ibid. 94).  
 1376 July *Richard Clerke*, vice Will<sup>m</sup>. Aleyn, dec<sup>d</sup>. (Sudbury's Reg., 114<sup>a</sup>).  
 1387 Nov. *Thos. Islip*, rec. S. Haningfield, by exch. with Clerke (Courtenay's Reg., 268).  
*William Taylor*.  
 1403 Nov. *John Whityng*, vic. Rolvenden, by exch. with T. (Arundell's Reg., i., 291<sup>a</sup>).  
 1405 Nov. *Walter Frost*, vic. Wendover, Linc., by exch. with W. (Ibid. 305<sup>b</sup>).  
 1406 Oct. *Hen. Hennor*, vic. Bocton Monchesey, by exch. with F. (Ibid. 310).  
 1410 June *William Pollard*, dean of Bangor, by exch. with H. (Ibid. ii., 58<sup>a</sup>).  
 1410 July *Walter Cade* of B. and W. diocese, vice Pollard res<sup>d</sup>. (Ibid. ii., 58<sup>b</sup>).  
 1410-1 Feb. *Hugh Deye*, vice Cade res<sup>d</sup>. (Ibid. ii., 61<sup>a</sup>).  
 1412 July *Simon Moos*, rec. Thymelthorpe, Norwich, by exch. with D. (Ibid. ii., 64<sup>ab</sup>).  
 1412-3 Feb. *Wm. Bebyngton*, rec. Wenynghon, by exch. with M. (Ibid. ii., 65<sup>b</sup>).  
*Richard Barker*, exchanged in 1443.  
 1443 Aug. *Walter Spaldyng* vic. of Romney (Stafford's Reg., 87<sup>b</sup>).



1455	June	<i>William Leche</i> , rec. Harbledown, by exch. with 8 (Bourghier's Reg., 60 <sup>b</sup> ).
1456	Oct.	<i>Thos. Fendik</i> , vice <i>Leche</i> dec <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 65 <sup>a</sup> ).
1474	May	<i>Thos. Maltby</i> , vice <i>Fendik</i> dec <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 110 <sup>a</sup> ). <i>Richard March</i> , vice <i>Maltby</i> dec <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 112 <sup>a</sup> ).
1476	Oct.	<i>Adam Rydley</i> , vice <i>Marsh</i> res <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 114 <sup>b</sup> ).
1477	Aug.	<i>Ric. Bergrove</i> (? rec. Snergate, 1456) vice <i>Rydley</i> res <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 115 <sup>b</sup> ). <i>William Bonar</i> , died in 1505.
1505	July	<i>William Water</i> (Warham's Reg., 324 <sup>b</sup> ).
1508-9	Jan <sup>y</sup> .	<i>William Peete</i> , vice <i>Water</i> dec <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 334)
1515	Aug.	<i>Ric. Crofte</i> , chaplain of Buckingham's Chantry (Ib. 358).
1528	Nov.	<i>Adam More</i> , vice <i>Crofte</i> res <sup>d</sup> . (Ib. 397).
1533	July	<i>Thos. Smyth</i> , vice <i>More</i> (Cranmer's Reg. 340 <sup>a</sup> ).

Hasted, viii., 344, gives the following names of those who have held the amalgamated Rectory and Vicarage together :—

1662	May	<i>Paul Knell</i> .
1672		<i>Edward Sleighton</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> . 1686.
1686	Sept.	<i>John Pomfret</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> . 1712, June 8; buried at Bidenden.
1712		<i>Josiah Woodward</i> , D.D., ob <sup>t</sup> . Aug. 6th, 1712.
1712	Sept.	<i>Samuel Weller</i> , LL.B. ob <sup>t</sup> . 1731 (rector of Sunridge and incumbent of Maidstone).
1731	Oct.	<i>William Wilson</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> . 1738.
1738	July 15	<i>Arthur Kite</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> . 1765.
1765	Sept 18	<i>Robert Tournay</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> . June 1785 (rector of Bonington also).
1785		<i>Charles Stoddart</i> .

### ST. NICHOLAS, NEW ROMNEY.

This noble church, which is mainly of the Norman and Decorated styles, has a nave of five bays, and a chancel of three, each with aisles, and all conterminous. In and from the 13th century, St. Nicholas was the mother church of the town; and the parish churches of St. Martin and St. Laurence were its dependent chapelries.



[DERING.]

A

Henry, bur. at Ashford, 1752, set. 37.	= Hester Wightwick, of Romney, bur. at Ashford, 1751, set. 38.	Edward, of Dodington, bur. at Canterbury, S. Mary Magd., Nov. 1786, set. 69.	= 1st, Elizabeth, ob. 1762; 2nd, Dorothy, ob. 1772; 3rd, Margaret Norrington.	John, — Elizabeth.
--	--	--	---	--------------------

Edward, bapt. 1779.

Margaret, bap. 1776.

1. John, ob. s.p.	4. George, ob. s.p.	3. Edward, bur. at Ashford, 1829, set. 82.	= Mary Sweetlove, mar. at Orlestone, 1770, ob. 1824, set. 77.
2. Henry, ob. s.p.	5. Richard, ob. inf.		

Henry, ob. s.p.

Elizabeth, bur. 1815, at Waltham.

John Bridger.

Harriet, ob. 1825, set. 45.

John Walker, of Romney, ob. 1857, set. 83.

Robert, bur. at Halden.

Jno. Dering W., ob. s.p. 1830 set. 26.  
— Charlotte. Elizabeth.

Edwd. Dering W., ob. 1858, set. 51. ↓

1. A. F. Denison.  
2. L. Morris.

Hy. Bache-ler Walker.

Anna M. Giles, married 1851, ob. 1852.

Wm. Dering W.

Cath. Green, ob. 1873.

Edwd. Bachelor Walker. = M. J. Claridge.

Mary Ann.

1. Mary = 1757, Jno. = Josias Pattenson, 2nd husb. Mascall.

3. Elizabeth, = 1764, Baker Coates, o. s.p. 1803. of Romney.

2. Hester, = 1759, Wm. Loftie, of Canterbury.

4. Martha = 1767, Thos. = H. Creed, Whitfield, 2nd husb.

Mary = John Thurston.

Mary = Wm. Stringer.

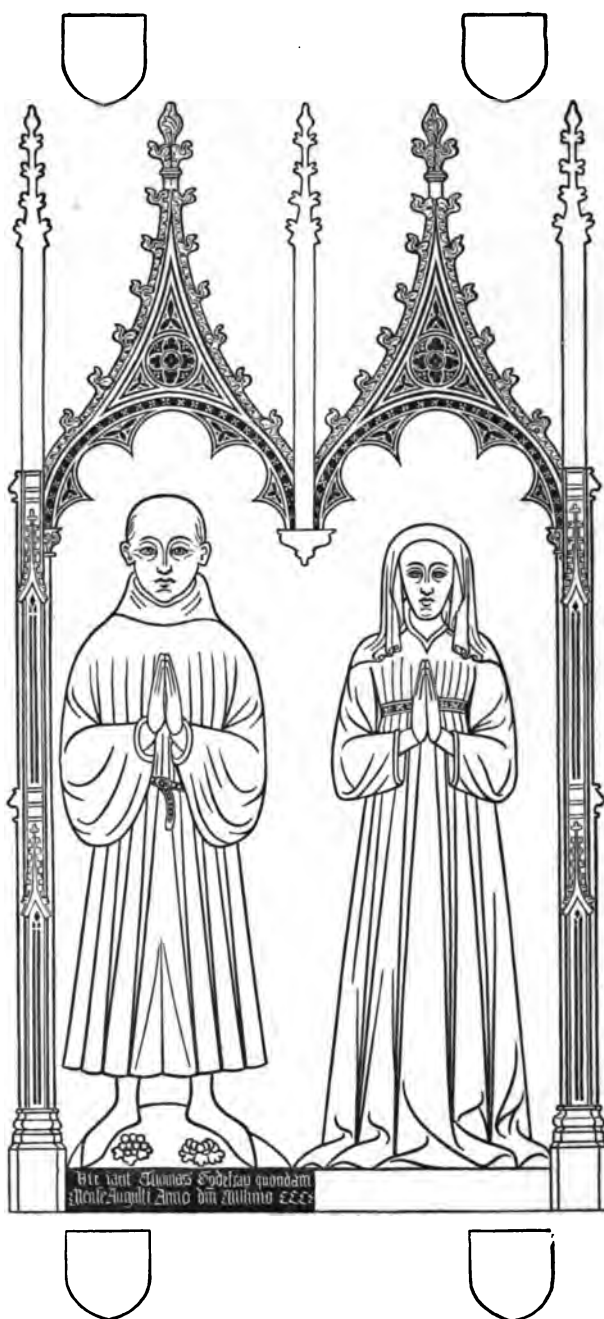
Jno. Dering Walker.

Harriet = Henry Stringer, son and heir; Town Clerk of Lydd.

Fanny. Thurston.

Edward. Frederick.

Helen. Charles.



Brass commemorating Thomas Godefray (ob. 5 Aug., 1430), formerly of Old Romney, and his wife Joan [Tamworth], (from a Brass in Lydd Church).

Romanesque tower in Kent. Yet, when Archbishop Becket came to Romney, to embark for the Continent, as he did more than once, this tall tower would not meet his view. The lower portions of it, alone, existed in his time.

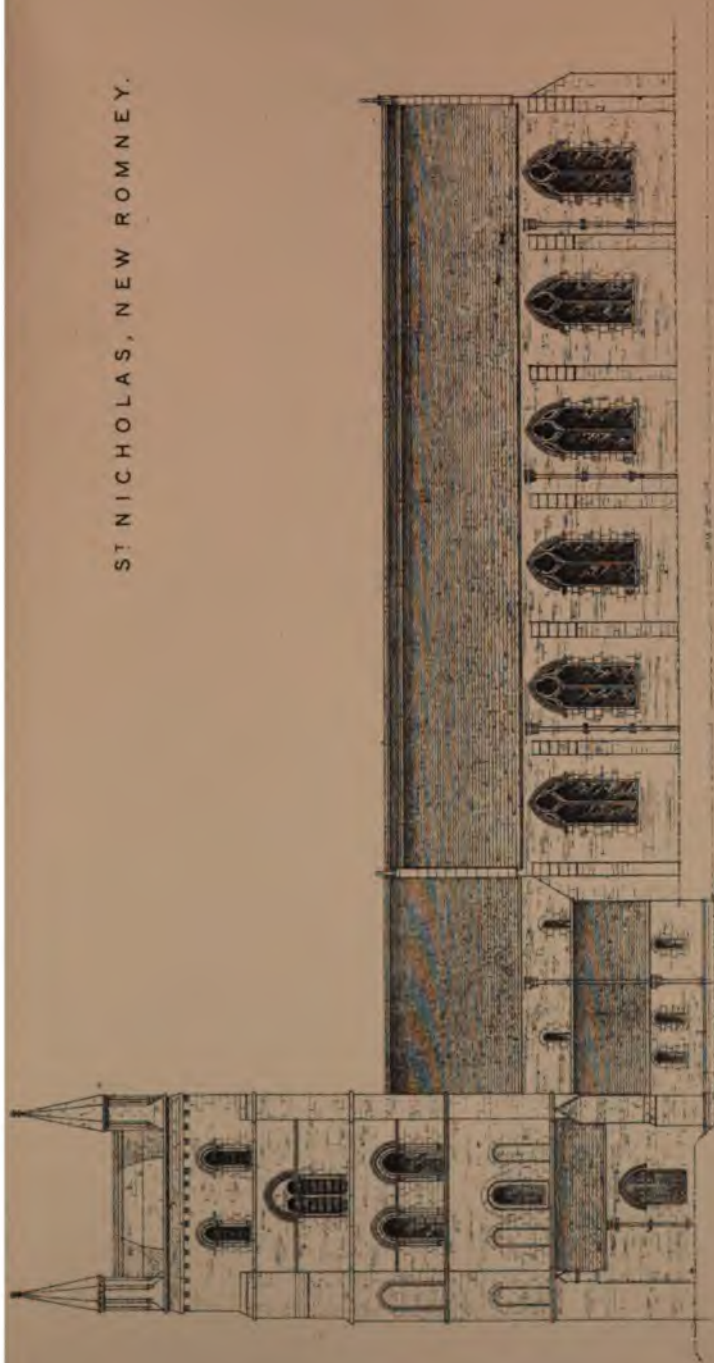
When we regard this massive tower attentively, we perceive evident indications that its two upper stages are of later date than the two lowest: and that the middle stage was, of necessity, altered to some extent when the upper stages were added. The two lower string-courses are of the usual Norman character; the upper strings are Transitional, or Early English. The arcading around the second stage is all round-headed; upon the turret, and upon the flat buttresses, as well as in the walls. The stair turret has likewise a minute round-headed window-slit in the second stage, and another in the third stage; but above them the window-slits are rectangular and broader. The weathering of an earlier nave roof appears upon the west face of the third stage. The windows and arcading in the three upper stages are pointed. In the west front, there are, in the third stage, two large lancet windows, with shafts; in the fourth stage, there is a window of two lights surmounted by a small circle, beneath a shafted pointed arch; and two small lancet lights, with shafts, are seen in the top stage. Above them, a cornice of heads, and a band of toothed ornament, runs around the tower and turret. These upper portions are those which could not have been seen by Thomas Becket the archbishop.

These features abundantly testify that the tower is of at least two periods. Examination of the masonry, on the west face, tends to suggest that the great doorway, and the triplet of round-headed windows above it in the second stage, received additional enrichments after the tower had been built. The masonry has been disturbed, and the enrichments seem to be insertions.

Entering the tower, through the grand west doorway, we find that the architecture of the interior tells the same tale as that without. The tower opens to the nave by a beautiful pointed arch, which has handsome mouldings (Transitional or Early English) on its western face, but none on its east side. Above that pointed arch, within the tower,



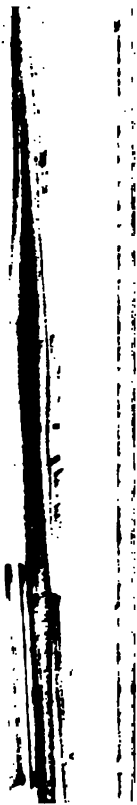
ST NICHOLAS, NEW ROMNEY.



SOUTH ELEVATION.

Scale of Feet 0 10 20 30 40 50 60 70 80 90 100

W. H. Stanger & Son, 18, Abchurch Lane, London.



where the wall meets the eyes of all who enter by the great west door, there is an arcade of round-headed arches, enriched with chevron ornaments, standing upon a Norman string-course. Upon each side, the tower-walls are pierced, north and south, with noble round arches richly moulded. Were these here when the tower was first built, or have they since been inserted? Passing into the narrow north aisle of the tower, we find the reply ready to our hands. The external Norman string-course, of the tower, runs through the west wall of the aisle; and it appears, within the aisle, upon the stair turret, and above the round arch. The base of the stair turret is well finished as external work; but the west wall of the aisle is built up against it, marring its perfection. Thus it becomes clear and certain, that, although the west wall of the aisle contains a round-headed window, the aisle was added after the two lowest stages of the tower were built. Consequently, we know that the arches in the north and south walls of the tower are insertions, not planned by the architect when the tower was first erected. Yet it is quite possible that the eyes of Archbishop Becket may have seen these round arches, although he could not have seen the pointed arch, which opens into the nave.

The history of the tower then seems to be, that *circa* A.D. 1100, (whether a little before, or a little after, none can tell,) a square tower three stages high, with a north-west turret, was built here; it had no side arches, and no aisles. Later in the twelfth century, the north and south walls were pierced, and lean-to aisles were built; when enrichments were added to the west doorway and to the window arcade over it. Whether the pointed arch, opening to the nave, was added at the same time, must be doubtful; yet it is possible. Afterwards, *circa* A.D. 1200, the two upper stages with pinnacles were added to the tower, and some alteration was made in the upper part of the middle stage. This supposition, that there were three distinct epochs in the tower's history, seems to me to be the most feasible. Nevertheless, it is just possible that the whole of the enlargement, and addition to its height, may have been made at one time, *circa* A.D. 1185. Certainly we may pre-

sume that when King John came to Romney, in 1206, the existing noble tower, by its great height, attracted his attention when he was yet a long way from it.

Entering the nave, we find on each side an arcade of four Norman arches, of simple character; their faces are adorned with the billet moulding, and half of them also with the embattled ornament. Their piers are massive, round and octagonal alternately, built of small squared blocks of stone; each pier has a deep square abacus, and a very shallow cap, slightly carved. Close above the apex of each round arch, there is a small Norman window, beneath which, on the aisle side of it, runs a Norman string-course. These were clerestory windows, when Becket was here; and also when King John was in this church; and it is hoped that two of them will again be opened, as shewn on the annexed plate. At present, they simply look into the roof of the aisle. At the west end, north and south, a portion of the original narrow aisle still remains; it opens by a half-arch, of Early English character, into the wider aisle which was added early in the fourteenth century.

The clerestory windows are remarkably close to the arches of the nave arcades; so that the apex of the arch forms part of the splayed sill of the window.

It has been suggested that, at some time, the nave stood alone, without any western tower, and that the arcade over the tower arch was then an external adornment. If so, the nave must have been built soon after the Norman Conquest. The history of the tower would not be affected by this theory, but the changes undoubtedly made in the tower itself could not well have been undertaken during less than eighty or one hundred years; consequently, we should be driven to suppose that the nave is earlier than its features would at first sight suggest.

These fine old Norman arcades of the nave have, however, certainly resounded with voices in Holy worship, for fully 780 years. Between them have passed successive generations of Cinque Port Barons, who welcomed here Becket, or King John; Simon de Montfort, or the Princess his wife; Edward I, or the authorities of Pontigny Abbey. When



those personages were within these walls, and when the rights of advowson were transferred to the great Abbey of Pontigny, in 1264, this church did not extend far beyond the existing round arches of the nave. None of those beautiful pointed arches existed then, of which three on each side now flank the chancel, and one on each side adds length to the nave. They, with their light and elegant octagonal shafts, were added early in the fourteenth century. Thus was this church enlarged. We must remember that the church of St. Lawrence at that time stood not many hundred yards north-west of it; and the older church of St. Martin was not far off, on the north; yet there was evidently lack of more room, and it was obtained about the time of King Edward II.

Admirably light did the architect of that period make the church, with his three large east windows. That in the high chancel has five wide lights, and over them four rows of large quatrefoils, forming reticulated tracery. Those in the side chancels are of similar design, but each of three lights only. The windows of the aisles are each of two lights. The three chancels are all conterminous; and as, in the Middle Ages, there were three separate altars against



Dwarf wall, with "squint," sedilia, piscina, and doorway in the sanctuary of the north chancel, New Romney.\*

\* For permission to use this, and other small woodcuts, from *A Quiet Corner of England*, we are indebted to the courtesy of Messrs. Seeley & Co., and Mr. Basil Champneys.



*Thomas Godfrey* (of Old Romney) who died on August 5th, 1430, and his wife *Joan Tamworth*, are represented under graceful canopies upon a memorial brass, which has been engraved, in *Archæologia Cantiana*, Vol. VI., p. 263. Their great-great-grandson, *Peter Godfrey*, who died in 1566-7, March 10th, and *Joan Epse* (*Jone Epes*) his wife, who died in 1556, are likewise commemorated here by monumental effigies in brass, which have been engraved in *Arch. Cant.*, VI., 262. *Peter Godfrey's* son *Thomas*, who



Effigies of *Peter Godfrey* (ob. 1566), and *Joane [Eppe]* his wife (ob. 1556), (from a Brass in Lydd Church.)

died in 1623, aged 70, looks down upon us from the north wall of the chancel, where his bust adorns a mural monument. This *Thomas Godfrey* (who married first, *Mary Partridge*, and secondly *Elis Pix*) was, by his second wife,

grandfather of Sir Edmund Berry Godfrey, the Judge whose murder, in 1678, created so great a sensation throughout England.

*John, fourth son of Thomas Godfrey*, is commemorated by an inscribed brass plate, near the east wall of the chancel. It states that he had studied in a Protestant school near Rouen, and at Hartes Hall in Oxford, and having attained to the Latin and French tongue, departed this life on the 2nd of February, 1612, in the eighteenth year of his age. "*Hodie mihi, Cras tibi.*"

Another inscribed plate, of brass, tells us that *Robert*, son of Richard, and grandson of Thomas Godfrey, lived little more than two months. The inscription perorates thus :—

Arctus ad cœlos aditus : Decora  
Arctior multo latet ipsa Porta  
Solus hâc Altam repit in Quietem  
Lacteus Infans.

On a monumental brass commemorating *Thomas Bate* are the following quaint lines—

As native breath a life doth yelde, so draws on death by kind  
And yet through faith in X<sup>t</sup> by death, eternall life we fynde  
Behold a profe by me that dyd enjoy my vital breath  
Full three score yeares and 12 thereto and then gave place to death  
A Jurat of this towne was I and Thomas Bate by name,  
Like thee I was, and now am dust, so thou shalt be the same,  
Fower children now my place supply, my soul it is with X<sup>t</sup>,  
Who sende to them and the good lyfe and eke in him to rest.

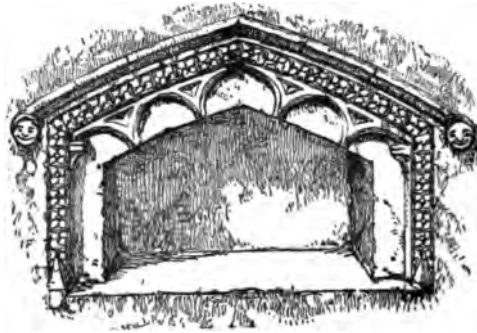
Obiit 18 die Jan<sup>r</sup>. Anno Dni, 1578 (?)

Detached from their monumental slabs are the brasses of *Thomas Harte* and his wife, dated 1557; and of two persons unknown.

The latest monumental brass is that of *Clement Stuppeny*, who died in 1608.\* It lies upon a large altar tomb in the middle of the north chancel (now used as a vestry). This tomb formerly stood in the south chancel. Around it

\* Here lyeth buried ye body of Clement Stuppeny one of the Jurats of this Towne of Lydd who was chosen Jurate of the same towne in the yeare of our Lord one thousand five hundred and sixtie fve and afterwarde was elected Bayliffe of the same Towne seven severall times who departed hence in the

remarkable. The masonry, beneath the stone slab, was removed in 1837, by Mr. Henry B. Walker, who found that a cavity, 36 inches long and 10 inches wide, had been prepared in the solid wall. Within this cavity, were deposited the bones of a man. Mr. Walker believed them to be relics, brought from a distance. The arch is interesting, and is of the fourteenth century. It may be just possible that it was used as an Easter sepulchre.



In the north chancel of New Romney Church.

A peculiar feature of this church was its constant use for municipal business, from the earliest times. The Jurats in 1393-4 paid 20d. for a "desque," to stand in this church for their use. In 1399, a precept issued by the Bailiff of the town, for the delivery of some property, was dated "in the church of St. Nicholas of Romene." The Jurats of Lydd and Dengemarsch rendered account to the Jurats of Romney of all their outlays and expenses, in the church of St. Nicholas, on the 23rd of March, 1404. During the following year, while the Jurats held a session here, a presentment was made respecting the discovery of 250 pounds of wax on the seashore. In the name of the Archbishop the Bailiff took possession of 88 pounds, and the residue was divided among those who found it. One of the vicars of Romney, named John Hacche, was so scandalised, by the Jurats holding their session in one part of this church during the celebration of divine service, that in 1407 he gave 3s. 4d. to the Town Funds on condition that this might not be repeated.

After the coronation of Henry IV, the silver bells which hung upon the Royal canopy, borne by the Barons of the Cinque Ports, came to Romney, and one of these silver bells was, in 1410, bought by the churchwardens, for use in the service here.

The election of mayor still takes place annually in this church, on the 25th March. The Jurats assemble around the tomb of Richard Stuppeny, in the south aisle. This man died in 1526, but his tomb was renewed in 1622, by his great grandson. As Parsons in his "Monuments in Kent" entirely misrepresents this matter, the inscription on the tomb is here given in a note,\* from a rubbing kindly sent to me by Mr. Arthur Finn. I believe that Parsons' book is generally accurate. On pages 329-338 he gives the inscriptions on many tombs in this church, copied by the Rev. Richard Sharp, curate of this parish, on August the 26th, 1790. We give the names and dates in a note.†

\* Here lyeth buryed the bodye of Richard Stuppenye jurate of this towne in the first yeare of K. H<sup>7</sup>. viij who dyed in the xvij yeare of the sayde kynges reigne of whose memorye Clement Stuppenye of the same port his great grandsonne hath caused this tombe to be new erected for the use of the ancient meeting and election of maior and jurats of this port towne June the 10th Anno Dm. 1622.

† Will. Holynbroke, died 1375 (*a brass*).

Thomas Lambard, died 1514 (*a brass*).

Thomas Smyth, died 1616, æt. 68; also Mary his wife, and two of their daughters (*a brass*).

Dr. Isaac Warguin (a refugee in 1689), died 1725, æt. 61.

Thomas Lancaster (capt. & mayor) died 1728, æt. 52; and Mary (Whitfield) his wife died 1722, æt. 47.

Elizabeth wife of Benjamin Cobb, dau. of Jno. Rolf, town clerk, died 1782, æt. 28.

John Willcocke (1st son of Robert), jurate, died 1642, æt. 41.

Robert Willcocke, M.A. (3rd son of Robert), died 1665, æt. 59.

Margerie (dau. of Rev. Peter & Margaret) Knight, died 1636, æt. 1.

Joseph Philpott, of Word, died 1768, æt. 67.

Edward Elsted, died 1787, æt. 51; left 6 children, by his wife Afra.

Edmund Marten, gent., died 1727, æt. 62; left dau. Hester, by his wife Eliz<sup>a</sup>. Young.

Humphry Whitwick, jurat, died —, æt. 62.

William Willcock (son of Robert) died 1642, æt. 24, and 3 posthumous sons born together.

John (son of John & Margaret) Mascal, died 1746, æt. 44.

Joanna (wife of John) Hunt, died 1682, æt. 24.

John Cobb, died 1731, æt. 33.

Jane (dau. of Edward & Susannah) Bachelor, died 1743, æt. 28.

Rev. Arthur Kight, rector of Newchurch, died 1765, æt. 63; & Anna his wife, 1756.

Mary, wife of Augustine Greenland (dau. of John & Ann Norman), died 1746, æt. 47.

Twice has the town of New Romney, with all its churches, been laid under an Interdict; so that divine service ceased here for a time. One occasion was on the 25th of June, 1388; and the interdict then imposed was not relaxed until the 14th of October.\* A probable cause of this punishment may have been the infringement, by the jurats, of some rights of the Archbishop, as feudal lord of the town. It would seem that a similar punishment was again incurred during the reign of Edward IV. In 1475-6, a solemn service of Absolution, for the town, was performed here by James Goldwell, Bishop of Norwich, who came solely for that purpose.†

On the occasion of putting up the image of St. George, there was a great ceremonial, to which the men of Lydd were invited, their expenses being defrayed by the town. This took place in 1480-1.‡ The Vicar of Lydd came to preach, in this church, on the second Sunday in Lent 1498 or 1499, and the town entertained him at a cost of 2s. 4d.§ Probably there was an endowment for a sermon or sermons annually to be preached here in Lent. In 1505-6 the

Augustine Greenland, died 1761, æt. 62.

Mary wife of Will<sup>m</sup> Finch, died 1597, æt. 23.

Richard Baker (jurat, 8 times mayor) died 1725, æt. 74; & his son Thomas died 1733, æt. 37.

John Bassett & Margaret his wife.

Rev. Richard Baker, died 1637, æt. 59.

Alecia, wife of John Thomas, died 1613, æt. 32.

John Coates (often mayor), died 1747, æt. 76.

John Pix, born at Ruckinge 1587, died 1629, æt. 42.

Tho<sup>s</sup> Tookey, died 1653, æt. 53; Sibill his wife, dau. of Tho<sup>s</sup> & Joane Bate of Lydd, died 1656, æt. 53.

Edward Goulstone, of Widdal, Herts, died 1669, æt. 36; married Joane, dau. & heir of Thomas Tookey.

Judith (widow of Stephen) Brett, dau. & heir of Ja<sup>s</sup> Claybrook, died 1674, æt. 46.

Stephen (son of Stephen) Brett, died —, æt. 34.

Stephen (youngest son of Tho<sup>s</sup>) Brett, died 1669, æt. 41, had by Judith his wife, Ann, Thomas, and Stephen (posthumous).

Thomas (2nd son of James) Ralfe of Burbage, Wilts, died 1772, æt. 33; by Catherine, 1st dau. of Geo. Haffenden, had issue Catherine, Pilcher, & Thomas.

Ann (wife of Nicholas) Durant, died 1722.

\* Archbishop Courtenay's *Register*, folios 285, 286.

† *Historical MSS. Commissioners' Fifth Report*, App<sup>x</sup> 546<sup>a</sup>. Bishop Goldwell was a native of Great Chart. He was afterwards admitted to the freedom of this town 4 Feb., 17 Ed. IV.

‡ *Hist. MSS. Comm.*, 5th Report, App. 547.

§ *Ibid.*, 549<sup>a</sup>.



Brothers Observant came to preach in St. Nicholas Church.\* "A certain priest of Oxford" preached here in Lent, 1512-13†; Master Manwood preached in 1515-6‡; Dr. Scott did so in 1518-19, and may have been here twice, as "Sir Master Doctor" is said also to have preached in January of the same year.§ In 1513-14 we read of "Master Doctor, that is, the Rector of Wyttyssham."|| No doubt, also, there was a grand ceremonial in this church when the Bishop (probably Suffragan of the Archbishop) came to bless the High Cross in the town, in 1510-1.¶

The Registers of the Archbishop do not record the Institutions of all the vicars of Romney; but a goodly number are registered. Pontigny Abbey was the patron, from the year 1264, until the middle of the fifteenth century;\*\* but, whenever England was at war with his country, the Abbot of Pontigny lost his rights, and, for the time, the King of England presented to the benefice. Thus eleven or twelve of the vicars were presented by Edward III, Henry V, or Henry VI. All Souls' College was the patron in and after 1467.

## VICARS OF ROMNEY.

## Admitted

1282	March	<i>John de Honningtone</i> (Peckham's Reg., 53 <sup>a</sup> ).
1284-5	Feb.	<i>Hugh de Harpelee</i> (Ibid., 30 <sup>a</sup> ).
1289	Aug.	<i>Rob. de Bramton</i> (Ibid., 40 <sup>a</sup> ). <i>Ralph Cammyl</i> , died 1356-7.
1356-7	March	<i>Hugh de Redmerchale</i> (Islip's Reg., 274 <sup>b</sup> ).
1360	June	<i>Henry Grome</i> de Brigham (Ibid., 285 <sup>a</sup> ). <i>John Leghton</i> , resigned in 1369.
1369	May	<i>Wm. Rouncey</i> (Whittlesey's Reg., 70 <sup>b</sup> ).
1372-3	Feb. 10	<i>Robt. Bregg</i> (vic. of Hadenham) (Ibid., 93). <i>Wm. Swanton</i> (1390) Hist. MSS. Comm <sup>n</sup> , 5th Report, 534 <sup>t</sup> . <i>John Hacche</i> (1407-8) Ibid., 537 <sup>a</sup> .

\* *Fifth Report*, 552<sup>a</sup>.† *Ibid.*, 550<sup>a</sup>.‡ *Ibid.*, 550.§ *Ibid.*, 550<sup>b</sup>, 553<sup>a</sup>.|| *Ibid.*, 552<sup>b</sup>.¶ *Ibid.*, 550.

\*\* In January 1403, the lessees, or occupiers, of all the fruits and profits of the Church of Romney "*alienigen*," were John Kymme, clerk; Ric; Myxbury, chaplain; and John Goseburne, an Auditor of the King's Exchequer. (Nicolas, *Acts of Privy Council*, i. 196.)

1416	June 1	<i>Thos. Houlot</i> (Chichele's Reg., 74 <sup>a</sup> ).
	Oct. 19	<i>John Salyng</i> (Ibid., 77 <sup>a</sup> ).
1416-7	Jan. 5	<i>Wm. Estryngton</i> (Ibid., 82 <sup>a</sup> ).
1417	Dec. 21	<i>Wm. Repynghale</i> , vic. of E. Farleigh (Ibid.)
1421	Dec. 8	<i>Thos. Coyter</i> , rec. of Henxhill (Ibid., 128-9).
1427	Oct. 15	<i>John Sterre</i> (Ibid., 169 <sup>b</sup> ).
1432	May 30	<i>John Martharb</i> (Ibid., 196 <sup>a</sup> ).
1434	Oct. 22	<i>Robt. Hornse</i> (Ibid., 204 <sup>b</sup> ).
1436	Oct. 26	<i>John Bourgy</i> (Ibid., 213 <sup>a</sup> ).
1438	July 25	<i>Walter Spaldyng</i> (made free of the town 1442-3).
1443	Aug. 31	<i>Richard Barker</i> , vic. of Newchurch (Stafford's Reg., 74).
after 1453		<i>John Grafton</i> , exchanged in 1467-8.
1467-8	Feb. 25	<i>Robert Neele</i> (Bourghier's Reg., 98 <sup>b</sup> ).
1474	June 24	<i>Ric. Bergrove</i> (Ibid., 110 <sup>b</sup> ).
1477-8	Feb. 6	<i>John Saunder</i> (Ibid., 116 <sup>a</sup> ).
1482	Aug. 14	<i>Rob. Shegfort</i> (Ibid., 130 <sup>b</sup> ).
		<i>Ralph Teylyour</i> , died 1508-9.
1508-9	March 17	<i>Ric. Pever</i> (Warham's Reg., 334).
1526		<i>John Cryse</i> (Ibid., 392 <sup>a</sup> ).
1558	June 25	<i>Ric. Passhe</i> (Pole's Reg., 98 <sup>a</sup> ).
1560-1	Jan. 18	<i>Ric. Webbe</i> (Parker's Reg., 347 <sup>a</sup> ).
1565	Dec. 12	<i>John Forsett</i> (Ibid., 375 <sup>b</sup> ).

Hasted gives, in vol. viii., p. 464, all but one of the following additional names of Vicars of New Romney :—

1586		<i>Henry Stafford</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> 1606.
1606	July	<i>Richard Ingram</i> .
		<i>Peter Knight</i> (in 1626 & 1640).
1648	April	<i>Rice Lloyd</i> , ( <i>Hist : MS. Com.</i> 7 <sup>th</sup> Report, p. 22 <sup>a</sup> .)
1662	Sept.	<i>Robert Bostock</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> 1680.
1680	June	<i>John Thomas</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> 1709.
1709	July	<i>Richard Bowes</i> , S.T.P., ob <sup>t</sup> 1745 (rec. of Eastling).
1745	Oct.	<i>Francis Baker</i> , LL.D., ob <sup>t</sup> 1749.
1749		<i>Richard Jacob</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> Dec. 1762 (vic. of E. Malling).
1763	Jan.	<i>John White</i> , S.T.P., resigned 1774.
1774	Dec.	<i>Salisbury Price</i> , S.T.P., resigned 1775.

1775	Aug.	<i>Will. Rugg</i> , resigned 1777.
1777	Feb.	<i>Edmund Isham</i> , resigned 1780, Dec.
1781	Feb.	<i>Peter Rashleigh</i> , promoted to Barking 1781.
1781	Oct.	<i>Seymour Love</i> , ob <sup>t</sup> . 1797
1797		<i>Edward Pole</i> .

Mr. Wilfred Cripps, having examined the Communion Plate, favours me with the following description of it. A pair of tall gilt flagons (with shaped lids, and spreading circular feet), and a rudely fashioned deep cup, without knop on the stem, were presented to the church, in 1698, by Sir Chas. Sedley, Bart., and John Brewer, Esq., "combarones." These are all of the higher quality of silver which was used from 1697 to 1720. They are of London make, date 1698-9; the maker's mark F.A. probably stands for [John] Fawdony, aurifaber (goldsmith) of London. There is likewise a gilt almsplate, on a foot, by the same maker, and of the same quality of silver, as the flagons. This was presented to the church by Edward Goulstone, Esq., "combaro," in 1702. The date of the make is 1701-2.

It may likewise be mentioned here that the gilt maces of the Corporation of New Romney were made in London, in 1724-5. They bear the date 1724, among others engraved upon them.

One of the oldest, and most curious, Communion cups in this district belongs to the parish of St. Mary in the Marsh. It is a small cup of unusual shape: the lower part of the bowl being fluted, and the upper part incised with hanging wreaths and three animals, an eagle, a snail, and a grasshopper. The foot of it is very like that of a small cup, also used as a chalice, at Marshfield in Monmouth, which is however of later date, 1659-60. The St. Mary's cup is of London make, and of the date 1578-9; the maker's mark is a windmill. This is not so old as a Communion cup at Lydd church, which was made sixteen years before it.

---

Vicar, the Jurats petitioned for a resident vicar. The vicarage seems to have been in the gift of the Archbishop, although the rectory was appropriated to the Italian Abbey of St. Mary de Gloria in Anagni, by which it was leased to Tintern Abbey. The formal Ordinance of a perpetual Vicarage was made by Archbishop Reynolds in April, 1321. Archbishop Peckham collated the first of those vicars whose names are known to us :—

Admitted.

- 1283 April *Peter de Winchelse* (Peckham's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 53<sup>b</sup>).  
 1352 April *Henry de Houghton* (Islip's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 260<sup>b</sup>).  
 135½ Feb. *John le Megre*, de Barton (Islip's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 266<sup>a</sup>).  
 1376 Sept. *John Silver*[to]*n* (Sudbury's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 114<sup>b</sup>).  
 1387 Aug. 6 Magister *W<sup>m</sup> Gylet or Gylosh*, (rector of St. Andrew, Canterbury (Courtenay's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 267<sup>a</sup>).  
 1402 Mar. 29 *John Oxenford*, rector of Henthill, York diocese, by exchange with Gylet (Arundel's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 287<sup>b</sup>).  
 141½ Mar. 9 *John Mottefont*, LL.B., vice Oxford, deceased (Chichele's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 114),

He lies buried in the centre of the chancel, and around his monumental brass run the following lines—He died on the 6<sup>th</sup> November, 1420 :—

Qui tumulos cernis, cur non mortalia spernis?  
 Tali namque domo clauditur omnis homo.  
 Regia Majestas, omnis terrena Potestas  
 Transiet absque morâ, mortis cum venerit hora.  
 Ecce corona datur nulli, nisi ritè sequatur  
 Vitam justorum, fugiens exempla malorum.  
 Oh, quam ditantur, qui cœlica regna lucrantur !  
 Vivent jocundi ; confessi crimine mundi.

1420 Nov. 24 *Richard Sherborne* (Chichele's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 121<sup>b</sup>).

. . . . . *William Love*.

In 1435, he received a terrible beating from John Dyne, who was put into the stocks, but was nevertheless abetted by the men of Lydd. Nine Jurats, and some of the Commonalty, rode to the Archbishop. Probably they could not conciliate his grace, and perhaps they appealed to the Pope. Certainly their town-clerk William Leycroft went to Rome. William Love exchanged his benefice as quickly as he could.

1435 June 21 *William Hebbenge*, rector of Sybbeston (Chichele's *Reg<sup>r</sup>* 207<sup>a</sup>).

He resigned, and probably did so under pressure from without. After his successor was appointed, the Jurats petitioned in 144½

that Hebbenge might be re-instated, or if not, that some other *resident* vicar might be appointed.

1441 Nov. 12 *Prosper Colonna*, Cardinal-deacon of St. George-at-the-golden-veil in Rome, *vice* Hebbenge resigned (Chichele's *Reg* 233<sup>b</sup>).

Cardinal Colonna held this benefice for twenty-two years. He was a nephew of Pope Martin V (Otho Colonna), who on the 10<sup>th</sup> of June, 1424, by a Bull of provision conferred upon Prosper, then aged fourteen, the Archdeaconry of Canterbury, to which he was instituted on the 26th of July, 1426. The Pope obtained from Henry VI a grant that Prosper might hold in England as many benefices as would not exceed the value of 60 marks per annum. When Prosper was twenty-one years old, his uncle Martin V died, in 1431. Two years after that, Cardinal Colonna resigned the Archdeaconry, upon condition that he should receive out of its revenues an annual pension of 500 florins. He attended the Councils of Basle, Ferrara, and Florence (1435-39), and was made Archdeacon of Rome in 1449. He died in 146 $\frac{1}{2}$ . His *locum tenentes* Andrew Ayllewyn (1442), and Wm. Horne (1458), were popularly called "vicars of Lydd."

1463 May 27 *William Hoorne* (Bourghier's *Reg* 87<sup>a</sup>).

1471 Feb. 7 *Henry, Bishop of Joppa*, on the death of Horne (*Ibid.* 105<sup>b</sup>).

1474 June 1 *Richard Martyn*, "a bishop in the Universal Church" (Bourghier's *Reg* 110<sup>a</sup>).

Probably he, and his predecessor, were assistant bishops-suffragan of Archbishop Bourghier. Bishop Martyn was Rector of Ickham, and Custos of the house of Grey Friars in Canterbury, of which he was a benefactor. In its church he was buried. His will, preserved at Canterbury, is dated 1498, and by it he left to Lydd Church his cross with its staff, and also his second-best mitre.

1498 Nov. 28 *W. Portland* (Morton's *Reg* 166).

1503 (?) *Thomas Wolsey* (afterwards Cardinal).

Pope Alexander VI granted to him a dispensation by which, in addition to his rectory of Lymington, near Ilchester, in Somersetshire, he could hold a second "incompatible" benefice. In virtue thereof he was holding the vicarage of Lydd, when in July, 1508, Pope Julius II granted to him a further dispensation\* permitting

\* Prid. Kal. Augusti 1508 Julius Episcopus, &c., Thomæ Wulsey rectori parochialis ecclesiæ de Lymington Bathoniensis & Wellensis Diocesis Magistro in Artibus, Salutem, &c.

Dudum siquidem felicis Recordationis Alexander Papa Sextus prædecessor



him to hold a third "incompatible" benefice or preferment. Probably the deanery of Lincoln may have been the third preferment thus held together with the vicarage of Lydd, and the rectory of Lymington. Wolsey became Bishop of Lincoln in 1514, when he seems to have vacated this benefice of Lydd.

1514 Mar. 31 *Thomas Wells, S.T.P.* (Warham's *Reg* 353<sup>b</sup>).

Born at Alresford, Hants, Thomas Wells was educated at Winchester College, and in 1484, became a Fellow of New College, Oxford. He received Deacon's orders, from Alcock, Bishop of Ely, at Downham, on the 5th of June, 1490, being then a Canon of St. Gregory's Priory, in Canterbury (*Cole's MSS.*, xxvi., 77). He was rector of Heyford Warreyne, Oxon, from 1499 to 1505. As Chaplain to Archbishop Warham he was employed on Foreign Embassies, and obtained the degree of D.D. from a foreign University, but was incorporated at Oxford. In 1515 he was Suffragan bishop of Sidon; in 1522 Vicar of Holy Cross, Westgate, Canterbury, and in 1523 Rector of Woodchurch. He was likewise Prior of St. Gregory's, Canterbury; and dying in Sep., 1526, was buried within the church of that Priory.

1526 (?) *Peter Ligham*, Doctor in Decretis.

He was Dean of the Arches, and in 1538, a few months before his death, was admitted to the Mastership of Eastbridge Hospital.

1538 Aug. 27 *Roger Townshend, LL.D.*, vice Ligham, deceased (Cranmer's *Reg* 365<sup>b</sup>).

noster Tecum ut unâ cum parochiali ecclesia de Lymyngton B. & W. D. quam tunc ut asserbas obtinebas, unum & sine illis quâcunque alia Duo Curata seu alias invicem Incompatibilia Beneficia Ecclesiastica, etiam si Parochiales ecclesiæ vel earum perpetuæ Vicariæ Cantariæ, &c., in titulum perpetui beneficii ecclesiastici assignari solita, aut dignitates, &c., &c., &c., eisquæ cura immincat animarum si tibi alias canonice conferentur aut eligereri præsentareris vel alias assumereris ad illa et instituereris in eis, &c., &c.

Nos igitur, volentes te, qui ut asseris dictam ecclesiam de Lymyngton adhuc, necnon perpetuam vicariam parochialis ecclesiæ de Lyde, Cantuar: dioc: ex dicta dispensatione obtines, præmissorum meritorum tuorum intuitu, favore prosequi gratiæ amplioris teque a quibusvis excommunicationis suspensionis & interdicti aliisque ecclesiasticis sententiis censuris & pœnis a jure vel ab homine quavis occasione vel causâ latis si quibus quomodolibet innodatus existis, ad effectum præsentium duntaxat consequendum harum serie absolventes & absolutum fore censentes necnon omnia & singula alia beneficia ecclesiastica sive cura quæ obtines, ac cum cura et sine cura quæ expectas necnon in quibus & ad quæ jus tibi quomodolibet competit, quâcunque quotcunque & qualiacunque sint eorumque ac Ecclesiæ de Lymyngton & Vicariæ de Lyde hujusmodi Fructuum Reddituum & Proventuum veros annuos Valores præsentibus pro expressis habentes, tuas in hac parte supplicationibus inclinatos, tecum ut unâ cum ecclesia de Lymyngton & Vic: de Lyde prædictis, seu, &c., quodcunque tertium curatum seu alias incompatible beneficium ecclesiasticum, &c., (*Bymer's Fœdera*, tom. xiii., folios 217, 218; London, 1712).

1538 Oct. 19 *St. Thyxstyll, S.T.P.*, vice Townshend, deceased (Cranmer's *Regr* 366<sup>a</sup>).

. . . . . *Richard Thornedon*, alias *le Stede*.

He was originally a monk of Christ Church, Canterbury. Admitted to the tonsure on the day of St. Giles, 1512. He became master of Canterbury Hall in Oxford. Upon the refoundation of Christ Church as the seat of a Dean and Chapter, he was appointed first occupant of the first prebend. He inhabited a house built close to the north wall of the eastern part of the Cathedral in the Old Infirmary; and to him was allotted, as a cellar, the beautiful eastern crypt of the Cathedral built by William the Englishman in 1179-81. The Chapter in 1541 elected him to be their proctor in Convocation. He was consecrated Suffragan Bishop of Dover. He died in 1557-8.

155 $\frac{1}{2}$  Mar. 14 *Robert Hill*, vice Thornedon, deceased (Pole's *Regr* 76<sup>b</sup>).

He was previously instituted to the Rectory of Old Romney on the 21st of July, and held both benefices until he was "deprived" in 1560.

1560 Mar. 9 *John Hardyman*, S.T.P. (Parker's *Regr* 342-3).

1568 Feb. 24 *Hugh Gervas* (Ibid., 390).

. . . . . *Christopher Webbes*, S.T.B. buried at Tunstall 1612.

1612 . . . *Theophilus Field*, S.T.B.

Was promoted in Sep., 1627, to the bishopric of Llandaff, and afterwards translated to the see of Hereford.

1627 Sep. . . *Isaac Bargrave*, S.T.P., Dean of Canterbury.

His appointment was a piece of sharp practice on the part of Archbishop Abbott, as the king presents to any benefice from which he has promoted the incumbent to a bishopric. Great efforts were made to obtain, from the king, the appointment of Dr. Joshua Aisgill to this benefice. When it was declared to be "full" by the collation of Dean Bargrave, action was taken by Laud, Bishop of London. He urged Secretary Conway to write to the Archbishop, requiring his grace to institute Dr. Aisgill to Lydd upon the King's title by prerogative.\* The pressure thus exercised was successful, and Dean Bargrave held the benefice for two months only.

1627 Nov. . . *Joshua Aisgill*, S.T.P.

Presented by the King on the recommendation of the mother of the Duke of Buckingham.†

\* *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I, vol. lxxxiii., No. 48.

† *Domestic State Papers*, Charles I, vol. lxxxv., No. 9; and Collection of Signs Manual, Charles I, vol. iv., No. 39.

. . . . . *Mr. Hemmyngs*, Chaplain to Col. Pride.  
 1660 . . . *Edwd. Wilsford* (Hist. MSS. Commission, 7th  
 Report, *Appx.* 114').

Hasted adds the following names of Vicars:—

1670 June . . *George Soreven*.  
 . . . . . *Richard Colnett*.  
 1672 . . . . . *Jones*.  
 1689 . . . *Henry Gerard*, ob. 1711.  
 1711 April . *Charles Bean*.

Resigned 1720; became rector of Bishopsbourne with Barham and of Ickham. Buried in Barham Church, 1731.

1720 Jan. . . *George Carter, S.T.P.*

Provost of Oriel College, Oxford, Prebendary of St. Paul's, and Prebendary of Peterborough; died Sep. 30th, 1727.

1727 . . . *Edward Tenison, LL.D.*

Son of Edward, Bishop of Ossory. He was rector of Chiddingstone and a Prebendary of Canterbury. He died in 1742.

1742 . . . *John Potter, B.D.*

Eldest son of Archbishop Potter. He was rector of Wrotham, and ultimately died Dean of Canterbury, in Oct., 1770.

1770 Oct. . . *Brownlow North, LL.D.*

Dean of Canterbury and Vicar of Boxley. He was second son of Francis, Earl of Guildford. In 1775 he became Bishop of Lichfield, and was subsequently translated first to Worcester, then to Winchester.

1775 May . . *John Huddesford*.

Son of a President of Trinity College, Oxford; he died in 1797.

1797 . . . *W. P. Warburton*.

A lease of Lydd Parsonage and 18 acres of meadow was granted by Archbishop John Whitgift to his brother George Whitgift on the 21st of Dec, 1585, for 21 years. The rent to be paid was £30 per annum in money, and either an additional sum of £4, or 12 loads of hay. This lease was renewed in 1592 and 1596. In 1597, however, a separate renewal of the lease of the 18 acres of meadow was granted. The Rectory was then leased (1597, April 22nd) to Clement Stuppeny, jurat of Lydd, and John Webbe (see *Domestic State Papers*, Elizabeth, vol. 277, Nos. 14, 72).

The Communion plate was all made in London:—(i) the cup, in 1562-3, it is engraved more fully than usual; (ii) a plain alms-plate, on foot, in 1680-1, by *T. K. (fish and trefoil)*; a small paten, of the higher quality, in 1719-20, by *Ma*.

## NOTES RELATING TO LYDD CHURCH, FROM WILLS OF PARISHIONERS.

1430. *W<sup>m</sup> Turnour*; to be buried in the church on north side; 10 marks for lead to repair the Fabric, near his grave; 10s. to High Altar; 3s. 4d. to Fraternity of H. Trinity; 16d. to parish chaplain; 12d. and 8d. to parish clerks, William and John; to the Lights in the church the following sums:—of St. James 3s. 4d.; of the High-beam 20d.; of Westbroke 20d.; of Dengemersh 20d.; of St. Mary 12d.; of St. Peter 12d.; of All Saints 12d.; of St. John Bapt. 12d.; of St. George 12d. His best girdle to be sold, and proceeds given to the poor. Mentions wife Joan, son Henry, and daughter Alice. (*Consistory Register Book*, at Canterbury, i., 22<sup>b</sup>.)
1430. *Hamo Alayn*; 2 sheep to the High Altar; 2 sheep to maintenance of the fabric; 12d. to Ds. John, the chaplain; 12d. to the 2 clerks. (*Consist.*, i., 22<sup>b</sup>.)
1444. *Thomas atte Bregre*; Priest to celebrate for his soul during 3 years. £5 All Saints to the Fabric, on condition that he be prayed for by name every Lord's Day. If his daughter die, this £5 to be increased to £20. (*Consist.* i., 40.)
1455. *Richard Cokeyde*, of Dengemersh; 8d. to High Altar; 4d. to parish priest; 4d. to two clerks; 6d. to Fraternity of St. John Baptist. (*Consist.* i., 73<sup>b</sup>.)
1455. *Will<sup>m</sup> Godfray* alias *Fermor*, of Westbroke. One cow, in equal shares, to High Altar and the Fabric; 6d. to Ds. Thomas, parish priest; 8½ acres of his land in Bleccing about on the east upon lands of Brethren and Sisters of House of St. John Bapt. Rompne. Mentions sister Joan, and leaves 5 marks each to his sisters Solla, Agnes, and Margaret. (*Consist.* i., 74<sup>b</sup>.)
- 1460 *Thomas Wynday*; 20d. to High Altar; 12d. to chaplain of the Parish; 6d. each to clerks, Wm. Leycroft, Thos. Caxton, and Wm. Bownflete; 12d. to Fraternity of All Saints; 12d. to Fraternity of St. James. (*Consist.* ii., 28.)
1463. *John Hunt*; 6s. 8d. to Fabric; 4d. to parish priest; 8d. to the clerks; to the Lights of St. George 20d.; of St. Peter 20d.; of Fraternity of H. Trin. 3s. 4d. Mentions his land called "le Rype." (*Consist.* ii., 135 alias 125.)
1469. *Wm. Stokham*; 6s. 8d. to Nave; 4d. to each parish clerk. (*Consist.* ii., 207 alias 197.)
- 1469 *Henry Aleyn* (proved 1483), 12d. to Light of Frat. of H. Trinity. (*Consist.* ii., 597<sup>b</sup>.)
1473. *Simon Fyssherman*; £5 to fabric of the Nave, on condition that he be commended to prayers of congregation every Sunday in October. A Priest to celebrate for his soul during 6 months. To Lights of Fraternities, of All Saints, 4d.; of St. Peter, 4d. (*Consist.* ii., 295 alias 286.)
- 1473 *John Pulton*; 5 marcs to the Fabric; 6s. 8d. to the Light of "the Fraternity;" 1 marc to the Light of Fraternity of H. Trinity.
1474. *James Harrye* (proved 1483), 8d. to Light of St. John Bapt.; 8d. to Light of St. Katherine. (*Consist.* ii., 588.)
1475. *Richard Pulton*; Priest to celebrate, for his soul, 18 months. 12d. to Light of All Saints. Residue of proceeds of a tenement in New-church and Rokyng to be divided between the poor, and the repair of the nave. (*Consist.* ii.)
1475. *William Langhode*; Priest to celebrate, for his soul, 6 months. To the altar of St. Peter, a coverlet. (*Consist.* ii., 339 alias 330.)
1475. *John Makett*; Priest to celebrate, for his soul, 6 months. 4d. to B. Mary de Jo'son; 2d. to altar of H. Trinity. (*Consist.* ii., 331 alias 322.)
1476. *John Seawlys*; 3s. 4d. to Fraternity of St. John Bapt.; 12d. to each other Fraternity; 10 marcs towards pewing Lydd Church (*pro*

*scabellacione videlicet le pryng*), that he and his relatives may be specially recommended to the prayers of the congregation among the benefactors.

£10 to make a new glass window of the 7 sacraments near porch at west end, &c. Priest to celebrate, for soul, during 1 year. 20d. to the High Altar of Promhill Church. (*Consist.* ii., 362 *alias* 353.)

1478. *Henry Bate*; Priest to sing masses, for his soul, 1 year. To the Mass of Jhesu 6s. 8d.; to Fraternities, of St. George 12d.; of H. Trin. 20d.; of St. John Bapt. 20d. (*Consist.* ii., 405 *alias* 392).
1478. *Thomas Homestyd*; 12d. to Fraternity of St. Peter; 2d. to John Hystede, parish clerk. (*Consist.* ii.)
1482. *James Bagotte*; 12d. to Fraternity of St. Peter; 4d. to Thos. Buntynge, Mar. 7. parish clerk; residue of certain funds to the maintenance of the Nave, and to the poor. (*Consist.* ii.)
1483. *Robert Clerke*; 16d. to Fraternity of St. James. (*Consist.* ii.)
- 1483-4. *Henry Potyn*; to Fraternity of St. James. (*Consist.* ii.)
1484. *Margaret* relict of *John Pulton*; 2s. to Mass of Jhesu; 2s. to Fraternity of All Saints; 6s. 8d. to repair of Nave; 2d. to each clerk. (*Consist.* ii., 611 *alias* 598.)
1484. *Thomas Danyell*; 3s. 4d. to High Altar; 8d. to Fraternity of H. Trin.; . . . s. to repair of Nave. (*Consist.* ii., 619<sup>a</sup> *alias* 606.)
1484. *John Godfrey* *alias Fermor*; 4d. to Fraternity of All Saints; £5 to repair of Nave. Priest to celebrate for his soul during 6 months. (*Consist.* ii., 610<sup>a</sup>.)
1484. *Thomas Yonge*, senior; 12d. to High Altar; 12d. to Fraternity of H. Trin.; 12d. to Fraternity of St. Katherine.
- Five marks, to make a new glass window in the chapel of St. John Baptist, in Lydd Church. Priest to celebrate for his soul, 3 years. A residue to repair of Nave. (*Consist.* ii., 621 *alias* 608.)
1484. *Thomas Wynday*; 4d. to High Altar. (*Consist.* ii., 626 *alias* 613.)
1484. *Wm. Alleyn*; 4d. to Fraternity of St. Mary. (*Consist.* ii., 630 *alias* 617.)
1484. *Wm. Hayton*; 6d. each to Fraternities of St. Mary, St. George, St. John Bapt. (*Consist.* ii., 639 *alias* 621.)

### ST. GEORGE, IVYCHURCH.\*

This Church, which is remarkable for its clerestory, and three conterminous aisles, is of noble proportions, being 135 feet long, and 62 feet wide, and seems to have been rebuilt, in its present form, sometime during the reign of Edward III. Possibly some clue to the date of its re-erection may be gathered from the fact that, in 1364-5, William de Apuldrefeld, of Badmangore, Lynsted, gave half an acre of land here to the rector of Ivychurch (Robert de Charwelton) to enable the rector's dwelling-place to be

\* This place-name is always written Ive-church, or Yve-church in mediæval records.



enlarged.\* Another clue is supplied by the knowledge that about the reign of Henry IV, male heirs of the Capels, or de la Chapelles of Ivychurch, failed, and the heiress married Harlackenden. Consequently, a painted window, formerly in this church, which contained effigies of Sir Henry, and Sir James de la Chapelle, for whose souls the beholder was requested to pray, must have been inserted before that reign. Both these items of local history agree with the architecture of the church in suggesting that it assumed its present form late in the reign of Edward III. Great improvements in the fittings of the interior, stalls, parclose screens, and other details, were made during the fifteenth century.

There is no Chancel arch, nor any distinction between the seven bays of the arcades, which run uniformly, supported by light octagonal pillars, from the western tower to the east wall of the church. There is however, on the floor, a clear distinction made, between the Nave and the Choir, by the western return-stalls of the choir, which face eastward. Above the southern arcade also, the (blocked) clerestory windows seem to mark the same distinction. The apex of each of the four arches, between the tower and the choir return-stalls, is surmounted by a small, quatre-foiled, round window under a rather flat arch; but not so are the three arches eastward of them. Over that portion of the arcade, the clerestory has but two windows, each of two lights, and each placed above a point which stands midway between the *apices* of consecutive arches. This distinction is not made on the north side; there, we see seven round clerestory windows (similar to those on the south side) each of them placed above the apex of an arch of the arcade. The east window of the high chancel, or chancel of St. George, patron saint of England, has five unfoliated lights, under one arch, somewhat like an eastern window in the Church of the Holy Trinity, at Milton, next Sittingbourne. To the space formerly occupied by the altar of St. George, or High Altar, there are three steps of ascent, still

\* *Topographer and Genealogist*. iii., 201.

## 512 THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

That these three annual offerings of £9, at the Tomb, were exceptionally good, we see at once, when we observe that, although Edward I was at Canterbury on the 12th of August, the money offered at the Tomb, in 1281, amounted to no more than £2 11s. 0d. In 1289, the offerings, in coin of the realm, amounted to £8 at the Tomb, and to £232 at the Shrine. We may trace this increase to the presence of Edward I, with his wife and children, who were entertained on the 14th of August at St. Augustine's Abbey, where they took up their abode. A difficulty arose with Archbishop Peckham, who, being invited to dine with the king, wished to enter St. Augustine's with his cross carried erect before him. This the Augustinians would not permit; so the Archbishop returned from the gates, dinnerless, as he would not suffer his cross to be lowered. A similar sum of £8 was received, in money, at the Tomb, on each of ten years between 1289 and 1307. In the other years, the offerings were smaller. Edward I was at Canterbury in 1293, on the 24th of July;\* and during that year the money offered at the Tomb was but £7 10s. 0d., while at the Shrine above it amounted to £140. Archbishop Winchelsey was enthroned with great pomp, in 1295, on the 2nd of October, in presence of King Edward, and his sons Edward and Edmund; yet no more than £4 was received at the Tomb that year, while £170 was offered at the Shrine. Edward I again visited Canterbury on the 2nd of June 1297, and although the large sum of £233 7s. 0d. was received that year at the Shrine, no more than £5 was given at the Tomb. We have already mentioned the year 1299, when the king's second marriage was celebrated here, in September; but he was here during that year also, on Sunday the 14th of June, on the 6th, and 14th of July,† and also seven months later. When here in July, he presented, at the Shrine above, the royal crown of Scotland, as an offering to St. Thomas. This crown had been packed among the luggage of John Baliol, claimant of the Scottish throne, whose sister-in-law, Isabel, Countess of Athol, had been buried in this crypt, not far from Becket's Tomb,

\* Rot. Claus., 21 Ed. I, m. 5.

† Sussex Archaeological Collections, ii., 143, 144.

seven years before, in 1292. Alexander Baliol, her second husband, was, in her right, lord of Chilham Castle. When Edward I condemned John Baliol to banishment from Britain, his luggage was searched before he embarked at Dover; and the royal crown of Scotland was taken from him. The Shrine of Becket (above the crypt) was enriched, in 1299, with offerings in money amounting to £260, as well as with this royal crown. A similarly large sum was offered at the Shrine in the following year also, during which Queen Margaret came on pilgrimage, after the birth, in August, of her second son Thomas. Prince Edward was here likewise, during that year, in June or July.

The custodian of the Tomb received £8, in offerings, during 1301, when the offerings at the Shrine were £231. The Tomb benefited no more in 1302, when the Princess Mary, a nun at Amesbury, daughter of Edward I, was here on pilgrimage, in May.\* Less were the receipts in 1305, although the King was here on the 6th of July;† only £7 10s. 0d. being offered during that year at the Tomb, when the sum of £220 was received at the Shrine.

We have thus traced the rise, and found evidence of the decadence, of the prosperity of Becket's Tomb in the crypt, as a station at which pilgrims made their offerings. Up to the year 1220, it was the chief attraction in the Cathedral, but after that year its glory became more and more eclipsed. We have mentioned many of the royal visits, because each of them must have occasioned a large number of noble and wealthy personages to assemble here; most of whom would visit the cathedral, and make offerings at the stations frequented by pilgrims. The influx of such large numbers must have sorely taxed the capacities of the city, as well as of the monasteries, during the twelfth and thirteenth centuries. Yet even greater multitudes, probably, assembled here, later, in the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries. The facts recited shew how great, and how far-reaching, was the influence exercised throughout Christendom by the fame, first of Becket's Tomb in the crypt, and subsequently of his Shrine in the Trinity Chapel above.

\* Rot. Gardrob., 30 Ed. I.

† Rymer's *Fœdera*, i., 973.

The visits of peaceful pilgrims were occasionally varied by the appearance of armed knights, with their attendants. Yet they did not come, like King John's emissaries, to drive out the helpless monks. About the year 1321, the great Lord Badlesmere, owner of the castles at Leeds and Chilham, appeared at the Shrine of Becket, with nineteen Knights wearing armour beneath their surcoats; their esquires having "naked iron," probably drawn swords. These men of war were entering upon a struggle against Edward II. They had no wish to terrify the monks; on the contrary, their visit testified, most powerfully, to the intense reverence felt for Becket's memory, and to the ardent desire of these knights to enlist his help and sympathy.

The sum most commonly offered, in money, by pilgrims of rank and wealth, at each station visited, seems to have been seven shillings. This customary offering, and variations from it, will be amply illustrated by extracts which we shall presently discuss, in elucidation of a somewhat perplexing question, connected with Becket's Tomb, respecting the *Caput Thomæ*, or Head of St. Thomas.

The pavement of the tomb, and of the chapel of St. John the Baptist wherein it stood, was relaid with square tiles by Thomas Otteford, who died in 1414.\* Of these tiles, probably, several still remain against the great south-western pier (9ft. 6in. wide) of the eastern crypt, at the foot of that rude but remarkable scratching, upon the stone pier, which represents our Lord in glory, surrounded by symbols of the four evangelists. The rude scratching occupies a space about seven feet square, and its lines have recently been defined with red chalk. The tiles at foot of the pier are square, plain, and of red colour: there cannot be much doubt that they were laid by Thomas Otteford about A.D. 1400-13.

Being out of sight, the Tomb latterly was less visited than other stations of pilgrimage. When 100,000 pilgrims came to Canterbury, in 1420, the offerings received in money at the Tomb amounted to no more than £23; while at the

\* Hasted's *Hist. of Kent*, xi., 363.

scene of the martyrdom they were £37; those at the *Corona*, £150; and the offerings at the Shrine amounted to £360.\*

On other occasions, however, than the visits of pilgrims, money was spent at the Tomb, in the hope of benefiting the souls of devotees, living or dead. For instance, torches would be placed to burn before the altar near the Tomb, on the day and night of the Anniversary of King Henry IV, in 1414. Then, no less a sum than £200 was devoted to the cost of making a new hearse in the cathedral, with suitable wax tapers and appendages, on the vigil of Trinity Sunday; including one hundred and twenty† torches, which were lighted in various sacred spots in the church and its crypt, as well as around the hearse. Similar illuminations were made on the day and night of the exequies of Thomas, Duke of Clarence, brother of Henry V, in (9 H. V) 1422. On that occasion a new hearse, with lights and all things suitable, was constructed; and one hundred torches were burned in various sacred places of the church and around the hearse, at a cost of £85.‡ Similarly, no doubt, would the Tomb in the crypt be remembered at the burial of Queen Joan of Navarre, widow of Henry IV, on the 6th of August, 1437, when many nobles and prelates were summoned to the funeral.

When Margaret of Anjou came on pilgrimage hither in 1445, and was received by the bailiffs of Canterbury at a temporary hall in the Blean, she would be careful to visit the Tomb of St. Thomas in the crypt. Her husband Henry VI was here in March and in April, 1445, and in Aug., 1457; in which year Thomas, Bishop of Galloway, came hither from his northern diocese on pilgrimage to St. Thomas, under a licence of safe-conduct from the crown;§ as did Andrew Hunter, abbot of Melrose, in 1455.|| Eleven years later similar licence of safe-conduct was granted for the same purpose to five other Scottish gentlemen¶ coming hither to visit St. Thomas before they went to St. John's shrine at

\* Sheppard's *Christ Church Letters*, p. xlv., from *Christ Church Register*, F., folio 102.

† Devon's *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 326.

§ Rymer's *Fœdera*, xi., 303.

¶ *Ibid.*, xi., 562.

‡ *Ibid.*, 366.

|| *Ibid.*, xi., 350.



Amiens. Hasted has printed, in the last volume of his *History of Kent*,\* numerous extracts from the city records which shew that Edward IV frequently, during his reign, came on pilgrimage to the tomb of Becket; and was usually received by the municipality, outside the city, in a pavilion called "le Hale Royal in le Blean," as Margaret of Anjou had been. King Edward's sister, Princess Margaret, when starting upon her journey to meet and marry the Duke of Burgundy, came hither on pilgrimage on the 19th of June, 1468.† The king went down to Margate to see her embark, and returned through Canterbury. After the accession of Henry VII, we find him coming almost every year to Canterbury. In April, 1498, he remained for six days, and converted a heretic during his stay.‡ Henry VIII was likewise frequently at Canterbury; but it is doubtful whether he evinced much reverence for the tomb in the crypt.

#### CAPUT THOMÆ.

Many of the Pilgrims' signs, or badges worn by those who had achieved a Pilgrimage to Canterbury, bear representations of the mitred head of Becket, and are inscribed "*Caput Thomæ*." They commemorate visits to a very popular "station," in the Cathedral; yet there is much diverse testimony, and consequently doubt, respecting the actual position occupied by this "*Caput Thomæ*." Erasmus distinctly states that the perforated skull of Becket was seen, by him, in the crypt.§ It had a case or covering of silver, with an orifice, through which the crown, or top of the head, could be seen and kissed. Mr. J. Gough Nichols, and Mr. Baigent, therefore assert that the place which was identified with the name "*caput Thomæ*," was in the crypt; probably at or near the original tomb. On the other hand, Archbishop Parker, writing after the destruction of all these "stations of pilgrimage," says that, when the body of Becket was translated, in 1220, the skull, or "*caput*

\* xii. 619. † Bentley's *Emendata*, pp. 227-8. ‡ *Ibid.* p. 117.

§ Hinc digressi subimus cryptoporticum; ea habet suos mystagogos; illic primum exhibetur calvaria martyris perforata; reliqua tecta sunt argento, summa cranii pars nuda patet osculo.

Thomæ," was placed by itself in the upper portion of the church, which is called the *Corona*. The historians of the Cathedral had all accepted Archbishop Parker's statement, until Professor Willis declared that *Corona* was an architectural term, which had nothing whatever to do with St. Thomas, or his head. Dr. Stanley, now Dean of Westminster, discusses the question, in his *Memorials of Canterbury*, but leaves it still in doubt whether the *Caput Thomæ* was in the crypt, or in the upper portion of the church.

The testimony of Erasmus, being that of an eye-witness, must be preferred to the later statements of Archbishop Parker; and probably the full testimony of Erasmus may explain what seems at first to be contradictory. He speaks of the head, or skull, seen in the crypt, as being covered with a silver case; but he likewise mentions that in the upper part of the church, near the shrine east of the choir, he saw a gilded relic, which he describes as "*tota facies optimi viri inaurata.*" This must have been either a gilt statue of Becket, or a gilt mask, or head of the martyr. Thus, two somewhat similar relics were seen by Erasmus in two distinct places, or stations. This duplication\* may have misled Archbishop Parker, who would naturally connect the name of the *corona* with the crown of Becket's head, or skull. The experience of Erasmus in the sixteenth century seems to be confirmed by allusions made in the expense rolls of Kings Edward II and Edward III, during the fourteenth century, to both the *caput* and the *corona* as distinct stations at which offerings were made by pilgrims. The chroniclers state that the sword of Richard the Breton severed the *crown* of Becket's head from his *head* or *skull*. In this fact, the monks would find ample ground for setting up two separate stations, one named after the crown, and another named

\* The Bohemian Schassek, narrating a visit made to the Cathedral by Leo von Rotzmital, in 1446, speaks likewise of two distinct objects or relics seen; although he does not accurately define their positions. He mentions first, "*Ibi vidimus sepulchrum, et caput ipsius;*" "*Ibi omnes reliquie:—*" "*primum caput Divi Thomæ, rasuraque vel calvities ejusdem;*" and afterwards "*Sci. Thomæ subuculam, et cerebrum ejus*" (Stanley's *Memorials of Canterbury*, p. 212). Stow, oddly enough, says that, when Becket's shrine was removed, an iron chest within it was found to contain all his bones, *and his skull*, with the piece cut out replaced. Cotton MS. Tiberius E. VIII. fol. 286<sup>b</sup>, has a drawing of a chest with a silver-gilt top, on which were represented the skull and bones of Becket.

after the head, of the martyr. At St. Augustine's Abbey, there was a distinct station, called *Caput Sci. Augustini*, at which King Edward I made a separate offering of 7s. in 1297; Edward II did the same in 1320; and Edward III also, in 1338. The Expense-rolls of our Edwardian kings illustrate, very clearly, the customs of their age, with respect to offerings at the stations of pilgrimage here.\*

\* 25 Ed. I. June 4 & 5

ad coronam Sci. Thome Martiris vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad clamidem eiusdem Sci. vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii quo idem Sc's fuit  
interfectus vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad alt' b'e Mar' in vouta v<sup>to</sup> die  
Junii vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad tumbam ubi Sc'us Thomas primo  
sepeliebatur vij<sup>a</sup>

(*Add. MS.* 7965, fol. 7<sup>b</sup>.)

28 Edward I, Feb. 23.

ad altare ante imaginem b'e Marie  
in vouta vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad tumbam ubi S. Thomas primo  
sepeliebatur vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad coronam eiusdem Sancti vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii quo idem Sanctus  
subiit martirium vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad clamidem eiusdem Sancti vij<sup>a</sup>

(*Liber quotidianus Contrarotulatoris  
Garderoba*, p. 29.)

On the same day the young Prince Edward offered vij<sup>a</sup> at each of the following stations,—(i) ad imaginem B.M. in volta; (ii) ad coronam S. Thom; (iii) ad punctum gladii; (iv) ad tumbam. (*Ibid.*)

5 Ed. II, xiiij die Sept.

ad coronam Sci. Thome Martiris vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad feretrum eiusdem Martiris vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii de quo idem Sc'us  
Thomas subiit martirium vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad altare beate Marie in volta vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad imaginem eiusdem in eadem  
volta vij<sup>a</sup> per manus Rici de Dus-  
teshull clerici garderobe.

(*Cotton MS.* Nero. C. viii, fol. 50).

13 Ed. II, March 6.

ad capud Sci Thome m'ris vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad tumbam eiusdem s'ci vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad imaginem b'e Marie in volta vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii vij<sup>a</sup>  
per manus Ph. de Bascon'  
(*Additional MS.* 17362, fol. 4<sup>a</sup>.)

13 Ed. II, xvi<sup>o</sup> die Junii

ad imaginem b'e Marie in volta vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad capud Sci Thome vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad tumbam eiusdem Sci. vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii vij<sup>a</sup>

(*Additional MS.* 17362, fol. 4<sup>b</sup>.)

8 Ed. III, Sept. 16, per manus d'ni.

Walteri de London,  
ad magnum altare unus pannus ad  
aurum precii xxiiij<sup>a</sup>  
ad Feretrum Sci Thome una uuch'  
cum diversis petrar' pretii xx<sup>ii</sup>  
ad caput eiusdem Sci. vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad imaginem b'e Marie in volta vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad tumbam predicti Sci vij<sup>a</sup>

(*Cotton MS.* Nero. C. viii, fol. 208.)

9 Ed. III.

ad caput Sci. Thome martiris in  
eccl'ia Xpi. cant' vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad Tumbam eiusdem vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad imaginem b'e Mar' in volta vij<sup>a</sup>  
(*Ibid.*, fol. 209.)

10 Ed. III, 18<sup>o</sup> die Januarii

ad feretrum Sci. Thome Martiris, &c.  
in pretio xx<sup>ii</sup> florens lx<sup>a</sup> per manus  
W. de Kildesby  
per manus Walteri de Wetwong :—  
ad coronam Sci. Thome Cantuar vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad gladium ibid. vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad caput Sci. Thome ibid. vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad imaginem b'e Marie in volta ibid.  
vij<sup>a</sup> (*Ibid.*, fol. 212<sup>b</sup>.)

11 Ed. III, septimo Aprilis

ad feretrum Sci. Thome Martiris in  
pretio xl floren' de florenc' vij<sup>ii</sup>  
ad caput eiusdem Sci' vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad tumbam eiusdem Sci. vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad alt' b'e Mar' in volta vij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum gladii vij<sup>a</sup>  
per manus diversarum personarum  
(*Cotton MS.* Nero. C. viii., fol. 213<sup>b</sup>.)

25-26 Ed. III, xv<sup>o</sup> Julii Expense

Reginæ Philippe  
ad feretrum B. Thome xl<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum ensis v<sup>a</sup>  
In consimilibus oblationibus Domini  
Edmundi filii Regis  
ad feretrum S. Thome xij<sup>a</sup>  
ad ymaginem B. Mariæ in volta xij<sup>a</sup>  
ad punctum ensis xij<sup>a</sup>  
ad caput ejus beati Thome xij<sup>a</sup>  
(*Battely Antiq. Canterbury*, p. 20 note.)

The chief stations at which offerings were made by Edward I, were six in number: (i) The Shrine or *feretrum* was in the Trinity Chapel behind the choir; (ii) the *punctum gladii*, or sword's point, was in the north-west Transept, or Martyrdom, on the same low level as the crypt; (iii) Becket's tomb or *tumba*, and (iv) the Image or Altar of St. Mary the Virgin, were both of them in the crypt; the other stations were (v) the *corona* or crown, and (vi) the *chlamys*, or coat, of the martyr; both probably at that time in the crypt.\* Edward I, in 1297, likewise made an offering on the 10th of June at the "*altar of St. Edmund the Archbishop in the crypt*," whereon were exhibited relics.

After the reign of Edward I, we hear no more of the *chlamys*, but in lieu thereof we hear much of the *caput*, or head, which is mentioned in closest connection with the Tomb (*tumba*), in four of the Royal Expense Rolls.† In another roll‡ the *caput* is associated with the Image of our Lady in the Undercroft, and also with the "sword's point." Thus, it would seem to be nearly certain that the *caput* was in the crypt during the reigns of Edward II and III. It may have been on, or near, the original tomb of Becket.

On the 18th of January, in the tenth year of Edward III, the Royal Expense Roll mentions both the *corona* and the *caput*. The former occurs next after the mention of the Shrine, in the upper church; while the latter (*caput*) intervenes between the *sword's point* and the *Image of Our Lady in the crypt*. The Black Prince, in his bequest of Tapestry, speaks of "the altar where the head is." Consequently we may suppose that, during the fourteenth century, the *caput Thomæ* was either at a separate altar in the circular

\* Dean Stanley says respecting pilgrims at Canterbury: "They were next led . . . to the crypt. . . . Here were exhibited some of the actual relics of St. Thomas—part of his skull, cased in silver, and also presented to be kissed; and, hanging aloft, the celebrated shirt and drawers of hair cloth which had struck such awe into the hearts of the monks on the night of his death" (*Hist. Mem. of Canterbury*, pp. 178, 179). This shirt would be the "*subucula*" mentioned by the Bohemians in 1446; but it would not be the "*chlamys*," spoken of in the rolls of Ed. I. Dean Stanley says on the following page, 180, that in the sacristy, in St. Andrew's chapel, was shewn "the rough cloak" of the Martyr. This was probably the *chlamys* which had been an object of devotion in the thirteenth century.

† 9 Ed. II; 13 Ed. II, twice; 9 and 11 Ed. III. See note on previous page.

‡ 25 and 26 Ed. III, *vide* extracts in our note, on previous page.

extremity of the crypt (beneath the architectural *corona*), or at that altar in the crypt which was called the "Altar of the Tomb of St. Thomas the Martyr."\*

The entries in the Expense Rolls, of A.D. 1297 and 1300 (25 and 28 Edward I), are of considerable interest in this matter. They seem to mark a period when there was no station of pilgrimage called "*caput Thomæ*;" while on the other hand they seem to speak of the *corona* as being then in the crypt. This *corona* is mentioned in the Treasurer's and Seneschal's accounts as early as the year 1207, when the sum of £21 10s. 0d. was received there in money. It does not again occur in them until 1221, when the offerings thereat amounted to £71 10s. 0d.; in 1222 they reached £80 10s. 0s.; when next mentioned, in 1228, the receipts at this station were £19 17s. 2d. Offerings at the *corona* are thenceforward recorded annually.

A change, in the position of the *corona*, seems to have been made, soon after A.D. 1307. In 1312 (5 Ed. II) we find it coupled closely with the *Feretrum*, in the upper church, in the record of the king's oblations. Previously, it had been connected closely with the mention of stations in the crypt. Two years later, in 1314, Prior Henry of Eastrý expended the large sum of £115 12s. 0d. in adorning the *corona*† of St. Thomas with gold, silver, and precious stones. Consequently we may suppose that the *corona* was brought from the crypt, to the upper part of the church, by Prior Eastrý soon after 1307, and surrounded with costly and gorgeous ornaments. At the same time, it would seem, he wisely withdrew the *chlamys* or cloak from its position as an object of devotion in the crypt, and substituted for it, there, the head, or *caput Thomæ*.

Probably some munificent gift, presented by a royal or noble pilgrim, had enabled the Prior to make this change. We know that, a century later, King Henry V, within a few

\* Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, p. 98 note, "Altare tumbæ beat Thomæ martyris."

† Pro corona Sci. Thome auro et argento et lapidibus preciosis ornanda, cxv<sup>ii</sup> xij\* (*Cotton MS. Galba E. IV*, 14, folio 103). Dean Stanley quotes this entry as being the earliest mention of the *corona*; but we have seen that it is mentioned in 1207, more than a century earlier.



months after his accession to the throne, came in person to the tomb of Becket, in 1413, and presented a gold head-piece, in the shape of a man's head (*caput Thomæ*, in fact) ornamented with pearls and precious stones. The cost of this offering was no less than £160;\* equivalent to about £2,000 of modern money. Many such offerings had been made, by his predecessors on the throne,† so that we may reasonably suppose that some gifts of this kind had suggested to Prior Eastry the propriety of placing the *corona* in the upper church; of consigning the cloak (*chlamys*) to the obscurity of a cupboard, from which it ought never to have been brought; and of substituting for it, in the crypt, a relic called *caput Thomæ*.

The last mention of a visit to the head (*caput Thomæ*), is found in a letter written, by Peniston to Lord Cromwell, on the 1st of Sept., 1538. He says that, on the previous day, Madame de Montreuil and her ladies, with the ambassador, had entered the church at ten o'clock in the morning. He shewed to her the shrine of St. Thomas and all other things worth seeing. During one whole hour she was occupied in viewing these rich objects of interest. After seeing the shrine, where cushions were set for her to kneel upon, she saw the other relics; but especial mention is made of her visit to St. Thomas's head, where again some cushions were brought, and placed for her to kneel upon. She did not kneel; and although the Prior himself opened the head (*caput Thomæ*) and offered it to her to kiss, repeating three times to her the words "This is Sainct Thomas' hed," she yet neither kissed it, nor kneeled down.‡ This description of what was perhaps the last exhibition of the *caput Thomæ* to a pilgrim, testifies to the great importance which was attached to this relic, and also, I think, agrees

\* Devon's *Issues of the Exchequer*, p. 322.

† King Edward III, in the twenty-seventh year of his reign, paid £40 to his goldsmith, Ric. de Grymesby, on the 15th of June, for an image of St. Thomas the martyr, which the King handed to John, Archbishop of York, for an oblation made at Canterbury. In the following year, Edward III paid £7 8s. 5d., on the 9th of October, to his goldsmith in the Tower of London, for images in honour of St. Thomas, delivered to the same Archbishop of the king's gift, for his oblation at Canterbury (Devon's *Issues of Exchequer*, pp. 159, 161).

‡ Brent's *Canterbury in Olden Time*, 1st ed., p. 77.

with Erasmus's statement that it was shewn in the crypt. It seems to be mentioned as if seen last of all, at the end of an hour spent in viewing the relics of St. Thomas.

#### THE EASTERN CRYPT, AND THE CORONA.

It is possible that the altar of St. Edmund the Archbishop, in the crypt, mentioned in the Expense Roll of Edward I, A.D. 1297, may have been situated in the later, eastern, crypt. The two central vaulting shafts of this lofty crypt, built by William the Englishman in 1179-81, being very tall, look so slender as to be utterly unlike the columns of a crypt; yet they are 13 inches in diameter. Around the base of the western shaft, a wide platform of Wealden marble has recently been uncovered. It seems to be similar to the platform beneath all the large piers of this lofty crypt.\* The pavement of small red tiles, laid around Becket's tomb circa 1400, of which some still remain, probably surrounded this platform. South-west of Becket's tomb, the full-length figure of a bishop was painted, upon the southern of the two clustered columns, which form the massive south-western isolated pier. Traces of the complete figure can still be discerned from certain points of view. The bishop faced the incised representation of our Lord in glory, rudely scratched on the south-western wall-pier.

The Eastern crypt has twelve tall pointed window arches, unglazed; six on either side. The vaulting ribs of the aisle are round, although the ribs of the centre are filleted. At the eastern extremity stands the corona, 28 feet long, and  $27\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, with five tall pointed window arches, unglazed. The vaulted roof,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the floor, is divided by ribs into eight compartments, on which are painted the initials of the names Iesus and Mary alternately. Each representation of Our Lord's initial is surmounted by a crown, and it everywhere occupies the chief place, both at the apex of each compartment, and in its centre. There are in each compart-

\* Parata est, interim, super tumbam ejus, et in circuitu, capella lignea, pro loco et tempore satis honesta. Extra ejus parietes, ex lapide et cemento fundamento facto, octo pilarii novæ criptæ cum capitellis suis consummati sunt. (Gervase, *De Combustione*, ad ann. 1180).

ment three rows of these initials; those of the central row are written vertically; but in the side rows the *heads* of all the letters are nearest to the central row.

The crypt of the Corona, together with the whole of the lofty crypt of William the Englishman, was in 1546 assigned to the holder of the First Prebend, as a cellar for wood and coal. So it remained for 320 years, until the house of that Prebendary was pulled down, in or about 1866, to shew the remains of the ancient Infirmary of the Priory.

Passing out of the eastern crypt, from the south-west of Becket's tomb, we re-enter the apsidal ambulatory of Ernulf's crypt, at its south-eastern curve. Here we find, upon the south, two round arches which open into the chapel of Gabriel the Archangel, beneath St. Anselm's chapel.

#### TOMB OF THE COUNTESS OF ATHOL.

Beneath the more eastern of these two arches, stands one of the oldest monuments in the Cathedral; and the figure lying upon it is one of the earliest perfect effigies, of a lady, now extant in England. It represents Isabel de Chilham, who was twice married; first to David, Earl of Athol, and secondly to Alexander Baliol, brother of the Scottish king. This lady, who was the heiress of Chilham Castle, and by blood, though not by law, a granddaughter of King John, died in 1292. The altar tomb, upon which her effigy lies, is greatly defaced; three panels, carved with armorial bearings, dropped from its north side about a century ago.\* One of them is said to have borne the arms of the Isle of Man, and another those of the Bardolfs (three cinquefoils).†

Lady Athol's recumbent effigy, carved in stone, represents her as wearing a sleeveless mantle or cloak, which falls to her feet; beneath it are two under-robcs, indicated by their sleeves at her wrists. The lowest robe has tightly buttoned cuffs; while the sleeves of the gown over it are not wide, but comfortably loose, with cuffs turned back. Upon her forehead and temples, we see the edges of a tightly-fitting coif,

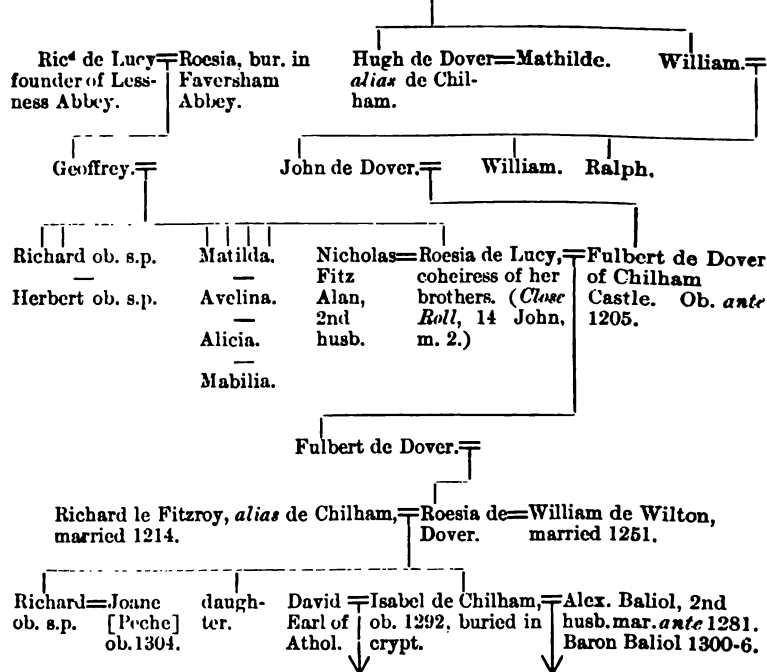
\* Gostling's *Walk in Canterbury*, p. 223.

† James R. Scott, *Memorials of the Scotts of Scots Hall*, p. 74. Compare also an engraving of the tomb, given by Dart in his *History of the Cathedral*.

## 524 THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

or of simple bands (like those on the effigy of the Countess of Lancaster, in Westminster Abbey), attached to the wimple, which rests on her chin, and descends in flat plaits upon her neck. The cap, or second covering, deserves especial attention, as it is probably unique. It seems to have a thick gaufered edge; it is shaped somewhat like a "Mary Stuart" head-dress, projecting in the centre towards the forehead, and receding, in a curve, on each side, before again coming forward over the ears. The outer head-dress is a veil or hood, having a crimped edge in front; it covers half the head, and falls down round the back and shoulders. The head rests upon two cushions, which were supported by angels; beneath the feet is a dog. Isabel, Countess of Athol, inherited some of the De Lucy estates, as well as those of De Dover, *alias* De Chilham.\* Her son, being concerned in the death of John Comyn, was hanged, in 1306, on a gallows thirty feet higher than ordinary. The widow of her great-great-grandson was buried in Ashford Church, in 1375.

\* Fulbert de Dover.=Atheliz'.



*CHAPEL OF OUR LADY IN THE UNDERCROFT.\**

This chapel, which is now enclosed, by a reredos and four screens of elaborate tracery, all of stone, was originally open to, and included, the Eastern apse of Ernulf's central alley. The roof of that portion of the apse is adorned with painted representations of an angelic choir; several of the angels bearing musical instruments in their hands. This decoration, which may be work of the twelfth century, formed an appropriate canopy to the altar of the Virgin. Now, however, it is entirely hidden by the reredos, which fills the vaulting arch immediately west of the painting.

We cannot ascertain how the Lady Chapel was originally bounded, on the west. The unadorned state of the capitals and shafts of two vaulting columns, which stand immediately west of the chapel, as at present defined, may suggest that some tall screen, which concealed those capitals, might there have crossed Ernulf's central alley; cutting off its three easternmost bays, and its apse, to form the Lady Chapel, in the twelfth century. Four doorways in the existing screens support this idea. They would not have been needed if the approach was fully open, as at present, from the west. Erasmus testifies that, in the sixteenth century, a "double sept or rail of iron" existed, around or west of the Lady Chapel.

Gervase records the fact that, in 1180, the bodies of Archbishops Ethelred and Eadsy were brought from their resting places, beside Becket's tomb, and deposited, in leaden coffins, under the altar of St. Mary here.

At the end of the reign of King Henry III, this chapel began to obtain a high place in the estimation of pilgrims and visitors. The reason is not recorded; but the prominent mention, frequently made, of the "Image of our Lady," in connection with many offerings at her altar here, inclines me to believe that some reputed miracle was ascribed to that Image. In the year 1262, for the first time, the Treasurer of the Priory was enabled to enter, among his receipts, an

\* In mediæval records, the situation of this chapel is described sometimes as being "in vouta;" sometimes as "in cryptis;" and latterly as "in the undercroft."



are careful to state that, while King Henry was giving this royal proof of his deep repentance, the King of Scotland was captured by Henry's army.\* Two months later occurred the memorable fire, which destroyed the glorious choir of Ernulf and Conrad, on the 5th of September, 1174. The crypt, however, and the tomb of Becket, remained intact, uninjured by the fire.

In the year after the fire, the two kings, Henry II and his son Henry, came with Archbishop Richard, on pilgrimage to Becket's tomb, to return thanks for the treaty of peace just obtained. This royal pilgrimage of thanksgiving was made soon after the 18th of May, 1175.† The fame of Becket's sanctity, and of miracles said to be wrought at his tomb, brought hither the Dean of Chartres with the members of his Chapter, in July, 1176. Their bishop being dead, they came to beg that Becket's friend and counsellor, John, Archdeacon of Salisbury, might be permitted to occupy the vacant see.‡

During the year 1177, Philip, Earl of Flanders, on his way to the Crusade,§ came to Canterbury, in company with William de Mandeville, Earl of Essex and Albemarle, to implore the blessing of St. Thomas. The King likewise came here, and held a conference with the Earl of Flanders. It seems to have taken place immediately after the 21st of April, 1177; on which day Henry II. granted to the monks of Christ Church a new charter. This he did, as an offering in honour of Becket, devoutly laying the charter upon the tomb of the murdered Primate, here in the crypt, together with some gold pieces.||

The choir was at that time in the greatest disorder, attendant on its rebuilding, and the crypt must have received the chief attention, and witnessed the most solemn devotions, of these royal princes, and of all great pilgrims, during the years 1175 to 1180. The Earl of Flanders and

\* Gervase, *Chronica ad annum*; Benedict, i., 40-1, 53-5, *alias* ii., 16-17, 29-30. Ed. Grim's *Vita S. Thome*, § 93.

† Gervase, *Chronica ad annum* 1175.

‡ *Ibid.*, ad annum 1176.

§ *Ibid.*, ad annum 1177, X. Scrip., col. 1435.

|| *Ibid.*, col. 1435.

sent to her Image, here in the crypt, a wax candle five pounds in weight, in 1335.\* An allusion to the services here, reminding us of the painting, then visible, on the roof over the altar, occurs in 1337. The King's Chaplain, Wm. de Kildesby, having brought hither the Royal offering, presented likewise the sum of 2s. to "divers minstrels who made minstrelsy before the Image of our Lady in the Vault."† When Queen Philippa brought her son Edmund to the Cathedral, in 1352, he offered 12d. at the same Image.

Probably, however, Edward the Black Prince was the greatest benefactor to the Chapel of our Lady. By his will, dated June 7, 1376, he directs that his body shall be laid in the middle of this little chapel in the crypt, so that the foot of his tomb shall be just ten feet from the altar. This is a position neither asked by, nor granted to, any one but a founder, or a munificent restorer, of the chapel in which the altar stands. To this altar he likewise bequeathed sacred vessels, vestments, and hangings, of very great value.‡ When these facts are borne in mind, and the details of the existing screens and reredos of the Chapel are critically examined, we cannot fail to perceive the probability that the Black Prince was the munificent benefactor, to whom we owe these exquisite examples of stone screenwork. Although grievously mutilated, they are still very beautiful.

The four screens fill the two most eastern bays, on each side of Ernulf's central alley; four of the six vaulting shafts being moulded to accord with the screens.§ Originally, the reredos and the two screens of the eastern bay, forming the

\* *Ibid.*, 211.

† *Ibid.*, 212.

‡ A white vestment, embroidered all over, in blue silk, with the trailing pattern of a vine; an altar-frontal, presented to the Prince by the Bishop of Exeter, adorned with a golden picture of the Assumption of the Virgin; also a tabernacle of the Assumption, given to him by the same bishop; two large silver candelabra; two silver basins engraved with the Prince's arms; a large enamelled chalice bearing the arms of Garrenne, and two cruets in the shape of angels. Portions of a red-bordered set of black tapestry-hangings, embroidered with the Prince's plume of ostrich feathers, were to be hung around his body in this Chapel of Our Lady in the Undercroft. (Will of the Black Prince, in *Archbishop Sudbury's Register*, fol. 90, 91. Stanley's *Memorials*, 132, 134).

§ The western pair of columns are closely wreathed, spirally, with round mouldings; the middle pair have plain shafts, in accordance with the plan of alternate ornamentation observed in the central alley; the pair that flank the reredos are spirally wreathed with elaborate bands; one is formed of a broad round, flanked by hollows; the other of a broad flute, flanked by rounds.

that spot, in the crypt, on the 23rd of August, 1179. King Henry II, Archbishop Richard, and a vast concourse of knights and nobles, welcomed the magnanimous king of France. His offerings, given to the monks of Christ Church, at the tomb, were of such right royal sort that they have never been forgotten; although 700 years have passed away since King Louis knelt in the crypt. The cup of pure gold; the much prized gem, called the Regale of France; and the grant in perpetuity of 100 Parisian *muys* of wine per annum, were indeed princely offerings. There has been much doubt respecting the exact quantity contained in a *muy* or *modius* of Paris; but Mr. J. B. Sheppard seems to have settled the matter, by reference to an ancient record of the Parisian measures.\* He shews that a *muy* of Paris contained 16 gallons, so that the monks of Christ Church received 1600 gallons per annum, from the gift of the French king.

During the year of King Louis' visit, the new eastern crypt, to support a new Trinity Chapel, was commenced by William the Englishman. Its outer walls were carried up as high as the window-sills, during 1179, as Gervase tells us. The chroniclers state that by building a wooden chapel, around and above the Tomb of Becket, the workmen were enabled to erect the new crypt without disturbing the spot which was so attractive to pilgrims, and so lucrative to the monks. Side entrances, to this new crypt, were carefully broken through the north and south walls of Ernulf's apse, in addition to the old central entrance† to the chapel, which contained Becket's Tomb. Above that entrance, and above the ambulatory of Ernulf's crypt, out of which it opened, William the Englishman erected a great relic-closet, beneath the floor of the high altar. Two grated windows which light this strong room look eastward into the new crypt.

Before the new eastern crypt and corona were completed, the monks, headed by Archbishop Richard, took possession

\* *Archæological Journal*, xxxiii., 163.

† Professor Willis says: "The present [northern] pier, which separates the old crypt from the new, exhibits undisturbed Norman ashlar on its south side, which receives two arches; one is semicircular, and is the original arch which Gervase describes" (*Architectural Hist. Cant. Cath.*, p. 73, note).

beneath handsome cusped hoods; surmounted by tall ogee canopies, richly crocketed, and supported by round shafts and moulded buttresses. The entire work was of surpassing grace and richness; but it has been sadly marred.

The upper screenwork of the reredos, although very similar in details of design, is distinguished by a tall central niche to contain the image of the Virgin, standing on a semi-octagonal base, which projects six inches from the surface of the reredos. The niche with its canopy is 4½ feet high; 18 inches deep; and has a clear width, in front, of 19 inches. Its design is exquisitely graceful. Minute round shafts, moulded buttresses, and tall narrow arches, support a semi-octagonal, groined, canopy, which still retains circular spots of gilding. At the base of each of its principal buttresses stands one of those semi-grotesque human faces, which were much used during the Decorated period. These are either cut in chalk (of which the carved pedestal of the niche is also formed) or else moulded in plaster of Paris. Immediately flanking the niche, on each side, is a tall narrow light, with embattled transom, and crocketed canopy. The head of the light is fivefoiled; and below the transom its head has small trefoils, pierced on either side of its apex. North and south of these single-lights the reredos screen has, in its central portion, tracery which assumes the form of four two-light, transomed, windows, beneath fivefoiled hoods and crocketed canopies (pierced with trefoils), on buttresses and shafted piers; there are two such windows on each side of the niche. In each diagonal of the reredos there is one such window, with a trefoiled hood, canopied.

In the centre of the base of each of these windows (six of two-lights, and two of one-light) there is a small octagonal pedestal for an image; forming eight in all. Thus, when the chapel was in its beauty, nine statues of saints stood upon this reredos-screen. Probably they were of silver, or of silver-gilt;\* that of the Virgin towering queen-like over all. If they were of inferior metal, it would

\* Archbishop Courtenay presented to the High Altar of this Cathedral an image of the Holy Trinity, and six Apostles, in silver gilt (*Battely's Antiq. Cant.* p. 75).

## 530 THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

be quite possible that these nine images may have been referred to, in a list scratched on the east wall of the Chantry of Henry IV, at the south corner.\* That list gives the weights of five images, in a set of nine. It was probably scratched with an awl, upon the wall, at the time of the Dissolution of Monasteries, in the reign of Henry VIII. It is extremely curious, whether it referred to the nine images, on the reredos of this Lady Chapel, or to some other set of nine which had adorned an altar, or shrine elsewhere, in this Cathedral.

Behind the crocketed pinnacles of the canopies on the reredos-screen, there is tracery like five windows, each of three lights, without hoods or canopies. Between them are simple lights, which, being unpierced, were adorned with painting and gilding. Around the vault, over all, runs a hollow moulding, filled with roses, which are alternately carved in relief, or deeply incised. The whole of them are richly gilded. The entire arch, of this hollow moulding, is capped by a coronet-like series of small vertical ornaments, resembling leaves.

Skilfully adorned with gilding and colour, this reredos in the crypt must have been one of the most beautiful features of the cathedral, when illumined by tapers in the Black Prince's silver candelabra, and by the light of silver lamps.

The screens of the nave, or western bay, of this Lady Chapel, were exactly alike; but they differed from the *sacrarium* screens in every feature except the pierced panels of their lower compartments. A pointed doorway occupies the centre of each of these screens, and a stone bench, with moulded elbows, stood east and west of each door, at the foot of the screen.

The hollow moulding which caps the panelling of the lower portion of the screen, and runs around the arch of the

\* The scratching reads as follows :

    In y<sup>e</sup> middyll Image xix<sup>th</sup> di<sup>ll</sup>  
    It. in y<sup>e</sup> vj Image vij<sup>th</sup> di<sup>ll</sup>  
    It. in y<sup>e</sup> vij Image xiiij<sup>th</sup> di<sup>ll</sup>  
    It. in y<sup>e</sup> viij Image xj<sup>th</sup> di<sup>ll</sup>  
    It. in y<sup>e</sup> ix Image xiiij<sup>th</sup>.



doorway, is devoid of ornament. Over each doorway's apex, the pierced tracery assumes the form of two windows (each of two trefoiled lights surmounted by a pierced quatrefoil), under five-foiled hoods, which have graceful ogeed canopies, tall and crocketed. On each side of, and somewhat over, the doorway, the tracery resembles three transomed windows, of two lights. Over the lower lights there are small pierced trefoils; and above the upper lights a large quatrefoil is pierced. Five-foiled hoods, with tall ogeed canopies, likewise enrich the whole of this tracery. A remarkable feature, of these screens in the nave, is the repetition of the beautiful and elaborate hoods, and canopies, on both sides of each screen. The work is thus doubled, and the screen appears equally beautiful, whether seen from the outside, or from inside the chapel. This was not the case with the eastern screens and reredos; all of which have plain flat backs, without an atom of moulding.

The pinnacles of many canopies are gone, from both sides of the screens; and their absence permits us to see the tracery which filled the apex of the arch, behind these pinnacles. Over each of the hooded window-like bays of tracery, there are two broad, pointed five-foiled, lights, flanked by a narrower, but similar, light, on each side. Close beneath the vault runs a hollow moulding, which caps the whole screen.

Looked at *per se*, the architectural details of these screens and the reredos would lead us to suppose that they were erected between A.D. 1365 and 1380. The provisions of the Black Prince's will confirm this idea; convincing us that in 1376 he had either already carried out some great work of adornment in this chapel, or was contemplating such a work. The former is probably the truth. The idea that the Black Prince did, *per se*, *aut per alium*, cause these screens to be erected, is supported by the fact that upon the south-eastern pier of the *sacrarium*, as close to the east wall as it can be placed, the coat of arms of that Prince is painted, just above the springing of the vault. It is the only coat, upon these walls, which shews the old shield of France, *semée* of fleurs de lis. Fully in accord with the supposition, that the

Black Prince thus beautified this chapel, is Battely's quotation, from an Arundel MS., to the effect that the Prince's son, Richard II, at several times offered rich jewels and gifts "at the altar in the chapel of the Blessed Virgin in the Undercroft."\*

The interest evinced by the Black Prince in this chapel, as testified by the provisions of his will, accords very well with the motive which probably led him to beautify it. His marriage with Joan, the Fair Maid of Kent, was contrary to the laws of the Church; this beautiful Countess of Kent being a first cousin of King Edward III. The Pope granted a dispensation, upon condition that the Black Prince should found Chantries for two priests. This he did; and his chantries, as we well know, were situated in the south transept of this crypt. As the Prince was very strongly attached to his cousin, we can understand that so magnanimous a soul, as his, would not be satisfied with doing only just as much as he was compelled to do. To evince his heartfelt joy, at being permitted to marry the Fair Maid of Kent, he would spontaneously beautify the Lady Chapel in the Crypt, as a token of thanksgiving. I believe that in these screens, and this reredos, we see a memorial of the great love which the bravest of our Princes of Wales bore to the Fair Maid of Kent; the wise, the gentle, and the pious Joan. Why the Prince's last will was not adhered to *literatim*, we do not know. We can, however, well imagine that popular opinion would insist that the memorial of the warrior Prince, who was idolized by the nation, should not be for ever kept hidden in the crypt.

When the Prior and Convent of Christ Church placed the Prince's tomb in the highest and most honourable position at their disposal, beside Becket's Shrine in the Trinity Chapel, east of the Choir, the beautiful Lady Chapel, in the crypt, was left free from funeral monuments. In the year 1395, however, Joan, the widowed Lady Mohun of Dunster, expressed her desire to be interred there. She offered to build a tomb for herself and to found a perpetual chantry,

\* Preface to his new edition of Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*.

if the Prior and Convent would permit her to be buried at the spot she had selected. They consented; and the terms of her agreement with them are given in a note, as epitomized by Somner.\*

One item, in that agreement, gives prominence to the condition that "being there so intombed, she should never be removed, nor the name of the tomb ever altered." This may suggest to us that the Black Prince may have been interred in the Lady Chapel, according to his will, and have been afterwards taken up, and interred in the place of higher honour. Such a proceeding, recently occurring, might well cause this condition to be made by Lady Mohun.

Having completed her bargain with the Prior and Convent, she at once caused her own monument to be commenced, in 1395. It was completed within a reasonable time; so that in October, 1404, when she made her will, she directed her executors to inter her body "in the sepulchre or monument which I have caused to be made, at my expense, near the Image of St Mary in Crippis of the Church of Canterbury."† When we examine the masonry, it becomes at once apparent that the insertion of her tomb has displaced one bay of the Black Prince's screenwork, and has utterly destroyed the symmetry of the east end of the Lady Chapel. Throughout the whole of the screenwork, and reredos, the lower portion was formed of that remarkable series of deeply moulded rectangular panels of stone, 46 inches high, and 12 inches broad, which we have already described. Lady Mohun's tomb has broken its continuity; the screenwork being swept away from the south-eastern bay, to make room for the tomb.

In the eastern bays which form the sanctuary, an embattled cornice, above an enriched hollow moulding, formed

\* "For the sum of 350 marks sterling, and certain utensils and accoutrements convenient for her chantry, (with which money the manor of Selgrave was purchased, and amortized to the monks), a perpetual chantry is granted unto her, by the Prior and Convent; who covenanted with her, beside, that when she died her corpse should be laid in the tomb which she of her own cost had prepared, and caused to be set up, near the altar of our Lady in the Undercroft; and being there so intombed, should never be removed, nor the name of the tomb ever altered, but be honourably kept; and 5s. per annum given to the clerk that kept the Lady Chapel, for the keeping clean of her tomb." (*Antiquities of Canterbury*, pp. 100-1).

† Lady Mohun's will, in Archbishop Arundel's Register, i. 218<sup>b</sup>.

a striking distinction between the sanctuary or chancel, and the nave of the Lady Chapel. Lady Mohun's tomb has swept away such portions of it as were upon the screenwork, in the south-east bay; although it remains upon the abacus of the column west of the tomb. Thus, again, this tomb palpably breaks the continuity of the original ornament of the chapel. Similar results of its insertion are seen in the state of the shouldered doorway, east of the tomb. It is not placed diagonally, as in the original design, but in a straight line from east to west. Its western shoulder lacks the triangular sinking, which is seen in the corresponding doorway opposite; and its head lacks the embattled cornice; while, upon it, the hollow moulding with flowers is not uniform with that upon the other doorway, but terminates oddly, westward, in some quadruped. Close examination of this doorway, and of the vaulting shaft beside it, as well as of the corresponding shaft west of the tomb, will at once convince any practised observer that the tomb was inserted, to the great detriment of the shaft-caps, which were much hacked to admit it; and to the destruction of the Black Prince's screen in this bay. As the date of Lady Mohun's tomb is fixed, by her agreement with the Prior, in 1395, we have in its insertion another verification of the conviction that the screens were built about 1365-80.

Upon the tomb is placed a recumbent effigy of Lady Mohun, whose head reclines upon two tasselled cushions, set square-wise; these were held on each side by an angel, carved in stone. Her front hair is arranged within a broad, jewelled net, which assumes a square outline, and descends on both sides to the level of the chin. Behind this, we see a tightly-fitting coif with jewelled edge. Its lappets descend to the shoulders. A small band of jewels crosses her forehead. Her neck is bare, and her sleeveless mantle, (with its armholes cut away so much that such a robe is called "side-less") shews the jewelled girdle, worn beneath. The mantle is fastened with ten very large buttons (probably jewelled) reaching below the waist in front. A similar mantle is seen on the effigy of Queen Joan of Navarre, in Trinity Chapel. Beneath it, Lady Mohun has a long kirtle,

down to her feet; and over all is a cloak. Around the tomb is a French inscription formed in latten, with the letters raised in relief. It repeats twice over this legend, "*por dieu pries por larme iohane de borwaschs ke feut dame de mohun.*"\*

The canopy of the tomb is supported by six lofty slender buttresses, three on each side. Between each pair of buttresses, on the north and south sides, the groined canopy is formed into three cusped and crocketed arches; that in the centre being wide is five-foiled, and those on either side of it are trefoiled. The west end of the canopy forms a trefoiled arch. Over it appears a battlemented cornice; and above that is panelling, like a broad canopied window of three trefoiled lights not pierced; having the highest in the centre. In the groining of the canopy of the tomb are bosses carved with roses and lion's heads.

Over the tomb's canopy, and over the shouldered doorway, east of it, there is stone tracery similar to six hooded and canopied windows. One, over the door, is narrower, and transomed, having two trefoiled lights, the uppermost of which are surmounted by a quatrefoil. Over the canopy of the tomb are five similar, but broader, two-light windows, without transoms, all having hoods trefoiled, with elegant canopies. Over all there is a tier of sixteen single lights, trefoiled.

The vaulting of the Lady Chapel has been exquisitely decorated with colour. Over the *sacrarium*, the ground was of a bright blue,† thickly strewn with moulded representations of suns and stars in equal numbers, placed alternately.

\* This lady was a daughter of Bartholomew de Burghersh (or Burwash), Baron Burghersh, who possessed lands at Chiddingstone, Stowting, Plumsted, and the Mote at Maidstone. Her husband John de Mohun, eighth baron of Dunster, Somerset, died in 1376, leaving daughters only. His widow sold the castle of Dunster and the Somersetshire estate to Lady Elizabeth (daughter of the Earl of Devon), whose second husband was Sir Andrew Luttrell, and his descendants have ever since possessed it. Of Lord Mohun's daughters, Philippa married Edward Plantagenet, Duke of York (grand uncle of King Edward IV); he was slain at Agincourt in 1415, and left no issue. Elizabeth Mohun married William Montacute, Earl of Salisbury, and, in 1383, her only son was accidentally killed by his father in a tilting match. Maude Mohun married John Lord Strange of Knockyn, from whom the present Earl of Derby has descended. From a sister of Joan Lady Mohun, the present Baroness Le Despencer is a lineal descendant.

† Willement's *Heraldic Notices of Canterbury Cathedral*, p. 57.



Amiens. Hasted has printed, in the last volume of his *History of Kent*,\* numerous extracts from the city records which shew that Edward IV frequently, during his reign, came on pilgrimage to the tomb of Becket; and was usually received by the municipality, outside the city, in a pavilion called "le Hale Royal in le Blean," as Margaret of Anjou had been. King Edward's sister, Princess Margaret, when starting upon her journey to meet and marry the Duke of Burgundy, came hither on pilgrimage on the 19th of June, 1468.† The king went down to Margate to see her embark, and returned through Canterbury. After the accession of Henry VII, we find him coming almost every year to Canterbury. In April, 1498, he remained for six days, and converted a heretic during his stay.‡ Henry VIII was likewise frequently at Canterbury; but it is doubtful whether he evinced much reverence for the tomb in the crypt.

#### CAPUT THOMÆ.

Many of the Pilgrims' signs, or badges worn by those who had achieved a Pilgrimage to Canterbury, bear representations of the mitred head of Becket, and are inscribed "*Caput Thomæ*." They commemorate visits to a very popular "station," in the Cathedral; yet there is much diverse testimony, and consequently doubt, respecting the actual position occupied by this "*Caput Thomæ*." Erasmus distinctly states that the perforated skull of Becket was seen, by him, in the crypt.§ It had a case or covering of silver, with an orifice, through which the crown, or top of the head, could be seen and kissed. Mr. J. Gough Nichols, and Mr. Baigent, therefore assert that the place which was identified with the name "*caput Thomæ*," was in the crypt; probably at or near the original tomb. On the other hand, Archbishop Parker, writing after the destruction of all these "stations of pilgrimage," says that, when the body of Becket was translated, in 1220, the skull, or "*caput*

\* xii. 619.

† Bentley's *Excerpta*, pp. 227-8.

‡ *Ibid.*, p. 117.

§ Hinc digressi subimus cryptoporticum; ea habet suos mystagogos; illic primum exhibetur calvaria martyris perforata; reliqua tecta sunt argento, summa cranii pars nuda patet osculo.

coat of France, and must therefore be the shield of the Black Prince: this I ascertained, by means of close inspection.

On the *south-east pier's north face* are three small shields, in one horizontal line. No. 1 (east) is that of the Black Prince. No. 2 is *azure* charged, on a mount *vert*, with a tower between two trees, *or*; from the gate issues a stream, *proper*.\* No. 3 bears the quartered coat of Queen Joan of Navarre, wife of Henry IV. Below these, there is one larger shield (of later date, I think) bearing the royal arms, surrounded by a bordure, probably *argent*, which Willement attributes to the Duke of Gloucester.

On the *south-east pier's western face*, two very large shields, placed one above the other, occupy the central space. The upper shield bears the arms of Archbishop Chicheley, who was Primate from A.D. 1414 to 1443. The large shield beneath is charged with the arms of Stafford (*or*, a chevron *gules*). Above the coat of Archbishop Chicheley are three small shields; that in the centre bears the arms of Christ Church, Canterbury; south of it appear the royal quarterings, labelled; and north of it is a shield, *argent*, charged with the five wounds of our crucified Lord; below this, we can detect the spear and the sponge on a reed, placed saltire-wise. Beneath these, on the north side, are two small shields; one, not mentioned by Willement, bears, *gules*, a chevron between ten cross crosslets, *or*; the other, says Willement, bears the quartered coat of Ralph, baron Cromwell of Tattershal, Treasurer of the King's exchequer, who died in 1455. In a line with this, on the south side of the large shields, we find, at the bottom, the coat of Camois (*or*, on a chief *gules*, three plates); immediately above it is *argent*, a fret, . . . ; above that is the shield of Poynings (barrée of six, *or* and *vert*, a bend *gules*); and over that shield appear the royal arms within a border.

On the *north-east pier's south face* are two shields, one bears the arms of France (modern); the other, those of Thomas, Duke of Clarence. On the *west face* of this pier, the great central shield bears the arms of Archbishop

\* Willement, p. 57, note, suggests that these are the arms of Queenborough.

Arundel, who was Primate from A.D. 1396 to 1414. Above it are three small shields; that of Christ Church Priory being in the middle, and south of it the remarkable shield\* of St. Gregory's Priory, with the name of St. Gregory, beneath it, in black-letter text. The companion shield on the north is defaced; but from the remains of the black-letter inscription beneath it, we may hazard a conjecture that it represented the device or shield of St. John's Hospital, which stood opposite to St. Gregory's Priory, beyond the Northgate of Canterbury. On the north side of, and below, the large shield of Archbishop Arundel, are the arms of Hugh Courtenay, Earl of Devon, who died in 10 Henry V; and a shield, quartering De la Pole and Wingfield, which Willement ascribes to the Duke of Suffolk, who was slain in 28 Henry VI. On the south side of Arundel's large shield is a coat quartering Stafford and Nevill; which Willement attributes to Humphrey Stafford, Duke of Buckingham, who was slain in the battle of Northampton, 38 Henry VI. Facing the shields last mentioned, are those upon the *east face of the north-west pier of the sacarium*. There we see, above, the arms of Thomas Scott *alias* Rotherham, Archbishop of York. He was a son of Sir John Scott, of Scots Hall, Smeeth, Comptroller of the Household to King Edward IV. The three Catherine-wheels of the Kentish Scotts are impaled with the arms of the See of York. Close beside this shield stands that of St. George, patron Saint of England. Below are the coats of Lucie and Percy quartered, impaling that of Nevill; ascribed to Henry Percy, Earl of Northumberland, who was slain at St. Albans in 33 Henry VI; side by side with this shield appears the Nevill coat alone.

The *soffit of the vaulting arch*, west of the *sacarium*, has likewise borne emblazoned shields. At present, we can discern, near its northern springing, a repetition of the coat of Humphry Stafford, Duke of Buckingham (Stafford impaling Nevill); and above it, a coat of four quarterings impaling Stafford. Near the southern springing of the soffit, we find

\* Willement has engraved this shield, on pages 56 and 63, of his book.

the singularly elaborate arms of John Talbot, Viscount Lisle; who was killed at the battle of Chastillon, on the 20th of July 1452. Above it is the shield of Butler (*or*, a chief indented, *azure*); and, above that, the fine coat of Richard Nevill, who was (in right of his wife, Alice Montacute) Earl of Salisbury. He was beheaded in 1460.

Close beside these, on the *eastern face of the south-west pier* of the *sacrarium*, we can discern the shields of St. Edmund the King (three crowns, two and one), and St. Edward the Confessor.

In the western bay of the Lady Chapel, the roof seems, at some time, to have had similar ornamentation of a much simpler character; the suns being simply painted. Over this, however, later decoration has been applied; probably at the same time when the huge Tudor roses, alternating with representations of the sun, were painted, one upon the apex of each bay of vaulting, in Ernulf's crypt. It is not improbable that this Tudor decoration was due to the influence of Cardinal Morton, who was Archbishop from 1486 to 1500. On the back of the reredos, facing east and north-east, about four feet from the ground, there are the names, or initials, of the Virgin Mary and of St. John. The letters *ioh's* appear twice, in large black-letter text; and there is one crowned *ma*, still visible.

It is upon record that "about Prior Goldstone's time, (1449-1468), there was a great resort of people to our Lady's Chapel in the Crypt; but, by reason of several springs, the water generally flowed in there, so that the devotees could not, without difficulty, resort to it. He therefore made a spacious aqueduct, or drain, which goes from the church gate, cross the churchyard, to the church, and under the foundation of it."

#### CARDINAL MORTON'S TOMB.

Cardinal Morton lies buried, according to the directions of his will,\* beneath the western bay of this Lady Chapel, in the

\* *Volo et dispono, quod corpus meum sepeliatur in ecclesia mea Cathedrali Cantuar viz., coram Imagine Beatissime Virginis Mariæ, vulgariter nuncu-*

extremity of the crypt (beneath the architectural *corona*), or at that altar in the crypt which was called the "Altar of the Tomb of St. Thomas the Martyr."\*

The entries in the Expense Rolls, of A.D. 1297 and 1300 (25 and 28 Edward I), are of considerable interest in this matter. They seem to mark a period when there was no station of pilgrimage called "*caput Thomæ*;" while on the other hand they seem to speak of the *corona* as being then in the crypt. This *corona* is mentioned in the Treasurer's and Seneschal's accounts as early as the year 1207, when the sum of £21 10s. 0d. was received there in money. It does not again occur in them until 1221, when the offerings thereat amounted to £71 10s. 0d.; in 1222 they reached £80 10s. 0s.; when next mentioned, in 1228, the receipts at this station were £19 17s. 2d. Offerings at the *corona* are thenceforward recorded annually.

A change, in the position of the *corona*, seems to have been made, soon after A.D. 1307. In 1312 (5 Ed. II) we find it coupled closely with the *Feretrum*, in the upper church, in the record of the king's oblations. Previously, it had been connected closely with the mention of stations in the crypt. Two years later, in 1314, Prior Henry of Eastry expended the large sum of £115 12s. 0d. in adorning the *corona*† of St. Thomas with gold, silver, and precious stones. Consequently we may suppose that the *corona* was brought from the crypt, to the upper part of the church, by Prior Eastry soon after 1307, and surrounded with costly and gorgeous ornaments. At the same time, it would seem, he wisely withdrew the *chlamys* or cloak from its position as an object of devotion in the crypt, and substituted for it, there, the head, or *caput Thomæ*.

Probably some munificent gift, presented by a royal or noble pilgrim, had enabled the Prior to make this change. We know that, a century later, King Henry V, within a few

\* Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, p. 98 note, "Altare tumbæ beat Thomæ martyris."

† Pro *corona* Sci. Thome auro et argento et lapidibus preciosis ornanda, cxv<sup>ii</sup> xij" (*Cotton MS. Galba E. IV*, 14, folio 103). Dean Stanley quotes this entry as being the earliest mention of the *corona*; but we have seen that it is mentioned in 1207, more than a century earlier.



The outer, and wider, hollow moulding of the arch was filled with six large figures, standing on brackets, beneath canopies; three on each side. On the west are three female saints: one, at the top, holds a sword; the lowest figure probably represents the Virgin Mary. On the east side, were St. Christopher (on top); an ecclesiastic; and an archbishop, at whose feet is an overthrown dragon. These figures are now sadly mutilated; but they seem to have been perfect in 1726, when Dart caused the whole monument to be engraved for his *History of the Cathedral*. His plate, which is now a valuable record, likewise shews the Tudor rose within a crown of thorns, at the apex of a bay of vaulting in the crypt. Thus we have it made clear to us, that the obliteration of this decoration by whitewash, and the sad mutilations of the tombs in the crypt, were not deeds done long ago, in troublous times; they have been perpetrated during the past one hundred and fifty years; and, some of them during the present century.

At the west end of Cardinal Morton's tomb, the southern vaulting arch, and all the six arches that open west of it into the south aisle of Ernulf's crypt, are blocked with brickwork, erected about A.D. 1826. These brick walls now separate the church, and antechapel, of the French congregation, from the rest of the crypt. They are not all inserted in the same vertical plane. In the three more western arches, the blocking walls are flush with the northern faces of the piers of the south aisle. In the three more eastern arches, the blocking walls are flush with the southern faces of the piers. There is a window in each of the blocking walls.

#### CHANTRIES OF THE BLACK PRINCE.

The South Transept (which is now the antechapel of the French church) contained, in 1174, the altars of St. Audoen (in the southern apse), St. Paulinus (in the northern apse), and St. Katherine (near the mid pillar).\* Beside the altar

\* *Crux ista superior in orientali parte sui, sicut et alia, duas porticus habebat. In porticu australi altare erat Sancti Gregorii . . . ; sub hoc in cripta erat altare Sancti Audoeni Rothomagensis archiepiscopi, In alia porticu altare erat Sancti Johannis Evangelistæ; sub quo in cripta altare Sancti*

## 522 THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

with Erasmus's statement that it was shewn in the crypt. It seems to be mentioned as if seen last of all, at the end of an hour spent in viewing the relics of St. Thomas.

### *THE EASTERN CRYPT, AND THE CORONA.*

It is possible that the altar of St. Edmund the Archbishop, in the crypt, mentioned in the Expense Roll of Edward I, A.D. 1297, may have been situated in the later, eastern, crypt. The two central vaulting shafts of this lofty crypt, built by William the Englishman in 1179-81, being very tall, look so slender as to be utterly unlike the columns of a crypt; yet they are 13 inches in diameter. Around the base of the western shaft, a wide platform of Wealden marble has recently been uncovered. It seems to be similar to the platform beneath all the large piers of this lofty crypt.\* The pavement of small red tiles, laid around Becket's tomb circa 1400, of which some still remain, probably surrounded this platform. South-west of Becket's tomb, the full-length figure of a bishop was painted, upon the southern of the two clustered columns, which form the massive south-western isolated pier. Traces of the complete figure can still be discerned from certain points of view. The bishop faced the incised representation of our Lord in glory, rudely scratched on the south-western wall-pier.

The Eastern crypt has twelve tall pointed window arches, unglazed; six on either side. The vaulting ribs of the aisle are round, although the ribs of the centre are filleted. At the eastern extremity stands the corona, 28 feet long, and  $27\frac{1}{2}$  feet wide, with five tall pointed window arches, unglazed. The vaulted roof,  $22\frac{1}{2}$  feet from the floor, is divided by ribs into eight compartments, on which are painted the initials of the names Jesus and Mary alternately. Each representation of Our Lord's initial is surmounted by a crown, and it everywhere occupies the chief place, both at the apex of each compartment, and in its centre. There are in each compart-

\* Parata est, interim, super tumbam ejus, et in circuitu, capella lignea, pro loco et tempore satis honesta. Extra cujus parietes, ex lapide et cemento fundamento facto, octo pilarii novæ cryptæ cum capitellis suis consummati sunt. (Gervase, *De Combustione*, ad ann. 1180).

vergent lines. Windows of three lights were inserted in their east and west walls; and gracefully designed niches, ogeed and trefoiled, surmounted piscina-basins of elegant shape.

The principal altar was, by the Prince's deed of foundation, dedicated to the Holy Trinity, "*quam peculiari devotione semper colimus.*" The personal feeling enunciated in the latter words guides us to the belief that the northern apse contained the Trinity altar. In accordance with this idea we find upon the bosses of the vaulting, in the northern moiety of the transept, all the designs that have personal reference to the Black Prince, and his marriage. In the centre of the western bay, the boss assumes the form of a lady's face, with a *nebulé* headdress, of the shape seen upon the monuments of Lady Mohun here, of the Countess of Athol in Ashford Church, and of Maud de Cobham in Cobham Church. The face is carefully chiselled; and the popular tradition, which describes it as a portrait of the fair wife of the Black Prince, is probably well founded. The central boss of the bay next eastward bears the armorial coat of the Prince; and the large boss over the altar represents a Scriptural subject, appropriate to the Prince as the victor at Poitiers. In that battle, "the most brilliant of English victories over the French,"\* the Black Prince, with 8000 men, overthrew an army of 60,000 Frenchmen, on Sept. 19, 1356. On the boss, there is an admirably carved nude figure of Samson, with his head of hair carefully emphasized. Beneath the right arm of the man of mighty strength, appears the long-eared head of an ass. This was, perhaps, the only way in which the sculptor could convey to the spectator's mind the central fact of the Scriptural incident, that Samson slew a thousand Philistines with the jaw-bone of an ass.† I think it is not improbable that many other details of the carving on other and smaller bosses may perhaps allude to the battle of Poitiers, and its incidents. The lane so fatal to the French, at

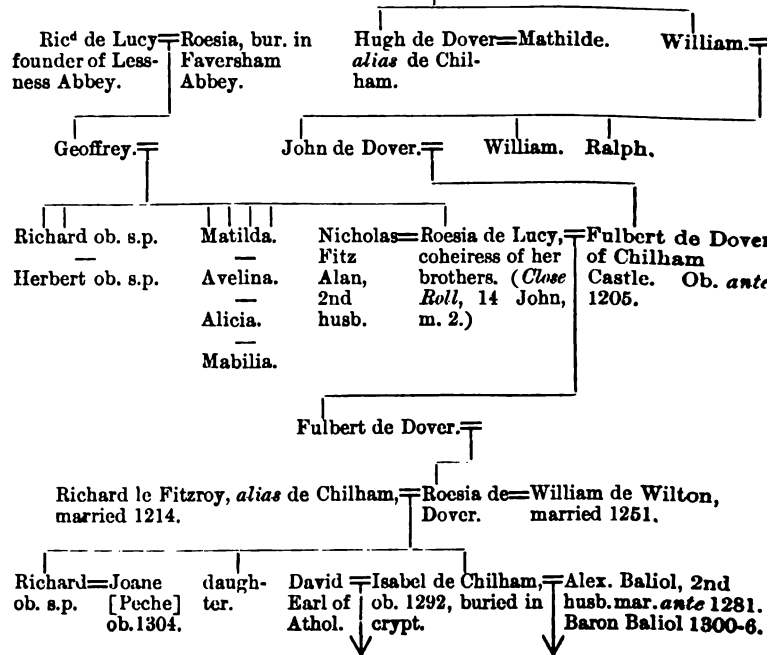
\* Stanley's *Historical Memorials of Canterbury*, p. 108.

† The heaps of dead bodies in the lane, on the battlefield, six miles south of Poitiers, might well recall to our minds these words:—"And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men." (Judges xv. 16.)

## 524 THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

or of simple bands (like those on the effigy of the Countess of Lancaster, in Westminster Abbey), attached to the wimple, which rests on her chin, and descends in flat plaits upon her neck. The cap, or second covering, deserves especial attention, as it is probably unique. It seems to have a thick gaufered edge; it is shaped somewhat like a "Mary Stuart" head-dress, projecting in the centre towards the forehead, and receding, in a curve, on each side, before again coming forward over the ears. The outer head-dress is a veil or hood, having a crimped edge in front; it covers half the head, and falls down round the back and shoulders. The head rests upon two cushions, which were supported by angels; beneath the feet is a dog. Isabel, Countess of Athol, inherited some of the De Lucy estates, as well as those of De Dover, *alias* De Chilham.\* Her son, being concerned in the death of John Comyn, was hanged, in 1306, on a gallows thirty feet higher than ordinary. The widow of her great-great-grandson was buried in Ashford Church, in 1375.

\* Fulbert de Dover.=Atheliz'.



should first officiate in his chantries, John Curteys, of Wel-done (who may have been identical with John Curteys, Vicar of Minster in Thanet), and William Bateman of Gidding. By some curious misapprehension or rapid vacancy, it happens that the first incumbents named in an Official Return were John Steward and Nicholas de Lodyngton.\* When Steward the principal chaplain died, he was succeeded by John Crisp; who was admitted to his office by Archbishop Sudbury† on the 3rd of the Ides of November, 1376. When the secondary post, of Chaplain at St. Mary's altar, fell vacant shortly after, John Crisp was admitted to that office likewise on the 5th of December 1376.‡ Thenceforward, only one Chantry Priest was nominated; and he was always instituted to the Incumbency of St. Mary's Chantry, not to that of the Holy Trinity.§ Why the directions of the Black

capella, videlicet sancte Trinitatis, necnon et septem psalmos penitenciales et quindecim graduales et commendacionem ante prandium, captata ad hoc una hora vel pluribus, prout viderint expedire. Et post prandium vespas et completorium necnon placebo et dirige pro defunctis. Celebrabit insuper uterque ipsorum singulis diebus prout sequitur . . . .

1. Unus eorum videlicet singulis *diebus dominicis* de die, si voluerit, vel aliter de Trinitate, et alter eorum de officio mortuorum, vel aliter de beata Virgine Maria.
  2. *Feria secunda* unus de festo novem leccionum si acciderit vel aliter de Angelis, et alius de officio mortuorum, vel de Virgine gloriosa.
  3. *Feria tertia* alter eorum de beato Thoma, et alius de beata Virgine vel officio mortuorum, nisi aliquod festum novem leccionum advenerit, tunc enim missa de beato Thoma poterit pretermitti.
  4. *Feria quarta*, si a festo novem leccionum vacaverit, unus de Trinitate et alter de beata Maria Virgine vel officio mortuorum.
  5. *Feria quinta* unus de festo Corporis Christi, et alius de beata Virgine vel officio mortuorum, si a festo novem leccionum vacaverit.
  6. *Feria sexta*, si a festo novem leccionum vacaverit, unus de beata Cruce et alter de beata Virgine vel officio mortuorum.
  7. Singulis *diebus sabbati*, si a festo novem leccionum vacaverit, unus de beata Virgine et alter de officio mortuorum.
- . . . . et non celebrabunt simul et eadem hora, sed unus post alium successive.

\* Battely's edition of Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, part i., 97.

† Sudbury's *Register*, folio, 120<sup>a</sup>.

‡ Sudbury's *Register*, folio, 120<sup>b</sup>.

§ Among the incumbents were :—

1383, June	W <sup>m</sup> Benyngton de Claypole, who resigned in 1383. H <sup>y</sup> Whythgro, of Brakele, Rector of Fykeltou ( <i>Courtenay's Reg.</i> 250).
	William Dekyn, who died in 1400.
1400, Aug.	Tho <sup>s</sup> Broun, who exchanged in 1405 ( <i>Arundel's Reg.</i> , i. 270).
1405, Oct.	Silvester Baker, vicar of Wye ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 305).
1419, July	Tho <sup>s</sup> Pityngton ( <i>Chichester's Reg.</i> i. 117) who exchanged in 1424.
1424, Nov.	Hy Saltwode, Rector of Sulbury, Lincoln ( <i>Ibid.</i> , 250).
1431-2, Feb.	Rob <sup>t</sup> Breggeham ( <i>Ibid.</i> , i. 194).
1435, June	Wm. Henrison ( <i>Ibid.</i> , i. 207).



## 546 THE CRYPT OF CANTERBURY CATHEDRAL.

Prince were thus departed from we cannot tell. He endowed the chantries with the manor of Vauxhall in Surrey; and a residence was provided for the Chantry Priests, in St. Alphage parish, a few hundred yards north-west of the Precincts. The land, on which it stood, is still called *The Black Prince's Chantry*: and is accounted extra-parochial. Burials subsequently took place in this Chantry. Robert Weef *alias* Walpole, by his will made in 1473, desired to be buried within "le Pryncis chapel" situated near the chapel of Our Lady in the crypt.\*

---

### CHURCH OF THE WALLOONS AND FRENCH PROTESTANTS.

The south transept, called the Black Prince's Chantry, together with the adjacent and parallel two bays of the south aisle, of Ernulf's crypt, form an ante-chapel or vestibule to the French Church. Passing through that ante-chapel, we enter the area now used for Divine Service, every Sunday afternoon, by the French Protestants. It consists of the four western bays of the south aisle of Ernulf's crypt. They were enclosed, when the Hon. Hugh Percy was Dean of Canterbury (1825-7), by erecting brick walls in each of the vaulting arches that opened from this aisle into the central body of the crypt. There is a poor window, with wooden frame, in each of these blocking walls; but on the south side of the French Church there are three handsome windows, each of three lights, which were inserted during the reign of Richard II, or of Henry IV.

Through the southern entrance to the crypt, from the Cathedral, the sound of the large organ in the choir was heard too distinctly, during Divine Service, in the French church. The small organ of the French was likewise occasionally heard in the choir. To remedy this, a thin wall of brick has been built, at the west end of the French church, covering and blocking the southern entrance from the Cathe-

\* Hasted, *Hist. Kent*, xi. 361 note a.

dral to the crypt. Two or three feet from this wall stands the long Communion Table, which until recently stood across the western end of the church, north and south, surrounded by fixed seats, railed in. The Table has lately been somewhat shortened, and placed lengthwise, with the fixed seats around it. The members of the French congregation communicate in a sitting posture.

South of the Communion Table, we notice the singular recessing of the mural masonry. This recessing is the neat expedient, adopted by Ernulf, for making a slightly junction, between the south wall of his own wider crypt and the corresponding wall of Lanfranc's narrower building.

On the north side of the French Church, the capitals of three of Ernulf's pier shafts are decorated with simple carving. This should be observed; as the corresponding pier-caps, in Ernulf's north aisle, are totally devoid of ornament. At the east end of the French Church, we see the large additional half-pier, which was inserted by William of Sens, in 1177. When we compare the carving upon it with that upon the pier-cap immediately westward of it we are led to believe that the latter was carved about the same time. It seems therefore to be probable that the other pier-caps, in this south aisle of Ernulf's crypt, were not ornamented with carving until *circa* 1177-80. The capitals of shafts in the north-west doorway of Ernulf's crypt resemble some of these, and were evidently inserted after Ernulf's wall-diaper had been carved. That doorway may have been inserted, and these caps in the south aisle may have been carved, at the time when the Norman Lavatory tower and the Treasury were erected, *circa* 1160; or they may be of twenty years later date. The fact that these caps in the south aisle were carved, while those in the north aisle were left unadorned, may indicate that the southern entrance was the principal approach to the Lady Chapel in the crypt. This idea is supported by the rich and graceful nature of the elaborate ornament, inserted around the south-west doorway of the crypt, early in the Perpendicular period. As now seen, from the steps leading to the south aisle of the choir, that doorway is still very beautiful. The position of the scene of

chancel, or *sacrarium*, were of similar plan, and much alike in details of design. Their symmetry was destroyed by the insertion, in 1395, of a large, canopied, monument to commemorate Joan, Lady Mohun, of Dunster. It now occupies the southern arch of the eastern bay. The plan of the reredos, and of each of the screens of the *sacrarium*, was not a straight line but three sides of an octagon; the central side being, in the screens twice as long, and in the reredos four times as long, as either of the diagonals which flank it. The eastern diagonal of each side-screen had, in its lower portion, a "shouldered" doorway, 5½ feet high, and 2 feet wide in the clear. The lower portion of all the rest of the screens, and of the reredos, was occupied with deeply moulded rectangular panels, 46 inches high, and 12 inches wide. Each rectangular panel in the screens was pierced; and in the reredos was moulded but not pierced, with a boldly trefoiled arch (the actual apex of which was cut away), surmounted by a large trefoil, as tracery. This remarkable and graceful design was continued round the whole chapel, to form the lower compartments of all the screenwork. It has been reproduced, in woodwork, on the front of the modern Litany desk, now used in the Choir. These panels retain much of the character and feeling of the Decorated style, and are very important in assisting to date the screenwork, as having been erected between A.D. 1365 and 1380, or thereabout.

Above this panelling runs a hollow moulding (in which leaves are carved at intervals) surmounted by a battlemented cornice. This double decoration ran around the two screens, the reredos, and the caps of the vaulting shafts, of the *sacrarium*, but was not carried into the nave or western bay. In the *sacrarium*, the whole of the upper portion of the screens and reredos consisted of very elaborate tracery, which assumed the forms of transomed three-light windows,\*

\* In the north-east screen three such windows, with five-foiled hoods, occupy the centre of the tracery; while on each side of them there is one such window with a trefoiled hood. In the centre of the base of each there was a minute pedestal for an image. Above these five, hooded and canopied, windows, there is a tier of five uncanopied hoodless windows, each of three trefoiled lights, surmounted by a quatrefoil, and flanked by trefoiled lancets. The backs or outer sides, of these *sacrarium* screens are unmoulded.

where. All, nevertheless, maintained a close approximation to the Genevan forms of worship, observed in the crypt. In 1709, however, there was a movement of a different nature. A very powerful section of the congregation in the crypt, comprising no less than sixty families, numbering three hundred souls, desired to conform to the rites and ceremonies of the Anglican Church. They could not carry with them the majority of the governing body, or vestry of Elders; consequently, the old Genevan form was maintained in the crypt; and the French Conformists sought a place of worship elsewhere. They found such a place, close at hand, in the malthouse appertaining to the Archbishop's Palace, within the Precincts. There, during thirty-five years, or more, they held Divine Service; using a French translation of the Book of Common Prayer of the English Church. Their ministers\* received Episcopal Orders; and the congregation called itself the French Uniform (or Conformist) Church of Canterbury. Their poor were, however, disowned by the Elders of the Walloon Congregation in the crypt, who would not relieve them. As the Committee, formed at the Savoy, in London, in 1695, for administering the Royal Bounty to Foreign Protestants, sent the annual grant of £180 to the Elders of the Walloon Congregation, the Conformists were deprived of the help which that Bounty was intended to afford to their poor. Ultimately, the Conformist Church was dissolved; and the Congregation which had, without interruption, maintained the Genevan form of worship in the crypt, became, once more, the only body of French Protestants in Canterbury. They have so continued to this day. Sunday after Sunday, while the afternoon service of the English Church was celebrated in the choir, the Genevan worship of the French was held beneath, in the south aisle of the crypt. The present Pastor, the Rev. J. A. Martin, informs me that he and four of his predecessors in the last century, who were resident, received Episcopal Orders. After the death, in 1840, of M. Miéville, who lies buried in

\* These pastors received £30 per annum; they were Pierre Richard (Nov., 1709, to July, 1710); Jean Lardeau (1710); Jean Charpentier (1710-16); Pierre le Sueur (1716-44).

the cloister green, there was no regular minister resident; a French translation of the English Prayer Book was used by the "ancien" of the congregation, and a minister came down from London, from time to time,—every three months, it is said—to administer the Communion. During the last few years, the Rev. J. A. Martin has introduced a new Service Book; great part of which has been translated by him from the Prayers and Offices of the English Book of Common Prayer. He has so prepared it that there is a separate Service, slightly varied in form, provided for each Sunday in a month.

There are no records in existence to shew when, or by what authority, the Walloons received permission to make use of a portion of the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral. Mr. J. S. Burn collected all the facts in his *History of the French, Walloon, Dutch, and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England*, published in 1846. By the kindness of Archdeacon Harrison, I am able to append, in a note, the particulars gleaned by Mr. Burn.\*

\* "Strype, in his Memorials of the year 1547, says,—'Now, I conjecture, were the beginnings of the foreigners' Church planted at Canterbury by the countenance and influence of Archbishop Cranmer. One or two learned foreigners were in this city under the Archbishop's auspices,—one of these was Utenhovius, a person of honourable rank and quality, afterwards elder and assistant to John à Lasco's Church in London—others were Valerandus Polanus, and Franciscus, and the year after Bucer was here.'" (*Burn*, p. 2).

In the year 1550, King Edward VI granted to the foreign Protestants a Charter for the exercise of their religion, and granted to them the Church of the Augustine Friars, in London; appointed John à Lasco to be their superintendent, and "certain persons" the first ministers. (See Appendix.)

"The great influx, however, of foreigners was in the year 1567, when, 'upon the report of the Duke D'Alva coming into the Netherlands, with 10,000 veteran soldiers, the trading people of the town and country withdrew from the provinces in such vast numbers that the Duchess of Parma, the Governess, wrote to Philip II, that in a few days above 100,000 men had left the country with their money and goods, and that more were following every day.' These trading people, called Walloons, fled in great numbers to England, and settled at Canterbury, Norwich, Southampton, Sandwich, Colchester, Maidstone, and other towns; introducing the manufactures of woollen, linen and silk weavers, dyers, clothdressers, silk throwsters, etc., and teaching the English to make bayes, sayes, and other light stuffs." (*Burn*, p. 4).

In chap. iv, under Canterbury (p. 38), Burn says (in reference to 1567)—"It would seem, however, that a Walloon Church had been established at Canterbury some years previously to the reign of Edward VI, for such is the tradition among the present congregation in that city; and it is also stated that in 1561 Queen Elizabeth as a *further* mark of her favour granted these Walloons the undercroft of Canterbury Cathedral, as a place of worship for themselves and their successors."

Burn adds in a note, "The descendants of the foreign Protestants believed that Queen Elizabeth had given them the use of the Undercroft; but they had



The Letters Patent (often referred to with respect to this French Church), which were granted by Edward VI, on the 24th of July, 1550,\* contain no allusion whatever to the Walloons at Canterbury; nor to the Crypt of the Cathedral. The Rev. J. A. Martin has printed his supposition (founded merely on tradition), that "a few months afterwards, or towards the end of 1550. . . . Edward VI, by the advice of his Privy Council, gave them the whole of the Crypt of the Cathedral."† The latter words (probably written inadvertently), are palpably erroneous. It is well known, that the lofty eastern crypt, beneath Trinity Chapel, was assigned in 1546 to the use of the First Prebendary; and was occupied by successive holders of that Prebend, as a cellar for wood and coal, from 1546 until *circa* 1866. There is no evidence whatever, upon record, of any grant made by Edward VI respecting the crypt.

W. A. SCOTT ROBERTSON.

no written evidence of it, although search was made for it. The inquiry arose in consequence of the Archbishop, at a Visitation, asking the ministers of the Walloon congregation, how they came possessed of this Undercroft? The Dean replied 'by permission of the Deán and Chapter.' Upon which one of the Walloon ministers said, 'I ask pardon, Sir, it was given by the Crown.' This assertion gave the Dean offence, and he threatened that, unless they proved their right, or acknowledged their error, he would shut up the doors of their church."

The service was performed (Burn says, writing in 1846) in the Undercroft according to the usages of the Reformed Church of France, until about 30 or 40 years since. when, upon M. Miéville being offered a benefice in the Church of England, the vestry consented to allow the use of a translation of the English Liturgy. (*Burn*, p. 51).

\* *State Papers, Domestic*, Edward VI, vol. x., Nos. 15 and 16.

† *Kentish Magazine* for June, 1878, page 62.

THE SAXON CEMETERY AT BIFRONS.\*

45. A young woman's grave. A glass bottle was placed at the left knee; the spade broke its neck and part is lost. At the right knee was an iron nail. (?) There were beads on the chest, up to the neck, where was a garnet (?) bird-brooch similar to that engraved from grave No. 41.

46. A dwarf's grave; skeleton only 5 feet long, but with hugely thick bones and big joints; grave shallow. There were beads at the waist.

47. An iron buckle at the waist.

48. Very shallow—perhaps no grave, for I found not even bones. It ran into No. 49, and perhaps may have been stopped in consequence.

49. Askew, 2½ feet deep, lying between No. 47 and No. 48; the latter it overlapped at head. Nothing was found in it.

50. Small grave of a young woman. Nothing.

51. Much remains of whitey-brown wood, near left leg, before we had dug down to the skeleton, and again lower along the left side of the skeleton. Black wood along the right side. The skeleton lay on its right side, with its knees bent. Between the knees was a spoon, silver and partly gilt (compare one engraved from grave No. 42), hung by a silver ring on which are also two little silver implements. Close by, but outside the left leg was a crystal ball set in silver bands, and hanging to a silver ring. At the waist were two hammer-headed brooches. At the right hip a knife. On the breast, and up to the neck were beads. At the neck were two brooches of bird pattern, somewhat like that engraved from grave No. 41. On the head was some gold wire, similar to that which is engraved from grave No. 21.

52. A small grave. Signs of wood (black) were seen on the right. We found a bronze strap-end, with leather.

53. Large grave; 3½ feet deep. Nothing.

54. Narrow small shallow grave, near the bottom of the line of graves. Nothing.

55. Small grave; a child's, lying east and west; the head was to the east. Nothing.

\* Concluded from Vol. X, page 315.

56. Shallow grave, next below No. 54. Nothing.

57. Grave dug askew. Nothing, but a knife under the backbone.

58. Grave close above No. 57, and lying east and west; head to the east. Knife by the left thigh.

59. Next below No. 56. Nothing.

60. Grave dug askew, near No. 58. Knife and ring near the left thigh.

61. Deep large grave. Knife at left thigh. Iron buckle near waist. Beads at neck.

62. Deep large grave of a man. At the left side was a sword, with a bronze hilt. Across the chest was a knife, with a bone lying under it.

63. At the right foot was a small bucket, with bronze hoops and an iron handle. At the left foot a small urn of black earthenware. At the waist were bronze and iron rings, and iron diamond-shaped ornaments. A little higher was a large brooch. Beads were found up the chest to the neck, and among them one gold pendant.

64. A double grave, in which one body was lying above the other. With the first we found nothing. With the second, 3 feet 8 inches deep, we found a crystal ball, set in silver, which was thrown out by the spade from near the feet; but with much search we could find no spoon. Such a ball was engraved from grave No. 42. At the left thigh was an iron dagger, with a bronze chain, attached apparently to its hilt. About the waist were iron fragments and two hammer-headed brooches of bronze. All up the chest were beads; a large one among the lower ones, a gold pendant among the middle ones, and some rings among the top. At the neck was a round brooch. Some gold wire was on the head, as engraved from grave No. 21.

65. A spear ferule was at the left foot, and the spear head was at the right side of the head. Much brown wood down the right side apparently belonged to the spear. By the left hand was a knife. Near the middle was a small silver buckle.

66. Deep well-made grave. There was a knife at the left side, and a spear-head at the left shoulder.

67. A small grave containing only a knife.

68. A shallow grave. Near the middle was a knife. At the right shoulder was a long spear-head.

69. A knife was found in this grave. Over the skull was a spear-head, sloping upwards to the head of the grave.

70. Well made grave. Between the thighs were two knives and a lump of glass. At the waist was a bronze buckle, and on the right arm, a bronze armlet. There were beads at the neck. We found also much signs of white wood, as for a coffin, and a small lump of black wood at the head.

71. This was an even and regular grave lying in even line between No. 70 and No. 72. Between the legs was a bronze strap-tongue, and at the waist a bronze buckle. Up the chest to the neck was a bronze chain and at each end of it a small round bronze brooch; hanging from the bottom of it was a long-shape bronze instrument, bodkin size. At the neck were a few beads.

72. Continuing in even line downwards; the skeleton was fully 6 feet 3. At the right side was a shield standing sideways, high up from the floor. At the left side was a sword, with ferule of a spear close to its point, and the spear-head close to its hilt, viz., at the left cheek. On the stomach was a knife.

73. Still in the same even line; good grave. At the left foot was a ferule, its spear-head being by the left cheek. At the right hand were a hunting-knife and a small knife together in one sheath, of which the point remains, with much leather and wood. There were also in this grave a bronze buckle and strap-tongue and ornaments of a belt. Near the left hand was a knife.

74. We found here a bronze buckle, two tags, and two strap-tongues, all bronze. Two keys, and a broad bronze implement were found, all on one ring. Up the right and the centre of the chest were beads and a piece of iron chain. At the neck was a round brooch.

75. We found here, at the feet, iron shears and a comb. Tweezers and the tip of a sheath (*query* of the shears?) and a ferule; all three of bronze. On the left hand was a silver

the singularly elaborate arms of John Talbot, Viscount Lisle; who was killed at the battle of Chastillon, on the 20th of July 1452. Above it is the shield of Butler (*or*, a chief indented, *azure*); and, above that, the fine coat of Richard Nevill, who was (in right of his wife, Alice Montacute) Earl of Salisbury. He was beheaded in 1460.

Close beside these, on the *eastern face of the south-west pier* of the *sacrarium*, we can discern the shields of St. Edmund the King (three crowns, two and one), and St. Edward the Confessor.

In the western bay of the Lady Chapel, the roof seems, at some time, to have had similar ornamentation of a much simpler character; the suns being simply painted. Over this, however, later decoration has been applied; probably at the same time when the huge Tudor roses, alternating with representations of the sun, were painted, one upon the apex of each bay of vaulting, in Ernulf's crypt. It is not improbable that this Tudor decoration was due to the influence of Cardinal Morton, who was Archbishop from 1486 to 1500. On the back of the reredos, facing east and north-east, about four feet from the ground, there are the names, or initials, of the Virgin Mary and of St. John. The letters *ioh's* appear twice, in large black-letter text; and there is one crowned *M*, still visible.

It is upon record that "about Prior Goldstone's time, (1449-1468), there was a great resort of people to our Lady's Chapel in the Crypt; but, by reason of several springs, the water generally flowed in there, so that the devotees could not, without difficulty, resort to it. He therefore made a spacious aqueduct, or drain, which goes from the church gate, cross the churchyard, to the church, and under the foundation of it."

#### CARDINAL MORTON'S TOMB.

Cardinal Morton lies buried, according to the directions of his will,\* beneath the western bay of this Lady Chapel, in the

\* *Volo et dispo, quod corpus meum sepeliatur in ecclesia mea Cathedrali Cantuar viz., coram Imagine Beatissime Virginis Mariæ, vulgariter nuncu-*



brooches) with a mass of iron, in small pieces, near the waist. There were many beads, with two little rings, and a bronze pin near the neck.

86. Under the waist of the skeleton were a knife, a bronze buckle, three tags, and a piece of ivory, perhaps part of an ivory hoop.

87. At the waist was an iron buckle. There were on the left arm bits of iron, which may possibly have formed a ring.

88. This was a very deep grave. At the right shoulder was a broken spear-head. A knife and a bit of iron were also found.

89. Here we found the skull thrown back, and the right leg not lying straight. At the shoulders and upper part of the chest were two bronze pins, and two bronze brooches.

90. A piece of a knife and some bronze tags were all we found with the body here.

91. This grave was near the bottom. The skeleton was lying on its side, facing down the hill. On the left side near the chest, were a dagger, some queer pieces of iron eight little bronze studs, and what seemed to be fragment of leather. Close by, at the right of the chest, was a bronze buckle, accompanied by the two usual bronze tags, together with what seemed to be leather. Near the right side of the head was some black matter.

---

## MISCELLANEA.

---

### DERIVATION OF THE NAME OF EASTRY.

*Eastry Vicarage, Sandwich,*  
16th September, 1879.

My dear Sir,

I do not know whether the subjoined derivation of the name of our parish might find a place in the next Vol. of *Archæologia Cantiana*. Possibly I am prejudiced in favour of thinking that it deserves to be put on record.

The name Eastry, which has at various times been spelt Estre, Estree, Estrei, Estrey, Estry, Estrye, Eastrie, Eastire, Easterye, Eastereye, Easterye, Eastrye, has long been a puzzle to antiquaries and etymologists, and has been very variously interpreted. The following derivation was first suggested to me by a friend in the Midland Counties, and is confirmed by the high authority of Professor Skeat of Cambridge. As Woodnesborough, the adjoining parish to Eastry, derives its name from the Saxon god Woden, and means the "town of Woden;" so Eastry also is probably derived from another heathen divinity, viz., Eástor, the goddess of spring, whose festival happened about the time of the vernal equinox, and whose name has now been transferred to the great Christian festival of perpetual spring—Easter. The original form of the name now written Eastry, was Eástor-eg, *i.e.*, the eg, eye, or island of Eástor. On my asking the opinion of Professor Skeat on this derivation, he very kindly and courteously wrote as follows:—

"The question is, how was Eastry formerly spelt? I find it once; 'Æþelnoð se gerefa to Eastorege,' *i.e.*, Æthelnoth the reeve at Eastry." Thorpe's *Diplomatarium Ævi Saxonici*, p. 462, in a will dated A.D. 929. Eastorege is the dative of Eastoreg, properly Eástoreg, *i.e.* Eástor-island. Pretty good evidence. Is it an island? I dare say it was in the old sense, anything being an island that lay a little higher than other land, so that water went partly round. A

alias dicto Longe Roberto Leycestre Ricardo Elys Petro Longe Thoma Clerk Skynnere et aliis multis.

Attached is a seal of exquisite workmanship, a female crowned and richly draped, holding a small cross in her right hand with an inscription.

### III.

*A grant of two pieces of land called "Spelfeld" and "Goosland" by Robert and Richard Cristemasse, of East Sutton, to their brother John Cristemasse, A.D. 1423.*

Noverint universi per presentes nos Robertum Cristemasse et Ricardum Cristemasse filios quondam Thome Cristemasse de East-Sutton remisisse relaxasse et omnino pro nobis heredibus et executoribus nostris in perpetuum quietum clamasse Johanni Cristemasse fratri nostro de East sutton prefatum totum jus nostrum et clamium quod habuimus, habemus, seu quovis modo habere poterimus in duabus peciis terre cum suis pertinenciis existentes in parochia et in tenura de Eastsuttone quarum una pecia terre vocatur "Spelfeld" et jacet versus North ad Regiam stratam East ad terram Thome Burgeys South et West ad terram heredum Thome Pynde et altera pecia terre vocatur "Goosland" et jacet versus North et West ad terram domini Eastsuttone East ad Regiam stratam et South ad terram Thome Cristemasse sicut mete et bunde dividunt et demonstrant ita quod nec nos prefati Robertus et Ricardus neque heredes nostri aliquod jus seu clamium in predictis duabus peciis terre cum suis pertinenciis versus prefatum Johannem fratrem nostrum heredes aut assignatos suos exigere seu vindicare debemus set ab omni actione juris tituli inde petendi sumus exclusi per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus sigilla nostra apposuimus.

Datum apud Eastsutton in festo Epiphanie domini anno regni regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Angliæ secundo.

Hiis testibus Johanne Grove Thoma et Johanne Barmelyng fratribus Johanne Down Willelmo Reynolde et multis aliis.

# ACCOUNT OF REPAIRS AT HOLLINGBOURNE. 561

## FROM THE ARCHIVES OF CHRIST CHURCH, CANTERBURY.

Communicated by R. C. HUSSEY, F.S.A.

Theyse be the *parcellis* of Reparacons don a hohyngboune  
(*Holyngbourne*) maner from the fest of Seint Michell Tharchangell  
in the yere of the Rayngne of Kyng harry the vj. the fyrst vnto  
the same fest then next folowyng [1422-3]:—

Fyrst payde to Symkyn halke for makyng of x <sup>c</sup> (1000) lathe for eu'y ( <i>every</i> ) c. ij d. - - - -	xx d.
It'm payde to John Boycote for tylyng on the barne by the space of vj dayys takyng a day vj d. -	iiij s.
It'm payde for v. m <sup>l</sup> (5000) pryggys for eu'y m <sup>l</sup> x d. - - - - -	iiij s. ij d.
It'm payde to the forsaid Joh' Boycott for Ryd- dyng and layyng of ix m <sup>l</sup> tylys on the northe en of the barne for eu'y m <sup>l</sup> x d. - - - - -	vij s. vj d.
It'm payde for an C of iii d. nayle for the corn' ( <i>Corner</i> ) tylys - - - - -	iiij d.
It'm payde to Petyr Sowthowsyn for v. qrt'is di (5½ <i>quarters</i> ) of lyme for the same wyrke p'c' ( <i>precium</i> ) qrt' vj d. - - - - -	ij s. ix d.
It'm for Cartyng of lyme and sand by the space of ii daijs for eu'y day xiiij d. - - - - -	ij s. iiij d.
It'm payde to the said Joh' Boycott and his boy to s'ue ( <i>serve</i> ) hym for tylyng on the sowthe end of the same barne by the space of ij daijs takyng betwene them a day for mete & schepe - - - - -	xviij d.
It'm payde to harry Dauson Carpynt' for hewyng of ij ton tymbyr for cotylbord evyslathe and schretherris for the barnysend - - - - -	xx d.
It'm payde for sawyng of the said evyslathe and schretherr' - - - - -	xij d.
It'm payde to the said harry and hys man for sett- yng yn off the said Schretherr' wyrkyng þ' ( <i>there</i> ) abowte j day takyng eche of the' for mete and Schepe vj d. - - - - -	xij d.
It'm ffor naylys and spekyns for the same wyrke -	ij d.
It'm payd for Caryng of the Schretherris Evys- lathe lathe and tyle by the space of ij daijs takyng for a day xx d. - - - - -	iiij s. iiij d.

It'm payde to pyrs Sowthehowsyd for ix q'rt'is of lyme that Joh' mabbe tyler occupijd for eu'y qr't' vj d. - - - - -	iiij s. vj d.
It'm for Caryage of same lyme and sand to occupy therwyth and lome by the space of iij daijs taking eu'y day xiiij d. - - - - -	iiij s. vj d.
It'm for mete and drynke for the said Joh' mabbe and hys ij men - - - - -	vij s.
It'm ffor C di. of iij d. nayle delyu'd to the said Joh' mabbe - - - - -	iiij d. ob.
It'm for nayle for op' ( <i>other</i> ) repa'ac delyu'd to laur' Bakir - - - - -	i d. ob.
It'm ffor a Stapyll and an haspe to þ <sup>e</sup> gate at modynton - - - - -	iiij d.
It'm ffor a ryngyll an haspe and an lache to þ <sup>e</sup> Courtgate - - - - -	iiij d.
It'm payde to Dawne Smyth for makyng of the mylspyndyll and for viij li of new Iron put þ'to -	ij s.
It'm ffor a Thong of lethyr for the ( <i>sic</i> ) - -	ij d.
It'm to a laborer for castyng off the mylpond a bowte the flodgate - - - - -	iiij d.

(Ends abruptly.)

N.B.—*Hohyngbourne* is probably not a mistake for *Holyngbourne*, but represents the rustic pronunciation with both the letters h strongly aspirated. *en*, for end, also agrees with rustic pronunciation, which often is *een* for end.

#### A SAXON CEMETERY AT CLIFFE.

A Saxon cemetery has been cut through by excavations for the railway, near the Rectory at Cliffe at Hoo. The only remains which have been preserved were secured by Mr. William Wood of West Court. They consist of a spear-head in iron; the bronze fittings of a belt; a circular piece of bronze with raised concentric circles, cut apparently from the bottom of a dish or patera; a middle brass coin of Nero, and a small brass of Maximian. Mr. Wood states that a large quantity of bones has been carted away; and with them, probably, other remains.

July 6, 1880.

C. R. S.



## GENERAL INDEX.

- Acle (Oakley in Higham), 499.  
 Acre, Joan of, 90.  
 Acrise, Master Walter de, 121.  
 Addington (Maidstone), earthworks at, 11, 14, 16.  
 Adesham, 290.  
 Advowson of the Church of a manor, 297, 304, 311.  
 Adrian, John, 236; William, 236.  
 Adynton, Elena, 298; William de, 298.  
 Ædeldred, 7.  
 Ædgar, King, 7.  
 Ælfric's *Paraphrase of the Pentateuch*, 60, 71.  
 Ælsige, 7.  
 Ælstan, prior of Rochester, 7.  
 Æthelbert, king, 7, 349, 352-9.  
 Affeton, 279, 365-6.  
 Agené, 368.  
 Aghene, 248, 277; Peter de, 354; Hamo de, 269.  
 Aghenepend (pond?), 273, 367.  
 Ague, 184; Court, 188.  
 Agricola, 102.  
 Alard, Agnes, 418; Dionisia, 418; Gervase, 418.  
 Albrea, Albredda, Albritha, 365.  
 Aldington, 177, 187, 193-5, 266, 304, 310, 349, 350-1-2-3-5-6-8-9.  
 Aldyntone, *see* Aldington.  
 Alding (Yalding), 127.  
 Alfred, king, 10-109.  
 All Saints, guild of, 111; parish of, 121.  
 Alman, William, 324.  
 Aloesbridge, 352-3-5-6.  
 Aloluesbrugge, *see* Aloesbridge.  
 Amenerestrete, in Battle, 343.  
 Amesbury, 89.  
 Amig, William, 308.  
 Altars (twelve) formerly in the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, 43, 519, 522, 542.  
 Ammianus Marcellinus, 99-100.  
 Ampoler, Clement le, 320.  
 Ampulla of St. Thomas, 111, 113.  
 Anabaptists, first in Canterbury, 96.  
 Anagni, Abbey of St. Mary de Gloria, 427, 429.  
 Anderida, 105, 172, 274.  
 Andred Forest, 172, 178, 185, 368.  
 Andreu, Jno., 85.  
 Anne of Bohemia, (queen of Richard II), 209, 210.  
 Anglo-Saxon Invasion, 97-110.  
 Anselm's Chapel in Canterbury Cathedral, 34, 51, 52, 523.  
 Anthony, John, *alias* Johnson, 95.  
 Antoninus, itinerary of, 6.  
 Antony, William, 296.  
 Ap Griffin, Llewellyn, Prince of Wales, 88.  
 Appeldre, Roger de, 85.  
 Appledore, 173, 180-1-4-5-6, 192-3, 261-280; Passion Play, 222-5; The Rhee and the Sea at, 261-272, 279-80; Doles, 277; Horne's place, xlii, 268; Red Hill, 261-280; Cinque Port Liberty of New Romney within, 263-8.  
 Archer, Nicholas le, 291-292.  
 Armurer, Hugh le, 290-291; Agues, his wife, 291.  
 Arques Castle, 26 note.  
 Arundel, 90; Agnes, 141; Archbishop, 56, 355, 536-8; house, 142; park, 367; Sir Richard, 142; tomb of Sir William, 141-5.  
 Ash, 10, *see* Esshe.  
 Ashborneham, Hellen, 133.  
 Ashenfield common, 12.  
 Ashford, 180, *see* Asshetteford and Esshedeasford.  
 Asplon, Agnes, 290; Osbert, 290.  
 Assewell, Robert, 300.  
 Asshetteford, 317.  
 at Chapel, *see* Chapel.

Prince were thus departed from we cannot tell. He endowed the chantries with the manor of Vauxhall in Surrey; and a residence was provided for the Chantry Priests, in St. Alphage parish, a few hundred yards north-west of the Precincts. The land, on which it stood, is still called *The Black Prince's Chantry*: and is accounted extra-parochial. Burials subsequently took place in this Chantry. Robert Weef *alias* Walpole, by his will made in 1473, desired to be buried within "le Pryncis chapel" situated near the chapel of Our Lady in the crypt.\*

---

*CHURCH OF THE WALLOONS AND FRENCH PROTESTANTS.*

The south transept, called the Black Prince's Chantry, together with the adjacent and parallel two bays of the south aisle, of Ernulf's crypt, form an ante-chapel or vestibule to the French Church. Passing through that ante-chapel, we enter the area now used for Divine Service, every Sunday afternoon, by the French Protestants. It consists of the four western bays of the south aisle of Ernulf's crypt. They were enclosed, when the Hon. Hugh Percy was Dean of Canterbury (1825-7), by erecting brick walls in each of the vaulting arches that opened from this aisle into the central body of the crypt. There is a poor window, with wooden frame, in each of these blocking walls; but on the south side of the French Church there are three handsome windows, each of three lights, which were inserted during the reign of Richard II, or of Henry IV.

Through the southern entrance to the crypt, from the Cathedral, the sound of the large organ in the choir was heard too distinctly, during Divine Service, in the French church. The small organ of the French was likewise occasionally heard in the choir. To remedy this, a thin wall of brick has been built, at the west end of the French church, covering and blocking the southern entrance from the Cathe-

\* Hasted, *Hist. Kent*, xi. 361 note a.

- Bertelot, Simon, 86.  
 Bertie, Robert, duke of Ancaster, 399 ;  
   lords Montague, Robt. and Thos.,  
   399.  
 Berton, William de, 297.  
 Beteringden, 339.  
 Bethersden, 289; passion play at, 223.  
 Betlinghope, 353.  
 Petrichesdenne, 289.  
 Bettenham, 137.  
 Bettenson pedigree, 402 ; Albinia, 394-  
   5 ; Anne, 394 ; Sir Edward, 395-9 ;  
   Richard, 394 ; Sir Richard, 392-4 ;  
   Theodosia, 395.  
 Bexley, 292, 397.  
 Bickspik Wood, 83.  
 Bifrons, Saxon cemetery at, 552-6.  
 Bigberry Wood, 9.  
 Bilsington, 319, 353 ; priory, 200, 250 ;  
   population, 373.  
 Binbury, 11, 12.  
 Birch, Richard, 140.  
 Birch, Walter de Gray, 59, 61 ; on the  
   Canterbury Fresco, 66-73.  
 Bircholte, 353.  
 Birdeshide (in Iwade), 338.  
 Bishopswic, in Lydd, 238, 276, 278,  
   349, 352.  
 Bisshopesgate, Johanna, 291 ; John,  
   junr., 291 ; John de, 86.  
 Bixle, 292.  
 Blackbourne, hundred of, 187, 197.  
 Blackbrook, or Blakebrok (Bromley),  
   148-9, 150-1 ; Symon de, 149.  
 Blackheath, 8, 15.  
 Blackmanstone, 174, 353 ; population,  
   373.  
 Blen (Blean), 307 ; Royal pavilion  
   therein, 515-6.  
 Bletching, borough of, 353.  
 Bliburgh, William de (1310), 150-1.  
 Blondell, Robert, 157.  
 Bloxam, M. H., on date of frescoes, 59.  
 Blund, Peter le, 148 ; William le, 320.  
 Bobbinge, 328, 339.  
 Bocheborgh, 353.  
 Boclonde, Stephen de, 319.  
 Bocton, 302, 307, 311.  
 Bocton Chanasy, 296.  
 Bode, Alice, 316 ; William le, 316.  
 Bokton, Alulphe, 315.  
 Bokyngham, John de, Bishop of Lin-  
   coln, 118.  
 Bolbec, 98.  
 Bolengier, Peter de, 86.  
 Boleyn, Anne, 257 ; Sir Geoffrey, 257.  
 Bolock, John, 340.  
 Bologna, 81.  
 Bonde, Matilda, 320 ; William, 320.  
 Boniface, Archbishop, 362.  
 Bonynton, 313-17 ; Nicholas de, 310.  
 Book covers (jewelled) early, 70.  
 Boothe, William, 330 ; Frances, 330.  
 Borden, 299, 302, 338, 343, 344.  
 Bordenne, 291.  
 Borowart, hundred and lath of, 351.  
 Borwarmersse, 291, 353, 313, 317.  
 Bos, horns of, at Grovehurst, 124.  
 Bosco, Margeria, 297 ; Thomas de, 297.  
 Boscumbe, William, 91.  
 Boteler (Butler), Ralph, of Sudeley, 371.  
 Boughton, 343-5 ; under Blean, 11 ;  
   Alulph chancel floor, 481.  
 Boukhurst, 299.  
 Boulogne, toll collector of the counts  
   of, 121.  
 Bourne, Eglina, George, and Henry,  
   425 ; John le, 86 ; John de, 425-6 ;  
   Richard, 90 ; Francis, 340.  
 Bouthorp, Alice, 319 ; John de, 319.  
 Bowle, John, bishop of Rochester, 162.  
 Box, Henry, 307 ; William, 307.  
 Brabford (Bayford), 335.  
 Bradeforde, John de, 299.  
 Bradestede, 317 ; William de, 299.  
 Bradford on Avon, Saxon carvings, 61,  
   72.  
 Braencesle, Branchesle (Brenchley),  
   127.  
 Braibroc, Walter de, 147.  
 Bramton, Robert de, 362.  
 Brasted, *see* Bradestede.  
 Braunche, John, 86.  
 Bredon, Walter de, 296.  
 Bregge (in Oxney), 353.  
 Brekyepotes lane, Canterbury, 87.  
 Brenchele, James, 137 ; Sir William'  
   137.  
 Brencheley, parson of, 129.  
 Brenchelse, 128 ; prior and canons of,  
   129.  
 Brenchley, its church and old houses,  
   127-140.  
 Brenchly, 10, 295, 298, 310 ; rectory,  
   134 ; Roberts' house in High-street,  
   135.  
 Brenchesle, 295, 298, 310.  
 Brenle, Elizabeth, 307 ; Gilbert, 307 ;  
   Nicholas de, 307 ; Salamon de, 307.  
 Brent, Cecil, F.S.A., on Pilgrims'  
   signs, 111-115.  
 Brent, John, F.S.A., *Canterbury in*  
   *Olden Time*, 51.  
 Brenzett, 175, 189, 196, 261.  
 Breton, Will de, 121.  
 Bretoun Alice, 292 ; John le, 292.  
 Brid, Adam, 300 ; Auicia (Avicia), 300.  
 Bridges, S. E., 87.  
 Brightlynge manor, 322.  
 Brimston, in Faversham, 344.  
 Brinklow, Upper and Lower, 140.  
 Britain, Saxon invasion of, 97-110 ;  
   Norman invasion, 97 ; Roman inva-  
   sion, 102.

Becket's martyrdom, in the north-west transept, seems to have caused the northern aisle of the crypt to be generally used as the approach to Becket's tomb.

We must bear in mind that, from the time of Queen Elizabeth, to the beginning of the nineteenth century, the entire width of the western portion of Ernulf's crypt was devoted to the Walloon congregation of French Protestants. The rough plan of the crypt, engraved in Battely's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, shews the exact area which they occupied, when their numbers were very considerable. Somner, whose book was printed in A.D. 1640, speaks of the congregation as having "grown so great, and yet daily multiplying, that the place in short time is likely to prove a hive too little to contain such a swarm." They had originally consisted of eighteen families.

It would seem that, in this crypt, not only was Divine Service performed, in French, by their first Pastor, Hector Hamon; but their children were also daily instructed here, in their own tongue, by Vincent Primont, "*institutor juvenutis*." The French text, which first meets our eyes on the north-western pier arch of the crypt, seems to have been chosen with especial reference to the children.\*

Tradition says that the looms of these French or Walloon strangers were, likewise, set up, and worked, in Ernulf's crypt. If so, silks, bombazines, serges, baize, and the products of mocquard looms, were manufactured within these vaulted aisles. The tradition receives some confirmation from the title by which Giles Cousin, superintendent of all the weaving, is described, in the original *Petition* (presented in 1564, says Mr. Smiles), to the Municipal body, praying for admission, protection, and privileges, within the city of Canterbury. He is denominated "*Magister operum, et conductor totius congregationis in opere*."†

As time passed on, and the congregation increased, both in numbers and in wealth, they became divided in opinion; and at several different periods separate bodies, or offshoots, were formed, who set up distinct services for worship else-

\* It is 1 *Peter* v. 5.—*Vous jeunes gens assujettissez vous aux anciens, etc.*

† Somner's *Antiquities of Canterbury*, Appendix, p. 31.

- Chatham, 289; Roman leaden coffin found at, 168, 169.  
 Chatlet, John, 341.  
 Chaumbre, Christina, 309; Martin de la, 309.  
 Chaunceux, Egidius de, 300; Johanna, 300.  
 Chayne court, 329.  
 Chechele-next-Newenton, 308.  
 Chekeswell, 127-128.  
 Chelenford, Robert de, 89.  
 Chelsesfeld, 292; Richard de, 301, 309, 319.  
 Cheney, Josias, 337; Margaret his wife, 337; Thomas, Lord Warden, 94.  
 Cherleton, Matilda, 315; Thomas de, 315.  
 Cheseman, Stephen, 320.  
 Chestan (Keston), 7.  
 Chelwood, Robert de, 558.  
 Chevening, 310; *see* Chiuenyng and Chyuenyng.  
 Chichester, 90; Richard, bishop of, 88.  
 Chiddingstone, 136; causeway, 11.  
 Child, Edith, 305, 308; John, 305, 308; William, 209.  
 Childham, William, 89.  
 Chilham, 11, 12, 298, 308, 351; Isabel de, 524; Richard de, 524.  
 Chingley wood, 13.  
 Chipstede, Beatrice, 313; John de, 313.  
 Chislehurst, 11, 12, 296, 386-400.  
 Chislehurst church, 155, 386-400.  
 Chistelet, 290, 304, 314.  
 Chishull (Parva), Hugh de, 319.  
 Chiuenyng, 313; Adam de, 313.  
 Church of a manor (not of a parish), 297, 304, 311.  
 Churstede, 299.  
 Chyuenyng, Gilbert de, 291; Isabella, 291; Ralph de, 291.  
 Cinque Ports, 187, 190-192, 198, 357, 363.  
 Cinque Port Liberty of New Romney, 261-280.  
 Clapsho, Philip, 320; Richard, 320.  
 Clare, Elizabeth de Burgh, Lady de, 90; Gilbert de, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 90, 127; Richard de, 83, 128; Stephen, 292; William de, 292; John de St., 290.  
 Clark, G. T., on the vaulting of Norman Castles, 26.  
 Clarke, William, 148.  
 Clervaus, Mag. H. de, 121.  
 Cliffe-at-Hoo, 367, 562, 494-9.  
 Clifford, Jane, 335, 336; Matthew, 335, 336.  
 Clinton, Wm. de (earl of Huntingdon) 90.  
 Cloveshoe, 498.  
 Clyfton, Gervase, 324.  
 Cobham, 292; park, 2, 9, 14, 115, 144, 495; Agnes, 248; Henry de, junr., 313; Thomas, 313; Sir Reginald, 248.  
 Cobbes, John, 280; John of Organers, 461; Alice, 462; Dionisia, 462.  
 Codham, *see* Cudham.  
 Cokeryng, 303; Alice, 303; Gilbert, 303.  
 Cokes of Norfolk, 197.  
 Cold Harbour, 126, 275, 361.  
 Coldred earthworks, 9, 12.  
 Coldreham, 14, 16.  
 Colbraund, Hamo, 305, 314, 316.  
 Colepepers, 127.  
 Colewell (near Faversham), 301.  
 Colkyn, John, 279, 297, 305; Richard, 297.  
 Collens, Robert, 95.  
 Collins, William, 138.  
 Colonna, Cardinal, vicar of Lydd, 445.  
 Colyn, Andrew, 273; John, 234, 236; Peter, 236; Wm., 236.  
 Combe, Andrew, 311; Henry, 311; John, 311; William de, 311.  
*Comes Littoris Saronici*, 98.  
 Condungebury, 129.  
 Cooke (Lady), of Gidea Hall, 372.  
 Cooling, 10, 11.  
 Cooper's Farm, Bromley, 152.  
 Copcloncle, 291.  
 Copgrave, 127; John de, 127, 128.  
 Copledike, John, 256, 419; Thomas, 419; Wm., 419.  
 Corner, Mag. W. de la, 121.  
 Cornhelle, Reginald de (I, II, and III), 120.  
*Crona*, in Canterbury Cathedral, 18, 30, 506-7, 511, 515-23.  
 Corpus Christi Festival at Coventry, 216; at Canterbury, 218.  
 Cossuma Albertus, 144.  
 Cosyn, Johanna, 297; Ralph, 297.  
 Cosynton, Thomas de, 316.  
 Cotiller, Eudo C., 314; Isabella, 314.  
 Coudenne, 298, 301.  
 Coumbe, Alice, 310; William de, 310.  
 Counfort, William, 291.  
 Couper, Henry, 354.  
 Coupere, Gilbert C., 317; Isabella, 317; Thomas le, 86.  
 Courtenay, Hugh, earl of Devon, arms of, 538.  
 Courthope, George C., 130; S., 135; John, 130; Sir George, 130.  
 Coventry, miracle plays, 216.  
 Covers, John, 332.  
 Cowley, the poet, 166.  
 Crall, Isabel, 321; Richard, 321.  
 Cram, Richard, 93.  
 Cranbrook, 130, 133, 137, 139.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 93.



the cloister green, there was no regular minister resident: the French translation of the English Prayer Book was used by the "ancien" of the congregation, and a minister came down from London, from time to time,—every three months it is said—to administer the Communion. During the last few years, the Rev. J. A. Martin has introduced a new Service Book; great part of which has been translated by him from the Prayers and Offices of the English Book of Common Prayer. He has so prepared it that there is a separate Service, slightly varied in form, provided for each Sunday in a month.

There are no records in existence to shew when, or by what authority, the Walloons received permission to make use of a portion of the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral. Mr. J. S. Burn collected all the facts in his *History of the French Walloon, Dutch, and other Foreign Protestant Refugees settled in England*, published in 1846. By the kindness of Archdeacon Harrison, I am able to append, in a note, the particulars gleaned by Mr. Burn.\*

\* "Strype, in his Memorials of the year 1547, says,—'Now, I conjecture were the beginnings of the foreigners' Church planted at Canterbury by the countenance and influence of Archbishop Cranmer. One or two learned foreigners were in this city under the Archbishop's auspices,—one of these was Utenhovius, a person of honourable rank and quality, afterwards elder and assistant to John à Lasco's Church in London—others were Valerandus Polanus, and Franciscus, and the year after Bucer was here.' (Burn, p. 2).

In the year 1550, King Edward VI granted to the foreign Protestants a Charter for the exercise of their religion, and granted to them the Church of the Augustine Friars, in London; appointed John à Lasco to be their superintendent, and "certain persons" the first ministers. (See Appendix.)

"The great influx, however, of foreigners was in the year 1567, when, 'upon the report of the Duke D'Alva coming into the Netherlands, with 10,000 veteran soldiers, the trading people of the town and country withdrew from the provinces in such vast numbers that the Duchess of Parma, the Governess, wrote to Philip II, that in a few days above 100,000 men had left the country with their money and goods, and that more were following every day.' These trading people, called Walloons, fled in great numbers to England, and settled at Canterbury, Norwich, Southampton, Sandwich, Colchester, Maidstone, and other towns; introducing the manufactures of woollen, linen and silk weavers, dyers, clothdressers, silk throwsters, etc., and teaching the English to make bayes, sayes, and other light stuffs." (Burn, p. 4).

In chap. iv. under Canterbury (p. 38), Burn says (in reference to 1567)—"It would seem, however, that a Walloon Church had been established at Canterbury some years previously to the reign of Edward VI. for such is the tradition among the present congregation in that city; and it is also stated that in 1561 Queen Elizabeth as a *further* mark of her favour granted these Walloons the undercroft of Canterbury Cathedral, as a place of worship for themselves and their successors."

Burn adds in a note, "The descendants of the foreign Protestants believed that Queen Elizabeth had given them the use of the Undercroft; but they had

- Echyngham, Richard de, 295: William de, 295.  
 Ecllyshame, 321.  
 Edderbery, Roesia, 291; William de, 291.  
 Edenbridge, 2.  
 Edmund, Archbishop of Canterbury. 81-83, 238-9, 519, 522, 542.  
 Edward I, II, III, IV (kings), at Canterbury, 510-520, 526-7.  
 Edward the Black Prince, 527, 530-4; his chantries in Canterbury Cathedral crypt, 541-6.  
 Edward the Confessor, 350, 539.  
 Edyall, Henry, 338.  
 Effeton, 273, 365-369.  
 Egeryndenne, John de, 296.  
 Eghtham, 306.  
 Elham, Roger de, 117.  
 Elizabeth, Queen, at Scadbury, 393.  
 Elleryngton, Alice, 93.  
 Elliott, James, 181-2, 263-4, 271, 274-5.  
 Elmer, John, 336.  
 Elmstead, 154, 301.  
 Eltonhede, William, 323.  
 Elys, Richard, 354; William, 354.  
 Emmet family, 157.  
 Epps, Alan, 416; John, 416; Thos. 416; Wm., 416.  
 Erasmus, 38, 112, 516, 517, 525.  
 Erde, John de, 311; Richard de, 311.  
 Erith (Howbury), 11.  
 Ernulf (Prior of Christchurch, Canterbury), 17, 18, 500-551; builds crypt at Canterbury, 17-19, 25-7, 33 *et seq.*; his carved diaper in stone, 33.  
 Eswareston, 353.  
 Esshe, 296, 311, 317, 318.  
 Eshedesford, 297.  
 Estbregge, 291, 313, 317.  
 Estgrenewyche, 296-7, 308-9.  
 Esthale, Adam le, 320; John de, 310; Matilda, 310.  
 Estmallyng, *see* East Malling.  
 Estre (Eastry), 333.  
 Estrei, Hundred, 351; Lath. 351.  
 Estretone, 351.  
 Esture, 351.  
 Estursete, 350-1.  
 Ethelred, Archbishop, 500, 525.  
 Euerard, Adam, 303; Joanna, 301; Thomas, 301.  
 Evyas, Thomas, 376.  
 Ewell (Dover), 9, 16.  
 Ewell (Faversham), 344.  
 Ewherst, 334.  
 Eylesford, 293.  
 Eylwarton, John de, 121.  
 Eynesford, 9, 294.  
 Fagg, Grace, 346.  
 Fairfield, 175, 188, 189, 196, 197.  
 Fairlight, 171-6.  
 Falmouth, Viscount, 132.  
 Fane, Elizabeth, monument at Brenchley, 132-3; Richard, 133; Agnes, 133; Henry, 133; George, 132-3; Frances, 133; Margaret, 133; Susan, 133; Faith, 133; Fath, 133; Elizabeth, 132-4; Thomas, 128.  
 Farlegh, 296, 322, 559.  
 Farnaby, Sir John, 257; Sir C. F., 257; Dr., 259.  
 Farnbergh (*Farnboro*), 292, 299, 306.  
 Farningham, *see* Fremyngham and Frenyngham.  
 Farrington pedigree, 402; Albinia, 399; Mary, 396-8, 400; Theodosia, 395-6, 399; Thomas, 395, 399, 400.  
 Faulkham, 316.  
 Faussett, the late T. G. G., on Bifrons Cemetery, 552.  
 Faversham, 9, 13, 14, 93, 292, 330, 335, 342-4, 346, 348; Robert de, 89.  
 Feure, Henry le, 304; John, 304; Johanna, 304; Gilbert le, 316; Rd., 316.  
 Ferour, William le, 291; Henry, 86.  
 Ferbraz, John, 307.  
 Feldyng, Galfridus, 320.  
 Ferby, Thomas, 155.  
 Finch, Agnes (1429), 338, 347, *see* Anneys; (ob. 1591), 347.  
 Finch, Alice (1494), wife of Henry, 327-8; (1548) wife of John, 328-9.  
 Finch, Anne (1553), wife of Herbert, 332-4; (1574-97), wife of Christopher, 338, 346-7; born 1578, dau. of Nicholas, 346.  
 Finch, Anneys (1443), wife of William, 322.  
 Finch, Anthony (1553), son of Herbert, 332-4; (1570) 346; (1598) 344; (1615) son of Clement, 330, 338.  
 Finch, Barnardyne (1553), son of Herbert, 332-4.  
 Finch, Benedicta (Bennet) (1587), dau. of Nicholas, 346; (1588) dau. of William, 347; (1588) wife of Wm., 347; (1597) dau. of Clement, 337-8.  
 Finch, Bridget (1591) wife of Ralph, 336, 345; (1591) dau. of Ralph, 336-7; (1598) 344.  
 Finch, Charles (1641), 345.  
 Finch, Christopher (1563-4), son of Herbert of Linstead, 341-2, 344; (1574-97) 338, 346-7.  
 Finch, Clement (1548-58), son of John of Grovehurst, 329-32, 344; his will (1597) 337-8; (1629-41), 345.  
 Finch Dionisia (Denis), 322-4.

- Finch, Dorothy (1576-89), wife of Nicholas, 346-7.
- Finch, Elizabeth (1629), wife of Herbert, 324-5; (1481) dau. of William, 326; (1579) 346; (1582) 346; (1621) widow, 345; (1624) 348.
- Finch, Elise (1585), wife of John of Faversham and Fordwich, 338.
- Finch, Frances (1571-1633), 345, 348; (1597) dau. of Clement, 338.
- Finch, Francis (1579), 346.
- Finch, Gertrude (1629) of Linsted, 345.
- Finch, George (1544-51) of Murston, 341; (1558) of Norton, 344; (1564), son of Nicholas, 340; (1585-8), 346-7.
- Finch, Grace (1581), 346; (1597-8), 337; (1598) 344.
- Finch, Henry (*ant.* 1428), 343; 1443, son of William, 322-3; (1494) of Iklesham, will, 326-8; (1494) son of Henry, 327-8; (1513-25), 338-9; (1518) son of John, 329-32; (1564) son of Herbert of Lynsted, 342.
- Finch, Herbert (1469), will, 324; (1545-1553) of Sandhurst, 339, will, 332-4; (ob. 1562) of Lynsted, 340-4, 347; (1574-92) son of Christopher, 346-7; (1596), son of John, junr., of Lynsted, 348.
- Finch, Isabel (1399), 338; (1443) dau. of William, 322.
- Finch, Johanna (Joan), (1548) dau. of John, 329; (ob. 1574), 347; (1596-1616), 347; (ob. 1624), 348; born 1588, 347; (ob. 1626), 348.
- Finch, Jane (born 1589), 347; (1585), 335.
- Finch, John (1350), brother of Vincent, 321-2; (3 Hen. V), 343; (1443), son of Wm., 322-3; (1458), 323; (1469), son of Herbert, 325; (1481), father of William, 326; (1481), son of Wm., 326; (1546) of Kingsdown, 344; (1546-1548) of Grovehurst, 322, will, 328-32, 344; (1553), son of Herbert, 332-4; (1558-63), of Ewell and Brimston, 344-6; (1545-61), son of Herbert of Lynsted, 340-3; (1577), 346; (1585) of Swards, son of John, 335-6; (1585), of Faversham and Fordwich, will, 335-6, 342; (1592-1626), 348; (1598), John, senr. and junr., of Linsted, 344; (1597-1629) of Grovehurst, son of Clement, 330, 337-8, 345; (1591) brother of Ralph, 337; (1610), of Sheldwich, 345.
- Finch, Joice (1591), dau. of Ralph, 336.
- Finch, Julian (1563-76), wife of 346.
- Finch, Katherine (1513), wife of Henry, 338-9; (1553), dau. of Herbert, 332; (ob. 1574), 347; (ob. 346).
- Finch, Margaret (1481), wife of Wm., 325-6; (1548), wife of John of Grovehurst, 328-31, 344; (1585) wife of W. Saker, 336; (1591) wife of Josias Cheney, 337; (ob. 1592) at Selling, 348; born, 1597, 348.
- Finch, Mark, born 1590, 347.
- Finch, Mary, born 1591, 348.
- Finch, Michael, born 1582, see Nicholas, 346; (1591), son of Ralph, 337.
- Finch, Mildred, born 1563, 346.
- Finch, Nicholas (1481), brother of Wm., 326; (1515), of Lynsted, 343-4; (1551-64), of Norton, 338-9, 344; (1578-89), 346-7; (1585), son of John of Faversham, 335-6, 342.
- Finch, Pamel (Petronilla), (1443-50) 322-4.
- Finch, Philip (1494), son of Henry, 328.
- Finch, Ralph, of Kingsdown (1551-63) 344; (1591), will, 336-7; (1591) son of Ralph, 337; (born 1588), son of Thomas, 347.
- Finch, Richard (born 1580), 346 (1591), son of Ralph, 337; (1610-20) of Mildsted, 345; son of Sir Wm., 4th
- Finch, Robert (born 1594), 348.
- Finch, Rodolph (born 1591), 348.
- Finch, Roger, of Borden (brother of John of Grovehurst) (1543-8), 334, 343-4.
- Finch, Susan (1597), dau. of Clement, 337-8; (1615-41) wife of John, 330, 345; (ob. 1583), wife of Thomas, 346.
- Finch, Symond (born 1585), 346.
- Finch, Thomas (1513-5) of Kingsdown, 343-4; (1545) of Tenterden, 344; (1548-1615) of Preston, son of John of Grovehurst, 329-32, 337-8; (1553) son of Herbert 332-4; (1556) son of Nicholas, 340; (1585) of Holmeston son of John of Faversham, 335-6, 342; (1591-1621), son of Ralph of Kingsdown, 337, 344-5; (1597-1621), son of Clement, 338, 345 (1546), of Norton, 344.
- Finch, Ursula, wife of John, 328.
- Finch, Valentine (1597), son of Clement, 338.
- Finch, Vincent (1350), brother of John, 321-2; (1387), son of Vincent, 321-2; (1364), 338; (1399), 338; (1417-28), son of Henry, 321, 343;

- (1412), 321; (1443), son of Wm., 322-4; (1481), of Sandhurst, 326; (1482), 339; (1508), 240.
- Finch, Walter, 334.
- Finch, William (1417-28), son of Henry, 321, 343; (1443), will, 322-4; (1443) son of Wm. 322-3; (1429), 338; (1481) of Lynsted, will, 325-6; (1494), son of Henry, 328; (1553) son of Herbert, 332-4; (1564) son of Herbert of Lynsted, 341-5; (1585), brother of John of Faversham, 335; (1587), 346; (1598) of Selling, 344; (1591) son of Ralph, 337; (1550) of Faversham, 345, 348.
- Fishpole, 309.
- Fitz-Alan, Richard, 14; Earl of Arundel, 90.
- Fitz-Audony, Richard, 368.
- Fitz-Bernard, Agatha, 369; Alianora, 369; Alice, 366, 369, 409; Bona, 368-70; John, 356, 358-9; 364-6, 369, 370; Margaret, 370, 409; Ralph, 366-9, 409; Robert, 409; Thomas, 366, 368-9; 370, 409.
- Fitz-Godefrid, Emma, 368; William, 368.
- Fitz-Joldwin, Eleanor, 82.
- FitzRoy, Richard le, 524.
- Fitz-William, Andrew, 368; Bartholomew, 368; Paulinus, 368; Thomas, 368.
- Fitz-Urse, Reginald de, 114.
- Flaoner, Andrew le, 86.
- Flemang, John le, 290; William, 290.
- Flete, Amia de, 296.
- Fletestrete, 290.
- Flint weapons and flakes, 123.
- Florencia, James de, 319, 320; Lapi-  
nus de, 319, 320.
- Flothame, 353.
- Fogge, John, 339.
- Folke, John, 293; Maria, 293.
- Folkestone, 8, 11, 16, 115, 175, 183, 185, 290, 352-3, 364; passion play at, 222-5.
- Footbury hill, 11.
- Foot's Cray, 11, 376.
- Fordwich, 335-6.
- Forsham, 324.
- Fossberry, 9.
- Fowle, Thomas, 329.
- Fox, Colonel Lane, 3, 8.
- Foxle, Constance, 299, 306; John de, 299, 306.
- Fraternities of laity, 93; connected with parish churches at, Brookland, 482; Ivychurch, 453; Lydd, 432-3, 449; Newchurch, 461; New Romney, 472; Old Romney, 417; Ruck-  
inge, 232; Snargate, 423.
- Fraunceys, John (Romney, A.D. 1370), 248; Joanna, 248; Margaret, 248.
- Fremyngham, 316.
- French Church in the Crypt of Can-  
terbury Cathedral, 33-4, 43-50, 546-51; Conformist Church (1709-44), 549.
- Friendesbury, 291.
- Frenshe, William le, 86.
- Frenyngham, Agnes, 320; John, 320; Ralph de, 320.
- Frescoes in the Crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, 30, 48-80.
- Fresnoy, Gilbert de, 81.
- Frindsbury, 10, 152, 291; John de, 158.
- Frognal, xxxv, 389, 397.
- Fryland, John, 354.
- Fryston, Richard, 157.
- Fulke, John, 296; Thomas, 296.
- Fullere, Roger le, 303; John, 559.
- Furley, Robert, F.S.A., on the History, of Romney Marsh, 178-200.
- Furneaux, Robert, 354.
- Furnese, Sir Henry, 473; Sir Robert, 473.
- Fynchingfield, Walter de, 293.
- Fyrthynden, John, 354.
- Gabriel, the Archangel's chapel in Canterbury Crypt, 30, 48-80, 523.
- Gad's Hill, 144, 495.
- Garland, William, 338, 339; Elizabeth, 338, 339.
- Gatton, Hamo de, 558.
- Gatewyk, Johanna, 298; John, 298.
- Gavelkind, 342.
- Gayc, Edmonde, 330, 332.
- Gaynesford, Nicholas, 323.
- Geffreyeston, 319; head and watering, 279.
- Gegge, Thomas, 295, 298.
- Germeyn, Alice, 291; James, 291.
- Gerpenyill, Alice, 365; William de 365.
- Giant's grave, 11.
- Gildas, 101.
- Gillingham, Adam de, 302; Alice, 302; Geoffrey, 302.
- Glanville, Gilbert de, 153-4-5.
- Glassenbury, 136-7, 11.
- Gloucester, Serlo, abbot of, 23; crypt beneath Cathedral choir, 17, 23, 24.
- Glynne, Sir Stephen, 159-160.
- Godfrey, James, 368; Lucy, 368; Peter, 440; Thomas, 372, 439; Sir Edmund Berry, 441, 443; John, 441; Robert, 441; Richard, 441.
- Godworks, William, 354; John, 354.
- Godwyneston, next Wynyngcham, 309.
- Godyeuctone, Alice, 312; John de, 312; Thomas, 312; William de, 312.
- Goodbury Farm, Shoreham, 11.

67. A small grave containing only a knife.

68. A shallow grave. Near the middle was a knife. At the right shoulder was a long spear-head.

69. A knife was found in this grave. Over the skull was a spear-head, sloping upwards to the head of the grave.

70. Well made grave. Between the thighs were two knives and a lump of glass. At the waist was a bronze buckle, and on the right arm, a bronze armlet. There were beads at the neck. We found also much signs of white wood, as for a coffin, and a small lump of black wood at the head.

71. This was an even and regular grave lying in even line between No. 70 and No. 72. Between the legs was a bronze strap-tongue, and at the waist a bronze buckle. Up the chest to the neck was a bronze chain and at each end of it a small round bronze brooch; hanging from the bottom of it was a long-shape bronze instrument, bodkin size. At the neck were a few beads.

72. Continuing in even line downwards; the skeleton was fully 6 feet 3. At the right side was a shield standing sideways, high up from the floor. At the left side was a sword, with ferule of a spear close to its point, and the spear-head close to its hilt, viz., at the left cheek. On the stomach was a knife.

73. Still in the same even line; good grave. At the left foot was a ferule, its spear-head being by the left cheek. At the right hand were a hunting-knife and a small knife together in one sheath, of which the point remains, with much leather and wood. There were also in this grave a bronze buckle and strap-tongue and ornaments of a belt. Near the left hand was a knife.

74. We found here a bronze buckle, two tags, and two strap-tongues, all bronze. Two keys, and a broad bronze implement were found, all on one ring. Up the right and the centre of the chest were beads and a piece of iron chain. At the neck was a round brooch.

75. We found here, at the feet, iron shears and a comb. Tweezers and the tip of a sheath (*query* of the shears?) and a ferule; all three of bronze. On the left hand was a silver



- Herne**, 293, 302, 320; *Passion Play* at, 223-225.  
**Herst**, Matilda de, 294.  
**Herst-next-Aldynton**, 313, 317.  
**Hertford**, earl of, 127-8.  
**Hertlepe**, Adam, 319; Alice, 319; John de, 319.  
**Heryngaud**, Thomas, 321.  
**Hese**, 303.  
**Hethe**, Hamo de (bishop of Rochester) 154; Hamo atte, 86.  
**Hever**, Parson of, 299.  
**Hewett**, Sir Thos., 395; Frances, Lady, 395.  
**Hexham**, crypt at, 20.  
**Heydon**, Henry (1467), 257-8; Sir William, 257.  
**Heyghfeld**, 341.  
**Heyman**, Richard, 270.  
**Heyward**, John, 313; John le, 313; Thomas, 313.  
**Higham marshes**, 494-9.  
**Hills**, Gordon M., 274-5.  
**Hinde**, Rev. C., 123.  
**Hliden**, 367, *see* Lydd.  
**Hockenbury**, 10.  
**Hodesdale**, 322.  
**Hoese**, or Hoesendene, Henry de, 127.  
**Hoke**, Henry de, 149.  
**Hokiniore**, William de, 303.  
**Hokyniore**, Johanna, 303; William de, 303.  
**Holmeston**, 336.  
**Holmr**, Vigfus Ivarsson, 405-6.  
**Holte**, John, 85.  
**Holwood Camp**, 1-6; Hill, 5.  
**Holyngbroke**, William, 209, 211, 475.  
**Holyngbroke Ward** (Romney), 205.  
**Holyngburne**, 304, 561; Church, 475-481.  
**Homer's**, Master, house in the Precincts at Canterbury, 116-21.  
**Honichilde**, 353.  
**Houningtone**, John de, 362.  
**Honychylde**, 319.  
**Honyngton**, Master Nicholas de, 85.  
**Honyngton**, Johanna, 318; Robert de, 318.  
**Hoo**, 300, 322; Cliffe, 498-9; All Saints, 314; Lutle, 304.  
**Hoo**, St. Mary, 313; St. Werburga, 291; 313; Stoke, 289, 313.  
**Hooker**, Ann, 138; Elizabeth, 138; Hannah, 138; John, 138; Margaret, 138; Mary, 138; Stephen, 138; Thomas, 138.  
**Hook farm** (Bromley), 149.  
**Hope**, 176, 356-7, 368; Church, 174; Ward (Romney), 205, 352.  
**Hope**, All Saints, 314, 316, 350, 356-7, 368.  
**Hopkyn's walle** (Bromley), 156-7.  
**Horne**, Henry de, 268; Matthew de, 364.  
**Horsmonden**, 128-130.  
**Horton** (Kirkby), 293, 316; Alice, 316; John de, 316.  
**Horton Monks** (Mount Morris, in), 283.  
**Horton-next-Fremyngham**, 316.  
**Horton Priory**, Register of, 322.  
**Hospital Ward** (Romney), 205, 352.  
**Hotfeld** (*Ilthfield*), 300.  
**Hovenden**, Christopher, 96; George, 96; Robert, 96; William, 95-6.  
**Howbury**, 11.  
**Huberd**, Margaret, 314; William, 314.  
**Huckyng**, 339.  
**Hulles**, Theobald de, 116.  
**Humfray**, Robert, 343.  
**Humphrey**, Thomas son of, 563.  
**Hunt**, Robert, 95; Samuel, 123; William, 130.  
**Huntingdon**, William de Clinton, earl of, 90.  
**Huntington** (*Ilunton*), 307.  
**Huntyngheld**, Adomarus, 303; Sir John, 256; Joan, 256, 419; Johanna, 295, 303; Laurence de, 292; Sir Peter de, 256, 389; Sir Walter, 256; Walter de, 295, 303.  
**Hyerne** (*Herne*), 293.  
**Hythe**, 154, 171-3, 179, 180-3-4-8, 264; East, 333-4; West, 173, 174, 333; *Passion Play* at, 222-5; Hamo de, 154.  
**Icelanders at Becket's tomb**, 509.  
**Icklesham**, 321-4, 326-7, 338, 343.  
**Iden**, 338.  
**Iffin's Wood**, 9.  
**Ightham**, 2, 9, 138; manor, 306.  
**Ikham**, 316.  
**Ikin**, John, 373.  
**Iles Bridge**, 357.  
**Inge**, Isolda, 306; Robert, 306; William, 306.  
**Ingemarsh** (Lydd), 250.  
**Insula**, William de, 316.  
**Ipswich**, Black Friars, 92.  
**Isaak**, John, 324.  
**Isabel of France**, queen of Edward II, 89, 142.  
**Iselham**, Robert de, 305.  
**Itenton**, 322-4.  
**Ityngton**, 343.  
**Ivecherche**, 354-6, *see* Ivychurch.  
**Ivychurch**, 137, 189, 196, 261, 295, 339, 356; Church, 450-6; Rectors, 456-9.  
**Iwade**, 328, 338-9.  
**Jambert**, Archbishop, 349-67.  
**Jaques Court**, Lydd, 276, 430.

brooches) with a mass of iron, in small pieces, near the waist. There were many beads, with two little rings, and a bronze pin near the neck.

86. Under the waist of the skeleton were a knife, a bronze buckle, three tags, and a piece of ivory, perhaps part of an ivory hoop.

87. At the waist was an iron buckle. There were on the left arm bits of iron, which may possibly have formed a ring.

88. This was a very deep grave. At the right shoulder was a broken spear-head. A knife and a bit of iron were also found.

89. Here we found the skull thrown back, and the right leg not lying straight. At the shoulders and upper part of the chest were two bronze pins, and two bronze brooches.

90. A piece of a knife and some bronze tags were all we found with the body here.

91. This grave was near the bottom. The skeleton was lying on its side, facing down the hill. On the left side, near the chest, were a dagger, some queer pieces of iron, eight little bronze studs, and what seemed to be fragments of leather. Close by, at the right of the chest, was a bronze buckle, accompanied by the two usual bronze tags, together with what seemed to be leather. Near the right side of the head was some black matter.

---

## MISCELLANEA.

---

### DERIVATION OF THE NAME OF EASTRY.

*Eastry Vicarage, Sandwich,*  
16th September, 1879.

My dear Sir,

I do not know whether the subjoined derivation of the name of our parish might find a place in the next Vol. of *Archæologia Cantiana*. Possibly I am prejudiced in favour of thinking that it deserves to be put on record.

The name Eastry, which has at various times been spelt Estre, Estree, Estrei, Estrey, Estry, Estrye, Eastrie, Eastire, Easterye, Eastereye, Easterye, Eastrye, has long been a puzzle to antiquaries and etymologists, and has been very variously interpreted. The following derivation was first suggested to me by a friend in the Midland Counties, and is confirmed by the high authority of Professor Skeat of Cambridge. As Woodnesborough, the adjoining parish to Eastry, derives its name from the Saxon god Woden, and means the "town of Woden;" so Eastry also is probably derived from another heathen divinity, viz., Eástor, the goddess of spring, whose festival happened about the time of the vernal equinox, and whose name has now been transferred to the great Christian festival of perpetual spring—Easter. The original form of the name now written Eastry, was Eástor-eg, *i.e.*, the eg, eye, or island of Eástor. On my asking the opinion of Professor Skeat on this derivation, he very kindly and courteously wrote as follows:—

"The question is, how was Eastry formerly spelt? I find it once; 'Æþelnoð se gerefa to Eastorege,' *i.e.*, Æthelnoth the reeve at Eastry." Thorpe's *Diplomatarium Ævi Saxonici*, p. 462, in a will dated A.D. 929. Eastorege is the dative of Eastoreg, properly Eástoreg, *i.e.* Eástor-island. Pretty good evidence. *Is* it an island? I dare say it was in the old sense, anything being an island that lay a little higher than other land, so that water went partly round. A

ditch, six inches wide, and not continuous, seems to have been enough, and sometimes drainage has quite altered a place, as at Ely (Eel-island). Eástor is the goddess of increasing brightness, as in spring: closely related to Eást, East, the dawn; also to Latin *aurora*, and *ἠως*, dawn; all well-known words from a root *us*, to burn, shine, as in Latin *urere* (*us-ere*), to burn. Aurora was once Ausosa. I think you have a good case."

In answer to the question, "Is it an island?" I reply, the centre part of the parish of Eastry stands higher than the rest, and is almost entirely surrounded by a valley. If we begin from Buttsale we see a valley coming from Venson to Buttsale, thence running round below the Lynchbank to Farthing Gate, and the Brooks, thence to Walton, and so on by Gore to Selson, and the Harnden Valley to Shingleton. So that in former days Eastry must have been an island with water on nearly all sides.

Believe me, Dear Sir,

Yours very truly,

W. FRANK STAW.

## TRANSCRIPT OF CHARTERS IN MAIDSTONE MUSEUM.

Communicated by Rev. J. CAVE-BROWNE.

### I.

*An exchange of lands between Robert de Chetwod of Padelsworth (in Snodland) and Hamo de Gatton of Hocclyve (Hockliffe) in Beds.*

Omnibus ad quos presentes litteræ pervenerint Robertus de Chetwod salutem in domino. Noveritis me per me et heredes meos concessisse domino Hamoni de Gatton et Roberto filio suo quod cum eisdem feci cartam meam de feofamento de Manerio meo de Padelesworth integre cum omnibus pertinenciis in Comitatu Kantie sicut (*sic*) plenius continetur in eadem carta si aliquid impedimentum per mortem vel per vim dominorum feodorum fiat ita quod seysina manerii remanet discussa predicto domino Hamoni et Roberto et quod eisdem pacificam seysinam facere non potero tunc volo et concedo pro me et heredibus meis quod seysina quam Hamo de

Gatton michi fecit de manerio de Hocclyve in Comitatu Bedefordie sicut (*sic*) plenius continetur in carta feofamenti pro manerio de Padelesworth in excambio quasi nulla habeatur set (*sic*) quod predictum manerium de Hocclyve cum omnibus pertinenciis suis integre absque diminucione a me predicto Roberto et heredibus meis sive assignatis ad predictum Hamonem et heredes suos quiete et solum revertatur.

In cujus rei testimonium huic scripto sigillum meum apposui.

Datum apud Graye die Martis proxima post Natalem beate Marie anno regni regis Edwardi quarto decimo. (A.D. 1285).

Appended to this is a seal having a shield pendant bearing four crosses quarterly with the inscription S. ROBERTI DE CHETWOD.

## II.

*A grant by Johanna Schepere, relict of John Fuller, of Maydestone, of a messuage in the Market to Richard Propechaunt of Maidstone, and Robert Vyne of East Sutton, 3rd Henry V (1413).*

Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Johanna Schepere relict Johannis ffullere draper de villa de Maydestone in mea plena et legitima viduetate dedi concessi et hac presenti carta mea confirmavi Richardo Propechaunt juniore de eadem villa et Roberto Vyn draper de parochia de Eastsutton unum mesuagium cum pertinenciis in foro de Maydestone predicta situatum inter mesuagium quod quondam fuit Alani Deyghere ex partibus North et East et ad altam communem Regiam stratam versus South et ad unum mesuagium Johannis Reve de Eastfarleye versus West prout mete et bunde undique dividunt et demonstrant quod quidem mesuagium cum suis pertinenciis fuit olim Willelmi Davy alias dicti Skynnere patris mei naturalis, habendum totum predictum mesuagium cum omnibus suis pertinenciis prefatis Ricardo Propechaunt et Roberto Vyn heredibus et assignatis eorum. Tenendum de capitalibus dominis feodi per servicia inde debita et de jure consueta in perpetuum. Et ego Johanna et heredes mei totum predictum mesuagium cum omnibus suis pertinenciis prefatis Ricardo Propechaunt et Roberto Vyn heredibus et assignatis eorum contra omnes gentes warantizabimus in perpetuum.

In cujus rei testimonium huic presenti carte sigillum meum presentibus est appensum. Datum apud Maydestone predictum in festo apostolorum Philippi et Jacobi anno regni regis Henrici quinti a conquestu Anglie tertio. Hiis testibus Ricardo ffestyngdenne



alias dicto Longe Roberto Leycestre Ricardo Elys Petro Longe Thoma Clerk Skynnere et aliis multis.

Attached is a seal of exquisite workmanship, a female crowned and richly draped, holding a small cross in her right hand with an inscription.

### III.

*A grant of two pieces of land called "Spelfeld" and "Goosland" by Robert and Richard Cristemasse, of East Sutton, to their brother John Cristemasse, A.D. 1423.*

Noverint universi per presentes nos Robertum Cristemasse et Ricardum Cristemasse filios quondam Thome Cristemasse de East-Sutton remisisse relaxasse et omnino pro nobis heredibus et executoribus nostris in perpetuum quietum clamasse Johanni Cristemasse fratri nostro de East sutton prefatum totum jus nostrum et clamium quod habuimus, habemus, seu quovis modo habere poterimus in duabus peciis terre cum suis pertinenciis existentes in parochia et in tenura de Eastsuttone quarum una pecia terre vocatur "Spelfeld" et jacet versus North ad Regiam stratam East ad terram Thome Burgeys South et West ad terram heredum Thome Pynde et altera pecia terre vocatur "Goosland" et jacet versus North et West ad terram domini Eastsuttone East ad Regiam stratam et South ad terram Thome Cristemasse sicut mete et bunde dividunt et demonstrant ita quod nec nos prefati Robertus et Ricardus neque heredes nostri aliquod jus seu clamium in predictis duabus peciis terre cum suis pertinenciis versus prefatum Johannem fratrem nostrum heredes aut assignatos suos exigere seu vendicare debemus set ab omni actione juris tituli inde petendi sumus exclusi per presentes. In cujus rei testimonium presentibus sigilla nostra apposuimus.

Datum apud Eastsuttoñ in festo Epiphanie domini anno regni regis Henrici sexti post conquestum Angliæ secundo.

Hiis testibus Johanne Grove Thoma et Johanne Barmelyng fratribus Johanne Down Willelmo Reynolde et multis aliis.

# ACCOUNT OF REPAIRS AT HOLLINGBOURNE. 561

## FROM THE ARCHIVES OF CHRIST CHURCH, CANTERBURY.

Communicated by R. C. HUSSEY, F.S.A.

Theyse be the *parcellis* of Reparacons don a hohyngbouthe (*Holyngbourne*) maner from the fest of Seint Michell Tharchangell in the yere of the Rayngne of Kyng harry the vj. the fyrst vnto the same fest then next folowyng [1422-3]:—

Fyrst payde to Symkyn halke for makyng of x <sup>c</sup> (1000) lathe for eu'y ( <i>every</i> ) c. ij d. - - - -	xx d.
It'm payde to John Boycote for tylyng on the barne by the space of vj dayys takyng a day vj d. -	ijj s.
It'm payde for v. m <sup>l</sup> (5000) pryggys for eu'y m <sup>l</sup> x d. - - - - - - - - - -	iiij s. ij d.
It'm payde to the forsaide Joh' Boycott for Rydyng and layyng of ix m <sup>l</sup> tyls on the northe en of the barne for eu'y m <sup>l</sup> x d. - - - - - - - -	vij s. vj d.
It'm payde for an C of iii d. nayle for the corn' ( <i>Corner</i> ) tyls - - - - - - - - - -	ijj d.
It'm payde to Petyr Sowthowsyn for v. qrt'is di (5½ <i>quarters</i> ) of lyme for the same wyrke p'c' ( <i>precium</i> ) qrt' vj d. - - - - - - - - - -	ij s. ix d.
It'm for Cartyng of lyme and sand by the space of ii daijs for eu'y day xiiij d. . - - - - -	ij s. iiij d.
It'm payde to the said Joh' Boycott and his boy to s'ue ( <i>serve</i> ) hym for tylyng on the sowthe end of the same barne by the space of ij daijs takyng betwene them a day for mete & schepe - - - - -	xviiij d.
It'm payde to harry Dauson Carpynt' for hewyng of ij ton tymbyr for cotylbord evyslathe and schretherris for the barnysend - - - - - - - - -	xx d.
It'm payde for sawyng of the said evyslathe and schretherr' - - - - - - - - - -	xij d.
It'm payde to the said harry and hys man for sett- yng yn off the said Schretherr' wyrkyng þ' ( <i>there</i> ) abowte j day takyng eche of the' for mete and Schepe vj d. - - - - - - - - - -	xij d.
It'm ffor naylys and spekyns for the same wyrke -	ij d.
It'm payd for Caryng of the Schretherris Evyslathe lathe and tyle by the space of ij daijs takyng for a day xx d. - - - - - - - - - -	iiij s. iiij d.

It'm payde to pyrs Sowthehowsyd for ix q'rt'is of lyme that Joh' mabbe tyler occupijd for eu'y q'r't' vj d. - - - - -	iiij s. vj d.
It'm for Caryage of same lyme and sand to occupy therwyth and lome by the space of iij daijs taking eu'y day xiiij d. - - - - -	iiij s. vj d.
It'm for mete and drynke for the said Joh' mabbe and hys ij men - - - - -	viiij s.
It'm ffor C di. of iij d. nayle delyu'd to the said Joh' mabbe - - - - -	iiij d. ob.
It'm for nayle for oþ' ( <i>other</i> ) repa'ac delyu'd to laur' Bakir - - - - -	i d. ob.
It'm ffor a Stapyll and an haspe to þ <sup>e</sup> gate at modynton - - - - -	iiij d.
It'm ffor a ryngyll an haspe and an lache to þ <sup>e</sup> Courtgate - - - - -	iiij d.
It'm payde to Dawne Smyth for makyng of the mylspyndyll and for viij li of new Iron put þ'to -	ij s.
It'm ffor a Thong of lethyx for the ( <i>sic</i> ) - -	ij d.
It'm to a laborer for castyng off the mylpond a bowte the flodgate - - - - -	iiij d.

(Ends abruptly.)

N.B.—*Hohyngbourne* is probably not a mistake for *Holyngbourne*, but represents the rustic pronunciation with both the letters h strongly aspirated. *en*, for end, also agrees with rustic pronunciation, which often is *een* for end.

#### A SAXON CEMETERY AT CLIFFE.

A Saxon cemetery has been cut through by excavations for the railway, near the Rectory at Cliffe at Hoo. The only remains which have been preserved were secured by Mr. William Wood of West Court. They consist of a spear-head in iron; the bronze fittings of a belt; a circular piece of bronze with raised concentric circles, cut, apparently from the bottom of a dish or patera; a middle brass coin of Nero, and a small brass of Maximian. Mr. Wood states that a large quantity of bones has been carted away; and with them, probably, other remains.

July 6, 1880.

C. R. S.

- Limes, 350.  
 Liminaea (Limine) River, 276, 349, 359.  
 Liminge, 349, 350, 359.  
 Limowart, Lath of, 187, 191, 194, 350-1.  
 Lincoln, Lucia, 313; Reimund de, 313; Robert de, 86.  
 Lingfield Mark camp, 2.  
 Linsted, 11, 305, 325, 335, 340-345, 347.  
 L'Isle, Matilda de, 368; Thomas de, 368; William de, 316.  
 Littleburn, 300.  
 Lodenham, 301.  
 Loffie allied to Dering, 438.  
 Lokyere, Johanna, 309; Simon le, 309.  
 Lommon Marsh, Lemn, 179.  
 London, 90, 290-3-4-6, 320; Steelyard, 113.  
 Long Island, 163.  
 Loretto, 113.  
 Louekyn, Alice, 317; Robert, 317.  
 Louis VII visits Becket's tomb, 505-6.  
 Louis XI of France, 113.  
 Lousyberry Wood, 9.  
 Loverotismelle, 352.  
 Low, Timothy, 165.  
 Lowys, William, 354.  
 Lucy, Geoff. de, 524; Herbert, 524; Richard, 524; Roesia, 524.  
 Luddham, John, 425.  
 Lullingeston, 294; Castle, 378.  
 Lundisshe, 341.  
 Lutle Hoo, manor of, 304.  
 Luttreworth, 296.  
 Lydd, 179, 180-4-5, 192-6-7, 276, 300, 303, 324, 332-4, 349, 351-2-6-7, 361, 365-8; Campanile of, 177; church, 427-456; Passion Play at, 222-226; records, 250-5; vicars, 443; wills of parishioners, 449.  
 Lyde, 300, 353, 355, 368, *see* Lydd.  
 Lymene, 180, 291, 317.  
 Lympne, 173-7, 180-2, 191-9, 264, 274, 313, 350.  
 Lynche, Symon, 333.  
 Lyndested, Adam, 305; Walter de, 305.  
 Lyndestede, Lynsted, *see* Linsted.  
 Lynn, 113.  
 Lynton, 307.  
 Lytelyscourt, in Iwade, 339.  
 Lyttles Grove, in Leysdown, 342.  
 Magnusson, Eiríkr, on Icelandic Pilgrims to Canterbury, 404-6.  
 Maheu, Alice, 308; John, 308, 354.  
 Maidstone, 12, 169, 367, 558-9.  
 Makenade, William, 376.  
 Makenhaude, Peter de, 302, 311.  
 Malemeyns, Alianora, 301, 304; John, 301-4; Nicholas, 301, 305; Roger, 301.  
 Maleuile, Isabella, 292; Johanna, 292; Philip de, 292.  
 Malling, 307-9, 394; abbess of, 129.  
 Maltmakier, Agnes, 300; Robert le, 300.  
 Maltravers, arms of, 142.  
 Manby, John, 340.  
 Mandesere, John, 411.  
 Mann (of Canterbury), Sir Christopher, 372; George, 372; John, 336; William, 372.  
 Manorial Churches, 297, 304, 311.  
 Maplescompe, 317.  
 Marden, 130, 311, 320.  
 Marescal, Walter le, 86.  
 Mareschal, Robert le, 302; William le, 294.  
 Markeshale, Roger de, 356.  
 Marley, 323, 328.  
 Marscal, Will. le, 85.  
 Marston, near Gravesend, 115.  
 Martyn, John, 305.  
 Mary, daughter of Edward I, 89.  
 Mascal manor, 127, 139, 372; Mascals Pound, 139.  
 Maskalls Heath, 140.  
 Mason's grove, Linsted, 341.  
 Master Homer, of Canterbury, 118-9, 120-1.  
 Matfield, 129.  
 Matson, 395, 397.  
 Maunsell, John, 200.  
 Maycott, William, 329, 330; Bennett, 330.  
 Maydenestan, 290, 292, 296, 315, 317; Johanna, 296; John de, 296; Thomas de, 296; Walter, 296.  
 Maynard, Agnes, 294; John, 294.  
 Mede, Ricd., 95.  
 Meguinespaeth, 349.  
 Meister Homers, Canterbury, 116-21; honours, 116-7.  
 Melepend, Romney, 273, 367.  
 Melleland, Lenham, 340.  
 Mellere, Henry le, 320.  
 Mendicant Orders in England and Wales, suppressed, 94.  
 Menstre, in Shepey, 312, 339; Isle of Thanet, 293, 313, 318.  
 Mercery lane, Canterbury, 111.  
 Mercians, Cenulph, king of, 184; Offa, king of, 184-8.  
 Merdenne, 311, 320.  
 Mereworth, 316.  
 Merlyn, John, 300; Thomas, 300.  
 Mersware, 183, 184, 367.  
 Mershamhatche, 329.  
 Messenger, Amabilia, 297; John le, 297.  
 Messedey, Thomas, 354.  
 Meynyl, Michael de, 430; Thomas de, 430; Walter de, 430.  
 Michel, Adam, 314; John, 314.

- Middle, 351, 368. *see* Midley.  
 Middlesex, 303.  
 Midley, 174-6, 185-8-9, 196-7, 250, 350-1, 356-7, 368; population, 373.  
 Milles, Mrs. (1764), 340.  
 Milnes, Mr., 161.  
 Milstead, 336, 345.  
 Milton, next Sittingbourne, 122-3, 322, 328, 330, 337-8, 343-5.  
 Minnes, Elias de, 291; Juliana, 294.  
 Mintoer Abbey (Thanet), 184.  
 Minton, Isle of Sheppey, 312, 339.  
 Mists' lane, 353.  
 Mitchell Castle, 26 *note*.  
 Moorlands, (Brenchley), 137.  
 Moham, lady, of Dunster, 534; her tomb at Canterbury, 528, 532-5, 543.  
 Moham, 368.  
 Mohon, Audela, 313; John de, 313.  
 Morekton, Herbert, on Letters of Thomas Morris, 283-8.  
 Monde, Thomas, 302, 306, 311.  
 Monfeld, 327.  
 Monogham, 376; Christina de, 121, *see* Wynonyngham.  
 Morins, 122; Anne, 394; Sir William, 394.  
 Montacute, Alice, 538.  
 Montfort, Hugh de, 186, 351; Simon de, earl of Leicester, 83, 191, 364.  
 Moore court, 137; Alice, 137; John, 137; Thomas, 137; Walter, 137; Sir Walter, 137; William, 137.  
 Morant, Master Jordan, 317; William, 310.  
 Moreston, Bartholomew de, 311.  
 Morgan, Philip, bishop of Worcester and Ely, rector of Ivychurch, 457.  
 Morris, Thomas (Letters of), 283-8.  
 Morton, Cardinal, 539; his tomb, 34, 539-541.  
 Mortuo Mari, Magister Hugh de, 121.  
 Morville, Hugh de, 114.  
 Mosewelle, William de, 315.  
 Mounte, Agnes, 301; William, 301.  
 Mountefeld, 321, 322, 327, 331.  
 Mowstone (*Murston*), 335.  
 Munch, Geoffrey, 320; Margaret, 320.  
 Mundefelde, 321; Mondefelde, 321.  
 Muriel, Rev. E. M., on Rackinge Church, 227-230.  
 Murie, Richard, 351.  
 Murray, Bishop of Rochester, 167.  
 Muryele, Peter, 354; Thomas, 354.  
 Muston (*Murston*), 335, 344.  
*Mug*, or *modius* of wine, 506.  
 Myddleton-next-Syttingborn, 328, 339, 343-5.  
 Nashe, John, 92.  
 Natyndon, 309; Henry de, 317; Johanna, 317.  
 Neale, James, F.S.A., 64, 79, 80.  
 Nedirfeld (*Netherfield*), 321; *see* felde, 321-2-3-4-7.  
 Neegrate, Mrs., 163.  
 Netherhardres, 308.  
 Nettledsted, 13.  
*Nevill, Testa de*, 365-6; Richard of Salisbury, 538.  
 Newberry near Lynsted, 11.  
 Newcastle Castle, 26 *note*.  
 Newchurch, Church, 459-64, 459 Hundred, 351-6; Rectors, 459 vicars, 465.  
 Newcheche, 352-3-6.  
 Neweman, Beatrice, 314; John, 314; Margeria, 303; William, 303.  
 Newenden, 10, 16, 172, 265, 267 river of, 272.  
 Newenden, not Anderida, 488-91.  
 Newerumney, 339.  
 Newington (Hythe), 200.  
 Newington-by-Sittingbourne, 13, 2302-5-8-9; church, 462.  
 Ne(wington next ?) Rochester, 289.  
 Newnham, 11.  
 Nockholt, 374.  
 Noers, William de, 299.  
 Nonyberghe, 352-3.  
 Norham Castle, 26 *note*.  
 Norman, Mr. G. W., on the *see* Invasion, 97-110; George, 16 James, 157, 163.  
 Normanville, Thomas de, 193, 353.  
 Northburn, 368.  
 Northden-in-Blen, 85.  
 Northdereute, 293, 316.  
 Northflete, 294.  
 Northlade, 368.  
 North Marston Church, Bucks, 115.  
 Northone, 353; Northene, 3.  
 Northne, St. Martin, 354-9.  
 Northsture, 359.  
 Northwode, Alexander de, 316; Al 316-7; Henry (Master), 304; Hephrey, 304; John, 304; John 304; Roger de, 304.  
 Northyham, 334.  
 Norton, Bennett, 329; Sir John, 4 Alice (Cobbes), his wife, 462; William, 329.  
*Notte, Book of*, 355-6.  
 Nouel, Elizabeth, 295.  
 Noviomagus, 6.  
 Nutstede, 316.  
 Ocholte, 378.  
 Odo, Bishop of Baieux, 147, 186-256, 365.  
 Odymere, 321-2.  
 Olla, King of Mercia, 146, 3367-8.



- Bertelot, Simon, 86.  
 Bertie, Robert, duke of Ancaster, 399 ;  
   lords Montague, Robt. and Thos.,  
   399.  
 Berton, William de, 297.  
 Betryngden, 339.  
 Bethereden, 289 ; passion play at, 223.  
 Betlinghope, 353.  
 Betrichedenne, 289.  
 Bettenham, 137.  
 Bettenson pedigree, 402 ; Albinia, 394-  
   5 ; Anne, 394 ; Sir Edward, 395-9 ;  
   Richard, 394 ; Sir Richard, 392-4 ;  
   Theodosia, 395.  
 Bexley, 292, 397.  
 Bickspik Wood, 83.  
 Bifrons, Saxon cemetery at, 552-6.  
 Bigberry Wood, 9.  
 Bilsington, 319, 353 ; priory, 200, 250 ;  
   population, 373.  
 Binbury, 11, 12.  
 Birch, Richard, 140.  
 Birch, Walter de Gray, 59, 61 ; on the  
   Canterbury Fresco, 66-73.  
 Bircholte, 353.  
 Birdeshide (in Iwade), 338.  
 Bishopswic, in Lydd, 238, 276, 278,  
   349, 352.  
 Bisshopesgate, Johanna, 291 ; John,  
   junr., 291 ; John de, 86.  
 Bixle, 292.  
 Blackbourne, hundred of, 187, 197.  
 Blackbrook, or Blakebrok (Bromley),  
   148-9, 150-1 ; Symon de, 149.  
 Blackheath, 8, 15.  
 Blackmanstone, 174, 353 ; population,  
   373.  
 Blen (Blean), 307 ; Royal pavilion  
   therein, 515-6.  
 Bletching, borough of, 353.  
 Bliburgh, William de (1310), 150-1.  
 Blondell, Robert, 157.  
 Bloxam, M. H., on date of frescoes, 59.  
 Blund, Peter le, 148 ; William le, 320.  
 Bobbinge, 328, 339.  
 Bocheborgh, 353.  
 Boclonde, Stephen de, 319.  
 Bocton, 302, 307, 311.  
 Bocton Chansy, 296.  
 Bode, Alice, 316 ; William le, 316.  
 Bokton, Alulphe, 315.  
 Bokyngham, John de, Bishop of Lin-  
   coln, 118.  
 Bolbec, 98.  
 Bolengier, Peter de, 86.  
 Boleyn, Anne, 257 ; Sir Geoffrey, 257.  
 Bolock, John, 340.  
 Bologna, 81.  
 Bonde, Matilda, 320 ; William, 320.  
 Boniface, Archbishop, 362.  
 Bonynton, 313-17 ; Nicholas de, 310.  
 Book covers (jewelled) early, 70.  
 Boothe, William, 330 ; Frances, 330.  
 Borden, 299, 302, 338, 343, 344.  
 Bordenne, 291.  
 Borowart, hundred and lath of, 351.  
 Borwarmersse, 291, 353, 313, 317.  
 Bos, horns of, at Grovehurst, 124.  
 Bosco, Margeria, 297 ; Thomas de, 297.  
 Boscumbe, William, 91.  
 Boteler (Butler), Ralph, of Sudeley, 371.  
 Boughton, 343-5 ; under Blean, 11 ;  
   Alulph chancel floor, 481.  
 Boukhurst, 299.  
 Boulogne, toll collector of the counts  
   of, 121.  
 Bourne, Eglina, George, and Henry,  
   425 ; John le, 86 ; John de, 425-6 ;  
   Richard, 90 ; Francis, 340.  
 Bouthorp, Alice, 319 ; John de, 319.  
 Bowle, John, bishop of Rochester, 162.  
 Box, Henry, 307 ; William, 307.  
 Brabford (Bayford), 335.  
 Bradeforde, John de, 299.  
 Bradestede, 317 ; William de, 299.  
 Bradford on Avon, Saxon carvings, 61,  
   72.  
 Braencesle, Branchesle (Brenchley),  
   127.  
 Braibroc, Walter de, 147.  
 Bramton, Robert de, 362.  
 Brasted, *see* Bradestede.  
 Braunche, John, 86.  
 Bredon, Walter de, 296.  
 Bregge (in Oxney), 353.  
 Brekyepotes lane, Canterbury, 87.  
 Brenchele, James, 137 ; Sir William'  
   137.  
 Brencheley, parson of, 129.  
 Brenchelse, 128 ; prior and canons of,  
   129.  
 Brenchley, its church and old houses,  
   127-140.  
 Brenchly, 10, 295, 298, 310 ; rectory,  
   134 ; Roberts' house in High-street,  
   135.  
 Brenchesle, 295, 298, 310.  
 Brenle, Elizabeth, 307 ; Gilbert, 307 ;  
   Nicholas de, 307 ; Salamon de, 307.  
 Brent, Cecil, F.S.A., on Pilgrims'  
   signs, 111-115.  
 Brent, John, F.S.A., *Canterbury in*  
   *Olden Time*, 51.  
 Brenzett, 175, 189, 196, 261.  
 Breton, Will de, 121.  
 Bretoun Alice, 292 ; John le, 292.  
 Brid, Adam, 300 ; Auicia (Avicia), 300.  
 Bridges, S. E., 87.  
 Brightlynge manor, 322.  
 Brimston, in Faversham, 344.  
 Brinklow, Upper and Lower, 140.  
 Britain, Saxon invasion of, 97-110 ;  
   Norman invasion, 97 ; Roman inva-  
   sion, 102.

- Brito, Richard de, 114.  
 Broadhull, 355.  
 Broadoak (Brenchley), 138-9, 140.  
 Broadnex, Richard, 280.  
 Broke, 353.  
 Brokeland, 295, 339.  
 Brokhill, Margaret, 300; Thomas de, 300; William de, 300.  
 Bromeham, 133.  
 Bromhill (Broomhill), 174, 192, 254, 261.  
 Bromleg (Bromley), 146.  
 Bromlega, Welfgest de, 147.  
 Bromley, 8, 12, 14; manor and church, 146-167; palace, 154.  
 Brookland, 175, 189, 196, 261; Passion Play, 223; Church, 480-7; Font, 483.  
 Brown, Robert, 320; Margeria, 320.  
 Browne, Bennet, 92; Robert, 92; Viscounts Montague, 392.  
 Browning's lane, Canterbury, 87.  
 Brun, Maurice le, 151.  
 Brunyng, John, 296; William, 295.  
 Bryce, William, 354.  
 Buckeridge, John, bishop of Rochester, 166.  
 Buckmer, Dorothea, 337.  
 Buntingford, 319.  
 Burchard, Richard, 95.  
 Burden, George, 95-6.  
 Burewaremersh, 313-17.  
 Burg, Hubert de (relict of), Countess of Kent, 353.  
 Burial in church porch, 377, 423; on the south side of the churchyard, 415.  
 Burmarsh, 184, *see* Borwarmersse.  
 Burnedissh, 320.  
 Burry, William de, 82.  
 Bury Court Wood, Cooling, 11.  
 Bury's Farm, Cudham, 11.  
 Burton Thomas, 425-6.  
 Butler, arms of, 539.  
 Bydik, Alice, 296; William de, 296.  
 Byrston, Thomas de, 307.  
 Bysshop, Margeria, 338; Thomas, 338.  
  
 Cade, Jack, 212.  
 Caen, St. Stephen's Abbey, 25, 29.  
 Cæsar's Road, 179.  
 Caldicott manor, 351, 352.  
 Caluel, Hamo, 297.  
 Camden Place, Chislehurst, 393-4.  
 Camden, William, 393.  
 Camden, Earl, 394; marquess, 394.  
 Camois, arms of, 537.  
 Camp hill (Penshurst), 11.  
 Canefold, Margeria, 301; William de, 301.  
 Canoun, Alice, 289; Ralph, 289.  
  
 Canterbury, 114, 120, 144, 290, 291, 292, 294, 303, 306, 309, 314, 319, 320, 330, 336, 345-348, 350-352, 363, 366, 372, 375; Abbot's mill, 87; the Black Friars, 81-96; archbishop of, 147, 193; archdeacon of, 117; castle, 253; priory of (Chris Church), 85, 116-121, 144, 184, 188, 193-4, 349, 367, 375; Cathedral Crypt, 17-80, 500-551; See of, 186, 188; the Meister Homers, 116-121; pilgrims to, 111-4, 500-521; Fraternity of St. Nicholas, 93.  
 Canterbury Cathedral Crypt, 17-80, 500-551; date, 17; dedicated to St. Mary Virgin, 36; dimensions, 17, 33; Becket's tomb, 500-516; carved shafts and caps, 36-43; Chapels:—of Holy Innocents, 45-7; of Our Lady, 34, 35, 525-539; of St. Gabriel (with frescoes), 30, 48-80; chantries of Black Prince, 541-6; French church, 546-551; tombs:—of Countess of Athol, 523; Lady Mohun, 534-5; Cardinal Morton, 539; eastern crypt and corona, 18, 19, 30, 34, 500, 506-7, 514, 522-3; scenes scratched on the walls, 514.  
 Capel (at Chapel; de Capella), Wm., 211.  
 Caput Thome, 114, 516-22.  
 Carews of Beddington, 257, 381.  
 Carleton, John de, 316.  
 Carlisle Castle, 26, note.  
 Caslow, John, 139.  
 Cassibelaunus, 5.  
 Castle Bank, 10; Hill, 8, 9, 10; Rough, 10, 126; Wood, 11.  
 Castri, John de, 86.  
 Catlets, 127.  
 Cattefeldé, manor, 322, 324, 343.  
 Cave-Browne, Rev. J., 558.  
 Caunc, Katerina, 298; Margaret, 298; Thomas de, 298.  
 Cavell, Bernard (1480), 150.  
*Cavella*, 105.  
 Caxton, William, the printer, 254.  
 Celtic remains at Grovehurst, 122-126.  
 Chaggeworth, Alianora, 315; John de, 315.  
 Chaldane, next Canterbury, 320.  
 Chalk, 437, 499.  
 Champneys, Mr. Basil, 409, 436.  
 Charing, 300.  
 Charlton, by Woolwich, 9, 15; Isabella de, 128.  
 Charlton (by Dover), 371.  
 Chart (Great), 317; passion play at, 223.  
 Chartham, 306; Down, 13; Thomas parson of (A.D. 1299), 85.  
 Chasthame, 353.

- Chatham, 289; Roman leaden coffin found at, 168, 169.  
 Chatlet, John, 341.  
 Chaumbre, Christina, 309; Martin de la, 309.  
 Chaunceux, Egidius de, 300; Johanna, 300.  
 Chayne court, 329.  
 Chechelc-next-Newenton, 308.  
 Chekeswell, 127-128.  
 Chelenford, Robert de, 89.  
 Chelsfeld, 292; Richard de, 301, 309, 319.  
 Cheney, Josias, 337; Margaret his wife, 337; Thomas, Lord Warden, 94.  
 Cherleton, Matilda, 315; Thomas de, 315.  
 Cheseman, Stephen, 320.  
 Chestan (Keston), 7.  
 Chetwood, Robert de, 558.  
 Chevening, 310; *see* Chiuenyng and Chyuenyng.  
 Chichester, 90; Richard, bishop of, 88.  
 Chiddingstone, 136; causeway, 11.  
 Child, Edith, 305, 308; John, 305, 308; William, 209.  
 Childham, William, 89.  
 Chilham, 11, 12, 298, 308, 351; Isabel de, 524; Richard de, 524.  
 Chingley wood, 13.  
 Chipstede, Beatrice, 313; John de, 313.  
 Chislehurst, 11, 12, 296, 386-400.  
 Chislehurst church, 155, 386-400.  
 Chistelet, 290, 304, 314.  
 Chishull (Parva), Hugh de, 319.  
 Chiuenyng, 313; Adam de, 313.  
 Church of a manor (not of a parish), 297, 304, 311.  
 Churstede, 299.  
 Chyuenyng, Gilbert de, 291; Isabella, 291; Ralph de, 291.  
 Cinque Ports, 187, 190-192, 198, 357, 363.  
 Cinque Port Liberty of New Romney, 261-280.  
 Clapsho, Philip, 320; Richard, 320.  
 Clare, Elizabeth de Burgh, Lady de, 90; Gilbert de, Earl of Gloucester and Hertford, 90, 127; Richard de, 83, 128; Stephen, 292; William de, 292; John de St., 290.  
 Clark, G. T., on the vaulting of Norman Castles, 26.  
 Clarke, William, 148.  
 Clervaus, Mag. H. de, 121.  
 Cliffe-at-Hoo, 367, 562, 494-9.  
 Clifford, Jane, 335, 336; Matthew, 335, 336.  
 Clinton, Wm. de (earl of Huntingdon) 90.  
 Cloveshoe, 498.  
 Clyfton, Gervase, 324.  
 Cobham, 292; park, 2, 9, 14, 115, 144, 495; Agnes, 248; Henry de, junr., 313; Thomas, 313; Sir Reginald, 248.  
 Cobbes, John, 280; John of Organers, 461; Alice, 462; Dionisia, 462.  
 Codham, *see* Cudham.  
 Cokeryng, 303; Alice, 303; Gilbert, 303.  
 Cokes of Norfolk, 197.  
 Cold Harbour, 126, 275, 361.  
 Coldred earthworks, 9, 12.  
 Coldreham, 14, 16.  
 Colbraund, Hamo, 305, 314, 316.  
 Colepepers, 127.  
 Colewell (near Faversham), 301.  
 Colkyn, John, 279, 297, 305; Richard, 297.  
 Collens, Robert, 95.  
 Collins, William, 138.  
 Colonna, Cardinal, vicar of Lydd, 445.  
 Colyn, Andrew, 273; John, 234, 236; Peter, 236; Wm., 236.  
 Combe, Andrew, 311; Henry, 311; John, 311; William de, 311.  
*Comes Littoris Saxonici*, 98.  
 Condungebury, 129.  
 Cooke (Lady), of Gidea Hall, 372.  
 Cooling, 10, 11.  
 Cooper's Farm, Bromley, 152.  
 Coperlonde, 291.  
 Copgrave, 127; John de, 127, 128.  
 Copledike, John, 256, 419; Thomas, 419; Wm., 419.  
 Corner, Mag. W. de la, 121.  
 Cornhelle, Reginald de (I, II, and III), 120.  
*Corona*, in Canterbury Cathedral, 18, 30, 506-7, 511, 515-23.  
 Corpus Christi Festival at Coventry, 216; at Canterbury, 218.  
 Cossuma Albertus, 144.  
 Cosyn, Johanna, 297; Ralph, 297.  
 Cosynton, Thomas de, 316.  
 Cotiller, Eudo C., 314; Isabella, 314.  
 Coudenne, 298, 301.  
 Coumbe, Alice, 310; William de, 310.  
 Counfort, William, 291.  
 Couper, Henry, 354.  
 Coupere, Gilbert C., 317; Isabella, 317; Thomas le, 86.  
 Courtenay, Hugh, earl of Devon, arms of, 538.  
 Courthope, George C., 130; S., 135; John, 130; Sir George, 130.  
 Coventry, miracle plays, 216.  
 Covers, John, 332.  
 Cowley, the poet, 166.  
 Crall, Isabel, 321; Richard, 321.  
 Cram, Richard, 93.  
 Cranbrook, 130, 133, 137, 139.  
 Cranmer, Archbishop, 93.

- Goodneston, next Syttingborne, 335, 336-340.  
 Goodwyneston, 342.  
 Gostling's *Walk about Canterbury*, 57.  
 Goudhurst, 11, 130.  
 Grain, Isle of, 330, 332.  
 Graspeys, Geoffrey, 318; Margeria, 318.  
 Grave, James de, 89; John de, 313.  
 Gravesend, 496-7.  
 Gray, Agnes, 303; Simon le, 303.  
 Green, John, of Scadbury, 390, 401.  
 Greenstreet's, James, transcript of Kent Fines of the reign of Edward II, 289-320.  
 Greenstreet, Elizabeth, 348; Frances, 348; George, 348; James, 321; John, 348; Martha, 348; Peter, 345-8.  
 Greenwich, 95, 296-7, 308-9; park, 11, 15.  
 Grene, Thomas, 330.  
 Gresham's (Sir William) wife, *née* Finch, 337.  
 Grey, Alice, 290; Roesia, 290; Thomas le, 290; William le, 290.  
 Grofherst, *see* Grovehurst.  
 Grom, Henry le, 296; Stephen le, 296.  
 Groombridge, 130, 133.  
 Grovehurst, 329-31, 338-9: Celtic remains discovered at, 122-6; Joan, 339; Richard, 122, 128; Robert de, 318; Thomas (1520), 339; William de, 122.  
 Guildford, 90; St. Mary's church, 77.  
 Guldeford, Dorothy, 391; Sir John, 391; Guldeford level, 196-8.  
 Gundulf, bishop of Rochester, 153; his crypt under Cathedral, 21.  
 Gyles, Alex., 312; Walter, 312.  
 Gylemyn, William, 291.  
 Gyst, John le, 294.  
  
 Hache, Geoffrey, 320; Stephen, 320.  
 Hadlinges, Stephen, parson of, 84.  
 Hadlowe (*cum* Grovehurst), 331-8-9.  
 Hagena-treom, 368.  
 Hagene, 368.  
 Halden, High, Passion Play at, 223.  
 Hales, Bennett, 330; Edward, 330; John, 339.  
 Halghesto, 309.  
 Ham, Passion Play at, 223.  
 Hamersnoth, Ward, 205, 277, 352.  
 Hamilton, Sir William de (Codham), 389.  
 Hamme, hundred of, 352-5.  
 Hamon, Hector, French pastor, 548.  
 Hamyngherst, 353.  
 Handyside, Daniel, 164.  
 Hanekyn, Stephen, 85.  
 Hangre, 295.  
 Hardel, John, 320.  
 Hardres, Margeria, 298; Robert de, 298.  
 Hardy, Thomas, 293.  
 Harlakendenne, Amanda, 315, 316; Juliana, 314, 318; Moyses de, 314, 315, 318; William de, 315-6, 318.  
 Harley Psalter, 72.  
 Harnehill, 307, 329.  
 Harpelee, Hugh de, 362.  
 Harrington, John, 95-6.  
 Harrison, Archdeacon, 550.  
 Hart, Percival, of Lullingstone, 378-9.  
 Harty, 12.  
 Hasten, the Dane, 185.  
 Hastings, 186, 367.  
 Hastynges, Fee of, 355.  
 Hastyngges, Rape of, 321-3, 343; William, lord de, 323.  
 Hatch, Henry, 93; Joseph, Bell-founder, 130.  
 Hathewoldenne, 297.  
 Haudlo, John de, 122; Nicholas de, 272.  
 Hausted, Humphrey de, 301.  
 Hausted, William de, 304.  
 Haute, Alice, 338; Nicholas, 338.  
 Hauvill, Margeria, 299; Robert de, 299.  
 Hawkins, Rev. Dr., 141-3.  
 Hawkshill Close, 13.  
 Hawksworth, Dr., 152, 165.  
 Hawte, Sir Edmund, 90.  
 Hayes, 148, 258, 303, 374, 378; common, 12, 13, 15; population, 374.  
 Headcorn, 10.  
 Hean, hundred of, 352.  
 Heantry, 354.  
 Heckstalls family, 128.  
 Hegham, Thomas de, 313.  
 Heghardres, 308.  
 Heghelonde, Cristina, 305; Margeria, 305; William de la, 305.  
 Hegghardres manor, 298.  
 Helles, 293; Henry de, 293; Thomas de, 293; Theobald de, 116.  
 Helmes, the, Romney, 355.  
 Hempstede, Matilda, 308; Simon de, 308.  
 Hende, Elizabeth, 371; Gresilda, 371; John, 371.  
 Hendley, 135; Elizabeth, 130, 133; Sir Walter, 130, 133.  
 Hengist and Horsa, 183.  
 Henry II at Becket's tomb, 503-7.  
 Henry III at Canterbury, 510-1.  
 Henry IV at Canterbury, 516.  
 Herberd, John, *alias* Fynche, 323.  
 Herclepe, 309 (Hartlip).  
 Herebryth, 183.  
 Hereford, Agnes, 293; Hugh de, 293-9.

- Herne, 293, 302, 320; Passion Play at, 223-225.  
 Herst, Matilda de, 294.  
 Herst-next-Aldynton, 313, 317.  
 Hertford, earl of, 127-8.  
 Hertlepe, Adam, 319; Alice, 319; John de, 319.  
 Heryngaud, Thomas, 321.  
 Hesc, 303.  
 Hethe, Hamo de (bishop of Rochester) 154; Hamo atte, 86.  
 Hever, Parson of, 299.  
 Hewett, Sir Thos., 395; Frances, Lady, 395.  
 Hexham, crypt at, 20.  
 Heydon, Henry (1467), 257-8; Sir William, 257.  
 Heyghfeld, 341.  
 Heyman, Richard, 270.  
 Heyward, John, 313; John le, 313; Thomas, 313.  
 Higham marshes, 494-9.  
 Hills, Gordon M., 274-5.  
 Hinde, Rev. C., 123.  
 Hliden, 367, *see* Lydd.  
 Hockenbury, 10.  
 Hodesdale, 322.  
 Hoese, or Hoesdene, Henry de, 127.  
 Hoke, Henry de, 149.  
 Hokinore, William de, 303.  
 Hokyniore, Johanna, 303; William de, 303.  
 Holmeston, 336.  
 Holmr, Vigfus Ivarsson, 405-6.  
 Holte, John, 85.  
 Holwood Camp, 1-6; Hill, 5.  
 Holyngbroke, William, 209, 211, 475.  
 Holyngbroke Ward (Romney), 205.  
 Holyngburne, 304, 561; Church, 475-481.  
 Homer's, Master, house in the Precincts at Canterbury, 116-21.  
 Honichilde, 353.  
 Honningtone, John de, 362.  
 Honychylde, 319.  
 Honyngton, Master Nicholas de, 85.  
 Honyngton, Johanna, 318; Robert de, 318.  
 Hoo, 300, 322; Cliffe, 498-9; All Saints, 314; Litle, 304.  
 Hoo, St. Mary, 313; St. Werburga, 291; 313; Stoke, 289, 313.  
 Hooker, Ann, 138; Elizabeth, 138; Hannah, 138; John, 138; Margaret, 138; Mary, 138; Stephen, 138; Thomas, 138.  
 Hook farm (Bromley), 149.  
 Hope, 176, 356-7, 368; Church, 174; Ward (Romney), 205, 352.  
 Hope, All Saints, 314, 316, 350, 356-7, 368.  
 Hopkyn's walle (Bromley), 156-7.  
 Horne, Henry de, 268; Matthew de, 364.  
 Horsmonden, 128-130.  
 Horton (Kirkby), 293, 316; Alice, 316; John de, 316.  
 Horton Monks (Mount Morris, in), 283.  
 Horton-next-Fremyngham, 316.  
 Horton Priory, Register of, 322.  
 Hospital Ward (Romney), 205, 352.  
 Hotfeld (*Hotfield*), 300.  
 Hovenden, Christopher, 96; George, 96; Robert, 96; William, 95-6.  
 Howbury, 11.  
 Huberd, Margaret, 314; William, 314.  
 Huckynge, 339.  
 Hulle, Theobald de, 116.  
 Humfray, Robert, 343.  
 Humphrey, Thomas son of, 563.  
 Hunt, Robert, 95; Samuel, 123; William, 130.  
 Huntingdon, William de Clinton, earl of, 90.  
 Huntington (*Hunton*), 307.  
 Huntyngheld, Adomarus, 303; Sir John, 256; Joan, 256, 419; Johanna, 295, 303; Laurence de, 292; Sir Peter de, 256, 389; Sir Walter, 256; Walter de, 295, 303.  
 Hyerne (*Herne*), 293.  
 Hythe, 154, 171-3, 179, 180-3-4-8, 264; East, 333-4; West, 173, 174, 333; Passion Play at, 222-5; Hamo de, 154.  
 Icclanders at Becket's tomb, 509.  
 Icklesham, 321-4, 326-7, 338, 343.  
 Iden, 338.  
 Iffin's Wood, 9.  
 Ightham, 2, 9, 138; manor, 306.  
 Ikham, 316.  
 Ikin, John, 373.  
 Iles Bridge, 357.  
 Inge, Isolda, 306; Robert, 306; William, 306.  
 Ingemarsh (Lydd), 250.  
 Insula, William de, 316.  
 Ipswich, Black Friars, 92.  
 Isaak, John, 324.  
 Isabel of France, queen of Edward II, 89, 142.  
 Iselham, Robert de, 305.  
 Itenton, 322-4.  
 Ityngton, 343.  
 Ivecherche, 354-6, *see* Ivychurch.  
 Ivychurch, 137, 189, 196, 261, 295, 339, 356; Church, 450-6; Rectors, 456-9.  
 Iwade, 328, 338-9.  
 Jambert, Archbishop, 349-67.  
 Jaques Court, Lydd, 276, 430.



- Jarpenville, Aubrea de, 365-6, 409 ;  
William de, 365, 409.  
Jefferston, Head and Watering, 279.  
Jekin, John, 373.  
Jenkins, Canon, 178.  
Jordan, Alice, 302 ; John, 302.  
Judd's Hill, 9, 13, 14.  
Julaber's Grave, 11-13.  
John (king), 190, 363-4, 470 ; at Canterbury, 508-9 ; act of Vassalage to the Pope, 281-2.
- Keat, 122 ; Sir Jonathan, 122.  
Kemenhole (Chislehurst), 389.  
Kemsley Downs, 122, 126.  
Keneweld, James, 354.  
Kenewy, John, 318 ; Juliana, 318.  
Kennardington, 10, 261 ; manor, 193, 266.  
Kent, 4, 350 ; earl of, 149, 185-6 ; sheriff of, 83-4 ; earthworks in, 8-16.  
Kent, Countess of, Joan, wife of Black Prince, 531-2, 542-3.  
Kentings, east and west, 183.  
Kenynnton, 297.  
Kerslake, Mr., of Bristol, 367, 494, 498.  
Kestane, rector of, 310.  
Keston, 1-5, 16, 253, 310 ; Court farm, 5.  
Kete, Richard, 320.  
Keu, John le, 309 ; Margeria, 305 ; Richard le, 305.  
Keycoll Hill, 13.  
Keyser, C. E., on frescoes, 59, 76.  
Kilwardby, Robert de, Archbishop, 89.  
Kingswode, in Essex, 83.  
Kingsdown, by Linsted, 336-7, 343-5.  
Kingsdown, by Wrotham, 369.  
Kingsdown, by Dover, 10, 317, 371.  
Kingston, 12.  
Kirkby's Inquest, 354, 367, 369.  
Kirkeby, Roger de, 316.  
Kits Coty, 14.  
Knatchbull, Alice, 329 ; John, 329 ; Reignold, 330 ; Richard, 329 ; Thos., 330 ; William, 329.  
Knight, John, 152 ; Robert, 152 ; Thomas, 151-3.  
Knobet, John, 300.  
Knockholt, 374, 378.  
Knokke, 353.  
Knol, William de, 128.  
Knowght, Henry, 92 ; Joan, 92.  
Kokelend, Robert de, 369.  
Kokerhurst, 294.  
Kychenore, 343.  
Kydelitele, Christina, 317 ; William, 317.  
Kynet, William, 354.  
Kyng, Margaret, 312 ; Thomas le, 312.  
Kyngesdoune, 317.
- Kyriel, Thomas, 86.  
Kyterel, Adam, 354.
- Lacer, Isabella, 149, 165 ; Juliana, 148 ; Richard, 148-9.  
Lad, John le, 302.  
La Doune (*Doune*), 310.  
Lamb, Nicholaa, 314 ; Thomas, 314.  
Lambarde, 172, 198, 356, 361-2.  
Lamberhurst, 13, 130.  
Lambert, Brother, 362.  
Lambyn, William, 296.  
Lampport, 187, 365.  
Landryke, Hamo, 354.  
Lanfranc's crypt at Canterbury, 17, 25-6, 34, 547.  
Langdon, Thomas, 87.  
Langere, Geoffrey, 320 ; Margeria, 320.  
Langport, Church, 278 ; hundred, 194, 278, 343, 352-8 ; manor, 278, 365-9, 369, 373.  
Langton, Stephen, Archbishop, 81.  
Langworth, Fraunces, 345, 348 ; Dr. John, 348.  
La Sele (*Seale*), 314.  
Lastingham church crypt, 20.  
Latter, Robinson, of Pixfield, 151-2.  
Latymer, Sir Thomas, 148.  
Laurens, Felicia, 304 ; John, 304 ; Philip, 304.  
Lawrence, Thomas, 95.  
Lawsfield, Ricd., 92.  
Lecton, Walter de, 307.  
Lede, Lide, *see* Lydd.  
Ledmer, Auicia, 310 ; John, 310.  
Lee, 148.  
Le Fevre, Henry, 304 ; Richard, 316.  
Leigh, 127.  
*Lemanis Portus*, 274.  
Leneham, 340.  
Lennard, Sir J. Farnaby, on Wickham Court, 256 ; John, 257, 259, 401 ; Mary, 257 ; Sir Samuel, 257 ; Sir Stephen, 257.  
Lenne, Thomas de, 86.  
Lepers Hospital at Romney, 247-9, 363.  
Leenes, 307, 312.  
Letherkervere, Simon le, 85.  
Leuesham, 293, 297, 305-6.  
Leukenore, Richard, 324 ; Robert de, 298.  
Lewes, 90, 367.  
Lewisham, 148, 293, 297, 305-6.  
Leybourne, Sir Roger de, 364.  
Leyburn, Juliana de, 295.  
Leysdowne, 335, 342.  
Leyham, Walter, 319 ; William de, 319.  
Limen Mouth, 172-3, 185.  
Limen, or Rother River, 178-184, 275-6.  
Limene (*Lympne*), 313, 317.

- Limes, 350.  
 Liminaea (Limine) River, 276, 349, 359.  
 Liminge, 349, 350, 359.  
 Limowart, Lath of, 187, 191, 194, 350-1.  
 Lincoln, Lucia, 313; Reimund de, 313; Robert de, 86.  
 Lingfield Mark camp, 2.  
 Linsted, 11, 305, 325, 335, 340-345, 347.  
 L'Isle, Matilda de, 368; Thomas de, 368; William de, 316.  
 Littleburn, 300.  
 Lodenham, 301.  
 Loftie allied to Dering, 438.  
 Lokyere, Johanna, 309; Simon le, 309.  
 Lommon Marsh, Lemn, 179.  
 London, 90, 290-3-4-6, 320; Steelyard, 113.  
 Long Island, 163.  
 Loretto, 113.  
 Louekyn, Alice, 317; Robert, 317.  
 Louis VII visits Becket's tomb, 505-6.  
 Louis XI of France, 113.  
 Lousyberry Wood, 9.  
 Loverotismelle, 352.  
 Low, Timothy, 165.  
 Lowys, William, 354.  
 Lucy, Geoff. de, 524; Herbert, 524; Richard, 524; Roesia, 524.  
 Luddham, John, 425.  
 Lullingeston, 294; Castle, 378.  
 Lundisshe, 341.  
 Lutle Hoo, manor of, 304.  
 Luttreworth, 296.  
 Lydd, 179, 180-4-5, 192-6-7, 276, 300, 303, 324, 332-4, 349, 351-2-6-7, 361, 365-8; Campanile of, 177; church, 427-456; Passion Play at, 222-226; records, 250-5; vicars, 443; wills of parishioners, 449.  
 Lyde, 300, 353, 355, 368, *see* Lydd.  
 Lymene, 180, 291, 317.  
 Lympne, 173-7, 180-2, 191-9, 264, 274, 313, 350.  
 Lynche, Symon, 333.  
 Lyndested, Adam, 305; Walter de, 305.  
 Lyndestede, Lynsted, *see* Linsted.  
 Lynn, 113.  
 Lynton, 307.  
 Lytelyscourt, in Iwade, 339.  
 Lyttles Grove, in Leysdown, 342.  
 Magnusson, Eiríkr, on Icelandic Pilgrims to Canterbury, 404-6.  
 Maheu, Alice, 308; John, 308, 354.  
 Maidstone, 12, 169, 367, 558-9.  
 Makenade, William, 376.  
 Makenhaude, Peter de, 302, 311.  
 Malemeys, Alianora, 301, 304; John, 301-4; Nicholas, 301, 305; Roger, 301.  
 Maleuile, Isabella, 292; Johanna, 292; Philip de, 292.  
 Malling, 307-9, 394; abbess of, 129.  
 Maltmakier, Agnes, 300; Robert le, 300.  
 Maltravers, arms of, 142.  
 Manby, John, 340.  
 Mandesere, John, 411.  
 Mann (of Canterbury), Sir Christopher, 372; George, 372; John, 336; William, 372.  
 Manorial Churches, 297, 304, 311.  
 Maplescompe, 317.  
 Marden, 130, 311, 320.  
 Marescal, Walter le, 86.  
 Mareschal, Robert le, 302; William le, 294.  
 Markeshale, Roger de, 356.  
 Marley, 323, 328.  
 Marscal, Will. le, 85.  
 Marston, near Gravesend, 115.  
 Martyn, John, 305.  
 Mary, daughter of Edward I, 89.  
 Mascall manor, 127, 139, 372; Mascals Pound, 139.  
 Maskalls Heath, 140.  
 Mason's grove, Linsted, 341.  
 Master Homer, of Canterbury, 118-9, 120-1.  
 Matfield, 129.  
 Matson, 395, 397.  
 Maunsell, John, 200.  
 Maycott, William, 329, 330; Bennett, 330.  
 Maydenestan, 290, 292, 296, 315, 317; Johanna, 296; John de, 296; Thomas de, 296; Walter, 296.  
 Maynard, Agnes, 294; John, 294.  
 Mede, Ricd., 95.  
 Meguinespaeth, 349.  
 Meister Homers, Canterbury, 116-21; honours, 116-7.  
 Melepend, Romney, 273, 367.  
 Melleland, Lenham, 340.  
 Mellere, Henry le, 320.  
 Mendicant Orders in England and Wales, suppressed, 94.  
 Menstre, in Shepey, 312, 339; Isle of Thanet, 293, 313, 318.  
 Mercery lane, Canterbury, 111.  
 Mercians, Cenulph, king of, 184; Offa, king of, 184-8.  
 Merdenne, 311, 320.  
 Mereworth, 316.  
 Merlyn, John, 300; Thomas, 300.  
 Merseware, 183, 184, 367.  
 Mershamhatche, 329.  
 Messenger, Amabilia, 297; John le, 297.  
 Messedey, Thomas, 354.  
 Meynyl, Michael de, 430; Thomas de, 430; Walter de, 430.  
 Michel, Adam, 314; John, 314.

- Ryer-she, Isabella, 296; Walter de, 296.
- St. Albans, Battles of, 129, 253; George, Duke of, 137; Duchess of (see Roberts), 157.
- St. Andrew's Church, Canterbury, 87, 323, 411.
- St. Augustine, 106-8, 175, 183-4.
- St. Augustine's, hundred of, 351; abbey, 84, 186, 119, 120, 365-6, 512, 518.
- St. Beaze, 155; shrine and well at Bramley, 155.
- St. Catherine's College, Cambridge, 202.
- St. Chad, John de, 290; junr., 291.
- St. Denis, Royal Chapel at, 28.
- St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, 92, 114, 503.
- St. Eanswith, 175.
- St. Edmund, the archbishop; his altar in the crypt at Canterbury, 519, 522, 542.
- St. Edward, 88; the king, 83.
- St. Gabriel's chapel, in the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, and the frescoes therein, 30, 48-80, 523.
- St. Helen, churches dedicated by Offa to, 367.
- St. James of Compostella, 112.
- St. John the Baptist, Hospital or Priory of, Romney, 245.
- St. John, Matilda, 298; Richard de, 298.
- St. Laurence church, Romney, 241.
- St. Leger, Edmund de, 329.
- St. Margate, Abel de, 156.
- St. Martin de Northene and Southene, Romney, 349, 355-6.
- St. Martin's, Longport, hundred of, 194, 351.
- St. Martin's Oratory, Romney, 238, 350; Ville in Romney, 349-359, 361.
- St. Martin's Pountney, hundred, 194, 238, 350-7.
- St. Mary, in Romney Marsh, 175, 319, 355.
- St. Mary Cray, 299, 397, 320, 374-5-8.
- St. Mary at Hoo, 313.
- St. Nicholas, 175; Brotherhood of, 93.
- St. Oswald, king of Northumbria, 115.
- St. Peter's Churchyard, Canterbury, 87; Lane, 87; street, 87.
- St. Thomas of Canterbury, 111; altar of, 111; gloves of, 114; martyrdom of, 114; shrine of, 120; signs of, 112-3-4, *see* Becket.
- St. Thomas of Dancastre, 243.
- St. Werburga, at Hoo, 291, 313.
- Sabina (Fitz-Sabine), William son of, 309; Margaret, 309.
- Saker, Henry, 336; Mr Saltwood, 330-4.
- Samson with the jaw carved on a boss, 543.
- Sampson, Robert, 374.
- Sanctus Leodegarius, Edr Isabella, 320.
- Sandford, Bishop Henry Sandherst, 326, 332-3, 3.
- Sandhill, in Sandwich.
- Sandwich, 19, 94, 179, 351; earl of, 145; de Sanyds, Sir Edwin, 379.
- Sarsen stones, 14.
- Sauvage, Alice, 299; Ar Bartholomew le, 304.
- John le, 122, 299; William le, 299.
- Saxon cemetery**, 552, 61, 72; crypts, 20, 23 Britain, 97-110; Shon Sayer, Alice, 314; Joh Robert, 330-2.
- Seadbury (in Southfleet),hurst, 388-98; chantr
- Seathelery, Anne de, 3; de, 389, 401.
- Scott, E. H., of Sundridg 165; Sir John of See Thomas, archbishop of
- Serape, Henry le, 412; 412; Margaret, 411; 411-2; Sir Roger le, 41
- Seabrook, 355.
- Seathe, John, 330-2.
- Secheford, Andrew de, 32
- Seler, *Le*, saddler, 293.
- Sellidge, 200.
- Selling, 8, 9, 16, 92, 344-5
- Sellyng-next-Sheldwyche, Selling.
- Sellyng, 292, 305; Edr John de, 311; Robert, 3, 312.
- Sellynge, Edmund, 302 302; John, 302; Joh Robert, 302; Thomas, 3
- Sellyngg, 297; next Lym
- Selcombe, 331-2.
- Selsey, Lord, 122-3.
- Selwyn pedigree, 402-3 395-9; Bishop Geo. Ang Rev. E. T., 399; Ch Frances, 396, 403; Ge (the witty M.P.), 398, 40 396, 398, 399; Col. Jc John (M.P.), 398; Lo Sir C. Jasper, 398; Mar 403; General William, 3
- ham, 398-9.
- Selyard, John, 339.
- Seneshall, Henry, 294.

- Sens Cathedral, 30, 31.  
 Sesaltre, 315.  
 Sevington, 10.  
 Sewers, Linsted, 335, 342.  
 Seynteriecherche, 319, *see* St. Mary in Romney Marsh.  
 Shanke, Agatha, 293; John, 293.  
 Sharp, John, 334.  
 Sharsted, in Dodington, 340.  
 Shattokkesherst, 305, 315.  
 Shaw, Rev. W. Frank, on derivation of the name Eastry, 557.  
 Shearingfold Woods, 13.  
 Sheldwich, 345-8.  
 Sheldwyche, 292, 312.  
 Shelve, New, 340.  
 Shelving, Bennet, 90, John, 90.  
 Sheppard, J. B., 506, 509; on the Meister Homers at Canterbury, 116-121.  
 Shippenham, 294.  
 Shipway, 191, 351; Cross, 191-4; Schipweye, 352-9.  
 Shobbedon, Elena, 306; Philip de, 306.  
 Shoreham, 11, 294.  
 Shorncliff, 355.  
 Shorne, 12, 14, 115, 304; church, 414; Marshes, 494-9.  
 Shorne, Sir John, 115.  
 Shotiere, Jordan le, 304.  
 Shottenden Mill, 8.  
 Shrinklyng, Thomas de, 315.  
 Shropps, Robert, 92.  
 Shylve (Shelve), New, 340.  
 Sibertswold, 11.  
 Sibeton, 68, 359, 368.  
 Simpson, John, 148; Nicholas, 148.  
 Simpson's Place, Bromley, 147-8.  
 Sittingbourne, 10, 122, 328, 335-9.  
 Skeat, Prof., of Cambridge, 359, 360, 557.  
 Slipkeyc, Richard, 293.  
 Sloden, John, 92.  
 Slure, John, 82.  
 Smaldane, Margeria de, 292; Walter, 292.  
 Smarden, 11.  
 Smelt, John, 315.  
 Smethe, William de, 315.  
 Smith, C. Roach, F.S.A., on British oppidum, at Staplehurst, 492; on Holwood, and Keston, 1-7; on Newenden not Anderida, 488; on Shorne, Higham, and Cliffe marshes, 494.  
 Smithfield, a tournament in, 142.  
 Snachbulles (Knatchbull), Alyce, 329; John, 329; Richard, 329; William, 329.  
 Snargate, 189, 196; Church, 418-25; Rectors, 426.  
 Snaucs, 295, 353; *see* Snaue.  
 Snaue, 175, 184, 353; population, 373.  
 Snelgar, Clement, relict of, 354.  
 Snodelonde, 289.  
 Snodylonde, 302.  
 Snypeston, Henry de, 306.  
 Socmen, 188.  
 Soles, Richard de, 86.  
 Somerset, Edmund, Duke of (1453), obtained grant of a dwelling in Canterbury Precincts, 119-120.  
 Sorbiodunum, or Old Sarum, 4.  
 South-barrow, Bromley, 149.  
 Southfleet, 294; Scadbury in, 11.  
 Southne, 355-9.  
 Southre, 359.  
 Speldhurst, 133.  
 Spencer, Henry (bishop of Norwich), 212; Hon. Richard of Orpington, 379-81; Robert (Baron), 379; Henry, Earl Sunderland, 379-80.  
 Spicer, Edmund le, 86.  
 Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, 155, 165.  
 Sprot, Robert, 310.  
 Spurrell, Mr., 14.  
 Squerrye, Thomas, 256.  
 Stabler, John, 306; Thomas le, 306.  
 Stafford, 136; Humphry, Duke of Buckingham, 538.  
 Stallesfeld, 303.  
 Stanbrigg, Christina, 311; Peter, 311; Thomas de, 311.  
 Staple next Wyngcham, 311.  
 Staplehurst, 10, 130.  
 Statenborough, 10.  
 Steenes, Thomas, 330.  
 Stel, Walter, 86.  
 Sterre, Isabella, 299; John, 299.  
 Stidulf, Agnes, Henry, and Thomas 133.  
 Stockbury, 9, 11, *see* Stokebery.  
 Stok, Geoffrey, 320; Roger, 320.  
 Stoke (Hoo), 289, 313; Henry de, 308.  
 Stokebery, 303, 308, 319.  
 Stokepeny, John, 442; Robert, 442.  
 Stokshill, Brenchley, 127.  
 Stokwell, John de, 84.  
 Stokyngbery, 304, *see* Stockbury.  
 Stole, worn by the Divine Figure in a fresco at Canterbury, 63, 75, 76.  
 Stone, in Oxney, 197, 323, 334; street, 179.  
 Stone by Dertford, 294.  
 Stonoure, John de, 307.  
 Stourmouth, 324.  
 Stowting, 350, 352.  
 Stoyie, Will, 85.  
 Strate (*Street*), 352.  
 Stringer allied to Dering, 438.  
 Stringer, Henry, 202, 279; on Lydd Records, 250-255.

- Ryerashe, Isabella, 296; Walter de, 296.
- St. Albans, Battles of, 120, 253; George, Duke of, 137; Duchess of (*née* Roberts), 137.
- St. Alphage's Church, Canterbury, 87, 92-3, 414.
- St. Augustine, 100-8, 175, 183-4.
- St. Augustine's, hundred of, 351; abbey, 84, 186, 119, 120, 365-6, 512, 518.
- St. Blaize, 155; shrine and well at Bromley, 155.
- St. Catherine's College, Cambridge, 202.
- St. Claire, John de, 290; junr., 291.
- St. Denis, Royal Chapel at, 28.
- St. Dunstan's, Canterbury, 92, 414, 503.
- St. Eanswith, 175.
- St. Edmund, the archbishop; his altar in the crypt at Canterbury, 519, 522, 542.
- St. Edward, 88; the king, 83.
- St. Gabriel's chapel, in the crypt of Canterbury Cathedral, and the frescoes therein, 30, 48-80, 523.
- St. Helen, churches dedicated by Offa to, 367.
- St. James of Compostella, 112.
- St. John the Baptist, Hospital or Priory of, Romney, 245.
- St. John, Matilda, 298; Richard de, 298.
- St. Laurence church, Romney, 241.
- St. Leger, Edmund de, 320.
- St. Martene, Abel de, 156.
- St. Martin de Northene and Southene, Romney, 349, 355-6.
- St. Martin's, Longport, hundred of, 194, 354.
- St. Martin's Oratory, Romney, 238, 350; Ville in Romney, 349-359, 361.
- St. Martin's Pountney, hundred, 194, 238, 350-7.
- St. Mary, in Romney Marsh, 175, 319, 355.
- St. Mary Cray, 299, 307, 320, 374-5-8.
- St. Mary at Hoo, 313.
- St. Nicholas, 175; Brotherhood of, 93.
- St. Oswald, king of Northumbria, 115.
- St. Peter's Churchyard, Canterbury, 87; Lane, 87; street, 87.
- St. Thomas of Canterbury, 111; altar of, 111; gloves of, 114; martyrdom of, 114; shrine of, 120; signs of, 112-3-4, *see* Becket.
- St. Thomas of Dancastre, 243.
- St. Werburga, at Hoo, 291, 313.
- Sabina (Fitz-Sabine), William son of, 309; Margaret, 309.
- Saker, Henry, 336; Margaret, 336.
- Saltwood, 330-4.
- Samson with the jaw of an ass carved on a boss, 543.
- Sampson, Robert, 354.
- Sancto Leodegario, Edmund de, 320
- Isabella, 320.
- Sandford, Bishop Henry de, 128, 131
- Sandherst, 326, 332-3, 339.
- Sandhill, in Sandwich, 333.
- Sandwich, 10, 94, 179, 310, 333, 344
- 351; earl of, 145; John de, 120-1
- Sandys, Sir Edwin, 379; Mary, 379.
- Sarsen stones, 14.
- Sauuage, Alice, 299; Arnulph le, 304
- Bartholomew le, 304; John, 299
- John le, 122, 299; Simon, 304
- William le, 299.
- Saxon cemetery, 552, 562; church
- 61, 72; crypts, 20, 23; Invasion of
- Britain, 97-110; Shore, 4, 98, 106.
- Sayer, Alice, 314; John, xliii, 314
- Robert, 330-2.
- Scadbury (in Southfleet), 11; (in Chisle
- hurst), 388-98; chantry, 387.
- Scathebery, Anne de, 389, 401; John
- de, 389, 401.
- Scott, E. H., of Sundridge, 148; John
- 165; Sir John of Scots Hall, 538
- Thomas, archbishop of York, 538.
- Scrope, Henry le, 412; Sir John le
- 412; Margaret, 411; Richard, 256
- 411-2; Sir Roger le, 411-2.
- Seabrook, 355.
- Seathe, John, 330-2.
- Secheford, Andrew de, 320; Sara, 320.
- Seler, *i.e.*, saddler, 293.
- Sellindge, 200.
- Selling, 8, 9, 16, 92, 344-8.
- Sellyng-next-Sheldwyche, 292, 312, *see*
- Selling.
- Sellyng, 292, 305; Edmund, 312;
- John de, 311; Robert, 312; Thomas,
- 312.
- Sellynge, Edmund, 302; Johanna,
- 302; John, 302; John de, 302;
- Robert, 302; Thomas, 302.
- Sellyng, 297; next Lymene, 87, 313.
- Selscombe, 331-2.
- Selsey, Lord, 122-3.
- Selwyn pedigree, 402-3; Albinia,
- 395-9; Bishop Geo. Aug., 398, 403;
- Rev. E. T., 399; Charles, 396;
- Frances, 396, 403; George Aug.
- (the witty M.P.), 398, 402; Henry,
- 396, 398, 399; Col. John, 396-9;
- John (M.P.), 398; Lord Justice,
- Sir C. Jasper, 398; Margaret, 396,
- 403; General William, 395-6; Wil-
- liam, 398-9.
- Selyard, John, 339.
- Seneshall, Henry, 294.



- Udmere, 322, 328-9.  
 Ufton, 367.  
 Ulcombe, 315.  
 Ulwile, Wilde, 351.  
 Upchurch church, 414, 482.  
 Uriconium, 105.  
 Utrecht Psalter, of English origin, 72.  
 Valoniis, Elena, 301; Waresius de, 301.  
 Valoynes, Henry de, 317-8; Margeria, 317.  
 Vane, John de, 127; Robert de, 127.  
 Vaulting spans less than twenty feet, until *circa* A.D. 1150, 30.  
 Vauxhall manor, 546.  
 Venesoun, Alexander, 290; John, 290.  
 Vere (Earls of Oxford), John de, 370; Robert de, 371; Thomas, 370; Maud de, 371.  
 Vetturiones, 99.  
 Vigrus, William, 292.  
 Vincenna, Stephen de, 117.  
 Vineterie, Johanna, 294; Walter de la, 294.  
 Viri Palustres (Romney), 177.  
 Vlcombe (Ulcombe), 315.  
 Vnderdoune, Theobald de, 309; William, 309.  
 Vpmonyngham (*Mongeham*), 305.  
 Vynawe, George, 334.  
 Vyne, Robt., of East Sutton, 559.  
 Wadmore, J. F., on Brenchley, its church, and ancient houses, 127-140.  
 Wahol, Simon de, 129.  
 Wakeryng, John, rector of Orpington, bishop of Norwich, 382-3.  
 Waldegrave, Sir Ed., 95.  
 Waldwershare, 301; Waldwarshare, 304.  
 Walengeham, 355.  
 Walkelyn, Henry, 289.  
 Walker allied to Dering, 438.  
 Walker, E. B., on the Town and Port of New Romney, 201-215.  
 Walland Marsh, 188-9, 190-2, 196-7, 269-70.  
 Waller, 151; Joan, 132-3; Sir Thomas, 130-2-4; Sir Walter, 133; William, 130-4.  
 Walloon Church, *see* French Protestant church.  
 Walmer, 10, 13.  
 Walsingham pedigree, 401-2; Constance, 390; Sir Edmund, 390-1; Eleanor, 390; Frances, 391; Sir Francis, 390-1; Guldeford, 401; James, 390; Osmund de, 389; Sir Thomas, 389-91; William, 390.  
 Wanberg Forest, 83.  
 War Bank, in Keston, 5-7.  
 Ward, John, C. B., on King John's Act of Vassalage to the Pope, 281-2.  
 Warehorne, 184, 414.  
 Warham, William, Archbishop of Canterbury, 152.  
 Warner, Bishop of Rochester, 162.  
 Warwick, earl of (1461), 253.  
 Waryn, Geoffrey, 320; John, 320; William, 320.  
 Wastychar, Adam, 354.  
 Watchlingstone, Hundred of, 127.  
 Watringbury, 10, *see* Woteringbury.  
 Watford, John, rector of Snargate, 423-6.  
 Watson, William, 152.  
 Wattes, Richard, 334.  
 Weardsetle, at Keston, 7.  
 Webbe, Henry le, 85.  
 Wellfield, Bromley, 150.  
 Wellys, Thomas, 338-9.  
 Wencheape, John de, 86.  
 Wendall, Sir William, 90.  
 Wenderton, 312; Margeria, 290; William de, 290.  
 Wendover, Richard de, bishop of Rochester, 157-8.  
 Wengeham, 294; next Sandwich, 312.  
 Werehorne, 295, 318.  
 Westacre de fraxino, 353.  
 Westbere, 290.  
 Westerham, 293.  
 Westgate, 351; Richard, clerk of, 85.  
 Westlake, N. H. J., on frescoes at Canterbury, 48, 49, 58-61, 75.  
 West Grenewych, 6.  
 Westheth, 291, *see* Hythe, West.  
 West Malling, 128, 309.  
 West Peckham, 138.  
 Westricheshamme (Wittersham), 353.  
 Westroterindene (Witherindene), 129.  
 Westwell, 300, 315.  
 West Wickham, 148, 256-60, 303, 319.  
 Whatlyngton, 331-8.  
 Whileigh in Sussex, 130.  
 Whitberd, Johanna, 290; William, 290.  
 Whitehall, near Canterbury, 9; near Lydd, 361.  
 White Hart, Bromley, 150.  
 Whitlefeld, Thomas, 333.  
 Whitstaple, 301, 315.  
 Whittill, John, 92.  
 Whyteclue, or Wytcluf, John, vicar of *Mayfield*, 424.  
 Whytlok, John, 93.  
 Whytsand, John de, 121.  
 Wickham (West) Court, 6, 256-260.  
 Wiclyf, John, the Reformer, 424.  
 Widmore, Wigmore, Windemere, or Wymere, in Bromley, 149, 150.

- Strode, John de, 318; Margeria, 318; William, 318.  
 Stroutard, Alianora, 305; John, 305.  
 Studfall, Roman castrum of, 173, 179.  
 Stuppeny, Clement, 441-2; John, 442; Lawrence, 442; Richard, 218, 243, 442, 475; Robert, 442; *see* Stokepeny.  
 Sturreye, Henry de, 318.  
 Sturry, Sir Richard, 148.  
 Stursaete manor, 352.  
 Stutingtone (*Stotting*), 352-3.  
 Style, Sir Edmund, 151-2; Sir Humphrey, 148.  
 Sugar-loaf Hill, Folkestone, 11.  
 Sundridge, Bromley, 148, 156.  
 Suno, John, 354.  
 Suringdenne, John, 289.  
 Suryngdenne, 289.  
 Suth Dane, Eadilda, 302, 308; Robert de, 302, 308.  
 Suthene, Thos. de, 359; Vill of, 356.  
 Suthlete, 294.  
 Sutton, East, 559-60.  
 Sutton Valence, Daniel de, 311.  
 Sveinbjarnarson, Hrafn, 407.  
 Swancoumpe (*Sicanscombe*), 311.  
 Swet, Jordan, 291; Thomas, 291.  
 Swetman, Elias, 297; Johanna, 297; John, 297; Leticia, 297.  
 Sydeney, William, 324.  
 Sydney, Earl, xxxv, 392-6-7, 403; viscounts, 397, 399, 403.  
 Sydney, Lady Dorothy (*Sacharissa*), 379-80.  
 Sydnor, Paul, 129.  
 Syndale, near Faversham, 2.  
 Synia, sigus of, 113.  
 Taillour, Juliana, 307; Richard le, 307.  
 Taillur, Robert le, 86.  
 Talbot, John, Viscount Lisle, 539.  
 Talebot, Alice, 307; William, 307.  
 Tanynton, 303, 317.  
 Tatlingbury, 10.  
 Tattlebury, 10.  
 Tauerner, Ralph le, 309.  
 Taylour, Will le, 85.  
 Telyngam, 323.  
 Templars (knights) house at Dover, 281-2.  
 Tenham, 341-3-4-5; next Fauersham, 305.  
 Tenterden, 344; Cinque Port, 261.  
 Terestan (*Tiston*), 313.  
 Terry, Isabella, 309; John, 309.  
 Teynham, the Lords, 92.  
 Teynturer, Guido le, and Johanna, 292.  
 Thanet, Isle of, 173-8, 190, 293, 300, 313, 360.  
 Tharp, John, 334.  
 Thomas, Dr., bishop of Rochester, 166.  
 Thomson, James, 95.  
 Thorneham, 304.  
 Thornham, 11; Adam de, 300; Alianora, 369; Johanna, 300; Steph de, 369.  
 Thornhill, John, 152; Samuel, 151; Richard, 151-2, 165.  
 Thorpe, Dr. John, 142.  
 Three Compasses Inn, Bromley, 164.  
 Throwley, 345.  
 Thruleye, 303, *see* Throwley.  
 Thumb Flints, 125.  
 Thurston allied to Dering, 438.  
 Thynne, Francis, Lancaster Here 144.  
 Tibetot, Sir John, 410-1; Margat 410-2.  
 Tiles of a roof, fastened with a cent nail, in 12th century, 67, 72.  
 Tintern Abbey, 427, 429.  
 Titus, Emperor, a coin of, 170.  
 Tolsford Hill, 9.  
 Tomlyn, Ambrose, 123.  
 Tonbridge, 144, 314; canons of, 12 priory of, 127-9.  
 Tong, 341.  
 Tonge 11; in Chislehurst, 389.  
 Tower of London, Norman chapel 26, *note*.  
 Topclyf, Wm., 378.  
 Townshend pedigree, 403; Albin 397, 398, 402; Charles, 399, 40; Mary, 400-2; Roger, 400; H. Thomas, 397, 402; Viscount, 3 400.  
 Trendylle of wax lights in Ly Church, 432.  
 Trompeton, William de, 310.  
 Trottescliffe, 14.  
 Trygges street, Lydd, 361.  
 Tucke, Captain, 333.  
 Tudely, 132-3-4.  
 Tufton, John, 339.  
 Tunbridge, 9.  
 Tunstall, 367.  
 Tuppington, 151.  
 Turnour, Alianora, 289; John le, 26.  
 Turpington Farm, 149.  
 Tuschet, Henry le, 366.  
 Tutewyse, Thomas, 354.  
 Twydole, Nicholas de, 300.  
 Twyford, Hundred of, 127-8.  
 Twysden, John, 334.  
 Tydemers, Margaret, 297; Stephen de, 297.  
 Tyerne, Edward de, 85; Johanna 291; John de, 291.  
 Tyler, Wat, 139, 209-211.  
 Tylle, Richard, 92.  
 Tyrefersash, Agnes de, 308.



